Murrays

HAND-BOOK

RUSSIA. POLAND FINLAND

MURRAY'S FOREIGN HANDBOOKS.

HANDBOOK-TRAVEL TALK,-English, French, German, and Italian. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

HANDBOOK-HOLLAND AND BELGIUM.-Map. Post 8vo. 6s.

HANDBOOK — THE RHINE AND NORTH GERMANY, THE BLACK FOREST, THE HARTZ, THURINGERWALD, SAXON SWITZERLAND, RUGEN, THE GIANT MOUNTAINS, TAUNUS, ODENWALD, ELSASS, AND LOTHRINGEN. With Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

LIVES OF THE EARLY FLEMISH PAINTERS. With Notices of their Works. By CROWE AND CAVALCASELLE. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

HANDBOOK OF PAINTING .- THE GERMAN, FLEMISH, AND DUTCH

47083 £285

Edmund H. Byng.

Feb.

1883.

HANDBOOK—MEDITERRANEAN: THE COASTS OF AFRICA, SPAIN, ITALY, DALMATIA, GREECE, ASIA MINOR, FORMING A GUIDE TO CORSICA, SARDINIA, SICILY, MALTA, THE BALEARIC ISLANDS, CRETE, RHODES, CYPRUS, &c. With 50 Maps. Post 8vo. 20s.

HANDBOOK — ALGERIA AND TUNIS, ALGIERS, CONSTANTINE, ORAN, THE ATLAS RANGE, &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

HANDBOOK—SPAIN, MADRID, THE CASTILES, THE BASQUE PROVINCES, LEON, THE ASTURIAS, GALICIA, ESTREMADURA, ANDALUSIA, RONDA, GRANADA, MURCIA, VALENCIA, CATALONIA, ARAGON, NAVARRE, THE BALEARIC ISLANDS, &c., &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 20s.

HANDBOOK-PORTUGAL, LISBON, OPORTO, CINTRA, MAFRA, &c. Map and Plan. Post 8vo. 12s.

April, 1881.

[Continued.

- HANDBOOK—NORTH ITALY, TURIN, MILAN, PAVIA, CREMONA, THE ITALIAN LAKES, BERGAMO, BERSCIA, VERONA, MANTUA, VICENZA, PADUA, VENICE, FERRARA, BOLOGNA, RAVENNA, RIMINI, PARMA, MODENA, PIACENZA, GENOA, AND THE RIVIERA, AND ITS OFF-LYING ISLANDS. Maps. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK—CENTRAL ITALY, FLORENCE, LUCCA, TUSCANY, UMBRIA, THE MARCHES, AND THE LATE PATRIMONY OF ST. PETER. Maps and Plans. Post Svo. 10s.
- MEMOIRS OF THE EARLY ITALIAN PAINTERS, and of the PROGRESS of PAINTING IN ITALY, from Cimabue to Bassano. By Mrs. JAMESON. With Portraits. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- HANDBOOK-ROME AND ITS ENVIRONS. Maps and Plans, Post Svo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK OF PAINTING—THE ITALIAN SCHOOLS. By LADY EASTLAKE. With 140 Illustrations. 2 vols. Crown Svo. 30s.
- HANDBOOK—SOUTH ITALY, Naples and its Environs, Pompeii, Herculaneum, Vesuvius, Sorrento, Capri, &c.; Amalfi, Pæstum, Pozzuoli, Capua, Taranto, Bari, Brindisi, and the Roads from Rome to Naples. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK EGYPT, INCLUDING DESCRIPTIONS OF THE COURSE OF THE NILE, THROUGH EGYPT AND NUBIA, ALEXANDRIA, CAIRO, THE PYRAMIDS AND THEBES, THE SUEZ CANAL, THE PENINSULA OF SINAI, THE OASES, THE FYOOM, &c. In two Parts. Maps and Plans. Post Svo. 15s.
- HANDBOOK GREECE, THE IONIAN ISLANDS, CONTINENTAL GREECE, ATHENS, THE PELOPONNESUS, THE ISLANDS OF THE ÆGÆAN SEA, ALBANIA, THESSALY, AND MACEDONIA. Maps, Plans, and Views. Post 8vo. 15s.
- HANDBOOK TURKEY IN ASIA, CONSTANTINOPLE, THE BOSPHORUS, DARDANELLES, BROUSA, PLAIN OF TROY, CRETE, CYPRUS, SMYRNA, EPHESUS, THE SEVEN CHURCHES, COASTS OF THE BLACK SEA, ARMENIA, MESOPOTAMIA, &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 15s.
- HANDBOOK DENMARK, SLESWIG, HOLSTEIN, COPENHAGEN, JUTLAND, ICFLAND. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—SWEDEN, STOCKHOLM, UPSALA, GOTHENBURG, THE SHORES OF THE BALTIC, &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—NORWAY, CHRISTIANIA, BERGEN, TRONDHJEM, THE FJELDS, AND FJORDS. Maps and Plans. Post Svo. 9s.
- HANDBOOK—RUSSIA, St. Petersburg, Moscow, Finland, &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 18s.
- HANDBOOK—BOMBAY PRESIDENCY AND CITY OF BOMBAY. Map and Plan. Post 8vo. 15s.
- HANDBOOK—MADRAS PRESIDENCY AND OVERLAND ROUTE TO INDIA. Map and Plan. Post 8vo. 15s.
- HANDBOOK BENGAL PRESIDENCY, CALCUTTA TO JAGHERNAULT, ALLAHABAD, AND RANGOON. Map. Post 8vo.

[In the Press.

- HANDBOOK—HOLY LAND, SYRIA, PALESTINE, SINAI, EDOM, THE SYRIAN DESERTS, JERUSALEM, PETRA, DAMASCUS, AND PALMYRA. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 20s.
- * HANDBOOK TRAVELLING MAP OF PALESTINE. In a Case. 12s. April, 1881.



HANDBOOK FOR TRAVELLERS

IN

RUSSIA, POLAND, AND FINLAND;

INCLUDING

THE CRIMEA, CAUCASUS, SIBERIA, AND CENTRAL ASIA.

THIRD EDITION, REVISED.

WITH MAPS AND PLANS.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

PARIS: GALIGNANI & CO.; AND BOYVEAU. ST. PETERSBURG: L. WATKINS.

NEW YORK: WILLY.

1875.

The right of Translation is reserved.

THE ENGLISH EDITIONS OF MURRAY'S HANDBOOKS MAY BE OBTAINED OF THE FOLLOWING AGENTS.

Belgium, Holland, and Germany.

	Belgium, Holland	l, and German	ıy.	
AIX-LA-)	LEIPZIG .	. BROCKHAUS TWIETMEYER.	
CHAPELLE .	MAYER.	MANNHEIM .	. BENDER & FONTAINE	
AMSTERDAM	. MULLERKIRBERGER.		LOFFLERKOTTER.	
ANTWERP .	. KORNICKER.	METZ.	. ALCAN.	
BADEN-BADEN	. MARX.	MUNICH .	. MANZ. — ACKERMANN. —	
BERLIN .	. ASHER.—MITSCHER & ROSTELL.		KAISER.	
BRUSSELS .	. MUQUARDT.—KIESSLING.	NÜRNBERG .	. SCHRAG.—ZEISER.	
CARLSRUHE.	. A. BIELEFELD GREVEN.—DUMONT.—EISEN.	PESTH .	. HARTLEBEN.—G. HECKENAST	
COLOGNE .	. MECK.	PRAGUE .	-OSTERLAMM,-RATH.	
CONSTANCE . DRESDEN .	BURDACH.—PIERSON.	ROTTERDAM	. CALVE KRAMERS.—PETRI,—ROBBERS.	
FRANKFURT	. JÜGEL.	STRASSBURG	GRUCKER.—TRÜBNER.	
GRATZ .	, LEUSCHNER & LUBENSKY.	STUTTGART,	. METZLER.—NEFF.	
THE HAGUE	, NIJHOFF.	TRIESTE .	. COEN.—SCHIMPFF.	
HAMBURG .	. MAUKE SÖHNE.	VIENNA .	. GEROLD. BRAUMÜLLER,	
HEIDELBERG	. MOHR.	WIESBADEN	. KREIDEL.	
	Switze	erland.		
BASLE .	. GEORG.—AMBERGER.	NEUCHATEL	. GERSTER.	
BERN .	DALP.—JENT & REINERT.	SCHAFFHAUSEN	. HURTER.	
COIRE .	GRUBENMANN.	SOLEURE . JENT.		
GENEVA ,	. MONROE(METFORD)DESROGIS		. HUBER.	
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	CHERBULIEZ, -E, RICHARD.	ZURICH .	, ORELL FUESSLI & COMEYER	
LAUSANNE .	. ROUSSY.		& ZELLER, -LEUTHOLD,	
LUCERNE .	. KAISER.	ì		
	Ita	uly.		
BOLOGNA .	· ZANICHELLI.	PALERMO .	. PEDONE.	
FLORENCE .	GOODBAN.—LOESCHER.	PARMA .	ZANGHIERI.	
GENOA .	. GRONDONA ANTOINE BEUF.	PISA .	NISTRI.—HŒPLI.	
LEGHORN .	. MAZZAJOLI.	PERUGIA .	· VINCENZ. BARTELLI.	
LUCCA .	. BARON.	ROME .	. SPITHOVER PIALE MO-	
MANTUA .	• NEGRETTI.		NALDINILOESCHER.	
MILAN .	. SACCHI. — DUMOLARD. —	SIENA .	· ONORATO PORRI.	
	HOEPLI.	TURIN .	. MAGGI L. BEUF BOCCA	
MODENA .	. VINCENZI & ROSSI.		FRÈRES,—LOESCHER.	
NAPLES .	. BRITISH LIBRARY (DORANT)-	VENICE .	ONGANIA.—COEN.—MEINERS.	
	HOEPLI.	VERONA .	. MÜNSTER.—MEINERS.	
	Free	ince.		
AMIENS .	. CARON.	LYONS .	. AYNE SCHEURING MERA.	
ANGERS .	. BARASSÉ.	MARSEILLES	. CAMOIN FRÈRES.—MEUNIER.	
AVIGNON .	. CLEMENT ST. JUST.	NANTES .	. PETIPAS.—POIRIER LEGROS.	
AVRANCHES.	. ANFRAY.	NI COR	-ANDRÉ.	
BORDEAUX .	· CHAUMAS. — MÜLLER. — SAU- VAT. — FERET.	ORLEANS .	BARBERY FRÈRES.—JOUGLA.	
BOULOGNE .	. MERRIDEW.—WATEL.	PARIS .	. GATINEAU.—PESTY. . GALIGNANI.—BOYVEAU.	
CAEN .	. BOISARD LEGOST CLE-		. LAFON.	
CALL.	RISSÉ.	RHEIMS	BRISSART BINET.—GEOFFROY	
CALAIS .	. RIGAUX CAUX.		-GIRET.	
CANNES .	. ROBANDY,	ROUEN .	. LEBRUMENT HAULARD.	
CHERBOURG.	. LECOUFFLET.	ST. ETIENNE	· DELARUE.	
DIEPPE .	. MARAIS.	ST. MALO .	, HUE.	
DINANT .	. COSTE.	ST. QUENTIN	. DOLOY.	
DOUAI .	. JACQUART .—LEMÂLE.	TOULON .	. MONGE ET VILLAMUS.	
GRENOBLE .	. VELLOT ET COMP.	TOULOUSE .	GIMET ET COTELLE.	
HAVRE .	BUYS, - FOUCHER	TOURS .	. GEORGET.	
LILLE .	BEGHIN.	TROTES .	. LALOY.—DUFEY ROBERT.	
LIDER .		l Portugal.		
	-			
GIERALTAR .	. ROWSWELL.	MADRID .	. Duran.—Baillière.	
LISBON .	, LEWTAS.	MALAGA .	, DE MOYA.	
	Russia,Sweden,De	nmark, and No	orway.	
ST. PETERSBUI	RG . WATKINS WOLFF.	ODESSA .	. CANOIN.	
MOSCOW .	. GAUTIER. — DEUBNER. —	CHRISTIANIA	BENNETT.	
	LANG.	STOCKHOLM.	. SAMSON & WALLIN FRITZE.	
	Malta. Ion	ian Islands.	Constantinople.	
Gondantinopie.				
	Greece.		ria and Cairo.	
A TOTAL	ONG MADE WITEDERS	CONTERD LEG LE	7777 4 3470 70-1	

MONFERRATO .- ALEXANDRIA BOOK COMPANY.

ATHENS, KARL WILBERG.

PREFACE.

The seven years that have elapsed since the last Edition of the present Handbook was published have brought with them changes and improvements in the mode of travelling in Russia, which have rendered much of the information conveyed in the Edition of 1868 either obsolete or incomplete. It has, therefore, been to a great extent rewritten and altered in arrangement; and although still imperfect as regards provinces and towns inaccessible by railway, yet the new Edition may perhaps be allowed to claim the credit of describing with sufficient care and accuracy all the principal highways of an Empire which cannot fail to excite more and more the interest and arrest the attention of the traveller and the tourist.

The sections relating to the Caucasus and Finland, which have been much enlarged, may have the effect of attracting travellers, and particularly sportsmen, to those picturesque and unfrequented countries. The construction of railways has brought them within comparatively easy reach from Western Europe, while further railway extensions contemplated in the Lieutenancy of the Caucasus, must before long render Tiflis a favourite halting-place on the way to and from Persia and even India.

To some tourists the historical information conveyed in this Handbook may appear to occupy too much space, but the fact is, that notwithstanding the great antiquity of most towns in Russia Proper, they offer but little to interest the traveller beyond their history. The few monuments of antiquity that have survived the calamities to which they have almost generally been subjected will be found described in their proper places, and it is intended that the scraps of history by which that description is accompanied should assist the traveller in understanding and appreciating the Russia of the present day. The gauge of past history gives the measure and the import of the great reforms introduced by the philanthropic Sovereign who has liberated the serfs, and whose wise legislation is improving the institutions and the material condition of the country

iv

with a rapidity, and on a scale of magnitude and comprehensiveness, unexampled in any other State, ancient or modern.

In drawing attention to the most interesting features of an empire which is passing through a transition so remarkable, no small object will have been gained if, with such assistance as the present Handbook affords, the traveller returns to his home with a juster knowledge of Russia and her people than that with which he left it.

The results of personal observation and study during a long residence in Russia, as well as those of much travel over a great part of the Russian Empire, are embodied in the Edition now offered by the Compiler to the travelling public, in addition to much valuable and curious information derived from numerous historical works of modern date in the Russian language.

At the same time, it is almost needless to say that a Handbook for a country so vast, and for which no general Handbook even in the Russian language has yet been written, could not have been made sufficiently accurate without the aid of notes made by the most recent travellers; and as such notes have been largely used in the present Edition, it is impossible to record within the limits of a Preface, or without partiality, the names of all those who have kindly contributed their observations and their advice.

A general, heartfelt acknowledgment must suffice, and it may be hoped that such an unavoidable act of seeming ingratitude will not deter future travellers in Russia from giving the advantage of their experience to those by whom they will be succeeded.

T. MICHELL,

late Second Secretary to H.B.M. Embassy, and Consul, at St. Petersburg.

Odessa, October, 1875.

CONTENTS.

Introduction	Page 1
ROU	TES.
SECT. I.—NORTH RUSSIA,	BALTIC PROVINCES, THE
VOLGA, AND THE RO	OUTES TOWARDS IT.
[The names of places are printed in italics only	in those routes where the places are described.]
ROUTE PAGE	ROUTE PAGE
 London to St. Petersburg, overland, viâ Berlin, Kowno, Wilna, and Pskof, with branch line to Libau	11. Moscow to the Troitsa Monastery, Yaroslaf, and Vologda, with Rte. by river from Yaroslaf to Kineshma, viâ Kostroma
7. Riga to Moscow, viâ Dünaburg, Vitebsk, and Smolensk; and line from Smolensk to Orel 200	Astrakhan 284 14. Moscow to the Volga by Rail, viâ Riajsk, Morshansk, Penza, and
8. St. Petersburg to Narva, Reval, and Baltic Port; and Excur- sion to Dorpat 204	Syzran
9. St. Petersburg to Novgorod the Great	bof, and Saratof 292 16. Riga or Moscow to the Volga by Rail, viâ Orel, Griazy, Bori-
branch line to Rybinsk; and	soglebsk and Tsaritsyn, with

SECT. II.—CENTRAL AND SOUTH RUSSIA.

JTE PAGE	ROUTE PAGE
Dresden, or Berlin, Cracow,	23. St. Petersburg or Riga to Odessa, via Wilna, Belostok, Brest-
rinka 296	Li-tovsk, Berdichef, and Kazatin
Berlin, Lemberg, Czernowitz,	by Wilna, Minsk, Bakhmatch, Kief, and Jmérinka 326
London to Odessa, viâ Constan-	25. Moscow to <i>Taganrog</i> , by Khar- kof and <i>Constantinofka</i> , with
London to Odessa, by Vienna and	branch line to Elenofka for Mariùpol
St. Petersburg or Moscow to Odessa, by Tùla, Orel, Kursk,	26. Moscow to Rostof on Don, by Riazan, Kozlof, and Voronej, with branch lines to Egoriefsk
grad, and Birzulà 299	and Zaraish
Odessa, by Orel, Kursk, <i>Kief</i> , Kazatin, and Jmérinka, with	viâ Kharkof, Poltava, and Znamenka 337
	London to Odessa, by Vienna, Dresden, or Berlin, Cracow, Lemberg, Volochisk and Jmerinka

SECT. III.—THE CRIMEA.

ROUTE PAGE	ROUTE PAGE
28. Odessa to Eupatoria and Sevas-	32. Yalta to Theodosia and Kertch,
topol by Sea 343	by Land 378
29. St. Petersburg or Moscow to	33. Simpheropol to Theodosia, viâ
Sevastopol, by Rail, viâ	Karasu-Bazar and Stary-
Kharkof, Lozovaya, Melitopol,	$Krim \dots 382$
and Simpheropol, with branch	34. Yalta to Kertch, viâ Theodosia,
line to Ekaterinoslaf 345	by Sea 383
30. South Coast of Crimea: from Se-	35. Kertch by Sea of Azof to Ta-
vastopol to Yalta, viâ Balaclava 358	ganrog and Rostof on the Don,
31. Yalta to Simpheropol, viâ	and thence by the Don to Tsa
Alushta 374	ritsyn on the Volga, viâ <i>Kalatch</i> 389

SECT. IV.—CAUCASUS AND ROUTES TO PERSIA.

	PAGE
36. St. Petersburg or Moscow to 39. Astrakhan to Tiflis, viâ Caspian	
Tiflis, overland, viâ Rostof on and Bakù	403
the Don and Vladikavkaz 392 40. Tiflis to Teheran, overland, viâ	
37. Constantinople, Odessa or Crimea Erivan and Tabriz	405
to the Caucasus: by Sea to Poti, 41. Bakù or Lenkoran to Teheran,	
and thence by Rail to Tiflis 399 overland, viâ Enzelli, Resht,	
38. Astrakhan to Tiflis, viâ Caspian Menzil, and Kazvin	408
and Petrofsk	411

SECT. V.—SIBERIA AND ROUTES TO CHINA AND CENTRAL ASIA.

	ROUTE PAGE
43. Moscow to Irkutsk, viâ Nijni Novgorod, Perm, Ekaterin- burg, Tiùmen, Tomsk and Kras- noyarsk 412	46. Orenburg to Bokhara, viâ. Orsk, Kazalinsk, Fort Perofski, Turkistan, Chimkent, Tashkent and Samarcand
44. Irkutsk to Pekin, viâ Kiakhta and Mongolia	47. Moscow to Omsk, Semipalatinsk and Vernoé
45. Moscow to Orenburg 417	ė
Sect. VI.—	-POLAND.
Introduction	Page 425
ROU	TES.
ROUTE	ROUTE PAGE
48. Berlin to Warsaw, viâ Brom-	tovsk, Berdichef and Jmérinka 458
berg and Thorn, by Rail 445	55. Warsaw to Odessa, viâ Brest-
49. Warsaw to Sandomir and Nic-	Litovsk, Berdichef and Jmér-
zava, up and down the Vis-	inka 458
tula, by Steamer 454 50. Vienna to Warsaw, by Rail 455	56. Warsaw to Cracow, viâ Radom and Kielce, by Road 459
51. St. Petersburg to Warsaw, viâ	57. Warsaw to Novogeorgiefsk, by
Wilna, Grodno, and Belostok 456	Road 459
52. Warsaw to Moscow, via Brest-	58. Warsaw to Kowno, viâ Pultusk
Litovsk, Minsk, and Smolensk 457	and Ostrolenka, by road 459
53. Warsaw to Lodz 458	59. Warsaw to Lemberg, viâ Lublin,

INTRODUCTION

SECT. VII.—FINLAND.

.. .. Page 463

	e e
ROU	TES.
ROUTE PAGE 60. London to Finland, by way of Stockholm	ROUTE 66. Uleåborg to Helsingfors, viå Brahestad, Wasa, Björneborg, Abo and Hangö
Index	510
MAPS AN	D PLANS.
St. Petersburg	PAGE to face 90
PICTURE GALLERIES AT THE HERMITAGE	•
Moscow	to face 222
CATHEDRAL OF THE ASSUMPTION AT MOS	
MAP OF FINLAND	to face 463
TRAVELLING MAP OF RUSSIA	at the end.

HANDBOOK FOR TRAVELLERS

IN

RUSSIA, POLAND, AND FINLAND.

INTRODUCTION.

				1.	TATO A		AUL,
1.	Historical Not	tice -	-	-	1	9. Cuisine and Restaurants	65
2.	Statistics		-	-	37	10. Climate, Clothing, &c	68
3.	Language		-	-	40	11. Sanitary Peculiarities	70
4.	Literature		-	-	52	12. Sport	70
5.	Measures, We	ights, an	d Coins	-	57	13. Society	74
6.	Passport Regu	lations	-	-	63	14. Seasons for Travelling and Skele-	
7.	Custom-house	es -	-	-	63	ton Routes	75
8.	Posting and P	ostages		_	64	15. Railways and Hints on Travelling	80

1.—HISTORICAL NOTICE ON RUSSIA PROPER.

The space allotted to this sketch being sufficient only to furnish the traveller with a few historical memoranda of the remarkable events in Russian history and of the most celebrated sovereigns who have swayed the destinies of that empire, renders it impossible to give any descriptive details, more particularly of those monarchs who lived nearer to our own times, and who have figured conspicuously in European politics. The more salient and important points will, therefore, alone be mentioned. Further historical data will be found scattered through this Handbook.

History and tradition concur in showing that Europe was peopled by three great families of the human race, who emigrated westward, at distinct periods; the last of these migrations was that of the Slavonians or Scythians, who established themselves on the Don about 400 years before Christ. In the days of Herodotus their mode of life was exceedingly rude and barbarous; they had no houses and lived a nomadic and pastoral life, journeying from one verdant spot to another, and stopping at each only so long as they found sufficient pasture for their flocks and herds. Like all the other aboriginal races of Europe, the Slavonians dwelt together in more or less numerous colonies governed by elected or hereditary Elders of a patriarchal type. They held their councils of wise men, who administered laws very similar to those of the Germanic races. Their principal occupations were

Russia .- 1875.

the rearing of cattle, the chase of wild animals, and the management of bees, while their chief characteristics seem to have been in a degree analogous to those of their descendants, the modern Russians:—they were hospitable, courageous, good-humoured, contented, and immoderately fond of spirituous liquors; like most barbarous nations, however, the courage of the Slaves frequently degenerated into cruelty, and murder was no uncommon crime amongst them. The law of vengeance or retaliation was acted upon until the introduction of the penalties or compensation in money known as weregeld in German, and vira in Slavonian. Their religion was idolatrous, and their mode of worship resembled the gross and degraded forms of the ancient Druids; they not only offered up their prisoners as a holocaust to their chief deity, Perun, the Zeus of the Greeks and the Jupiter of the Romans, but would sometimes even immolate their own children to his honour.

It was not until the fifth century that the wild Slavonians, who had overrun a large portion of European Russia, founded any remarkable settlements; these were Novgorod, on the Ilmen, and Kief, or Kiof, on the Dnieper; where they afterwards became distinguished for their commerce, riches, and incipient civilization. The tribal groups of the North began, about the middle of the 9th century, to suffer from a want of unity and of a system of government better adapted to the civilization which their intercourse with the Germans and the Greeks was introducing. Embroiled in dissensions, and subject on the S.E. to the exactions of Asiatic races encamped on the Volga and the Don, and on the N.W. to the depredations of the sea-kings, the Slavonians, according to an old chronicle, sent a deputation to the Variags, or Normans, with the message and the invitation, "Our land is great and bountiful, but there is no order in it; come and rule over us." But this is a mere legend, and it was no doubt as a conqueror that, in A.D. 864, Rurik, a Varægr prince, took up his residence at Novgorod and there founded the Russian monarchy, the sceptre of which continued to be held by his descendants for upwards of 700 years. There is indeed little doubt that the Rurik of Russian History was the Röric of South Jutland, who in 850 laid waste with a large armament the maritime provinces of France, and who also in the following year entered the Thames with 350 ships and pillaged Canterbury and London, but was finally destroyed by Ethelwulf, at Ockley, in Surrey.* Two of Rurik's followers subsequently left him to seek their fortunes in the south, and on their journey to Constantinople they attacked the town of Kief, gained possession of it, and it thus became the capital of a second Slavonian kingdom.

Six sovereigns succeeded Rurik, who, with their military comrades or drujina, were constantly making war upon neighbouring tribes or fighting for the right of succession to the throne of Kief, then the capital of Russia. These princes all followed the pagan worship of their fathers; but Vladimir, the seventh in descent, who possessed himself of the throne in 981, was converted to Christianity, originally introduced, although not established, by Olga, who embraced the Greek religion at Constantinople about the year 955. His nature became changed, the cruelty of his disposition gave way to elemency and humility, and when awarding

punishments for crime he is said to have exclaimed, "What am I, that I should condemn a fellow creature to death." The first Code of Russian Laws, known as the "Russkaya Pravda," was compiled in his reign. He also endeavoured to overcome the violent prejudices and superstitions of his subjects by founding seminaries, with professors from Greece; and from that classic land he likewise procured architects and other artisans to instruct his people in their several crafts. His military conquests embraced the whole of Poland. Vladimir deserved well of his country, and the Russian Church has enrolled him among the number of her saints. His son Yaroslaf, who reigned thirty-five years and died at the age of seventyseven years, was a prince of considerable attainments and a great patron of the arts; the church of St. Sophia, at Novgorod, was by his order decorated with pictures and mosaics, portions of which remain to the present time. His wars with Boleslas of Poland, as well as his acquirements and the splendour in which he lived, made his name known and respected throughout Europe. Three of his daughters were married to the Kings of France, Norway, and Hungary. Yaroslaf died in 1054, and, like his father, divided his territories among his sons. He was succeeded at Kief by his son Isiaslaf, who died in 1078, in which year the throne of Kief was occupied by Vsevolod, whose daughter married the Emperor Henry IV. of Germany. On the death of Vsevolod, in 1093, Vladimir, grandson of Yaroslaf, might have become Grand Duke of Kief, but he waived his claim in favour of Sviatopolk, the son of Isiaslaf, who had left Novgorod, where he had reigned, in 1088. He was a weak and unworthy ruler, and was only kept on his throne during 20 years by the talents and bravery of Vladimir, who, on the death of Sviatoslaf in 1113, was called to the throne of Kief, under the title of Vladimir Monomachus which had been given to him by his father and mother, in memory of his maternal grandfather, the Emperor Constantine IX. Monomachus. It is this prince, and not as some historians suppose, Vladimir, the eldest son of Yaroslaf, that married, in about 1070, Gytha, the daughter of our King Harold, who was slain at the battle of Hastings. This princess had taken refuge with her two brothers at the court of the King of Denmark, which at that period maintained very intimate relations with the Russian princes. The Norwegian chronicles state that Mstislaf, the son of Gytha and of Vladimir, married Christina, the daughter of Ingo Strenkelson, King of Sweden. Vladimir Monomachus, who died in 1125, likewise divided his dominions amongst his successors, and as the princely house multiplied, the country was continually a prey to internal dissensions and strife. In the year preceding the death of Monomachus, Kief was nearly destroyed by fire, and judging from the great number of churches and houses that fell a prey to the flames that city must have been anciently of great opulence and extent. This calamity was followed in the succeeding reign by a still greater one, when Novgorod, the sister capital, was desolated by a famine so awful that the survivors were not sufficiently numerous to bury the dead, and the streets were blocked up by the decayed corpses of the inhabitants.

The reigns which followed this period of Russian history are distinguished by little else than continual civil wars for the possession of the throne of Kief, but in 1158 the town of Vladimir became the capital instead of Kief. In 1224, the Russian people were for the first time threatened with an

invasion of the Mongols, whose leader, Chinghiz Khan, after subjecting the cities and people of Central Asia to his sway, had sent in about 1223 a portion of his hordes to take possession of the west coast of the Caspian, whence they pushed on to the banks of the Dnieper. The Polovtes, who had in vain endeavoured to arrest the progress of the horde, were at length constrained to apply to their hitherto inveterate foes, the Russian princes, for assistance, and, the cause being now equally dear to all parties, the Russians made an intrepid stand on the banks of the Khalka, near the present town of Mariùpol. The impetuous attack, however, of the invaders was not to be withstood; and the Prince of Kief having treacherously abstained from taking part in the battle, the Russians were completely routed, and scarcely a tenth part of an army composed of 100,000 men escaped. enemy then pursued his way unmolested to the capital, which he took, and put 50,000 of the inhabitants of the principality of Kief to the sword. The further progress of the Tartars northward was marked by fire and bloodshed; but, having reached Novgorod Severski, in the south of Russia, they faced about and retreated to the camp of Chinghiz Khan, who was at that time in Bukharia. Thirteen years after, Baati Khan, the grandson of Chinghiz Khan, came to the Volga with 300,000 men, and desolated Russia again, committing every species of cruelty and many breaches of faith with the towns which submitted to his arms. In this manner the provinces of Riazan, Periaslavl, Rostof, and several others fell into his hands: for, with incredible apathy, and contrary to their usually warlike inclinations, the Russian princes neglected to raise any troops to dispute the progress of the Tartars, the attention of Yury (George) II., Prince of Vladimir, having moreover been at that important juncture engrossed in celebrating the marriage of one of his boyars. Roused however, at last, to a sense of his desperate position, Yury placed himself at the head of some troops hastily called together and left his family under the protection of one of his nobles, trusting that his capital would be able to sustain a long siege. But he was mistaken: the Tartars soon made themselves masters of Vladimir, and the princesses, as well as other persons of distinction, were burnt alive in the church in which they had taken shelter. On hearing of this tragical event, Yury marched with his adherents to meet the foe: the contest was sanguinary and short; but, after performing prodigies of valour, the Russians were borne down by overpowering numbers, and the prince was left amongst the slain. There was now nothing to arrest the march of the ruthless Tartars, and they pushed forward to within sixty miles of Novgorod Severski, when they again turned round without any ostensible motive and evacuated the Russian territory. The wretched condition into which the southern and central parts of the empire were thrown by these invasions afforded a most advantageous opportunity for other enemies to attack it; and, accordingly, in 1242, and during the reign of Yaroslaf II., the Swedes, Danes, and Livonians, sent a numerous and well-disciplined army to demand the submission of Novgorod the Great; this, Alexander, the son of the reigning prince, refused to yield, and, leaving his capital, he advanced, unaided by any allies, to meet his opponents, and fought the celebrated battle of the Neva, which gained him the surname of Nevski and a place in the Russian calendar. The personal courage of Alexander in this battle was of the highest order and mainly contributed to secure the victory.

A cruel and constantly fluctuating war with the Tartars, various incur-

sions by the Livonians, Lithuanians, Swedes, and Poles, and the most frightful civil discord amongst the several, almost regal, provinces of Russia, occupied fourteen successive reigns, between Yury II., who died in 1237, and Ivan I., surnamed "Kalita," who succeeded his father in the princicipality of Vladimir in 1328. At times, during this period, the Tartars arrogated to themselves the power of protectors of this or that interest; and in the case of Ivan I., Uzbek Khan secured to him the possession of Novgorod, as well as of Vladimir and Moscow. Ivan's father had greatly beautified and improved Moscow. Ivan followed his example by building the present Cathedral of the Assumption, the Cathedral of the Archangel Michael, and other churches, and made Moscow his residence. residence also of the Metropolitan, Moscow rapidly advanced in importance. Ivan's reign of twelve years was remarkable as one of improvement and peace; and he exercised a sound discretion by building a wall of oak round the city and a rampart of earth and stone. At the close of his life he took monastic vows, and died in 1341. In the reign of Ivan II., second son of the previous Tsar of that name, Moscow finally established its pre-eminence as a city, and became the capital of the empire. Ivan II. died in 1358.

In 1380 the Russians, under Dimitri IV., raised an army of 400,000 men, met the Tartar hordes near the Don, which they had reached on their way to re-establish their weakened supremacy over the Russian princes, and defeated them with great loss on the field of Kulikovo; the victors. however, suffered greatly, and when Dimitri reviewed his army after the battle he found it reduced to 40,000 men: this success obtained for him the surname of Donski. Subsequently, however, to this victory the Tartars again advanced, and Dimitri, betrayed by his allies, the princes of the neighbouring states, deserted Moscow, which fell by capitulation into the hands of the Tartars, who devastated it with fire and sword until it was utterly destroyed, no building being left standing that was not constructed of stone. The character of Dimitri is thus given by the Metropolitan Cyprian of Moscow:—"He knew," says that ecclesiastic, "how to soften the kingly office by condescension; he was impartial in the administration of justice, and delighted to promote the peace and happiness of his subjects; his learning was small, but the rectitude of his disposition and the kindness of his heart supplied the defects of education, and entitle him to a distinguished place amongst Russian sovereigns." His son Basil (Vasili) II., who succeeded him in 1389, was destined to see his country invaded by the Tartars under Tamerlane; but they never reached his capital, for when he prepared to give them battle on the river Oka, they suddenly turned round and retired, as their countrymen had previously done on two other occasions. The Russians attributed this to a miracle performed by a picture of the Virgin Mary, painted by St. Luke. The horde, however, joined by the Lithuanians, afterwards laid siege to Moscow, but were repulsed by the inhabitants, the Grand Duke having retired with his family to Kostroma. Exasperated at this defeat, the Tartars pillaged the surrounding country and slaughtered the defenceless peasantry in their retreat. Money was first coined in Novgorod during this reign: hitherto its place had been supplied with skins and pieces of leather; twenty skins of the marten were considered as equivalent to a grivna, the value of which was a pound of gold or silver, the equivalent of nine and a quarter ounces in Kief and of thirteen ounces in Novgorod.

During the reign of Basil II. Russia was thrice visited with plague and famine, while the ancient city of Novgorod was shaken by an earthquake after the greater part of its buildings had been consumed by fire. dissensions broke out on the death of Basil, a dispute having arisen respecting the succession to the throne between Basil III. (the Dark), the son of that monarch, and his uncle Yury: this was, by the consent of both parties, left to the decision of the Khan of Tartary, who determined in favour of Basil; nevertheless, a civil war followed, and Yury was for a short time in possession of the throne, when, finding himself abandoned by his party and his family, he restored it to his nephew, and returned to his principality of Galitch or Galicia. Complicated wars, Russian and Tartar, followed; the principal incident of which was that Ivan, the Prince of Mojaisk, in the interest of the traitor Shémiaka, induced Basil to stop at the monastery of the Troitsa to return thanks on his return from the Tartar horde, and, having seized him there, he took him to Moscow and put out his eyes. A few years after the Prince of Mojaisk had committed this

savage act Basil was restored to the throne and he died in 1462.

The first exploit which Basil's son and successor, Ivan III., attempted was the reduction of the Tartar city of Kazan; the next was the subjection, in 1475, of Novgorod the Great. He succeeded in incorporating that city and province with his own dominions, and after receiving the oaths of the citizens, he carried off with him to Moscow their celebrated Veché bell.* The next and most arduous undertaking was the destruction of the Golden Horde of Tartars under Akhmet, which he effected in revenge for the insult offered him by that Khan in demanding the homage he had received from his predecessors. Ivan spat on the edict and on Akhmet's seal and put his ambassadors to death, sparing one only to convey the intelligence to his master, who prepared in the following year to take his revenge; but, awed by the preparations made to receive him on the Oka, Akhmet retired for a time and subsequently took the more circuitous route through Lithuania, from which country he expected support. The Russians, however, met and defeated a part of his horde, and were returning home, when the Khan was met on a different route by the Nogay Tartars, who routed his army and slew him in the battle. Casimir IV. of Poland, Akhmet's ally, also incurred the indignation of Ivan, not only for this war, but because he had attempted to poison him, and a raid made by the Moscovite troops into the territories of the Polish king was eminently successful. The powerful and ambitious prince of Moscow also made treaties of alliance with, and received ambassadors from, the Pope, the Sultan, the Kings of Denmark and Poland, and from the Republic of Venice; it was he who assumed the title of Grand Duke (or Prince) of Novgorod, Vladimir, Moscow, and all Russia, and added to his arms the Black Eagle with two heads after his marriage with Sophia Paleologus, a princess of the imperial blood of Constantinople. In fact, Ivan III. may be called the true founder of the modern Russian Empire. The Russian historian Karamzin thus describes him: -- "Without being a tyrant like his grandson, he had received from nature a certain harshness of character which he knew how to moderate by the strength of his reason. It is, however, said that a single glance of Ivan, when he was

^{*} For the history of that ancient republic, vide Route 9.

excited with anger, would make a timid woman swoon, that petitioners dreaded to approach his throne, and that even at his table the boyars, his grandees, trembled before him;" which portrait does not belie his own declaration, when the same boyars demanded that he should give the crown to his grandson Ivan, whom he had dispossessed in favour of a son by his second wife, "I shall give to Russia whomsoever I please." He died, very infirm, in 1505, having reigned forty-three years. Wars between the Russians, the Poles, the Tartars, and the Novgorodians again arose on the death of Ivan; and it was not until the death of Basil IV., his son and successor, and after a minority of twelve years had elapsed in the reign of Ivan IV., that internal cabals and intrigues were for a time suppressed. This latter monarch, the first to take the title of Tsar, * married Anastasia, the daughter of a boyar, and who, in the early part of his reign, had the happiest ascendency over a character naturally violent and cruel. Ivan was at this period affable and condescending, accessible to both rich and poor, and his mental powers, under her guidance, were employed in advancing the interests and happiness of his subjects. Ivan soon perceived that in order to preserve his own power he must annihilate the Tartar dominion; to this he felt his uninstructed army was unequal: he therefore established, in 1545, the militia of the Streltsi, and armed them with muskets instead of bows,—hitherto their arms, as their name imports, from Strela, an arrow. He then laid siege to and captured Kazan, taking the Khan prisoner. He likewise defeated Gustavus Wasa in a pitched battle near Wiborg, ravaged Livonia, taking Dorpat, Narva, and thirty fortified towns, and made war on the King of Poland because he had refused him his daughter in marriage. An unsuccessful campaign against this potentate, attributed by the boyars to the unskilful arrangements of the foreign generals of the Tsar, as well as the death of his wife Anastasia, whose controlling influence was no longer felt, led to the unlimited indulgence of Ivan's naturally ferocious disposition; and the remaining acts of his life, which this short sketch will not permit us to dilate upon, gained for him in the history of his own country the surname of "The Terrible." Independently of the many and dreadful acts of barbarity of which he was guilty, he killed his own son with a stick in a paroxysm of rage, and died a prey to the grief and remorse which this fearful crime occasioned, after having endeavoured to atone for it by giving large sums of money to different monasteries. In his last moments he received the tonsure. As a legislator he was superior to his predecessors, having, with the assistance of his nobles, compiled a code of laws called Sudebnik. In his reign an English ship, commanded by Richard Chancellor, on a voyage of discovery in the Arctic Sea, anchored in the mouth of the Dvina.† Ivan controlled his religious prejudices and tolerated the Lutheran churches of the foreign merchants at Moscow; but he never shook hands with an ambassador without washing his own immediately after the visitor had taken his leave. With a character so strongly marked by cruelty, superstition, and caprice, it is remarkable to find not only that he was enterprising and intelligent, but that he should have entertained the idea of placing the Scriptures in the hands of his

is a corrupt orthography of the title.

+ For history of intercourse between Russia and England, vide 'British Factory and Chapel,' St. Petersburg.

^{*} The sovereigns of Moscow had hitherto been called Great Princes—"Veliki Kniaz," Czar

subjects in the mother-tongue: he ordered a translation to be made of the Acts and Epistles, and caused it to be disseminated over his dominions. "In the memory of the people," observes Karamzin, "the brilliant renown of Ivan survived the recollection of his bad qualities. The groans had ceased, the victims were reduced to dust; new events caused ancient traditions to be forgotten, and the memory of this prince reminded the people only of the conquest of three Mogul kingdoms. The proofs of his atrocious actions were buried in the public archives, whilst Kazan, Astrakhan, and Siberia remained in the eyes of the nation as imperishable monuments of his glory. The Russians, who saw in him the illustrious author of their power and civilization, rejected or forgot the surname of tyrant given him by his contemporaries. Under the influence of some confused recollections of his cruelty they still call him Ivan 'the Terrible,' without distinguishing him from his grandfather, Ivan III., to whom Russia had given the same epithet rather in praise than in reproach. History does not pardon wicked princes so easily as do people." Ivan IV. died in 1584, having governed the Russian nation for a longer period than any other sovereign, namely, fifty-one years.*

His son Theodore I., who ascended the throne after his death and was a feeble and vacillating prince, died in 1598. His successor was Boris Godunof, his wife's brother, who, like our own Richard, put to death his nephew Dimitri,† the youngest son of John the Terrible; and therefore in Theodore ended the dynasty of Rurik, which had wielded the sceptre during seven centuries. Consequent upon this deed came all kinds of civil calamities, and in 1604 a pretender to the throne arose in the person of a Russian monk. This man assumed the character of the murdered Dimitri, and after having drawn to his standard the Poles and the Cossacks of the Don, met Boris in the field, remained master of it, and in the space of one year seated himself on the throne. Nor was this civil war the only calamity which befell the Russians during the reign of Boris; Moscow was, in 1601, visited by the most appalling famine that ever devastated the capital of a country. It is related that, driven by the pangs of hunger, instances occurred of mothers having first slain and then eaten their own children; and it is recorded that a woman, in her extremity, seized with her teeth the flesh of her son, whom she carried in her arms. Others confessed that they had entrapped into their dwellings, and subsequently killed and eaten, three men successively. Pies made of human flesh were openly One hundred and twenty-seven thousand corpses sold in the market. remained for some days in the streets unburied and were afterwards interred in the fields, exclusive of those which had been previously buried in the four hundred churches of the city. An eye-witness relates that this awful visitation carried off 500,000 persons from the densely-peopled capital, the population of which had at the time been augmented by an influx of strangers. During this dreadful calamity, Boris, with justifiable violence, broke open the granaries which avarice had closed, and caused the corn to be sold at half its value.

Serfdom was finally established in Russia by Boris Godunof. By his advice a decree was issued, on the 24th November 1597, a year previous to the

^{*} For an account of the *Opritchniks* and other acts of the reign of John the Terrible, *vide* the description of Moscow.
† *Vide* Cath. of the Assumption, Moscow.

death of Theodore, forbidding peasants to leave the lands on which that date should find them. This was the first enactment that bound the peasantry firmly to the soil. Earlier traces of their attachment are, it is true, to be found in the middle of the 13th century, during the Tartar dominion, when a census was taken (in 1257) in order to secure the regular collection of taxes. The inhabitants of towns and villages were then forbidden to leave them without permission, and the custom sprang up by degrees of restricting the migrations of the rural population to the commencement or termination of the agricultural season. The custom was legalized in 1497 and confirmed by John IV. in 1550; but the full and final attachment of the husbandman to the soil was not consummated until the close of the 16th century.

Interminable and very complicated troubles, fomented by a second false Dimitri, and by other impostors, ensued. After the murder (in 1605) of the Tsar Theodore, son of Boris Godunof, by the orders of the False Dimitri, who held Moscow for about a year, and after the short reign of Shuiski, who was taken to Warsaw as a prisoner (1606-1608), Moscow was occupied, in 1610, by the Poles, who took possession of the city in the name of Vladislas, son of Sigismund, King of Poland, who had been elected to the throne by the Russian boyars, on condition that he should embrace the Russo-Greek religion. His election, however, and the treason by which it was accompanied, gave great offence to the national feeling, and Minin, a citizen of Nijni-Novgorod, called his countrymen to arms and entreated the boyar Pojarski to take the command. This he did without reluctance, and his army was quickly increased by the arrival of troops and money from various towns, and by the Cossacks and Streltsi, who flocked to his banner. Thus strengthened, they marched to Yaroslaf, and afterwards to Moscow, to which they laid siege, carrying the Kitai Gorod by assault and making a fearful slaughter of the Poles, whose main forces were at that time engaged in the siege of Smolensk. Driven to the greatest extremity by famine, the last Polish occupants of the Kremlin surrendered, and Vladislas abandoned the country over which he might have ruled if his father had pursued a more politic course and not lost time in besieging Smolensk.

In 1613, after the retreat of the Polish troops, the States-General, convoked by the boyars and military chiefs, proceeded to elect as their Tsar, Michael Romanoff, the son of the Metropolitan of Rostof, and who was then only sixteen years of age. He was proclaimed Tsar of all the Russias, without the title of Autocrat enjoyed by the Sovereigns after Ivan III., and the Act of Election stipulated many important rights to the people. Civil strife and foreign wars continued after the accession of Michael; and the contest in which the Tsar was involved with Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden was terminated, not much to the advantage of Russia, through the mediation of England, France, and Holland. A treaty was signed by the belligerent parties on the 26th of January, 1616, giving to Sweden Ingria, Carelia, Livonia, and Esthonia; the Russians, however, regaining Novgorod, which had been taken from them by the Swedes. The Poles were at that time masters of Smolensk and had ravaged the country up to the walls of Moscow. against which they made a night attack, but were repulsed; they remained, however, in possession of Smolensk, after sustaining a siege of two years. Dragoons are mentioned for the first time in this reign, as forming part of a Russian army, and the Tsar was assisted in his wars by both German and French troops; these regiments served him as models for the organization of the Russian army, which was further improved by the discipline introduced by Scottish officers.* After a reign distinguished by an enlightened policy and by virtuous habits, the Tsar died in July 1645, at the age of forty-nine years. His son Alexis, who was a prince of a mild and benevolent disposition, suc-The chief events of his reign were the marauding expeditions of the Cossacks of the Don, led by Stenka Razin, a rebellion in the city of Astrakhan, and the appearance of another Pretender, who was brought captive to Moscow and put to a violent and cruel death. In this reign shipwrights came over from Holland and England, and a Dutchman named Butler built a vessel called the Eagle, at Dedinova, a village on the Oka river, near the mouth of the Moskva. This was the first ship that the Russians had seen built on scientific principles. The Tsar Alexis directed his attention to legal reforms, and his reign is most remarkable for the improvements which he introduced. The States-General, a body composed of delegates from all classes, and first summoned in 1550, after the suppression of the old Veché or Witenagemotes, were convoked in 1648 for the compilation of a new code of laws. Little Russia and Red Russia (Galicia), conquered by Casimir the Great of Poland in the 14th century, submitted to Alexis. An account of his quarrel with the Patriarch Nicon, and of the origin of dissent in the Russian Church, will be read in Route 10. Alexis died in 1676, and was succeeded by his son Theodore III., who died young in 1682. During the short period allotted to him for the exercise of power the latter Prince evinced every disposition to carry out his father's plans; he directed his attention to the improvement of the laws and rendered justice accessible to all. In the words of a Russian historian, he "lived the joy and delight of his people, and died amidst their sighs and tears. On the day of his death Moscow evinced the same distress as Rome on the death of Titus." The sovereignty of the Cossacks was secured to Russia in this reign. Theodore left no children and named no successor, expecting, no doubt, that his own brother Ivan That prince, however, was both mentally and would succeed him. physically incapable of holding the reins of government, and therefore his sister Sophia was intrusted with the affairs of state by the Streltsi, who had arrogated to themselves the power of the Prætorian bands and who decided that the Tsar's half-brother, Peter, afterwards the Great, the son of Natalia, Alexis's second wife, should share the throne with him. The two boys were therefore crowned together by the Patriarch on the 15th of June 1682, but Sophia was in reality the sovereign. Subsequently to this, Prince Khovanski, leader of the Streltsi, having not only neglected to cultivate the princess's friendship, but having also allowed her to perceive that he and his men narrowly watched her proceedings, she determined upon his ruin, which was further hastened by the intrigue of his known enemy, Miloslavski. This boyar accused the Prince in a public placard of having together with his son and his Streltsi conspired to effect the death of the two Tsars and the destruction of the family of Romanoff; and under this accusation Khovanski and his son were seized and beheaded. followers, furious at Khovanski's death, at last became disheartened at the preparations that were being made in order to resist and punish them, and proceeded to the monastery of the Troitsa, where they made their submission to Natalia and the Tsars, who had fled there for

^{*} Vide 'British Factory and Chapel' at St. Petersburg, for names and further particulars.

refuge. Sophia still contrived to govern Russia with the assistance of her Minister, Galitzin, until she affronted Peter, who retired to the town of Kolomna. To that place he was followed by a large party; but being soon after informed that the Streltsi were again in revolt under Sophia's influence, Natalia once more removed him to the fortified walls of the Troitsa. It was in vain that Sophia disclaimed this accusation. Peter neither believed nor forgave her; and, failing in her attempt to reach Poland, she was incarcerated in a monastery for the rest of her life. Considering the times in which she lived, this princess was a woman of extraordinary taste and great literary acquirements. A tragedy which she wrote while involved in state intrigues and apparently absorbed in political turmoil, is still preserved. On Peter's return from the Troitsa to Moscow, his brother resigned to him his share in the government, and in 1689 he became sole Tsar, being at that time only seventeen years of age. Ivan V. survived until 1696.

The ruling passion of Peter the Great was a desire to extend his empire and consolidate his power; and accordingly his first act was to make war on the Turks, an undertaking which was at the outset imprudently conducted, and consequently unsuccessful; he lost 30,000 men before Azof and did not obtain permanent possession of the town until the year 1699, and then only by an armistice. In the following year he was defeated at Narva by an inferior force under Charles XII., then only a boy of seventeen; and on many other occasions the Russians suffered severe checks and reverses. But at length the indomitable perseverance of Peter prevailed. St. Petersburg was founded in 1703, under the circumstances detailed in the description of that city. In 1705 he carried Narva, the scene of his former defeat, by assault; and two years after, by the crowning victory of Poltava, where he showed the qualities of an able general, he sealed the fate of his gallant and eccentric adversary and that of the nation over which he ruled. In 1711 Peter once more took the field against the Turks; but his troops were badly provisioned, and, having led them into a very disadvantageous position near the Pruth, he was reduced to propose a peace, under the terms of which the King of Sweden was permitted to return to his own country and Azof was restored to the Turks. From this period, to 1718, he was constantly occupied in pursuing with vigour the plans which he had originated for extending the frontiers of his kingdom towards the sea; and in 1718 he drove the Swedes out of Finland, made several descents upon the coast near Stockholm, destroyed whole towns, and finally, in 1.721, by the peace of Nystad, retained Esthonia, Livonia, Ingria, a part of Carelia and Finland, as well as the islands of Dago, Moen, Oesel, &c. Having no longer an enemy in that direction, he turned his arms eastward and took Derbend, on the Caspian, in 1724—an inglorious conquest, for only 6000 men were opposed to his veteran army of 11,000, besides Cossacks and Kalmucks.

Previously to this last military achievement the health of Peter had become much affected by the conduct of his son Alexis and that of his wife Catherine. The Tsesarevitch was the son of Peter by his first wife, Eudoxia Lopukhin, the daughter of a boyar, to whom he had been married in 1689, when he was only seventeen years of age. On his return from England in order to quell a fresh insurrection of the Streltsi, Peter refused to see his wife, and in the following year

he forced her to take the veil and the name of Helena in a convent at Suzdal—on account, said Peter, in an Ukaz, of "certain of her thwartings and suspicions." This had evidently reference to Eudoxia's jealousy of Anne Mons, a German lady of Moscow, whom Peter would probably have married if she had not been discovered in a secret attachment to one of her own countrymen, whom she afterwards married. thereupon transferred his affections to Catherine, the daughter of a Courland peasant, who had been married to a Swedish corporal, and who was taken prisoner by the Russian troops at Marienburg in 1702, together with the family in which she had been brought up. Sheremetief, the Russian commander-in-chief, had retained her in his service, but six months later he ceded her to Peter the Great's favourite, Menshikof, originally an itinerant vendor of meat-pies, who again, a few years after, resigned his handsome and clever handmaiden to the Tsar. Catherine soon after embraced the Russo-Greek religion, the unfortunate son of Eudoxia being her sponsor on the occasion. In 1712, after her return with Peter from his unfortunate campaign on the Pruth, when she saved the Russian army by a skilful negotiation, she was married to him at St. Petersburg, her two daughters (Anne, about five, and Elizabeth, about three years old) acting as her bridesmaids.

In the previous year, Alexis Petrovitch had been married to the Princess Charlotte of Brunswick-Blankenburg (sister of the consort of Charles VI. of Germany), who died ten days after giving birth to a son, in 1715. death of his wife, whom he had treated very badly, appears to have increased the dejection and apathy with which he viewed his prospects, particularly since a son had been born to Catherine a few days after the death of the Tsesarevna. In answer to his father's remonstrances on the subject, addressed to him on the day of his wife's funeral, Alexis said that he was "useless," and that he wished to relinquish his right of succession. Peter endeavoured to induce his son to take an interest in state affairs, but to no purpose. In 1716 Alexis fled to the Court of Vienna, with which the diplomatic relations of his father were at that time of an unpleasant character. The fortress of Ehrenburg, in the Tyrol, was assigned to him as a residence; but when his surrender was, in the following year, demanded by the Envoy of Peter, Alexis was sent hurriedly to Naples. The escape of his son, and the failure of his attempt to have an interview with our King George I. in Germany, aggravated the malady of Peter, who was at that time suspected in England of harbouring a Swedish scheme for the restoration of the Stuarts. Catherine, also, at this time gave premature birth to a son, who, however, died in 1719.

After her recovery Peter again went to travel abroad, visiting Paris, where he was well received by the Regent; but on his return to St. Petersburg, a little more than a year later, he was much angered at the manner in which the work of constructing his new capital had been conducted. His favourite sister Natalia also died in 1717. In the month of October of that year, Alexis had been induced to leave Naples on board a Russian vessel of war, and in January 1718 he was brought to Moscow, after obtaining his father's promise that he would be allowed to live on his estates, and that his mistress Euphrosinia, a low Finnish woman, would not be taken from him. In the following month he formally abdicated his right to the throne, and' Euphrosinia having, it is alleged, confessed that

Alexis had intended to seize the crown and to; kill his father, who, moreover, suspected him of being in secret correspondence with Eudoxia for that purpose, Peter the Great appointed a High Commission for his trial; and, although the application of torture is at present denied by some historians, the fact remains that Alexis died suddenly on the 26th June, 1718, in the fortress of St. Petersburg, soon after he had been visited and cross-examined by his father.

Catherine was solemnly crowned at Moscow in 1724, but in the autumn of the same year Peter the Great discovered that she had been unfaithful to him. She was, nevertheless, forgiven; her lover, Mons, chamberlain at the palace, and his sister, alone suffering the penalty of death; and a few months afterwards the Tsar died, in the fifty-second year of his age, from the effects of a cold which he had caught in saving some men from drowning at Lakhta, near St. Petersburg. He possessed in an eminent degree a persevering mind and a resolute will which defied all difficulties. By the assistance of his foreign officers he succeeded in forming and bringing into a high state of discipline a large army; he found Russia without a fishing-smack, and bequeathed to her a navy, to which that of Sweden, long established and highly efficient, lowered her flag; he built St. Petersburg, which may be said to float upon the waters of the Neva; he caused canals and other works of public utility to be constructed in various parts of the empire, endowed colleges and universities, and established commercial relations with China and with almost every other nation on the globe. The Tsar likewise possessed the capability of enduring privation and bodily fatigue to an almost incredible extent, and seemed to act upon the idea that by his own personal exertions and the versatility of his genius he could accomplish for Russia that which it had taken centuries to effect in other countries; and he also fancied he could infuse into her citizens an immediate appreciation of the mechanical and polite arts as well as a taste for things which are seen only in an advanced stage of civilization. Peter devoted the whole of his attention and all his energies to this theory, and although he could not achieve impossibilities, he was enabled, by the uncontrolled exercise of the imperial will and by inexhaustible resources, to effect a most extraordinary and rapid change in the political and economical condition of his country. The States-General were no more summoned. The Tsar reigned alone, without even the old Chamber or Council of Boyars, that had existed through so many previous reigns. In their place he founded the Senate, or High Court of Appeal, which is preserved to this day. His system of administration was founded on the Swedish Collegiate Institutions. Dissent from the Church was very much increased by his reforms, which even included the shaving of beards, and which caused him to be styled the Antichrist by the opponents of the ritual of Nicon.

All the civil functionaries of the crown were ordered in 1705 to shave their beards, and the voévods or military governors of the principal towns in Russia were ordered to appear before His Majesty in Moscow without beards or moustaches. Those who refused to shave were threatened with the Tsar's displeasure and ordered not to quit Moscow. Finding, however, that this ukaz had not produced the desired effect, Peter imposed a fine of 50 roubles on all those who ventured to disobey his orders. A licence in the shape of a copper medal was, however, subsequently worn by those who had paid for the privilege of wearing their own hair; and later still all classes,

excepting the clergy, were compelled to purchase the immunity and to

wear the badge if they refused to shave.*

The manual dexterity and mechanical knowledge of Peter were very great. Against the expressed wish of his boyars and of his clergy, who thought it an irreligious act, he left Russia to make himself acquainted with the arts and inventions of other European nations and worked with an adze in their principal dockyards. His apprenticeship to a shipbuilder at Saardam is a well-known historical fact. He not only built, but sailed his own boat, which is still to be seen in St. Petersburg, as are also specimens of his engraving, turning, and carpenter's work. He rose at four; at six he was either in the senate or at the admiralty, and his subjects must have believed that he had the gift of ubiquity, so many and various were his occupations. He had also the virtue of economy, a quality rarely seen in a sovereign. He even found time for literature, and translated several works into Russian; amongst these was the 'Architecture' of Leclerc, and the 'Art of Constructing Dams and Mills' by Sturm; these MSS. are preserved. There had been no schools to teach arithmetic before the reign of Peter. 1700 he erected a large school in Moscow (vide Suharef Tower), in which a great number of boys were taught arithmetic; and even a gratuity in money was given to such as were willing to come and learn. Some of the most ingenious among them were taught mathematics by an Englishman of the name of Farquharson, and by two young men from Christ's Hospital (Gwynne and Graves), whom the Tsar sent over from London when he was there. About a hundred of these boys, who had also been taught navigation, were sent to England, Holland, and Italy, to qualify themselves for the Tsar's naval service. "The method," says Motley, in his 'History of Peter I.', "in which the Tsar took arts and sciences among his people was certainly very cruel, and that was to confine the professors of them in his country by denying them passports, and by keeping them out of great part of the pay or stipends which were agreed to be given them." Captain Perry, another Englishman, who had been engaged to make a report upon the feasibility of establishing a communication between the Volga and the Don, was treated as harshly as Mr. Farquharson. During the Tsar's visit to London in 1698 he was much gazed at by the populace, and on one occasion was upset by a porter who pushed against him with his load, when Lord Carmarthen, who was in attendance upon him, fearing there would be a pugilistic encounter, turned angrily to the man, and said, "Don't you know this is the Tsar?" "Tsar!" replied the man, with his tongue in his cheek, "we are all Tsars here." Going one day with Lord Carmarthen to Westminster Hall when it was, as usual, full of men wearing wigs and gowns, Peter asked who those people might be, and, when informed they were lawyers, nothing could exceed his astonishment. "Lawyers!" he said; "why, I have but two in all my dominions, and I believe I shall hang one of them the moment I get home." In the introduction to Evelyn's 'Diary' the following reference is made to the Tsar's mode of life in London:--"When the Tsar of Muscovy came to England in 1698, proposing to instruct himself in the art of shipbuilding, he was desirous of having the use of Sayes Court in consequence of its vicinity to the King's dockyard at Deptford. This was conceded; but during his stay he did so much damage, that Mr. Evelyn had an

^{*} Some of these badges are preserved in the Numismatic Collection at the Hermitage, at St. Petersburg.

allowance of 150l for it. He especially regrets the mischief done to his famous holly-hedge, which might have been thought beyond the reach of damage. But one of Tsar Peter's favourite recreations had been to demolish

the hedges by riding through them in a wheel-barrow."

He was very well received by William and Mary, who gave him a yacht called the 'Transport Royal,' and placed at his disposal the services of Vice-Admiral Mitchell, who was able to converse with the Tsar in Dutch. Lord Carmarthen, who spent many days with the Tsar in sailing his yacht on the Thames, obtained a monopoly of the sale of tobacco in Russia, in

consideration of an annual payment of 48,000l.

The vices of Peter, particularly a great fondness for strong liquors, were such as might have been expected in a man of his violent temperament, despotic in a barbarous country, and who in very early life had been surrounded by flatterers and dissolute associates. It would, however, be foreign to the purpose of this work to enter into a discussion of this nature. The Russians date their civilization from his reign; but a slight glance at the history of some of the early Tsars will show that, in many of the points on which the greatness of his reputation rests, he was anticipated by his predecessors. Dark and savage as the history of the country is, an attempt at public education had previously been made, religious toleration and an anxiety to promote commerce existed, and the improvement and codification of the laws had already occupied attention. The untimely end of some of the earlier princes had deprived Russia of monarchs far more benevolent than Peter, men of finer and more generous minds, and, although not so ambitious, quite as anxious for her welfare. Under their sway no such rush at improvement would have been made; no such influx of foreigners would have taken place; but, if not so rapidly, at least as surely, those sovereigns might have effected quite as much real good. Peter left no code of laws established on the broad principles of justice; he travelled in England and Holland, but thought only of their navies and wholly overlooked the great principles of their government, by which he might have ameliorated the condition of his own.

The death of Peter the Great, who had assumed the title of Emperor, was the signal for the formation of political parties within the palace. One party, composed of the majority of the adherents to the old order of things in Russia, wished to place the infant son of Alexis on the throne and to imprison Catherine and her daughter in a convent, but the Empress having been informed of this plan, measures were immediately taken to prevent its execution. It is supposed that Peter had intended that his daughter Anne, affianced to the Duke of Holstein, should succeed him, but his dying hand could only trace the words "give all" on the slate that was brought to him at his request shortly before he became insensible. The story of his having left a political will is entirely apocryphal.

Catherine I. was at once proclaimed, and received the first homage of her courtiers in the very room in the Winter Palace at St. Petersburg in which the body of Peter the Great was lying in state. Menshikof became more powerful than ever, the empress being ill prepared for the exercise of the art of government. She could neither read nor write; her daughter Elizabeth usually signed her name for her, and particularly to her last will and testament. Gordon, in his 'History of Peter the Great,' says: "She was a very pretty, well-lookt woman, of good sense, but not of that sublimity of wit, or rather that quickness of imagination, which some

people have believed. The great reason why the Tsar was so fond of her was her exceeding good temper." Peter used frequently to express his admiration at the propriety with which she supported her high station,

without forgetting that she was not born to that dignity.

The principal object of her short reign of two years was the restoration of Schleswig to the Duke of Holstein, who had married her daughter Anne. The reduction of the capitation tax was the most popular act of her short reign, and Delille, Baer, and the Bernouillis were the most distinguished members of the Academy of Sciences which Peter had left

her to open.

On the death of Catherine I., in 1727, Peter II., son of Alexis, was proclaimed Emperor, under a High Privy Council, which was entirely under the influence of Menshikof, who caused his daughter to be betrothed to the young monarch. In order, however, to avoid the arrogance and tyranny of that minister, Peter took refuge at Peterhof and passed his time in the pleasures of the chase. In the autumn of 1727, Menshikof was disgraced and banished with the whole of his family to one of his estates beyond Moscow, from whence he was exiled to Siberia, where he died. This would-be usurper was accused of having amassed immense riches at the expense of the crown, and even of having coined money for his own profit. His place was soon filled by a triumvirate, composed of Ostermann, Golovkin, and Apraxin, who likewise endeavoured to oppose Peter and the Dolgorouki faction. The latter encouraged the Emperor in his pleasures, to the detriment of public business. Ostermann endeavoured to recall him to a sense of his duties, and even went so far as to write a letter on the subject to Helena (Eudoxia), the grandmother of Peter II., who had been removed from Suzdal, under an escort, to the Devichi convent at Moscow. Great fears were entertained by certain foreign courts, and by the opponents of the old Russian party, that the influence of Helena (to whom a civil list had been granted) and the Emperor's preference for Moscow, might result in a re-establishment of the order of things subverted by Peter the Great, especially as his grandson was fond neither of ships nor sailors. The intrigues by which he was surrounded received a fresh impetus from the arrival at Moscow of Anne, Duchess of Courland, the daughter of Peter the Great's half-brother Ivan. She came accompanied by her lover Biren, who played such an important part in the next Church affairs were likewise a prey to much dissension. Nevertheless, the Emperor exhibited a good deal of common sense, and several laws were framed in his reign favourable to the development of the trade and financial resources of the empire; while the foreign policy of the country was conducted in a reasonable manner. In September 1729, Peter II. left Moscow for a time, accompanied by the Dolgoroukis and 620 hounds, but returned in November, when his intention of marrying a daughter of Prince Alexis Dolgorouki was publicly announced, his first bride having been banished with her father. The Dolgorouki faction triumphed and Ostermann began to tremble for his fate; but in January 1730 the Emperor took the small-pox, and died within a few days, at the age of fourteen years and three months.

The male line of the Romanoffs having become extinct in Peter II., the choice of a successor had to be made among the female descendants of Peter the Great and his half-brother Ivan. Prince John Dolgorouki, the favourite of the late Tsar, would have wished to proclaim his sister, the

affianced bride of Peter II., as Empress of all the Russias; and he actually rushed from the room, in which his master had just expired, with his sword drawn, and cried "Vive l'Impératrice Cathérine." An attempt was even made to forge a will to that effect, but the Galitzins, the rivals of the Dolgoroukis, succeeded in establishing a coalition in favour of Anne, Duchess of Courland, the daughter of Ivan V. The claim of Peter, the son of Anne, Duchess of Holstein, to succeed to the throne under the will of Catherine I., was set aside, as was also that of Catherine, the elder daughter of Ivan, married to the Duke of Mecklenburg, but separated from him, and at that time residing in Moscow. The High Privy Council was induced by Prince Dimitry Galitzin to elect the Duchess of Courland under certain conditions. The sovereign was required to promise that her greatest care would be the dissemination of the Russo-Greek religion; that she would neither marry nor appoint a successor to the throne; and that she would maintain irremovably her High Privy Council, then composed of eight persons (belonging, with two exceptions, to the Dolgorouki and Galitzin families), and without its advice to make neither war nor peace, to impose no taxes, to make no appointments in the army or civil service above the rank of colonel, nor to nominate persons to any high offices (the Guards and the troops being under the exclusive orders of the Council), to inflict no penalties without the judgment of a tribunal, to give away no manors or villages, to fill up no offices at Court, either with natives or foreigners, and lastly to make no personal disbursement of the public revenue, but to extend grace and mercy to all her true subjects. These conditions were sent to the Duchess, who was then at Mitau, and she subscribed them on the 28th January, 1730. But the action thus taken by the High Privy Council was viewed with considerable alarm in the upper classes of Russian society. It was feared that, instead of having one sovereign, eight autocrats would henceforth rule the empire; and that while the rights of the empress would be limited, those of her Council would be uncontrolled. The new constitution was indeed that of an oligarchy, of which the powers were vested in two great families; but the influence of the Dolgoroukis and Galitzins was so great that about 500 of the clergy, nobility, and army, subscribed the Act of Election, on the conditions to which Anne had assented. By an oversight, however, of the Council, a thanksgiving service was performed at the Cathedral of the Assumption at Moscow, in which Anne was styled, like her predecessors, "Autocrat of all the Russias." The clergy did their utmost to upset the plans of the Council, notwithstanding several concessions which the latter had made, and by which the number of its members was increased, the privileges of the priesthood extended, and the seat of government removed from St. Petersburg to Moscow. They succeeded in causing the oath of allegiance to be drawn up in a form which practically set aside the authority of the High Privy Council, which in vain endeavoured to induce the empress to appear before it and to sign a charter on the conditions which she had already accepted. The opposite party encouraged her, and at last sent her a deputation which requested the empress to consult her people as to the form of government which they required, and which had been arbitrarily fixed by the Council. petition was granted, and the same day a deputation from the nobility presented a petition, praying for the institution of a Senate in lieu of a Privy Council. In her reply the Empress simulated surprise, and asked, "Were the conditions which were submitted to me at Mitau not drawn up at the desire of the whole nation?" The answer being in the negative, she turned round to Prince Dolgorouki and accused him of having deceived The fate of the oligarchy was at once sealed. Anne had already suffered much during the three preceding reigns. Her liaisons had given rise to much trouble and annoyance, and a more legitimate heir to the throne was watching the course of events from the Duchy of Holstein. The Privy Council was abolished, and many changes were made in the civil and judicial administrations in accordance with the petition of the nobility. Considerable energy was employed in the amelioration of the trade and industry of the country; and, in 1731, all foreigners were permitted to trade freely within the empire on payment of certain dues. Empress attended the meetings of the Senate, which had superseded the Privy Council, and displayed great activity as well as judgment and firmness in the promulgation of various laws; but from the early part of 1730 her favourite, Biren, and Lewenwold, the friend of Count Ostermann, who also possessed great influence, began to rule the empire in her name. Foreigners were appointed to many high offices, and even a Scottish officer, Keith, was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the Izmailoff Regiment of Guards. National feelings were by these acts outraged. The empress gave way to luxury, indolence, and pleasure. The leaders of the Galitzin and Dolgorouki factions were banished with their families to Siberia, and many other Russians of eminence shared the same fate. In 1732 the court was removed to St. Petersburg, where it pursued a course of still greater luxury and licentiousness than at Moscow. Following the example of her grandfather, Peter the Great, she surrounded herself with buffoons, three of whom were noblemen of high birth. One of these, a Prince Galitzin, she married in 1740 to a Kalmuck dwarf, and caused him to be conducted by a grotesque bridal procession to a palace of ice built on the Neva, in which the couple were forced to pass the night of their wedding day. The nuptial couch was also made of the same cold material, as well as the furniture and the four cannons which stood outside the palace, and from which several salutes were fired.

Amidst the dissipation and frivolity of the court, the foreign affairs of the country were conducted with much activity, but with little success. In 1734, the provinces wrested by Peter I. from Persia were restored in return for certain commercial facilities. Anne opposed the election of Stanislas Lesczinski to the throne of Poland, and sent an army into Poland under General de Lacy, and later under Field-Marshal Münnich. The latter took possession of Dantzig and made prisoner the small French contingent which had been sent to succour the cause of Stanislas, who was father of the Queen of France. The Poles might have succeeded in retaining the King whom they had elected, but their cause was ruined by their own disunion. In 1736 a war was prosecuted against the Crimean Tartars and the Turks, who were not inclined to give up the provinces which Peter the Great had been forced to abandon to them by the treaty signed on the Pruth. It was conducted with the loss of 100,000 men and at an enormous expense until 1740, when peace was made on condition that Azof, deprived of its fortifications, should be retained by Russia, which on the other hand surrendered Moldavia and other conquests, and engaged not to maintain vessels of war or commerce in the Black Sea. In the

same year Mr. Finch was sent to St. Petersburg as envoy from the court of St. James's, which had previously been represented by a minister resident. England was then at war with Spain, and, fearing the intervention of Spain, sought the alliance of Russia, which was then threatened by Sweden at the instigation of France. The Marquis de la Chétardie, who was sent by the French court to counteract the influence of its enemies, became a great favourite at St. Petersburg and was soon initiated into the intrigues of the persons by whom the empress was surrounded. Biren, the grandson of a groom in the stables of the Duke of Courland, and made a count and a knight of the order of St. Andrew by his weak and indulgent mistress, had towards the close of her reign become all-powerful. Under his influence the greatest atrocities were committed by a sovereign who was naturally of a mild and humane disposition. A man whom he had himself recommended to the empress—Volynski—and who rose to be one of her principal secretaries of state, began to counteract the policy and influence both of Ostermann and Biren. The latter had conceived the project of obtaining the hand of the Princess Anne, niece of the empress and daughter of Catherine, the Empress Anne's eldest sister, for his son, who was then only sixteen years of age. The princess, however, refused this alliance, greatly to the satisfaction of the empress, who wished her to marry Prince Anthony of Brunswick. Biren's failure increased the power of Volynski, against whom the favourite soon found it necessary to take extreme measures. He threatened to leave Russia unless the minister was put on his trial, and Anne having at last yielded, Volynski was tried, tortured, and beheaded, together with two of his agents, while several others were whipped with the knut and sent to the mines in Siberia. Biren next intrigued for the removal of Ostermann, and with that object caused Bestujef, a former lover of the Empress Anne, to be appointed a cabinet minister. Meanwhile the Princess Anne had married the Prince of Brunswick and been confined of a son. In the midst of the plans which Biren was forming in order to set aside the claims of the infant prince, the empress fell ill, and under the influence of the German party, whose interests were necessarily identical with those of Biren, she was induced to sign a decree, the day before she died, appointing Biren Regent during the minority of the infant Ivan.

Hated and despised by everybody, Biren caused himself to be proclaimed regent on the 19th October, 1740, and an oath of allegiance to be taken to the Emperor Ivan VI. Each day he increased the number of his enemies by the cruelties which he committed, and it became at once evident to the foreign ministers at the court of Russia that a revolution was imminent. He was suspected of the design of marrying the Princess Elizabeth, the daughter of Peter the Great, and of usurping the throne in her name. A conspiracy was immediately formed by the officers of the Guards, and the people demanded the nomination of the parents of the infant Tsar as regents. Field-marshal Münnich at last undertook to seize the regent, which he accomplished during the night of the 9th November, 1740. Biren was banished to Pelym, in Siberia, together with his brothers and his kinsman Bismarck, and Anne proclaimed herself Grand Duchess of Russia and regent. She at once endeavoured to secure the affections of her people by a gentle demeanour and by acts of mercy, but she was too inactive, and her private life was such as to alienate from her both her husband and

the friends by whom she had been raised to power. Her liaison with Count Lynar, the Polish envoy, became notorious. The Princess Elizabeth became the object and centre of a court intrigue, although her private life was not very different in character from that of the regent. She gained over the Guards, and with the assistance of Lestocq (her friend and physician, who was at the same time the agent of the French Ambassador), and with that also of Woronzoff, the regent, with her husband and infant son, were seized on the 9th December, 1741, in their beds, by the soldiers of the Préobrajenski Regiment of Guards. The senate and nobility were summoned next morning to appear before Elizabeth in order to swear allegiance, and the revolution was complete, Elizabeth proclaiming that, as the heiress of Peter the Great, she had taken possession of the throne of her ancestors and driven away its usurpers.

One of the first acts of the reign of Elizabeth was to imprison the deposed regent, together with her husband and son (John VI.), in the fortress of Riga, from whence they were sent first to the fortress of Dünaburg and then to a lonely place on the shores of the White Sea, where Anne died in childbed, in 1746. Her husband, the Prince of Brunswick, breathed his last in 1780. The young prince, their son, was taken from them in about the year 1756 and imprisoned in the fortress of Schlüsselburg, where he ultimately lost his life in attempting to escape from his guards. A commission was appointed to try Ostermann, Münnich, Golovkin, Mengden and Loewenwold, who had all under the previous reign exercised functions with which entire innocence was incompatible. Even Lestocq, who became somewhat insupportable to the empress, seven years after her elevation to the throne, followed into exile the men whom the commission had condemned to more severe penalties. With considerable prudence, Elizabeth asked the Duke of Holstein, the son of her elder sister Anne, to come to Russia in 1742, and to be re-christened in the Russo-Greek faith under the name of Peter, with a view to his succession to the throne.

Her reign was, however, one series of wars and intrigues, promoted by the corruption and licentiousness of those by whom she was surrounded, and it was wholly unfavourable to the intellectual improvement and progress of the people. The Swedes thought this a favourable moment to recover their ancient possessions, but were obliged to agree to a peace on the basis of that of Nystad. Detesting Frederick for some coarse remark levelled at her mother, Elizabeth made war with Prussia, which lasted from 1753 to 1762, the year of her death. The taste of this empress for architecture greatly contributed to embellish St. Petersburg, and the Academy of Fine Arts in that capital was instituted by her; but she was a model of hypocrisy; and, while from feelings of pretended humanity she abolished capital punishment and deplored the miseries her troops suffered in the war with Prussia, she established a kind of Star Chamber, in which justice and mercy were unknown.

In 1744, her nephew, Peter, was married to the Princess Sophia Augusta, daughter of the reigning Prince of Anhalt Zerbst, and who on adopting the Russo-Greek religion assumed the name of Catherine, which was subsequently distinguished by the title of "Great." The secret memoirs of this princess show that her marriage was a most unhappy one, for the Grand Duke Peter was devoted to the lowest pursuits, and treated

her with the utmost scorn, infidelity, and cruelty. His conjugal desertion of Catherine caused the Empress Elizabeth much alarm and discontent, but she was appeared when at last Catherine became, in 1754, the mother

of the Grand Duke Paul.

Peter III. succeeded the Empress Elizabeth in 1762, and having always been a great admirer of Frederick the Great he immediately made peace with Prussia. He also suppressed the secret council established for the examination of political offenders, softened the rigour of military discipline, permitted his nobles to travel, lowered the duties in the Livonian ports, reduced the price of salt, abated the pressure of usury by the establishment of a loan bank, and instituted other salutary and wise measures. He was, however, of a weak, depraved, and vacillating disposition, while his tastes were entirely German, which amounted to a crime in the eyes of the nobility. His private life and the intrigues of his wife, afterwards the Empress Catherine II., whom he continued to neglect grossly, and who had reason to suspect that she would be shut up in a nunnery or imprisoned, led to his downfall, and he died by suffocation at Ropsha, near Peterhof, in the same year in which he had succeeded to the throne.

The reign of Catherine II. is one of the most remarkable in Russian history. In the early part of it she interfered in the affairs of Poland, which produced a civil war in that country and ended in its conquest. In 1769 the Turks declared war, which was at first favourable to their arms; they were afterwards defeated with great slaughter on the Dniester, and abandoned Khotin. At this period was fought the celebrated action at Chesmé, in which the Turkish fleet was completely destroyed, -an achievement that was mainly owing to the gallant conduct of Admirals Elphinstone and Greig, and Lieutenant Dugdale, Englishmen in the Russian service. In another campaign the Russians carried the lines of Perekop, defended by 57,000 Turks and Tartars, and thus obtained possession of the Crimea, while Rumiantsof gained several victories in the Danubian provinces. These conquests were, however, dearly purchased; the plague passed from the Turks into the Russian armies, and the frightful malady was carried by the troops into the very heart of the country; 800 persons died daily at Moscow, and the disease subsided only with the severity of the winter. In the same year also (1771), the Kalmuck Tartars, who had been upwards of half a century settled near the steppes of the Volga, north of Astrakhan, left the Russian territory suddenly, to the number of 350,000 souls, for their old haunts on the Chinese border. An affront offered to them by the empress is said to have been the cause of this extraordinary flight. Another disaster succeeded this wholesale emigration. A Cossack of the Don, named Pugatchef. escaped from his fetters at Kazan (where he had been imprisoned for proclaiming himself to be Peter III.), ravaged the provinces of Kazan, Nijni Novgorod, Astrakhan, and Orenburg, and raised a rebellion which very nearly placed Moscow at his mercy; he was not put down until the imperial troops were concentrated against him at the conclusion of the war with the Turks, which was only brought to a successful termination in 1773, by Rumiantsof, notwithstanding that his troops had already suffered great losses. By the Treaty of Kujuk Kainardji (1774), Russia obtained the free navigation of the Euxine, the cession of Kinburn and Yenikalé, with a tract of country between the Bug, the Dnieper, and Taganrog. Russia restored her other conquests, and the Turks paid

into the Russian Treasury 40,000,000 of rubles towards the expenses of the war; they also acknowledged the independence of the Crimea, which in the year 1784 fell entirely into the hands of Russia, together with the island of Taman and part of the Kuban. Shortly after this, Catherine and the northern courts, aided by France, and from a jealousy of British maritime power, brought about a combination against England. She formed a league with Sweden and Denmark, and announced her intention of supporting it with her navy. In 1787 she made, in company with Potemkin and an immense suite, her famous progress to the Crimea, and the following year found her once more at war with the Turks. Finland was invaded by Gustavus III. soon after. This contest was settled by a pacification in 1790. At the close of that year Constantinople trembled at the forward movement of the Russians, and the fall of Ismail after a ninth assault by Suvoroff, concluded the war on the 22nd of December. In this extremity, Europe combined to save the Porte from destruction, and in 1791 Russia relinquished all the territory she had acquired, excepting that which had been guaranteed by the treaty of 1784. In these wars with the Ottoman Empire 130,000 Austrians, 200,000 Russians, and 370,000 Turks, or 700,000 men in all, were destroyed. About this time the intrigues of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, for the partition of Poland, commenced, and after having been carried on for several years, were brought to a conclusion by two sieges of Warsaw; in the first, Kosciusko was made prisoner, and in the second the Poles, unassisted by his genius, gave way in that fearful assault which, on the 9th November, 1794, consummated the ruin of Poland as a nation. Catherine's subsequent plans of aggrandisement in Daghestan and on the shores of the Caspian were cut short by her death, on the 9th November, 1796, which was hastened by the humiliation which had been put upon her by Gustavus Adolphus IV. of Sweden, who left St. Petersburg without marrying her grand-daughter, to whom he was engaged.

The great talents for governing which the empress possessed are universally admitted; and, although her energies were principally displayed in carrying out her schemes of foreign conquest, she by no means neglected the interior economy of her empire. Her views on all subjects were far more enlarged than those of her predecessors, and upwards of 6800 children were educated at St. Petersburg at the public expense. She invited Pallas, Eüler, and Gmelin to survey her territories and describe their characteristics, and requested D'Alembert to undertake the education of her grandson, the Grand Duke Alexander, which honour, however, he The empress also confirmed the abolition of the secret state inquisition, and, by dividing the administrative colleges of the empire into separate departments, facilitated the despatch of business and rendered the administration in each more efficient. With a view to check corruption, she raised the salaries of the government officers, put down many monopolies of the crown, and issued an ukaz which prevented any proprietor from sending his serfs to the mines, or to any distant part of the empire, except for agricultural purposes. She purchased the praises of the French philosophers, corresponded with Voltaire and D'Alembert, patronised Sir Joshua Reynolds, and complimented Fox by asking him for his bust,

which she placed between those of Cicero and Demosthenes.

Catherine came to the throne eager for fame and anxious to put into practice the philosophic doctrines of the age. It may even be said that

she was desirous of reigning constitutionally so far as serfage would permit her. But she was most anxious to be a lawgiver, and her more liberal advisers took advantage of her ambition and promoted the cause of representative government, such as had existed in Russia under the form, first of Veché (Witenagemotes), then of meetings of the States-General. A Commission was composed of 565 deputies from the nobility, inhabitants of towns, military colonies, and alien races subject to the empire, as well as from the senate, the synod, and other public offices. This Commission—a Parliament all but in name—met on the 31st July, 1767, at Moscow, and, after listening to the representations made by the several interests, drew up the drafts of laws which Catherine subsequently enacted, and which contributed greatly to the glory of her reign. But the Assembly having commenced an inquiry into the evil of serfdom, the

empress dissolved it on the 29th December of the same year.

The Empress Catherine introduced important changes into the condition of the nobility and clergy. The history of the nobles may be here epitomized. The comrades, or drujina, of the early princes of Russia long retained a nomadic character. They passed from one prince to another as those princes ascended in the scale of primogeniture and passed on to the throne They acquired no lands and lived on the contributions which they levied on the Zemstvo, or "people of the land," as distinguished from the servants of the sovereign. On the establishment of the throne of Moscovy, the drujing of the deposed princes repaired to Moscow for employment in the service of the State, and styled themselves bondsmen of the Tsar. At his court they quarrelled perpetually about the right of precedence. Each family guarded jealously its position in relation to other families: and each individual above the condition of a labourer had an hereditary right, most intricately regulated, to a certain social position, which he spent his whole life in asserting. The nobles having become unruly during the reign of John the Terrible, that sovereign put to death a considerable number of them and kept the rest in subordination with the assistance of a new class of nobles, the Opritchna, who carried out his instructions with unsparing brutality. They murdered their victims openly in the streets, and, led by the Tsar, visited villages during the night and razed them to the ground. It was with the assistance of these servants that John the Terrible subjected all his lieges to despotic government. The old boyars deserted to the Prince of Lithuania, but many were caught and punished. After that reign, the older families succeeded in causing Shuiski, one of their order, to be elected Tsar: but on the accession of Michael Romanoff all their privileges were abolished, and the code of 1649, drawn up by the States-General, or Zemstvo, rendered all subjects equal before the law. The nobles, however, now began to acquire lands, which they at first held as feudatories under the Crown, liable to military service. Peter the Great converted those lands into freeholds, and at the same time bound the proprietors to perpetual service. The Senate called up the young boyars from the country, and allotted civil and military functions to them. In 1736 the period of service was reduced to 25 years, and in 1761 the nobles were allowed the discretion of serving the State or not. As every nobleman had been obliged to serve. so every man that served the Crown acquired nobility through his chin, or official rank. The nobility are still styled "courtiers" in the Russian language, and a chinovnik is always a nobleman.

An important feature in the social life of Russia is, that the right of primogeniture does not exist, except in a few great families. By an ukaz of 1713, Peter I. desired to introduce an inheritance in fee of the eldest son, but this was so much opposed to the customs and traditions of the people that it was abandoned. Peter II. cancelled the ukaz in 1728.

Under the immediate predecessors of Catherine, the courtiers had assumed a considerable amount of power and began to demand a better position in the State. Catherine II. granted them a charter in 1785, by which the nobles of each province were formed into a corporation, with the power of electing judges and various rural officers. They moreover acquired the right of meeting triennially for the discussion of their wants and interests. A property qualification and official rank were required of the members of these assemblies, who were exempted from corporal punishment, compulsory service,* and personal taxation. They had already acquired in 1754 the exclusive right of holding serfs. The Emperor Paul annulled this

charter, but it was restored by Alexander I.

The vicissitudes of the clergy have been as follows. In ancient Russia they enjoyed many special privileges and the right of administering justice on all Church lands. John the Terrible prohibited the attachment of land to churches, and sought to make the Metropolitan dependent on his will. The patriarchate was established under his son, but was abolished by Peter I., who, warned by the example of Nicon, instituted the Holy Synod. The present metropolitans have ecclesiastical jurisdiction only within their several bishoprics or provinces, and are subject to the Synod. Peter the Great considerably limited the power of the clergy. He converted the monasteries into hospitals, and filled them with soldiers. Monks were not allowed the use of ink in order that they might not publish libels, and the clergy generally were made amenable to the civil law. Peter the Great also established a scale of fees, to which, in the reign of Nicholas were added regular salaries, the village priest receiving 70 rubles per annum (10l.), and his clerk 30 rubles (4l. 10s.), in addition to a glebe of 33 dessiatinas (about 85 acres). The churches in towns likewise at present possess houses and other real property, which pay no taxes, but their priests receive no salaries from the State. Catherine II. took away the serfs and lands held by the monasteries. They had acquired no fewer than 900,000 male serfs, the Troitsa monastery alone possessing 100,000. In return, she freed the monks from the liability of quartering troops, from corporal punishment, and from compulsory service. Some of the monasteries were placed in direct dependence on the Holy Synod, while others were left under the control of the several bishops, who were, however, disqualified from depriving a priest of his holy office without the decision of the Synod.

The inhabitants of towns were much improved in their condition under Catherine II. They were not anciently distinct from the agricultural population, and the town lands were held by private individuals. The Tsar Alexis, however, declared that those lands belonged to the Crown. Peter the Great gave the towns special courts of law, and generally promoted the welfare of the mercantile classes; the Empress Catherine endowed them with a charter in 1785, on the model of the nobility charter, with the right of electing

^{*} Military service was made compulsory on all classes of the community in 1874.

mayors and magistrates. The merchants were divided into guilds, and obtained an exclusive privilege of trade. Nothing was, however, done during her reign to remove the evils of serfdom; on the contrary, alarmed at the readiness with which the peasantry had joined the formidable insurrection under Pugatchef, the empress placed them still more under the control of the landed proprietors, who were then invested with judicial and executive powers.

Possessed of great beauty in her youth, Catherine preserved the traces of it to the end of her life; in matters of religion she was tolerant from political motives; extravagant in an extraordinary degree, and with a woman's liberality, she paid well those who served her; and, although there are many acts in her reign which cannot be defended, yet she did more for

the civilization of Russia than any of her predecessors.

Catherine was succeeded by her son Paul, whose short reign, from 1796 to 1801, was not of any great historical importance. At his coronation he decreed a law of hereditary succession to the crown in the male line, and failing that in the female line, instead of leaving it to the caprice of the reigning Tsar. The emperor declared war against the French in 1799, sent an army into Italy to oppose the republican generals, and through the intervention of England, Suvoroff, who had been banished from the capital by Paul, was recalled, and made commander-in-chief. But the campaign in Italy, successful at first, ended unfavourably to the Russian arms. The emperor then suddenly became a great admirer of Bonaparte; and, with the same inconsistency that exiled Suvoroff, he liberated Kosciusko; subsequently, the eccentricity of his actions led to the conclusion that he was of unsound mind. Amongst his ukazes was one against the use of shoe-strings and round hats; and in the number of his eccentricities was a rage for painting, with the most glaring colours, the watch-boxes, bridges, and gates throughout the empire. The career of Paul was closed in March, 1801, in a similar manner to that of Peter III., at his palace, now a school of military engineers, at St. Petersburg.

Alexander, his eldest son, succeeded to the throne, being then 24 years of age. In the same year he recalled a great number of Siberian exiles, suppressed the secret inquisition, re-established the power of the senate, founded in 1804 the University of Kharkof, and freed the Jews from the oppression to which they had previously been subjected. In 1805 the emperor joined the Northern Powers against France, and on the 2nd December the Austro-Russian army was defeated at Austerlitz. In 1806, Mr. Fox having failed in negotiating a peace between France and Russia, Napoleon overran Prussia, and, Benningsen having evacuated Warsaw, Murat entered that city on the 28th November. On the 26th December the French were beaten at Pultovsk, and in February, 1807, the severely contested battle of Eylau was fought, each side having three times lost and won, the deciding move being made by Benningsen, who took Königsberg by assault. On the 28th of May, Dantzig capitulated to the French, and on the 14th of June they won the battle of Friedland; ten days after, Napoleon and Alexander met on a raft moored in the middle of the Niemen and concluded an armistice, which was a prelude to the treaty of Tilsit, signed on the 27th July of the same year. By this act Alexander became the ally of France and enabled the French to carry on their aggressive policy in Spain. But the injury inflicted on Russian commerce Russia.-1875.

by Napoleon's continental system against England, and his interference with Alexander's conquests in Finland in 1809, roused the Emperor of Russia to a sense of his true interests. He broke with France, and the invasion of Russia by the French was the consequence. In order to meet it, he made peace with the Porte and re-established his alliance with Great Britain. The operations which took place during this memorable struggle

are so well known that they will only be briefly adverted to here. On the 23rd of June, 1812, the French crossed the Niemen and pushed on to Wilna, the Russians carefully retreating, and leaving Napoleon to pass that river on the 28th and to enter the town unopposed. Here the French emperor remained 18 days, and then, after considerable manœuvring, he marched on Vitepsk, where he fully expected to bring the Russians, under Barclay de Tolly, to action. The Russian general, however, declined; and Napoleon, instead of following the advice of his marshals and wintering on the Dwina, crossed the Dnieper and marched on Smolensk. On the 16th of August he was once more in front of the Russian grand army near that town; but the wary and intelligent De Tolly had occupied it only to cover the flight of its inhabitants and to carry off or destroy its magazines; and on the following morning Napoleon, to his great mortification, learnt that the enemy, in pursuance of his Fabian tactics, had again retreated. Smolensk was now taken by assault, the last inhabitants that remained having set fire to it before they left. Up to this time the Russian commander-in-chief had been able to adhere to his plan of drawing the French into the country without risking a general engagement until a favourable opportunity should occur. But those tactics not having been liked by his army, Alexander, yielding to the clamour, appointed Kutusof to the chief command. The battle of Borodino, sometimes called that of the Moskva, fought on the 7th of September, was the result of this change of leaders. The combatants amounted on either side to about 120,000, and the killed and wounded in both to about 80,000. On the 12th, Bonaparte again moved forward, his troops by this time being nearly famished, as well as heartily tired of the war, for the day of Borodino had given them a clear idea that the enemy would yield only after a desperate struggle. the 14th September the advanced guard of the French army caught the first view of the golden minarets and starry domes of Moscow. "All this is yours," cried Napoleon, when he first gazed upon the goal of his ambition, and a shout of "Moscow! Moscow!" was taken up by the foremost ranks and carried to the rear of his army. The French bivouacked in Moscow the same evening, but before the night had closed in, their leader arrived at the Smolensk Gate, and then learnt, to his astonishment, that 300,000 inhabitants had fled, and that the only Russians who remained in the city were the convicts who had been liberated from the gaols, a few of the rabble, and those who were unable to leave it. On Tuesday, the 15th September, the mortified victor entered Moscow and took up his residence in the Kremlin; but here his stay was destined to be very short, for on the morning of the 16th it was discovered that a fire, which had at first given but little cause for alarm, could not be restrained. Fanned by the wind, it spread rapidly, and consumed the best portion of the city. "The churches," says Labaume, "though covered with iron and lead, were destroyed, and with them those graceful steeples which we had seen the night before resplendent in the setting sun; the hospitals, too, which

contained more than 20,000 wounded, soon began to burn-a harrowing and dreadful spectacle—and almost all these poor wretches perished!" A few who still survived were seen crawling, half-burnt, amongst the smoking ruins, while others were groaning under heaps of dead bodies, endeavouring in vain to extricate themselves. The confusion and tumult which ensued when the work of pillage commenced cannot be conceived. Soldiers, sutlers, galley-slaves, and prostitutes, were seen running through the streets, penetrating into the deserted palaces, and carrying away everything that could gratify their avarice. Some clothed themselves in rich stuffs, silks, and costly furs; others dressed themselves in women's pelisses; and even the galley-slaves concealed their rags under the most splendid court dresses; the rest crowded to the cellars, and, forcing open the doors, drank the wine and carried off an immense booty. This horrible pillage was not confined to the deserted houses alone, but extended also to the few which were inhabited, and soon the eagerness and wantonness of the plunderers caused devastations which almost equalled those occasioned by the conflagration. "Palaces and temples," writes Karamzin, "monuments of art and miracles of luxury, the remains of past ages and those which had been the creation of yesterday, the tombs of ancestors and the nursery cradles of the present generation, were indiscriminately destroyed; nothing was left of Moscow save the remembrance of the city.

and the deep resolution to avenge its fate."*

On the 20th, Napoleon returned to the Kremlin from the Palace of Petrofski, to which he had retired, and tried to negotiate with Kutusof, who replied that no treaty could be made so long as a foreigner remained within the frontier. The emperor then requested that he would forward a letter to Alexander. "I will do that," said the Russian general, "provided the word peace is not in the letter." To a third proposition, Kutusof replied that it was not the time to treat or enter into an armistice, as the Russian army was just about to open the campaign. At length, on the 19th of October, after a stay of 34 days, Napoleon left Moscow with his army, consisting of 120,000 men and 550 pieces of cannon, a vast amount of plunder, and a countless host of camp followers. And now the picture of the advance was destined to be reversed. Murat was defeated at Malo-Yaroslavets on the 24th, and an unsuccessful stand was made at Viazma on the 3rd of November. On the 6th, a winter peculiarly early and severe, even for Russia, set in—the thermometer sank 180—the wind blew furiously and the soldiers, vainly struggling with the eddying snow, which drove against them with the violence of a whirlwind, could no longer distinguish the road, and, falling into the ditches by the side, there found a grave. Others crawled on, badly clothed, with nothing to eat or drink, frost-bitten, and groaning with pain. Discipline disappeared—the soldier no longer obeyed his officer; disbanded, the troops spread themselves right and left in search of food, and, as the horses fell, fought for their mangled carcases and devoured them raw; many remained by the dying embers of the bivouac fires, allowing an insensibility to creep over them which soon became the sleep of death. On the 9th of November Napoleon reached Smolensk, and remained there until the 15th, when he set out for Krasnoé. From this time to the 26th and 27th, when the French crossed the Berezina.

^{*} For further details respecting the French occupation, vide description of Moscow.

all was utter and hopeless confusion; and in the passage of that river the wretched remnant of their once powerful army was nearly annihilated. The exact extent of their loss was never known, but a Russian account states that 36,000 bodies were found in the river alone and burnt after the thaw. On the 5th of December Napoleon deserted the survivors. On the 10th he reached Warsaw, and on the night of the 18th returned to the Tuileries. The army that had so well and enthusiastically served him was disposed of as follows:—

Died from	fat	igue,	hung	er, a	nd th	e sev	erity	of the	cliı	nate	125,000 132,000 193,000
											450,000

The remains of the grand army which escaped the general wreck (independently of the two auxiliary armies of Austria and Prussia, which knew little of the horrors of the retreat) was about 40,000 men, of whom it is believed scarcely 10,000 were Frenchmen. Thus ended the greatest military catastrophe that had ever befallen an army in either ancient or modern times.* Europe now became exasperated against Napoleon and combined against him; and although in the following spring the French gained the battles of Lützen and Bautzen, and on the 27th of August that of Dresden, yet fortune deserted them on the 18th of October of the same year on the field of Leipsic. On the Rhine the Allies offered him peace and the empire of France, which he refused, and on the 31st of March, 1814, Alexander had the satisfaction of marching into Paris at the head of his troops. After the general peace of 1815 the emperor devoted himself to the internal improvement of his country, making many judicious and liberal changes in its method of government. He had good abilities, but not brilliant talent, and his greatness of mind was not fully developed until the invasion of his country by the French; this aroused all his energies, and exhibited him to the world as a sovereign possessed of consummate discretion and unflinching steadiness of purpose. His disposition was kind and generous, his manners mild and amiable, and his moderation prevented him from ever abusing his unlimited power. Under the influence of his mother and the empress, the levity and extravagance of the court were materially repressed. Attended to the last by his wife, he died of erysipelas, in a small and humble dwelling at Taganrog, when on a tour of inspection through the southern provinces of the empire. When the news of his death spread over his vast dominions, he was universally deplored, and the murmur of regret in other countries responded to the grief of Russia.

The subsequent history of Russia is within the memory of the present generation, and we need, therefore, only give a summary of the principal

events in chronological order.

Alexander I. was succeeded by the Emperor Nicholas on the 25th December, 1825; Constantine, his elder brother, having married a Polish lady and resigned his rights to the crown. The natural order of succession having been broken and Nicholas proclaimed, St. Petersburg became the scene of a military revolution, which was suppressed by the emperor in person. The troops had been excited to revolt by the members of a wide-

^{*} The catastrophe was, however, destined to be surpassed in 1870-71.

spread conspiracy for introducing a constitutional form of government. When the leaders cheered their men on with the cry of Constitutsia! the soldiery believed they were fighting for Constantine's wife. break made a deep impression on the mind of the emperor and had great influence on the system of government by which his reign is best Nicholas declared war against Persia, which terminated in 1828 by the payment of a large indemnity by the Shah. A war with Turkey followed and was closed by the Treaty of Adrianople (1829), by which Russia acquired a considerable augmentation in territory on the coast of the Black Sea, and other advantages, in addition to a certain amount of influence in the Danubian Principalities. An insurrection broke out in Poland in 1830, and was suppressed, after a hard struggle, in 1831 (vide Poland). The territory ceded by the Treaty of Adrianople having included the Caucasus, the Emperor Nicholas had recourse to arms in order to bring the independent races of that mountainous region to submission. By a treaty between Russia and Turkey, signed at Constantinople on the 8th July, 1833, the Porte engaged, in return for the military aid of Russia against the Pasha of Egypt, to close the Dardanelles against all foreign vessels of war. The peace between the sultan and the pasha having again been disturbed in 1839, the Ottoman empire was placed, on the 27th July, 1839, under the common safeguard of the five great European Powers, instead of under the exclusive protection of Russia. This was followed by a convention, signed at London on the 15th July, 1840, "for maintaining the integrity and independence of the Ottoman empire, as a security for the peace of Europe." In 1844 the Emperor Nicholas visited England. In 1849 Russia assisted Austria in repressing the Hungarian insurrection. Very shortly after, a dispute between the Greek and Latin Churches relative to the guardianship of the Holy Places produced demands on the part of Russia which the Porte refused to admit. Thereupon the Russian troops, amounting to 80,000, entered the Moldo-Wallachian provinces in July, 1853. The combined fleets of England and France entered the Dardanelles on the 14th October, at the request of the sultan, and on the 1st November Russia declared war against Turkey. The Turks then crossed the Danube, and conducted a campaign against the Russians with much bravery and success. On the 30th November the Turkish fleet was destroyed while at anchor in the harbour of Sinope, notwithstanding the declaration on the part of Russia that she intended only to act on the defensive and to repel the advance of the Turks into the Principalities. The combined fleet was immediately ordered into the Black Sea, and hopes of a peaceful termination of the difficulty were abandoned. The Russian ambassador quitted London on the 4th February, 1854. France and England declared war against Russia respectively on the 27th and 28th March. Odessa was bombarded on the 22nd April, after an English flag of truce had been fired upon. The 'Tiger' steam-frigate stranded near Odessa, and was captured after an attack by the artillery on land; the flag of one of her boats falling into the possession of the Russians. The allied squadron anchored off Eupatoria on the 13th September, and next day landed their troops at about 12 miles below that town. battle of the Alma was fought on the 20th September.

The following account of the battle of the Alma is condensed from

Lieut.-Col. Hamley's 'Story of the Campaign of Sebastopol:'-

The allied army, having landed, on the 14th Sept., at a place about 12 m. below the town of Eupatoria, commenced its march on the 19th at 7 in the morning. In all, the British mustered 26,000 men and 54 guns; the French 24,000 men and about 70 guns; and the Turks 4500 men, with neither cavalry nor guns. At night the Allies bivouacked on the Bulganak. next morning, between 9 and 10 o'clock, the army marched onward for about 2 hours under a bright sun. The front of the Allies was oblique, the Turks on the right being about 2 m. in advance of the British left. Surmounting the grassy ridges which formed their horizon, the scene of the coming struggle disclosed itself to them. The plain, level for about a mile, sloped gently down to a village, beyond which was a valley sprinkled with trees, and watered by the river Alma. On the opposite side of the stream the bank rises abruptly into steep knolls, terminating in plateaux, behind which rises another and higher range of heights. Both these ranges were occupied by masses of Russian troops, numbering altogether, according to Gen. Todleben, 33,600 men of all arms and 96 guns. Such was the position in front of the British. In front of the French, who formed the centre of the line, the first range of knolls grew more and more abrupt. These were defended by infantry, and field-artillery was posted, with more infantry, on the plains at the top of the heights.

The French advanced steadily and incessantly, and attacked a small telegraph station on the plain at the top of the heights, and succeeded in planting their flag upon it. During the attack on it, the right of the British had gradually come under the fire of the heavy artillery on the knolls. Pennefather's brigade of the 2nd division, advancing in line along the slope of the plain, lay down near the walls of the village for shelter from the destructive fire of the enemy, and then moved onward to the river; while the light division, passing into the valley,

until they passed the river, nearly up to their necks, and then began to ascend the slopes beyond, which were held by the Russian battalions.

The battery now in front of them, covered with a thick, low bank of earth, swept the whole front of the British, and its fire was crossed by that of the guns from the knolls, which searched the village and ploughed up the plain beyond it. A wide road, bounded by low stone walls, leading to a bridge and a ford, intervened between the 1st and 2nd divisions; and the latter point, being nearly intermediate between the principal lines of fire, was probably the hottest of the cannonade. Many of the 55th fell there, before advancing into the villages. To oppose the Russian fire, some guns were at last brought into action on the opposite bank, and their fire took the Russian centre and guns in reverse, while the French, pressing up the heights, had driven back the left. The Russian artillery now began to retire, soon after followed by covering masses of infantry. It was at this moment that a brigade of the light division, consisting of the 7th, 23rd, and 33rd regts., very gallantly led by Gen. Codrington, advancing up the slope, under a terrible fire of musketry, took a gun from the épaulement or low wall of earth already mentioned; but, with a loss of 600 killed and wounded, the brigade was forced to retire down the slope and re-form under cover of the attack of the 1st division, which had been led across the river by the Duke of Cambridge to support them. The 7th Fusiliers, going up to the breastwork with a cheer, retook and kept possession of the Russian gun; the 33rd and 95th came to the support of the 7th; the 19th and 47th also advanced; and after a terrible slaughter the Russians were driven back. Sir George Brown rode gallantly in front of his light division and fell in front of the battery. The 55th and 30th regts., coming up on the right of the 95th, drove back the enemy on their own front, and the 3 British brigades formed on the left of the second, pressed on line on the ground they had won.

the right rear of the Russians. On the extreme right of their original position, at the top of the heights, was a battery behind an épaulement, with a flank for 7 guns, thrown back to prevent the right being turned. The brigade of Highlanders, under Sir Colin Campbell, being on the left of the British line, formed themselves, when the 1st division crossed the river. directly in front of this battery, which, before it followed the other guns in their retreat, poured upon them during their gallant advance a heavy but damage. At the top of the hill they met some battalions of the enemy still showing a front, and compelled them to retreat with the loss of a good many men; and two troops of horse-artillery, which had crossed the river higher up, coming into action, played upon the retreating masses with great effect. Thus ended, after a contest of 3 hours, the battle of the Alma.

The retreat was effected in good order, with the loss of 2 guns and Prince Menshikoff's carriage with his The loss of the Allies was about 3000 in killed and wounded. Gen. Todleben attributes the loss of

The battle had thus rolled back to the battle mainly to the superior discipline and arms of the Allies.

Prince Menshikoff, having made good his retreat to Sevastopol, caused its fortifications to be strengthened by Todleben, and ordered Admiral Kornilof to sink his squadron in the roadstead. On the 23rd the Allies reached the Katcha and encamped there, without finding the enemy as they had expected. On the 24th they bivouacked near Belbek. Meanwhile Prince Menshikoff had quitted Sevastopol in the night, to proceed with his army to Bakhchisarai by the Mackenzie road, ill-directed fire, doing them but little leaving only 16,569 fighting men in garrison, and losing some carriages with baggage and ammunition on the plain. Gen. Todleben is of opinion that neither the exaltation of the Russian troops, nor their resolution to fight to the last, would have been able to save Sevastopol if the Allies had attacked it immediately after the passage of the Chernaya. However that may be, the Allies moved on the 26th September towards the east, in the direction of Mackenzie's farm, and successfully accomplished the manœuvre of transferring the army from the N. to the S. side of Sevastopol.

On the 26th, Balaclava harbour was occupied. Sevastopol was attacked by sea and by land on the 17th October. The Light Cavalry charge of Balaclava was made on the 25th October; out of 607 men only 198 returned. While the siege was progressing large reinforcements were pouring into the Russian camp. The Russians attacked the English positions in front of Inkermann on the 5th November, but were compelled to retreat.

The following account of the battle of Inkermann is likewise condensed from Lieut.-Col. Hamley's 'Story of the Campaign of Sebastopol:'—

November the Russians had assembled in force in the valley of the Chernaya between Inkermann and the harbour. The object of their enterprise, according to General Todleben, was to drive back the right wing of the besiegers and take firm possession of the ground occupied by them between the town and the shore. A force of 18,929

During the night of the 4-5th of and to be joined by another body of 15,806 men and 96 guns passing over the bridge of Inkermann. On their junction they were to be under the command of General Dannenberg; while Prince Gortchakoff, with 22,444 men and 88 guns, was to support the attack and endeavour to effect a diversion. This plan was not entirely carried out, for the body of 18,929 men and 38 guns was to start at six men proceeded to a different side of in the morning for 'Careening Bay,' the ravine from that originally con-

meditated junction.

At dawn they made their rush upon the advanced posts of the second division posted on the crest looking down into the valley, and which fell back fighting upon the camp behind the crest, 1200 yards in rear. The outposts being driven in, the hill was occupied by the enemy's artillery and guns of position, which commenced a heavy fire down the face of the gentle declivity, crashing through the tents left standing below. Captain Allix, of General Evans's staff, was dashed from his saddle, not far from his own tent, by a round shot, and fell dead. The plan of the Russians was, after sweeping the ridge clear by their heavy concentrated fire, to launch some of their columns over it, while others, diverging to their left after crossing the marsh, were to have passed round the edge of the cliffs opposite Inkermann, and turned the British right. The artillery fire had not continued long before the rush of infantry was made. Crowds of skirmishers advancing through the coppice came on in spite of the caseshot, and passed within the British line, forcing the artillery to limber up and retire down the slope. Two companies of the 55th, lying down behind a small bank of earth, retreated as the Russians leapt over it, firing as they went back, and halted on a French regiment that was marching up the hill. The Russians retreated in their turn, and the French, with General Pennefather riding in front, went gallantly down the slope under the tremendous fire, driving the enemy before Almost simultaneously with them. this attack on the centre, a body of Russians had passed round the edge of the cliff, and met the Guards there. who had thrown themselves into a twogun battery on the edge of the slope opposite the ruins of the old castle, with the Grenadiers extending to the right, the Fusiliers to the left, of the battery, and the Coldstreams across the slope towards the British centre. The Russians came on in great numbers with extraordinary determination.

templated, and thus prevented the | The Guards, having exhausted their ammunition, attacked the Russians with the bayonet, and, after losing nearly half their number, were compelled to retire, but, being reinforced, returned and drove the enemy out of

the battery.

Four of the guns of Townsend's battery of the fourth division, which came up at the left of the position, were taken by the Russians almost as soon as unlimbered, but some of the 88th and 49th retook them before they had been many seconds in the enemy's hands. In all these attacks on the British right, the Russians were prevented from turning that flank by Codrington's brigade of the light division posted on the further bank of When the Russian infanthe ravine. try was driven back, a cannonade recommenced along their whole line, to which the British guns replied warmly, although overmatched in metal and numbers. The ships in the harbour, and the battery at the Round Tower, also threw shot and shell on the slope.

This cannonade was the preface to another infantry attack, which now again threatened the British right, at that moment absolutely without de-By advancing resolutely the fence.enemy would have turned it, but the men who had retreated from the low entrenchment already spoken of rallied and lay down under it. reinforcements arrived for the support of the remnant of the defenders of the 2-gun battery. These fresh troops at once charged the enemy, routed them, and pursued them to the very verge of the heights, when, returning victorious, they found the battery, as they repassed it, again occupied by Russians, a fresh force of whom had mounted the cliff from the valley. was while collecting his men to meet this new and unexpected foe that Sir George Cathcart was shot dead.

At this juncture the remainder of Bosquet's division came up on the right, and, passing at once over the crest, threw itself into the combat, and, fighting side by side with the British troops, pressed the Russians back, A tremendous cannonade was

teries of artillery and two 18-pounders ordered up by Lord Raglan. Between these two opposing fires of artillery, a fierce desultory combat of skirmishers went on in the coppice. Regiments and divisions, French and English, were here mixed, and fought hand to hand with the common enemy. About noon the fire of the Russians slackened, and further French reinforcements took up the Russian artillery to cover the retreat of their foiled and broken battalions. At three o'clock the French and English generals, with their staffs, hill, and half an hour after the whole force of the enemy retired across the

Until the arrival of the fourth division and the French, the ground lay apart, the French and English was held by about 5000 British troops, were ranged side by side.

now again opened by the Russians, and presenting a thin and scattered line, replied to by English and French bat- while the body of Russians immediately opposed to them was, according to General Todleben, 15,000 strong, In all, 8000 English and 6000 French were engaged. The total Russian force, estimated by Lord Raglan at 60,000, is put down by General Todleben at 34,835, of whom 6 generals, 256 officers, and 10,467 rank and file were put hors de combat—more than double the loss of the Allies. The loss of the a position on the hill. The battle was battle is attributed by General Todlenow prolonged only by the efforts of ben to the want of simultaneity in the advance of the Russians (owing to conflicting arrangements in starting from Sevastopol), the superiority of the French and English small-arms, passed along the crest of the disputed and the omission of the Russian artillery to follow and support their infantry.

Large trenches were dug on the ground for the dead; the Russians

A hurricane destroyed a great amount of shipping in the Black Sea on the 14th November, causing the Allies to suffer considerably from the want of supplies. General Todleben now assumed with much success the direction of the defences of Sevastopol, and soon gained great renown. In the meanwhile the Allies were repulsed in a naval attack on Petropavlofsk, in the Pacific. In 1855 Sardinia joined them with a contingent of 15,000 men. On the 17th February the Russians made a formidable attack on Eupatoria, defended by the Turks under Omar Pasha and by a French detachment, but were obliged to retire with great loss. The intelligence of this repulse reached the Emperor Nicholas but a few days before his death, which took place very unexpectedly on the 2nd March. A conference was soon after opened at Vienna with the object of concluding peace, but after sitting six weeks it was dissolved without any satisfactory result. The war, however, was being meanwhile actively prosecuted. The second bombardment of Sevastopol was opened at daybreak of the 9th April, 1855, and produced no decisive result. The third bombardment commenced on the 6th June, and was followed next day by successful attacks on the Mamelon and Quarries. General Liprandi having attempted to raise the siege, the battle of the Chernaya was fought on the 16th August, and resulted in the complete success of the French and Sardinian troops engaged in it. On the 5th September an "infernal fire" was opened by the Allies and kept up until the 8th, when the French stormed the Malakof and the English the Redan, which was, however, abandoned after an unequal contest of nearly two hours. The French loss on that day amounted to 1489 killed, 4259 wounded, and 1400 missing; and the English to 385 killed, 1886 wounded, and 176 missing; the Russians, according to their own account, losing 2684 killed, 7243

wounded, and 1763 missing. The south side of Sevastopol being no longer tenable, the town was evacuated during the night; the magazines were exploded, the fortifications blown up, and the ships in the harbour sunk. The Allies took possession of the ruins next day. The operations of the Anglo-French squadron in the Baltic consisted, in 1854, of a reconnaissance off Cronstadt by Sir Charles Napier, and of a boat action at Gamlé Karbely, in the Gulf of Finland, when the paddlebox-boat of the 'Vulture' drifted on shore and became a prize. The flag of this boat is shown at St. Petersburg, being, together with that of the 'Tiger's' boat, the only English colours preserved in Russia as military trophies. The forts of Bomarsund, on the Aland Islands, were captured on the 15th July, 1854, by a French force of 10,000 men and a small contingent of English marines and seamen. In 1855 the Baltic fleet bombarded Sveaborg and cruised off Cronstadt, under the command of Admiral Dundas and Admiral Penaud. The war in Asia terminated with the surrender of Kars to General Mouravieff, after a gallant defence by Sir W. F. Williams, Lieut. (now Colonel) Teesdale, and other British officers. By the intervention of Austria, preliminaries of peace were agreed upon at a meeting of plenipotentiaries at Paris on the 26th February, 1856, and peace was signed on the 30th March and ratified on the 27th April following. By that treaty the territorial integrity and the independence of the Ottoman empire were recognised and guaranteed. Russia and Turkey mutually agreed not to keep in the Black Sea more than six steamvessels, of 800 tons at the maximum, and four light steam or sailing vessels, not exceeding 200 tons.* The navigation of the Danube was opened to the vessels of all nations, and the Russian frontier in Bessarabia was rectified. No exclusive protection over the principalities of Moldavia and Wallachia was in future to be admitted; and it was stipulated that in case of the internal tranquillity of the principalities being menaced, no armed intervention should take place without the general sanction of the contracting Powers. The Emperor Alexander II, was crowned at Moscow on the 7th September. 1856. His accession was marked by the introduction of vast reforms in the administration. Corruption was prosecuted and punished. The army was reduced to the lowest limits that were considered compatible with the dignity and safety of the country, and the term of military service was

shortened. Railways were projected and commenced, and commercial and industrial enterprise of every kind was liberally promoted with the object of restoring the prosperity of the empire, much impaired by the war. Overtrading, however, induced by an artificial encouragement, added its disastrous effects to financial embarrassment and assisted in depreciating the currency of the country, no longer metallic. New loans were made, and a system of financial publicity was adopted. But the most glorious monument of the reign of the Emperor Alexander II. will ever be the emancipation of the serfs. Their manumission had been frequently contemplated. The delegates in Catherine II.'s parliament had suggested it; Alexander I. had counsellors who ardently desired to see its abolition, and even the Emperor Nicholas had contemplated a more mitigated form of personal bondage. In 1838 a section of the nobility petitioned for its entire abolition. In 1852 the Minister of the Interior actually drew up a plan of gradual emancipation, which was to have been carried into execution in the spring of 1854. In 1859, the nobility of the province of Lithuania having offered to free their serfs, the Emperor Alexander II.

^{*} This clause was repudiated by Russia in 1872.

convoked a commission at St. Petersburg which was charged with the preparation of an act of general emancipation. This was proclaimed on the 3rd March (19th February), 1861, when all the serfs of the aristocracy and gentry (about 22 millions) acquired civil rights. The emancipation was carried out peaceably, with only a few partial agrarian outbreaks, produced chiefly by erroneous interpretations of the law.*

Under the Emancipation Act the serfs obtained, as regards the land:—

1. A right to the "perpetual usufruct" (tenancy) of their homesteads, and of certain maximum and minimum allotments of land, averaging 3½ destatinas (10 acres),† according to the value of land in each province, on terms which they were allowed to settle with their former lords by mutual agreement, or failing which on conditions fixed by the Act; 2. A right to demand the compulsory sale by the lord of their homesteads, either on terms of mutual agreement or on conditions fixed by the Act; the right, however, of refusing to sell the homestead without the statute allotment of land being reserved to the lord; 3. A right to State assistance in the redemption (freehold purchase) of their homesteads and territorial

allotments, provided the lord agreed to sell the latter.

On the other hand, the interests of the landed proprietor were protected by the following provisions of the Emancipation Act:—1. Whether the lord granted the perpetual usufruct (tenancy) or the freehold of the peasant homesteads and land allotments, a money payment, more or less equivalent, based on the rents which he had previously enjoyed, was secured to him, and he was therefore called upon to cede, without compensation, only his political rights over the serf and his right to the gratuitous labour of the domestic serf; 2. The lord could insist on the serf purchasing the freehold of his territorial allotment, as well as that of his homestead, on terms fixed by law, and he could refuse to sell the territorial allotment without the homestead; 3. He could avoid the cession of the perpetual usufruct of the territorial allotments fixed by law, by bestowing as a free gift on the peasants who consented to receive the same, a quarter of the maximum allotment of which they were entitled to enjoy the usufruct, with the homestead upon it; 4. The lord was liberated from his responsibility for the care of the poor or for the payment of taxes by the peasantry, and from his previous obligations of defending actions-at-law brought against the peasantry settled on his land, and of paying the fines &c. imposed upon them; 5. He obtained a right to compensation for the loss of serf labour and for the cession of lands, in Government 5 per cent. stock; 6. He procured the means of clearing off any mortgage with which his land might have been burdened.

The carrying out of the Emancipation Act on such terms laid a heavy burden on the Imperial exchequer, and the payment of compensation to the landed proprietors necessitated the preservation of the system of poll taxation, under which it is intended that the peasantry shall pay off their debt to the State over a period of 49 years.‡ In order, however, to secure

^{*} For a further account of the emancipation of the serfs, vide Reports on Land Tenure, vol. ii., presented to Parliament in 1870.

[†] The minimum allotment was fixed at 1 desiatina (2.66 acres), and the maximum at 12 desiatinas (34 acres).

[†] On the 1st January 1872, the total amount advanced to the peasantry (6,600,000 males) by the Government was 604,000,000 rubles (about 80,000,000*l*.) in respect to about 23,000,000 desiatinas of land (about 66,000,000 acres).

such repayment, a system of collective responsibility was introduced, under which the peasants of a commune guarantee mutually the exact payment of their quit-rents, taxes, and "redemption dues." That responsibility was laid on the village communes, which, therefore, as corporate bodies, became the purchasers of the land ceded to the peasantry, who thus became to a great extent only tenants under communes. In order also to prevent the dissolution of the commune—which is only an administrative and financial unit, not a modern co-operative association—the Emancipation Act contains a variety of subtle provisions which prevent the peasantry from leaving the soil, to which they are therefore still attached as firmly as in 1592. The Russian communal system in this form is now generally condemned, for the present impoverished condition of the peasantry is to a great extent attributable to its influence, the incentive to individual exertion being removed by it, since the industrious and wealthy peasant is bound under it to pay the taxes and dues of his idle and profligate fellowcommunist. Nor has the self-government with which the peasantry were endowed in 1861 given many good results, for owing to the uneducated condition of the masses, corn brandy plays far too important a part in communal affairs, both of administration and justice. These evils have been prominently exposed in the report of an Imperial Commission instituted in 1873 by M. de Valuieff, the eminent Minister of Domains.

Among the many other important reforms which followed the Act of Emancipation we may signalise the introduction of new courts of law on the basis of trial by jury in criminal cases, which came into operation at Moscow and St. Petersburg during the course of 1865, and in other parts of the empire later. Corporal punishment was abolished in 1863, and the penalty of death is now only inflicted in virtue of sentences passed by courts-martial, in cases of incendiarism and other crimes requiring special measures of repression. The knut has entirely disappeared as an instrument of punishment. The disabilities of the Jews have been to some extent removed; the commerce of the country, although still retarded in its development by one of the worst Customs Tariffs in Europe, has been relieved of many oppressive regulations, and thrown open to natives and foreigners alike; the municipal privileges have been extended; the liberty of speech and thought denied under the previous reign may now be exercised within certain limits, except always in the form of public meetings for political purposes; and the censorship of the press has been reduced to a mitigated form. Public instruction is being pursued with some vigour. The Universities and superior schools have been remodelled and deprived of their once semi-military character. classical system of education is being promoted, and the clergy are being raised socially and intellectually. These, and many other wise reforms of the Emperor Alexander II., too numerous and complex here to be specified, form, as it were, the basis of those Representative Institutions with which the edifice of government will in all probability be sooner or later crowned.

Among the events in Russian history that have occurred since 1865 may be mentioned the attempt on the life of the Emperor by Karakozoff on the 4-16th April, 1866; the marriage of the Tsesarevitch Alexander with the Princess Dagmar, sister of the Princess of Wales; the visit to Russia of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, on the occasion of that marriage, in November, 1866; and the second dastardly attack on the Emperor at Paris, by Bere-

zovski, in June, 1867. In 1866 a squadron was sent out by the Government of the U. S. of America, with Mr. Fox as envoy, to convey to H. I. M. the congratulations of the people of the United States on his escape from assassination. This complimentary mission was preceded by the visit of Mr. Atkinson, Mayor of Hull, who delivered to H. I. M. an address on the same occasion, from the Town Council and Chamber of Commerce of Kingston-upon-Hull. His Imperial Majesty was invested with the Order of the Garter by Earl Vane on the 16-28th July, 1867.

On the 11th-23rd January, 1874, H. R. H. the Duke of Edinburgh was married at St. Petersburg to H. I. H. the Grand Duchess Marie, only daughter of the Emperor; and the record of an event so auspicious, and so full of bright promise to the future relations between the reigning houses of Great Britain and Russia, brings this necessarily incomplete Historical

Sketch to a happy close.

2.—Statistics.

AREA AND POPULATION.—The Area and Population of the Russian Empire are shown in the following Table taken from the Report of the Central Statistical Committee at St. Petersburg for 1867.

		Sq. Geog.		POPULATION.	
		Miles.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Central Asia*	•••	85,820 7,897 227,340 46,741 2,220 6,723	31,450,623 2,426,796 1,716,381 1,351,063 2,759,587 ?	32,208,311 2,156,844 1,611,246 1,275,183 2,946,020 ?	63,658,934 4,583,640 3,327,627 2,626,246 5,705,607 1,773,612
		376,741 or 8,288,302 Eng. sq. m.‡			81,675,666

It will be seen that the population of the Russian Empire is very unequally distributed, being at the rate of 741 inhabitants to the sq. geog. m. in European Russia, 580 inhab. in the Lieutenancy of the Caucasus, 14 inhab. in Siberia, and 56 inhab. in Central Asia; while Poland has 2569 inhab. to the sq. geog. m., and Finland 263.

^{*} Before annexation of Khivan territory on the Oxus in 1873.

[†] Corrected according to Table for 1870, compiled by C. E. F. Ignatius. ‡ The "General Calendar" for 1873, published by H. Hoppe at St. Petersburg, estimates the present total area of the Russian Empire at 9,350,000 Eng. sq. m., and its population at 83,570,253.

Grouped according to religious persuasion, the population of the Russian Empire may be approximately subdivided as follows, viz.:-

Russo-Greek				 	49,500,000
Dissenters from Rus	so-Greek	Chur	ch	 	10,000,000*
Roman Catholics					8,000,000†
Mahomedans					5,800,000
Lutherans and Prot					4,500,000
Jews					2,700,000
Armenians					600,000
Pagans				 	570,000

If the Grand Duchy of Finland and Russia in Asiat be excluded, the remainder of the population of the Russian Empire may be sub-divided into the following classes:—

Nobles, gentry, and Civil servants	 		920,000
Clergy, with their families	 		633,000
	 		6,900,000
	 	• •	3,750,000
Miscellaneous	 		744,000

EDUCATION.—Russia Proper is divided into six educational districts, with 14,367 primary schools (in 1871), giving instruction to 561,576 children, and 424 district schools, with 27,830 scholars; besides female schools, gymnasia, seven universities, and many special schools and academies. The education of the masses is, however, as yet but little advanced, only one-tenth of the population being able to read or write.

ARMY AND NAVY.—The total official strength of the Russian army on a peace footing is 686,422 officers and men, and on a war footing 1,105,126 officers and men, exclusive of 179,340 irregular troops. In the navy, about 30 officers and men are employed. Inclusive of vessels in construction (1873), the Russian navy is composed of 29 iron-clad vessels, 182 screw steam vessels, and 40 paddle steamers and sailing vessels, carrying altogether 1102 guns. The total tonnage is 131,351 tons, and the nominal horsé-power 28,623.

Trade.—Being chiefly an agricultural country, Russia exports to Europe wheat, rye, oats, hemp, flax, tallow, and other natural products of a value of about 90 mill. £ (1871), England alone purchasing to the extent of about 23 mill. £. The imports of goods from Europe are valued in Russian official returns at about 47 mill. £, inclusive of 13 mill. £ worth of goods from Gt. Britain; but as the imports are estimated at an exaggerated fixed value, the real value of the direct imports from Gt. Britain cannot be more than about 7 mill. £ sterling. A large indirect trade is

Under the law of 1874, the military capabilities of the empire have been considerably ncreased.

^{*} These are officially recorded at a little more than a million, but non-official authorities concur in estimating the number of Dissenters at 10 to 11 millions.

[†] Including about 230,000 Greco-Uniats. ‡ Complete statistics have not been published. § The universities are at St. Petersburg, Moscow, Kharkof, Kazan, Kief, Odessa, and Dorpat. There is also a university at Warsaw.

carried on with Gt. Britain through Germany. The Russian Tariff is the highest and worst in Europe, prevents the development of the foreign trade and internal resources of the country, and enriches a few manufacturers at the expense of the lower classes. In 1871, the total tonnage of all vessels entered with cargoes in Russian ports was 1,856,684 tons, of which 1,043,682 tons were entered from ports in Gt. Britain. Three-quarters of this tonnage fell to the share of the Baltic ports.

FINANCE.—The estimated revenue of the Russian Empire, exclusive of the Grand Duchy of Finland, which has a budget of its own, was as follows for the year 1875:—

Direct taxes (Poll tax, &c.)	122 million rubles.
Excise on spirits and beer, &c	186 ,, ,,
Excise on salt, tobacco, and beetroot	
sugar	26 ,, ,,
Customs	55 ,, ,,
Dues, stamps, and licences	37 ,, ,,
Royalties (post, telegraphs, mines, and	
coinage)	34 ,, ,,
State domains	16 ,, ,,
Railways: proceeds of loans, and	
repayments of advances	26 ,, ,,
Miscellaneous receipts	50 ,, ,,
Revenue of the Transcaucasus	7 ,, ,,
Total ordinary revenue	559 million rubles
	$(76\frac{3}{4} \text{ mill. } \pounds, \text{ at } 33d.)$

This revenue was to have been expended as follows in 1875:—

Public debt, repayment of, and inter	est		million	rubles.
Superior State Departments		2	22	,,
Church, pay of clergy, &c		$9\frac{1}{2}$	22	7.7
Imperial Household (Civil List)		9	22	2.2
Foreign Affairs		$2\frac{1}{2}$	7.7	7.7
Army		180	"	2.2
Navy		26	2.2	2.2
Finance Department—Cost of collect	ting			
taxes; pensions, &c		82	2.2	2.2
State domains		20	2.2	2.2
Home Office (incl. post and telegrap	ohs)	514	2.2	2.2
Public Instruction		$14\frac{1}{2}$	7.9	3.2
Public Works		25	2.2	2.2
Justice		$12\frac{1}{4}$; ,	22
Audit Office		2	: 2	2.2
Imperial studs		$0\frac{3}{4}$	2.2	2.9
Poland (supplementary, for Justice)		03	2.2	12
Transcaucasus, Civil Government of	f	7	2.2	2.2

Total ordinary expenditure .. 552 million rubles ($75\frac{3}{4}$ mill. £.)

This statement shows an excess of 1 mill. £ sterling in revenue over actual expenditure; but this balance must be reduced by a sum of about 2 a mill. £, as the estimated receipts from direct taxes are expected to fall

short by that amount. This deduction leaves nominally a net surplus of about ½ mill. £, which, however, will probably be expended under sup-

plementary estimates.

The local taxation is exceedingly high, and, together with the Imperial taxes, falls heavily on the slender resources of the peasantry, by whom indeed the State is almost entirely supported.

3.-LANGUAGE.

The Russian language belongs to the south-east group of Slavic languages, to which belong also the Bulgarian language (with its obsolete dialect, the ancient or ecclesiastical Slavonian, now the liturgic language of all the Slavonian-speaking followers of the Eastern Church) and the Servian or Illyric, with its numerous dialects spoken throughout a great part of Turkey, and to a considerable extent in the empire of Austria; while the north-west group of the same family comprehends the Polish, Bohemian, and Lusatian languages, with their dialects. The Russian language has three dialects—the Little Russian, which is spoken in the south-west provinces of Russia (Volhynia, Kief, Chernigof, Poltava, Kharkof, part of Voronej, Ekaterinoslaf, Kherson, the Taurida, Podolia, and part of Bessarabia); the White Russian dialect, spoken in the provinces of Mohilef and Minsk, in the greater part of those of Vitepsk, Grodno, and Belostok, and in a small part of the province of Wilna; finally, the Great Russian or Russian proper, which is the official and literary language, as also that of a large majority of the population. The difference between these three dialects, however, is not so great as to prevent the people speaking the Little Russian or the White Russian from understanding the Great Russian, so that it may be said that the Russian language is spoken from one end of Russia proper to the other. Even the Pole and the Russian can understand each other to a certain extent.

The Russian language is extremely copious and flexible; its grammatical construction is somewhat complex, and offers many difficulties to a foreigner, owing to the great variety of inflections peculiar to some parts of speech, and to the absence of such other elements of speech as are in other European languages considered quite essential in order to attain precision. Thus nouns, pronouns, and adjectives, are declinable in seven cases; adjectives have a full and contracted termination; the diminutive, augmentative, and deprecative terminations are next in expression, strength, and grace only to the Italian; but there is no article,—a deficiency which causes great perplexity to a foreigner. Again, the Russian verbs are to a foreigner most difficult of comprehension, for they are quite different in system from anything that exists in the Western languages:--namely, the verb, while denoting in its inflections the numbers, persons, and in some cases even the genders, has only three tenses, and the deficiency of the other tenses is partly made good by so-called modes, which determine the frequent or unfrequent, precise or unprecise mode of an action, partly redeemed by an almost unlimited freedom of inversion, which, however, can afford but little help to one not perfectly conversant with the language.

The Russians have an alphabet different from that used in the rest of Europe. The invention of this alphabet (which is called *Kirillitsa*) is atti-

buted to St. Cyril and St. Methodius, who lived in the 9th centy, and who are considered as the principal apostles of the Christian faith among the Slavonian tribes, and who translated the Holy Scriptures, or at least some parts of them, into their native language; for which purpose they are said to have composed an alphabet, or rather to have adapted the Greek alphabet, with the addition of a certain number of new characters for such sounds as were peculiar to the Slavonian language, and for such as they found no signs in the Greek alphabet. These characters are now only used in printing devotional books. The characters in general use were introduced by Peter the Great; they are the same Cyrillian alphabet, with the omission of a few unnecessary letters, and somewhat remodelled so as to resemble more closely the forms of the Latin characters.

The sounds of the thirty-six letters of which the Russian alphabet is composed are given on the next page in English characters. Throughout the Russian section of this work, the Russian sounds of the letters have been rendered by a simple combination of English letters, to be pronounced as in the Italian language. The vowels should be pronounced as follows: a as in far, e as in met, i as e in me, i as oo in book. All corruptions and complications of Russian orthography derived by English writers from German and French sources have been avoided. It has only been found advisable to retain the usual spelling of some well known

Russian names.

CHARACTERS.

	ROMAN.	ITALIC.	SLAVO- NIAN.	WRITTEN.		ENGLISH S	ounds.
-	A a	A a	Аа	A a	a {	has the sound of	a in far
	Бб	<i>B</i> , 0	Бк	To 0	bé	"	b in bay
	Вв	Вв	Вв	Be	vé	"	v in vale
	Гг	Γ \imath	Гг	Tr	gé	"	g in gay
	Д д	Дд	Да	$\mathcal{D}\partial_g$	dé	"	d in day
1	Ее	E e	8 € 1€	€ e	e	"	e in met
	жж	Ж эю	Жж	H onc	jé	"	z in azure
	3 3	3 3	S 3 3	3 3	zé) ?	z in zeal
	Пп	II u	Ии	Hu	i	"	e in me
	Ιi	I i	Ιï	Ti	i	"	e in me
	Кк	Кк	Кк	K h	ka	"	k in keen
	Лл	J A	Лл	36 a	1	"	l in lay
	Мм	M M	MM	M .n	m	"	m in may
	Нп	Н и	Ин	H n	\mathbf{n}	"	n in nay
	0 0	0 0	ယြော	0 0	o	"	o in open
	Пп	II n	Пп	$\mathcal{I}l$ n	p	"	p in pay
	Рр	P p	Рр	Pp	r	"	r in ray
	Сс	C c	G c	8 c	s	"	s in say
		l	1	(1		

RUSSIAN ALPHABET.

CHARACTERS.

ROMAN.	ITALIC.	SLAVO- NIAN.	WRITTEN.	ENGLISH SOUNDS.
Ттш	T m	Тт	T16 m	t { has the } t in tay.
Уу	Уу	Ογ ογ	Wy	ú " oo in book.
ФФ	ம ந	Фф	30 gb	f " f in fat
X x	X x	Хχ	26 x	khá " h aspirated
Ццы	Ц ц	Цц	Ug ny	tsé " ts in its.
чч	Ч и	Чч	U r	ché " ch in chain
Шш	III ru	Шш	Ill m	sha ,, sh in shade
Щщщ	Щщ	Щψ	Ille uy	stcha "sch in discharge
ъъ	Z 8	Ъх	Z z	yer { has no sound—a semi- vowel used to harden consonants.
Ы ы	bI bi	Ыы	Ll w	yery { has something like the sound of e in ble, dle.
Ьь	Ьь	Ьк	L v	yer { has no sound—a semi- vowel used to soften consonants.
ъъ	В п	市 虫	16 no	yat have the a in any
Ээ	Ээ	€ €	3 0	é ∫ sound of ∫ a m any
Ю ю	Ю 10	I-0 ю	H 10	yú " u in unit
Яя	Ял	Аа	Я	ya " ya in yam
Θ ө	ΘΘ	·O· A.	O a	fé " f in feet
V v	Vr	Υv	2 21	i ,, e in me
İİ ü	İİ ii	Йй	H ii	i (seldom used) y in coy

Agreement, condition Uslović, All Vsyó, Vsc. Almost Potchti, Brandy Vödha (Cognac). Always Vsegdá. Bread, white Bread, white Ambassador, English Anglishi Posol. American, an Americanets. Break, to Slomát. Another Drugoi. Breakfast Závtrak. Another Drugoi. Breakfast Závtrak. Another Drugoi. Breakfast Závtrak. Another Drugoi. Breakfast Závtrak. Another Drugoi. Breakfast Závtrak. Another Drugoi. Bream Lestch. Breakfast, to Slomát. Dream Lestch. Breakfast, to Slomát. Another Topòr. Bridge Most. Breakfast, to Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Slomát. Breakfast, to Stchio. Bridge Most. Breakfast, to Stchio. Butter Brush Stchiotha. Blugs Klópy. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Butter Múslo. Candlle Svetchka. Candlle Svetchka. Cardinge Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Chair Shill, account Sohot. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Chemist Aptèka. Coathann Kútscher. Siul'il. Angliski Consul. Shill, account Sull. Angliski Consul. Shill, account Sulla Angliski Consul. Shill, account Lóda. Come, to Consul, English Angliski Consul. Shill, and Cord Verióeka, Shnurok. Pròbla. Cord Verióeka, Shnurok. Pròbla. Contral Voda. Co		Vocab	ULARY.	_
All Vsyó, Vse. Almost Potchti. Almost Potchti. Almassador, English Angliski Posol. American, an Americanets. Another Drugoi. Apples Yáblohi. Are Topòr. Axe Topòr. Back Spiná. Greturn) Nazàd. Bag, travelling Meskòk. Bak, to Petch. Basin Univalnik. Bath Vánna. — house Bánia. Bath to Kipatsia. Bay Zálif. Bay Zálif. Bay Drosèl. Bear Posèl. Bear Posèl. Bed Posèl. Bed Posèl. Bedroom Spidnaya. Beef Goviádina. Beefsteak Bifstek. Beer Pico. Beefor Prejde. Belind Nazadi. Beefsteak Bistek. Beer Pico. Below Vnizi. Below Vnizi. Below Spina. Below Vnizi. Below Spina. Below Vnizi. Below Spina. Below Vnizi. Below Vnizi. Below Spina. Below Vnizi. Below Vnizi. Below Spina. Below Vnizi. Below Spina. Be	Agreement, condition	Uslovie	1 Boy or case	Vaschik
Almost Vochti. Always Vochti. Always Vochti. Always Vochti. Ambassador, English Angliski Posol. American, an Americanets. Another Drugoï. Apples Yáblohi. Atumn. Osèn. Axe Topòr. Back Spiná. — (return) Nazàd. Bad Hido. Bag, travelling Moskòk. Bath, to Moskòk. Basin Umivalnik. Bath Vinna. — house Bainia. Bath, to Kapatsia. Bay Zalij. Bazaar, the great Bear Mostèl. Bear Gostinnoi -Dvor. Bear Gostinnoi -Dvor. Bear Gostinnoi -Dvor. Bear Gostinnoi -Dvor. Bear Gostinnoi -Dvor. Bear Gostinnoi -Dvor. Beer Firajka. Capercailzie Glukhár. Beautiful { Prekrássnoi (femaya).				
Always Ambassador, English Anglishi Posol. American, an American, an American, an Another Drugoi, Apples Yabloki. Break, to Break, to Autumn. Osèn. Axe Topòr. Back Topòr. Back Topòr. Back Topòr. Back Topòn. Back Spiná. Bring Bring Prinesi. Brother Bring Prinesi. Brother Bring Prinesi. Brother Bring Prinesi. Brother Bring Prinesi. Brother Brit. Brush Brother Brit. Brush Brother Brit. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Brother Brat. Brush Stohiotka, Butter Máslo. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Butten Pùgowitsa. Beutten Pobabage Kapústa. Capercailzie Gauhhár. Capercailzie Gauhhár. Cartridge Cartridge Patrón. Cart Telega. Cartridge Patrón. Cathedral Sobór. Cart Telega. Cartridge Patrón. Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Chambermaid Cocat Siùl. Cheese Syr. Cheese Syr. Cheese Syr. Cheese Syr. Cherenise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chambermaid Cocahman Kútscher. Cheese Cometery Kládbische. Cheese Syr. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Chemise Rubashka. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Cocahman Kútscher. Coca				
Ambassador, English Anglishi Posol. American, an Americanets. Another Drugoi. Apples Yabboki. At Spina. Axe Topor. Back Spina. — (return) Nazad. Bad Hido. Bag, travelling Meshok. Basin Umivathik. Bath Vunna. Bathe, to Ripatsia. Bay Zabif. Bazaar, the great Gostinnoi -Dvor. Bear Medvjed. Bedroom Spidnaya. Beef Goviadina. Beef Goviadina. Beef Goviadina. Beef Goviadina. Beef Prico. Beefore Prijde. Beehind Nazad. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Kolokolnia. Belfry Robos Come, to Clean Chair Tserkof. Belack Chörni. Belack Chörni. Black Chörni. Black Chörni. Black Chorni. Black Chörni. Black Chorni. Brush Lestch. Break to Zabtrak. Break to Zabtrak. Break to Zabtrak. Break to Zabtrak. Break to Zabtrak. Break to Break Esting Prinest. Brush Break to Aspata. Cartridge Cartelle Faretalize Chamber and Loddochnik. Chemise Ribabakha. Chemise Ribabakha. Chemise Ribabakha. Chemise Riba				Relú-khleh
American, an Americanets. Another Drugoï, Another Drugoï, Apples Yúbloti. Breakfast, to Závtrakat. Apples Yúbloti. Breakfast, to Závtrakat. Apples Yúbloti. Breakfast, to Závtrakat. Attumn. Osèn. Bream Lestch. Bridge Môst. Bring Prinesi. Bring Prinesi. Bring Prinesi. Brother Brāt. Stchiotha, Bugs Klópy, Butter Máslo. Bugs Klópy, Butter Máslo. Bugs Klópy, Butter Máslo. Button Puyovitsa. Basin Umivudnik. Bath Vánna. — house Bánia. — soup Stchi. Candle Seetchka, Cap Furājka. Candle Seetchka, Cap Furājka. Capercailzie Glukhár. Carriage Kareta, Kóliuska. Carriage Kareta, Kóliuska. Carriage Kareta, Kóliuska. Carriage Kareta, Kóliuska. Carriage Kareta, Kóliuska. Carriage Roviádina. Beef Goviádina. Ghair Stùl. Chambermaid Górnitchnaya. Beef Prējde, Cheese Syr. Chemise Rúbashka, Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Stol. Church Tserkof, Clean Chīsty. Chiken Tsiplimook. Chister Tsiplimook. Chiken Tsiplimook. Chister Tsiplimook. Consul, English Blackscok Tetërka. Blackscok Tetërka. Blackscok Tetërka. Blackscok Tetërka. Blackscok Tetërka. Blackscok Tetërka. Blackscok Tetërka. Boat Lódka. Cook Kingu. Cook Kingu. Cook Kingu. Cook Veriöxka, Shnurok. Sapogi. Corn brandy Vodka.				
Another Apples Yabloki. Apples Yabloki. Axe Topòr. Back Topòr. Back Spiná. — (return) Nazàd. Bad Hádo. Bag, travelling Bake, to Petch. Basin Umivalnik. Bath Vánna. — house Bánia. Bathe, to Kupatsia. Beautiful Prekrássnoi (fem. Beautiful Prekrássnoi (fem aya). Bed Postèl. Bedroom Spálnaya. Beef Goviádina. Beefsteak Bijsteft. Beer Projdé. Behind Názád. Beer Projdé. Behind Názád. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belke Chörni. Belack Tiphionok. Belken Pritsa. Biscuit Skuhhar. Bill. account Schòt. Black Chemise Rúbashka. Belkow Vnizú. Belkow Vnizú. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Belkow Tritisa. Boathma Lódatchnik. Blacksmith Kusmets. Blanket Odeyálo. Blacksmith Kusmets. Blanket Varit. Board, plank Doská. Board, plank Doská. Boatman Lódatchnik. Boots, a pair of Sapogi. Breakfast, to Breakfast, to Závtrak. Breakfast, to Break Brisk Brush Brush Lestch. Break Brush Bolóto, Corb Projede. Breakfast, to Breakfast, to Závtrak. Breakfast, Deseach Brisge Möst, Prines. Bring Prines. Brush Stchiotka. Brush Stchiotka. Brush Stchiotka. Brush Stchiotka. Brush Stchiotka. Butter Maslo. Butter Maslo. Butter Maslo. Butter Maslo. Butter Maslo. Butter Maslo. Butter Maslo. Brat, Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Caperallzic Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Candle Sveticka. Cart Telega. Cart Telega. Cart Telega. Cart Telega. Cart Telega. Cart Telega. Cart Telega. Cart Telega. Cart Te			Break, to	
Apples Yábloki. Autumn. Osén. Axe Topòr. Bradfast, to Bream Lestch. Axe Topòr. Bridge Mōst, Bring Primesi. Bring Primesi. Brother Brāt. Stchiotka. Bursh Stahlan. Cabage Kapústa. Cabasin Vánna. Soup Stchi. Candle Svetchka. Cap Fürājka. Capercailzie Glukhár. Capercailzie Glukhár. Cartriage Kareta, Kóliaska. Cartriage Kareta, Kóliaska. Cartridge Patrón. Cartriage Ratrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cartridge Patrón. Cemetery Kládbische. Cemetery Kládbische. Cemetery Kládbische. Chair Stbil. Chambermaid Gornitchnaya. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chemise Riboshka. Chisty. Colicken Tsiplionok. Chisty. Colicken Tsiplionok. Chisty. Colicken Tsiplionok. Chisty. Colicken Sukhár. Chiter Görki. Clean Chisty. Coathman Kútscher. Coathman Kútsc				
Autumn. Osén. Axe Topòr. Bridge Mōst. Butter Bridge Mōst. Butter Māslo. Butter Māslo. Butter Māslo. Butter Māslo. Butter Māslo. Butter Māslo. Butter Māslo. Butter Māslo. Butter Māslo. Butter Stoli. Caphrailzie Gluhhār. Cartridge Carriage Kareta, Kóliaska. Cartridge Cartridge Patrón. Cathedral Sobór. Cemetery Kládbische. Chair Stúl. Chair Stúl. Chambermaid Górnitchnaya. Champermaid Górnitchnaya. Champermaid Górnitchnaya. Champermaid Champermaid Górnitchnaya. Champermaid Champermaid Górnitchnaya. Chemise Rúbashka. Chemist Aptēka. Belfry Kolokólnia. Chemise Rúbashka. Chemist Aptēka. Belil, account Schòt. Chemise Rúbashka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chicken Tsiplionoh. Chirch Tserkof. Chirch Tserkof. Clean Chisty. Clean Chisty. Clear Yāsny. Coachman Kútscher. Biscuit Sukhūr, Coachman Kútscher. Biscuit Sukhūr, Codd Hōlod (adj. Holodni). Black Chōrni. Brad Lodde. Cord Veriotoka, Shnurok. Cord Veriotoka, Shnurok. Cord Veriotoka, Shnurok. Cord Veriotoka, Shnurok. Cord Veriotoka, Shnurok.				
Axe Topôr. Back Spiná. — (return) Nazàd. Bad Húdo. Bag, travelling Meshôh. Basin Umivalnik. Bath Vánna. — house Bánia. Bazaar, the great Gostinnoi - Dvor. Bear Medvěd. Beautiful {Prekrássnoi (femaya). Bed Postěl. Bedroom Spálnaya. Beef Goviádina. Beefsteak Bijstěl. Behind Názádi. Beer Privo. Behind Názádi. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belind Pritsa. Bijl. account Schi. Birl. account Schi. Birl. account Schi. Black Chōrni. Black Chōrni. Black Chōrni. Black Chōrni. Black Chorni. Blackcock Tetěrka. Board, plank Doská. Boat Lódata. Boots, a pair of Sapogi. Beotter Pròbka. Boots, a pair of Sapogi. Bridge Priva. Brind, Privsi. Brind, Privsi. Brind, Privsi. Brother Brāt. Brind, Privsi. Brind, Privsi. Brother Brāt. Brind, Privsi. Brother Brāt. Brind, Privsi. Brother Brāt. Brind, Privsi. Brother Brāt. Brind, Privsi. Brother Brāt. Brind, Privsi. Brother Brāt. Brind, Privsi. Cabuse Klópi. Cabbage Kapústa. Cap Furājka. Candle Svetchka. Cap Furājka. Candle Svetchka. Cap Furājka. Cap Furājka. Cap Furājka. Cap Furājka. Cartriage Kareta, Kóliuska. Cartriage Ratreta, Kóliuska. Cartriage Patrón. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Cheese Syr. Chair Stùl. Chambermaid Górnichnaya. Chemise Rúbashka. Chemise				
Back Spiná. Brother Broth. Brother Bro				
Back	1140	ropor.		
Teturn Nazad Hudo Bugs Klopy Butter Maslo Bugs Klopy Butter Maslo Butter Button Pugovitsa Butter Button Pugovitsa Butter Maslo Butter Button Pugovitsa Butter Button Pugovitsa Butter Button Pugovitsa Butter Button Pugovitsa Butter Svetchka Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cap Svetchka Cartifor Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Patrón Cartridge Cartr	To 1	a		
Bad, travelling Bake, to Basin Umivulnik. Bath Vánna. — house Bathe, to Bathe, to Bazaar, the great Bear Beautiful Bear Beautiful Bed Postèl. Bed Postèl. Beef Goviádina. Beef Goviádina. Beef Behind Behind Behind Názádi. Beliry Behind Názádi. Belfry Beliry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Beltre Between Mejdú. Between Mejdú. Between Mejdú. Bill, account Birch tree Berich Berich Bear Bear Medoyéd. Between Mejdú. Between Mejdú. Between Mejdú. Bill account Schòt. Bill account Schòt. Bill account Schòt. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Chorni. Black Coat Co	_			
Bag, travelling Bake, to Petch. Basin Univalnik. Bath Vánna. — house Bánia. Bathe, to Kūpatsia. Bay Zâlif. Bazaar, the great Gostinnoi -Dvor. Beautiful { -aya}. Bed Postèl. Bedroom Spálnaya. Beef Goviádina. Beef Goviádina. Beer Pivo. Behind Názádi. Behind Názádi. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belfry Kolokôlnia. Belween Mejdú, Below Vnizú. Below Vnizú. Between Mejdú, Belin, account Schòt. Bill, account Schòt. Bill, account Schòt. Birch tree Berióza. Biscuit Sukhār. Coachman Kitscher. Coachman Kitsc				
Bake, to Petch. Basin Umivalnik. Bath Vánna. — house Bánia. Bathe, to Kūpatsia. Bay Zálif. Bazaar, the great Gostínnoi -Dvor. Beautiful {Prekrássnoi (femaya).} Bed Postèl. Bedroom Spálnaya. Beef Goviádina. Beef Goviádina. Beef Goviádina. Beef Prējde. Beind Nāzādi. Behind Nāzādi. Behind Nāzādi. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belsuween Mejdú. Bill, account Schòt. Birch tree Berióza. Birch tree Berióza. Birch tree Görki. Black Chōrni. Blackscok Tetērka. Blackscok Tetērka. Blacksmith Kusnets. Blanket Odéyálo. Blacksmith Blacksmith Kusnets. Board, plank Doská. Boat Lóddochnik. Bog, marsh Bolóto. Book, Anpair of Sapogī. Button Pùyosta. Button Pùyosta. Button Pùyosta. Button Pùyosta. Cabbage Kapústa. — soup Stchi. Candle Scetchka. Cantle Scretchka. Cartiage Cartriage Rareta, Kóliuska. Cartiage Cartridge Patrón. Cathedral Sobór. Cemetery Kládbische. Chair Stbil. Chambermaid Gornitchnaya. Chemist Gornitchnaya. Chemist Rhussaka. Chemist Rhussaka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chicken Tsipliònok. Tseptionok.				
Basin Umivalnik. Bath Vánna. ——house Bánia. Bathe, to Kūpatsia. Bay Zūlif. Bazaar, the great Beautiful { Prekrássnoi (femaya).				
Bath Vánna. ———————————————————————————————————			Dutton	2 agoousa.
Soup Stchi.			Cabbaga	Kamieta
Bathe, to Kupatsia. Bay Zâlif. Bay Zâlif. Bazaar, the great Gostinnoi - Dvor. Bear Medvyĕd. Beautiful { Prekrássnoi (femaya).				
Bay				
Bazaar, the great Bear				
Beautiful { Prekrássnoi (fem. aya).} Bed Postèl. Cartiage Cartidge Patrón. Bed Postèl. Cathedral Sobór. Beefsef Goviádina. Beefsteak Bifstek. Chair Stùl. Beer Pivo. Change, to Meniàt. Behind Nazádi. Chemise Rúbashka. Belfry Kolokólnia. Chemise Rúbashka. Belfry Kolokólnia. Chemise Rúbashka. Below Vnizú. Chemist Aptēka. Below Vnizú. Church Tserkof. Bill, account Schòt. Clean Chīsty. Birch tree Beriòza. Clear Yàsny. Birch tree Beriòza. Coachman Kútscher. Biscuit Sukhàr. Coat Siurtúk. Biscuit Sukhàr. Coat Siurtúk. Black Chōrni. Coat Siurtúk. Coffee Kóffe. Coffee Kóffe. Come, to Come, to Pridtí. Come, to Consul, English Angliski Consul. Americánsky Consul. Americánsky Consul. Sul. A				
Beautiful $\begin{cases} Prekrassnoi \text{ (fem. }\\ -aya). \\ Postèl. \\ Bedroom \\ Spálnaya. \\ Beef \\ Goviádina. \\ Beefsteak \\ Beifstek. \\ Beer Pivo. \\ Before Prējde. \\ Behind Nāzādi. \\ Beliry Kolokólnia. \\ Below Vnizū. \\ Below Vnizū. \\ Between Mejdū. \\ Bill, account Schōt. \\ Birch tree Berióza. \\ Biscuit Sukhàr. \\ Biscuit Sukhàr. \\ Bilack Chōrni. \\ Bilack Chōrni. \\ Bilack Chōrni. \\ Blacksmith Kusnets. \\ Black Dost, and plank Boatman Lódotchnik. \\ Boatman Lódotchnik. \\ Boog, marsh Book Kniga. \\ Boots, a pair of Sapogī. \\ Eont Cattedral Cartridge Patriou. Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Cartridge Cathedral Sobót. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Cathedral Sobór. Chair Still. Chambermaid Górnichnaya. Chambermaid Górnichnaya. Chambermaid Chambermaid Górnichnaya. Chamber Still. Chambermaid Górnichnaya. Chesse Syr. Chemise Rúbashka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chicken Tsiptikonok. Church Tserkof. Chicken Tsiptikonok. Church Tserkof. Chicken Tsiptikonok. Church Tserkof. Chāsty. Coachman Kutscher. Coachman Kutscher. Coachman Kutscher. Coachman Kutscher. Coatheman Koaftscher. Coathe$	Bazaar, the great			
Beautiful $\begin{cases} -aya, \\ Postèl. \end{cases}$ Cartridge $Sobon.$ Sedroom Spálnaya. Cemetery Kládbische. Cemetery Kládbische. Chair Stúl. Chair Stúl. Chambermaid Górnitchnaya. Chair Stúl. Chambermaid Górnitchnaya. Change, to Meniat. Chemise Ribashka. Chemise Ribashka. Chemise Ribashka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chicken Tsiplionok. Chicken Tsiplionok. Chicken Tsiplionok. Chicken Tsiplionok. Chicken Tsiplionok. Clean Chāsty. Clean Chāsty. Clean Chāsty. Clean Chāsty. Clean Chāsty. Clean Chāsty. Clean Chāsty. Clean Chāsty. Coachman Kútscher. Coachman Kút		$Medvyreve{e}d.$		Talen, Monaska.
Bed Postèl. Bedroom Spálnaya. Beef Govíádina. Beefsteak Bijstek. Beer Pivo. Behind Nazádi. Belfry Kolokólnia. Below Vnizú. Below Vnizú. Between Mejdú. Bill, account Schòt. Birch tree Berióza. Biscuit Sukhàr. Bister Gōrki. Bitter Gōrki. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chemise Rúbashka. Coat Meniàt. Chemise Rúbashka. Chemise Rúbashka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chicken Tsipliònok. Church Tserkof. Clean Chīsty. Clear Yāsny. Coachman Kútscher. Coachman Kútscher. Coat Siurtúk. Coffee Kóffe. Black Chôrni. Coffee Kóffe. Black Chôrni. Come, to Pridti. Black Odejúlo. Come, to Pridti. Black Cook Kúhàrka, Póvar. Board, plank Doská. Boatman Lódotchnik. Board, plank Doská. Boatman Lódotchnik. Bog, marsh Bolóto. Cook Nida. Boots, a pair of Sapogī. Corn brandy Vodka.	Beautiful	Prekrássnoi (fem.		
Bedroom Spálnaya. Beef Goviádina. Beefsteak Bijstek. Beer Pivo. Behind Nazádi. Belfry Kolokólnia. Belw Vnizú. Below Vnizú. Belween Mejdú. Bill, account Schòt. Birch tree Berióza. Birch Ptitsa. Biscuit Sukhàr. Biscuit Sukhàr. Biscuit Sukhàr. Biscuit Sukhàr. Bilack Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chôrni. Black Chesis Rúbashka. Coat Tsipliònok. Clean Chisty. Clear Yasny. Coachman Kútscher. Coat Siurtúk. Coffee Kóffe. Black Chôrni. Coffee Kóffe. Black Chôrni. Come, to Pridtí. Come, to Pridtí. Consul, English Angliski Consul. Americánsky Consul. Board, plank Doská. Boat Lódka. Boatman Lódotchnik. Bog, marsh Bolóto. Conk Copper Myed. Boots, a pair of Sapogī. Cemetery Kládbische. Skiúl. Chambermaid Górnichthe. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Chemist Chemist Aptēka. Chemist Chemist Chemist Aptēka. Coiken Tsipliònok. Church Tsérkof. Clean Chisty. Coachman Kútscher. Coachman				
Beef Goviádina. Beefsteak Bifstek. Beer Pívo. Before Prējde. Behind Nāzādi. Belfry Kolokólnia. Below Vnizū. Below Vnizū. Between Mejdū. Bill, account Schōt. Birch tree Beriōza. Bird Ptitsa. Biscuit Sukhār. Bitter Gōrki. Bilack Chōrni. Black Chōrni. Blacksmith Kusnets. Black Tetērka. Blacksmith Kusnets. Black Odeyūlo. Blue Sini. Board, plank Doskā. Boatman Lódotchnik. Boog, marsh Bolóto. Bolok Kniga. Boots, a pair of Sapogī. Chair Stūl. Chamber Mejdū. Chambermaid Górnicthnaya. Chambermaid Chambermaid Górnicthnaya. Chamber Stūl. Chamber Meinùt Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber Meinùt Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Gornicthnaya. Chamber and Chamber and Chamge. Chesse Syr. Chesse Change, to Menāch Aptēka. Cohenist Aptēka. Cohenist Aptēka. Coachman Kútscher. Coachman Coachman Kútscher. Coachman Coachman Coachman Coachman Coachman Coachman Coachman Coachman Coachman Coachman Coach				
Beefsteak $Bijstek$. Chambermaid $Changa$. Beer $Pivo$. Cheese Syr . Before $Pr\bar{e}jde$. Cheese Syr . Cheese Syr . Chemise $Ribashka$. Chemist $Apt\bar{e}ka$. Chicken $Tsiplionok$. Chemist $Apt\bar{e}ka$. Chicken $Tsiplionok$. Church $Tserkof$. Clean $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Clean $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Clean $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Clean $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Clean $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coachman $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Coffee $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Come, to $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Come, to $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Come, to $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Come, to $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Consul, English $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Consul, English $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Consul, English $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Consul, English $Ch\bar{e}sy$. Consul, $Ch\bar{e}sy$. $Ch\bar{e}sy$. $Ch\bar{e}sy$. $Ch\bar{e}sy$. $Ch\bar{e}sy$. $Ch\bar{e}sy$. $Chemist$ Ch		Spálnaya.		
Beer $Pivo$. Before $Pr\bar{e}jde$. Behind $Nazadi$. Belfry $Kolokolnia$. Belfry $Kolokolnia$. Below $Vnizu$. Below $Vnizu$. Below $Vnizu$. Below $Vnizu$. Below $Vnizu$. Below $Vnizu$. Below $Vnizu$. Below $Vnizu$. Chemist $Apt\bar{e}ka$. Chicken $Tsiplionok$. Church $Tserkof$. Clean $Ch\bar{e}sty$. Clean $Ch\bar{e}sty$. Clean $Ch\bar{e}sty$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Bird $Ptitsa$. Biscuit $Sukhar$. Biscuit $Sukhar$. Biscuit $Sukhar$. Bilack $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Blacksmith $Kusnets$. Blanket $Odeydo$. Blanket $Odeydo$. Blanket $Odeydo$. Blanket $Odeydo$. Board, plank $Doska$. Board, plank $Doska$. Boat $Lodka$. Boatman $Lodotchnik$. Boatman $Lodotchnik$. Bog, marsh $Boloto$. Boil, to $Varit$. Book $Kniga$. Cork $Proboka$.				
Before $Pr\bar{e}jde$. Cheese Syr . Behind $Nazadi$. Chemise $Rubashka$. Chemise $Rubashka$. Chemise $Rubashka$. Chemise $Rubashka$. Chemist $Apt\bar{e}ka$. Chemist $Apt\bar{e}ka$. Chemist $Apt\bar{e}ka$. Chicken $Tsiplionok$. Chicken $Tsiplionok$. Church $Tserkof$. Clean $Ch\bar{i}sty$. Clean $Ch\bar{i}sty$. Clean $Ch\bar{i}sty$. Clean $Ch\bar{i}sty$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coat $Siurtuk$. Coffee $Koffe$. Bitter $G\bar{o}rki$. Coffee $Koffe$. Coffee $Koffe$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Dos $Koffe$. Come, to				
Behind $Nazadi$. Belind $Nazadi$. Belind $Nazadi$. Belind $Nazadi$. Belind $Nazadi$. Below $Vnizu$. Between $Mejdu$. Between $Mejdu$. Between $Mejdu$. Between $Mejdu$. Bill, account $Schot$. Birch tree $Berioza$. Birch $Ptitsa$. Birch $Ptitsa$. Biscuit $Sukhar$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coat $Siurtuk$. Coffee $Koffe$. Black $Chorni$. Black $Chorni$. Black $Chorni$. Blackswith $Kusnets$. Blackswith $Kusnets$. Blanket $Odeyulo$. Blue $Sini$. Board, plank $Doska$. Boat $Lodha$. Boatman $Lodotchnik$. Boatman $Lodotchnik$. Bog, marsh $Boloto$. Boil, to $Varit$. Book, $Kniga$. Corn brandy $Vodha$.		Pivo.		
Belfry $Kolokólnia$. Below $Vniz\dot{u}$. Below $Vniz\dot{u}$. Between $Mejd\dot{u}$. Bill, account $Schot$. Birch tree $Berioza$. Birch tree $Berioza$. Birch $Ptitsa$. Biscuit $Sukh\dot{a}r$. Biscuit $Sukh\dot{a}r$. Black $Chorni$. Black $Chorni$. Blacksmith $Kusnets$. Blacksmith $Kusnets$. Blanket $Odey\dot{a}lo$. Bloard, plank $Dosk\dot{a}$. Boat $L\dot{o}dha$. Boatman $L\dot{o}dotchnik$. Bog, marsh $Bol\dot{o}to$. Book $Kniga$. Cohemist $Apteka$. Chemist $Apteka$. Chemist $Apteka$. Chemist $Apteka$. Chicken $Tsiptionok$. Church $Tserkof$. Church $Chox ty$. Coachman $K\dot{u}tscher$. Coachman $K\dot{u}tscher$. Coaffee $K\dot{o}ffe$. Follow $K\dot{o}fe$. Coffee $K\dot{o}ffe$. Fold $\{H\dot{o}lod\ (adj\ Hol\acute{o}d-ni\)$. Come, to $Pridti$. Consul, English $Angliski\ Consul$. $Americ\dot{a}nsky\ Consul$. Sul. Americansky Consul. Sul. Cook $K\dot{u}h\dot{a}rka$, $P\dot{o}var$. Copper $Myed$. Corl $Veri\dot{o}vka$, $Shnurok$. Boots, a pair of $Sapogi$.				
Below V_{nizi} . Chicken $T_{siplionok}$. Between M_{ejdi} . Church T_{serkof} . Clean $C_{h\bar{s}ty}$. Clean $C_{h\bar{s}ty}$. Clear Y_{asny} . Clear Y_{asny} . Coachman $X_{tischer}$. Coat S_{iurtik} . Coat S_{iurtik} . Coffee $X_{tischer}$. Come, to $X_{tischer}$. Come, to $X_{tischer}$. Come, to $X_{tischer}$. Come, to $X_{tischer}$. Consul, English $X_{tischer}$. E				
Between $Mejdi$. Bill, account $Schot$. Birch tree $Berioza$. Biscuit $Sukhar$. Biscuit $Sukhar$. Bilack $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Blacksmith $Kusnets$. Blanket $Odeyálo$. Blanket $Odeyálo$. Bloard, plank $Doska$. Board, plank $Doska$. Boatman $Lodotchnik$. Boatman $Lodotchnik$. Book, $Kniga$. Boots, a pair of $Sapogi$. Church $Tserkof$. Clean $Ch\bar{o}rtof$. Clean $Ch\bar{o}sty$. Clean $Ch\bar{o}sty$. Clean $Ch\bar{o}sty$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coat $Siurtuk$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Foot $Koffe$ enik. Coffee $Koffe$. Coffee $Koffe$. Coffee $Koffe$. Coat $Siurtuk$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coat $Siurtuk$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Coaffee $Koffe$. Come, to $Fridti$. Consul, English $Anglishi$ Consul, $Angl$				
Bill, account $Schot$. Clean $Ch\bar{s}ty$. Clear $Yasny$. Clear $Yasny$. Clear $Yasny$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coat $Siurtuk$. Coffee $Koffe$. Bitter $G\bar{o}rki$. Coffee $Koffe$. The $Koffe$ is the $Kusnets$. Codd $Koffe$ in $Kusnets$. Come, to $Koffe$ in $Kusnets$. Come, to $Koffe$ in $Kusnets$. Come, to $Koffe$ in $Koff$				
Birch tree $Beriòsa$. Clear $Yasny$. Birch tree $Beriòsa$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Coat $Siurtuk$. Coffee $Koffe$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Dear $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Cold $Cherron$ $Cherron$ $Cold$ $Cold$ $Cherron$ $Cold$	Between			
Bird $Ptitsa$. Coachman $Kutscher$. Biscuit $Sukhar$. Coat $Siurtuk$. Coffee $Koffe$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Blacksmith $Kusnets$. Cold $\{Holod\ (adj,\ Holod\ ni)\}$. Come, to $Pridti$. Blanket $Odeyalo$. Come, to $Pridti$. Consul, English $Angliski\ Consul$. Board, plank $Doska$. Boat $Lodba$. Cook $Americansky\ Consul$. Boatman $Lodotchnik$. Cook $Kuharka$, $Povar$. Bog, marsh $Boloto$. Copper $Myed$. Soloto, $Kinga$. Cork $Priobka$. Boots, a pair of $Sapogi$. Corn brandy $Vodka$.	Bill, account			Unisty.
Biscuit Sukhar, Coffee Kóffe. Bitter Görki. Black Chōrni. Blackcock Tetērka. Blanket Odeyálo. Blanket Odeyálo. Blue Sini. Board, plank Doská. Boat Lódka. Boatman Lódotchnik. Bog, marsh Bolóto. Book Kníga. Books, a pair of Sapogī. Coat Siurtúk. Siurtúk. Coffee Kóffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Koffe. Ani). Pridtí. Come, to Pridtí. Consul, English Ángliski Consul. Kuharka, Póvar. Copper Myed. Cord Verióvka, Shnurok. Book, Aniga. Cork Pròbka. Corn brandy				Lasny.
Bitter $G\bar{o}rki$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Blackcock $Tet\bar{e}rka$. Blanket $Odey\acute{a}lo$. Blanket $Odey\acute{a}lo$. Blue $Sini$. Board, plank $Dosk\acute{a}$. Boat $L\acute{o}dka$. Boatman $L\acute{o}dotchnik$. Bog, marsh $Bol\acute{o}to$. Boil, to $Varit$. Books, a pair of $Sapogi$. Coffee $K\acute{o}fe$. Koffe. Koffee. Angliski Consul. Consul, English $Angliski$ Consul. Americánsky Consul. Sul. Copper $Myed$. Cord $Veri\acute{o}vka$, $Shnurok$. Boots, a pair of $Sapogi$.				
Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Black $Ch\bar{o}rni$. Cold $Chlorit$. Cold $Chlorit$. Come, to $Chlorit$. Blue $Sini$. Board, plank $Chlorit$. Board, plank $Chlorit$. Boat $Chlorit$. Boat $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cook $Chlorit$. Copper $Chlorit$. Copper $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cook $Chlorit$. Copper $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$. Cord $Chlorit$. Boatman $Chlorit$				
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$				
Blacksmith $Kusnets$. Blanket $Odeyálo$. Blue $Sini$. Board, plank $Dosk\acute{a}$. Boat $L\acute{o}dka$. Boatman $L\acute{o}dotchnik$. Bog, marsh $Bol\acute{o}to$. Boil, to $Varit$. Book, $Kin\acute{g}a$. Boots, a pair of $Sapogi$. Come, to $Pridt\acute{a}$. Come, to $Pridt\acute{a}$. Consul, English $Angliski$ $Consul$. $Americ\acute{a}nsky$ $Consul$. $Americ\acute{a}nsky$ $Consul$. $Cook$ $K\acute{u}h\grave{a}rka$, $P\acute{o}var$. $Copper$ $Myed$. $Veri\acute{o}vka$, $Shnurok$. $Cork$ $Pri\acute{o}ka$. $Corh$ $Vodka$.			— por	
Blanket $Odey\'alo$. Come, to $Prid\'ti$. Blue $Sini$. Consul, English $Angliski$ Consul. Board, plank $Dosk\'a$. Boat $L\'odotchnik$. Cook $K\'uh\'arka$, $P\'ovar$. Bog, marsh $Bol\'oto$. Copper $Myed$. Boil, to $Var\'it$. Cord $Ver\'i\'ovka$, $Shnurok$. Book, $Kn\'iga$. Cork $Pr\'obka$. Corn brandy	Blackcock		Cold {	
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$			Come to	
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$			•	
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$				
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$			American	
$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$			•	
Boil, to Varīt. Book Knúga. Cork Pròbka. Boots, a pair of Sapogī. Corh brandy Verióvka, Shnurok. Cork Pròbka. Vodka.	Boatman			
Book $Kniga$. Cork $Probha$. Corn brandy $Vodka$.	Bog, marsh			
Boots, a pair of Sapogi. Corn brandy Vodka.				
Boots, a pair of Sapogi. Corn brandy Vodka.	Book	Kniga,		
Bottle $But \tilde{y}lka$. Count $Gr \hat{a}f$.	Boots, a pair of	Sapogī.		
	Bottle	Butÿlka.	Count	Gräf.

Courtyard. Dvor.Cream Slífki. Crooked Krivy. Cucumbers Ogurtsí. Cup Chashka. Custom House Támòinia. Cutlet Kotlét. Danger Opàstnost. Dark Témnó. Daughter Dotch. Day Duèn. Dine, to Obedat. Dinner Obéd. Dish Bliúdo. Doctor $D\bar{o}ktor$. Dog Sobáka. Door Dver. Door, outer Podyezd, Potchtániki. Drawers (garment) Drink, to Driver of sledge or Isvóstchik. drosky Drown, to Tónùt. Drunk Pyan, pyani.Dry Súkhoi. Sūshìt. —, to Duck Utka.Duke, Grand Veliki Kniaz. Duster (rag) Triapka. Early Ráno. East Vostòk. Eat. to Kússhat. Eggs Váitsi. Posólstvo. Embassy Imperátor, Tsar, Emperor

Gosūdár. Chinóvnik. Employé (official) (Imperatritza, Gosu-Empress dáryna. Englishman, an Anglichánin. Dóvòlno. Enough Ne dóvòlno, - not Evening Vecher. Exchange Birja. Fair, a Yàrmarka. Far Dalyeko. Farm Myza. Father Otets. Ferry Pérévoz. --- boat Poròm. Field Póle. Fine (punishment) Shtraf. Ogon. Fir tree Sòsna.

Fish $R\dot{y}ba$. Fish Rýbak. Fish Udotchka. Póplovok. Float, a Flour Muká. Múkha. Fly Tumàn. Fog Fool Duràk. Foot Nogà. ---- on Peshkòm. For Dliá. Bròd. Ford Inostránets. Foreigner Fork Vilka. Krépost or "Fort." Fort. Kúritsa. Fowl $Lis\bar{\imath}tsa.$ Fox From Ot. Frost Moròz. Frùkti, Yágódi. Fruit Fry Járit. Mekh. Fur Shúba. — coat

Kriūk. Gaff Diitch. Game Garden Sād. Voróta. Gateway Devītsa, dèvk Girl Dai or Daite Give Dai mne. — me Dai nam Glass, a Stakán. - a wine of water Riúmka. Stakân vódi. Gloves Perchatki. Gold Zóloto. Good Horoshó. Governor Gubernator. Gown Plâtué. Khalát. —, dressing Grayling Hàrius. Bolshői. Great Green Zeluónoi. Grouse-hazel (Te-) Riàbchik. trao bonasia)

Guard (of a train)

Hay

Gun Rūjyò.

Ham Vetchíná, ókorok.

Hammer Mólótok.

Hand Ruká; plur. Rùki.

Hard Krepki, jostki.

Hare Záyets.

Hat Shhyāpa.

Konduktor.

Séno.

On. Tsésarévitch. Heir apparent Here Vot. sdès. Hill Gorá. Hold, to Derjàt. Hole Dyrá. Holyday Prazdnik. Honest Chéstni. Hook, fishing Kriúchok. (Lóshad, plur. Ló-Horse shadi. Horseback Verkhóm. Hot Goryatchó, járko. Hotel Gostínnitsa. House ' Dom.Hungry Golódni. Husband $M\bar{u}i.$ 1 $Y\alpha$. Ice Lýod. Morójennoye. - an Tf IIINezdóròv. Illness. Bolézn. Vājno. Important In Chernila. Ink Inn Góstinnitsa, traktír. Inn, room at an Nómer. Jelyezo. Iron Óstrof. Island

Kev Kliutch.

Kidney Pòtchka. Kiss, a Potselii. Kukhniá. Kitchen Knife Nójik.

Ozero. Lake Lantern Fonàr. Prátchka. Laundress Svinets. Lead (metal) Leather Kója. Left Lévo. Less Ménshé. Letter Pismò. Loj, neprávda. Lie, a Lesà. Line, fishing Belyó. Linen (clothes) Linen (stuff) Holst. Little

Málo, ne mnógo. Lock, a Zamòk. Dlìnni. Long Long ago Davnó. Lose, to Teriat. Low Nízko. Luggage Bagàrj.

Market Matches Mattrass May, can Measure, to Meat, beef Merchandise Merchant Milk Mill

Monastery

Nail

Minister, American

Money More Morning Mother Mountain Much Mud Mustard Mutton

Napkin Near Necessarv Nephew Net Net, landing New Night No Noble North

Oar Oats Often Oil Old Omelette OrOutside

Nuts

Oak

Overcoat Pail Palace

Pancakes Paper Parade-ground Partridge Pears , Peas Peasant

Rinok. Spitchki. Matràs. Mójno Mérit. Goviádina. Torár. Kupets. Molokó. Mèlnitsa

> Americánsky Poslánnik. Monastir. Déngi.

Bolshé, estchyó. Utro. Māt. Gorá. Mnógo. Griaz. Gorchītsa. Baránina.

Gvozd. Salfetka. Blizko. Nádobno. Plemyánik. Syet, nevod. Sotchòk. Nóvy. Notch. Nuet Dvoryanin. Sever. Orekhi.

Vesló. Ovyós: Chāsto. Máslo, provānskoye.

 $D\bar{u}b$.

Stary Yaitchnitsa.

Ili. Vnie, Snaruji. Paletôt.

Vedró. Dvorets. Blinni. Bumága. Platz-parád. Kurapátka. Grúshi. Gorókh.

Krestiánin, mujík.

Peró. Pen Karandásh Pencil Pérets. Pepper Okun. Perch Yùbka. Petticoat Pie Piroa. Stchúka. Pike Podúshka. Pillow Návolotchka. Pillow case Pilot Lotsman. Búlàfka. Pin Pistol Pistolet. Trūbka. Pipe Mèsto. Place Tarèlka. Plate Karmàn. Pocket Pocket book Bumàjnik. Police the Politsia.

Policeman Poor Porter Portion, a Portmanteau Post-office

Post or railway station Post-horses

Postboy, postilion Poste restante Potatoe Powder, gun Price

Priest, clergyman Prince, a Proprietor

Proprietor, landed Push, to

Quay Quick

River

Railway Jelyéznaya doróga. Railway station Stántsia, Mashina. Rain Doid. Porógi.

Rapids Raspberry Malīna. Ravine Ovràg. Ready Gotóvo. Red Kràsny—áya. Restaurant Rich Bogáty. Ride, to Yèzdit. Right

Gorodovói-Politsèiskoi. Bèdny. Dvórnik.

Pórtsia. Chemodán, sundúk.

Potchámt.

Stántsia. Potchóvuiá lóshadi Yamschìk.Dò Vostrebóvániye

Kartóffel. Pòrokh.

Tsen'a.Pòp, Pastòr.

Knyàz. Vladelets—hoziáyin.

Pomèstchik. Pikhàt.

Náberejnaya. Skóro.

Restorán or Traktir. Právo. Reká.

Doróga. Road Roast Jarkóe. Roast, to Jàrit. Robber

Room Room at an inn Nómer. Room, ladies'

Room, dressing Row, to Run, to

Sable Saddle Safe Sailor Salmon Salt

Sandwich Saucepan Scissors Sea Secure See, to

Send, to Servant, lacquey

Shave She Sheets

Ship Shirt Shirt, night Shoes

Shop Shops, row of Shot

Show, to Silk Sing, to Sir or Mr.

Sister Sleep, to Slippers Small

Snow Snow, storm of Soap

Soft Soon Smell Smoke

Snipe Soup

Soup, cabbage South Spoon Sportsman

Razboinik.

Kòmnata, Gòrnitsa.

Dámskaya. Ubórnaya. Gryest. Bejàt.

Sóbol. Sedló. Bezopàstno. Matròs. Lósôsina. Sōl. Butterbrod.

Kostriúlia. Nòjnitsi. More. Sokhráno. Videt. Posulàt. Chelovèk. Brit.Oná.

Prostiný. Korábl. Rūbàshka. Notchnáva rūbàshka. $Bashmak\bar{\imath}.$

Láfka. Riàd. Drob. Pokazat. Sholk. Pyèt. Gospodin. Sestrá. Spāt. Túfli.

Mály. Snyeg. Miatel, burán. $M\dot{y}lo.$

Miāgki. Skóro. Von, Zápakh. Dym.

Bécasse. Soup. Stchi. Yùa.Lóshka. Ohòtnik.

Gorshók.

Dolina

Ochen.

Dátcha.

Stárosta.

Pogóda.

Teliátina.

Derévnia, Selo.

Spring, season Vesná. Spring of carriage Ressora. Plóschad. Square Steamer Parokhòd. Stál. Steel Stockings Chulkì. Stop (imper.) Stòi. Storm Búrya. Pètchka. Stove Straight Priàmy. Straw Solóma. Strawberry Klubnīka. Street Illitsa. Pereulok. Street, cross Strong Krèpki, sīlni. Sugar Sákhar. Summer Léto. Sun Sölntse. Sup, to Ujinat. Supper Ūiin. Slādki. Sweet

Table Stol. Brat, Vziàt. Take, to Beri, Vozmi. Take (imper.) Tallow Sálo. Tar Diògot, Smolá. Tea Chai. Tea-pot Chainik. Samovár. Tea-urn. Tell, say Skazàt. That Tot-Chto. Thief Vor. Thread Nītki. Ticket, railway Billèt. Time Vrémia. To K'. Tobacco Tabàk. To-day Segódniá. To-morrow Závtra. Tongue Yazyk. Towel Poloténzo. Town Górod. Train Póyezd. Traveller Pútéshēstvennik. Tree Dérevo. Trousers Pantalôny. Trout Forel. Truth Pràvda.

Umbrella Zòntik. $P\bar{o}d$. Under

Utensil (night) Valley Veal Very, much Villa Village Village, head of Vinegar

Weather

Wolf

Úksus. Wait, to Dojidàt. Chelovek. Waiter Warm Tepló. Wash, to Mÿt. Watch, a Chasý. Water Vodá. Water carrier Vodovôs. Water-closet Nujník. Water, cold Kholódnaya vodá. Water, glass of Stakán vodí. Water, hot Goryátchy vodí. Waterfall Vodopād.

West Západ. Wet Mòkry. Wheel Kolesó. Which Kotóri. White Byely. Who Któ. Shiróki. Wide Wife Jená. Wind, a Véter. Wine Vinó. Wine, red Kràsnoe Vinò. Winter Zimá. Jelàt. Wish, to S'. With Within Vnutri. Without (not with) Bez.Volk.

Jéntchina. Woman Wood (fuel) Drová. Wood (forest) Lès. Derevyány. Wooden Rábótat. Work, to Worms Chérvi. Write Pisát. $G\bar{o}d$. Jólty. Da.

Year Yellow Yes Yesterday Vcherà. You, thou Vy, $t\hat{y}$. Young Molodòi.

DIALOGUES.

I am an Englishman I am an American.

I do not speak Russ.

Where does the English American Consul reside?

Where is the English Church?

Good day.
Good night.
Good bye.
Good years

Good, very well.
Not good, not well.

Give us.

It cannot be done.

Do better.
If you please.
Thank you.
Who is there?
Come here.

Hollo! here.

Where are my boots?

Let us go (on foot). Let us go (in a carriage).

Go on.

Drive gently.

Never mind, or nothing.

Hurry quick. Drive faster. Have a care.

Give room, give place.

To the right.
To the left.
Go further on.
Drive home.

Stop.
Tell me.
Speak plainly.
Speak slowly.

What is it? How do they call it? What does it cost?

How much the arshin? How much the pound?

It is dear.
It is much.

It is cheap.

Can you give change? I don't know.

Not wanted.

I won't have.

Is it ready?
Set the tea-urn,

Russia,—1875.

Ya Anglichánin. Ya Americánets.

Ne govoriù po russki.

Gdé jiviòt Anglisky Consul?

Gdé Angliskáya Tserkof?

Sdravstvùité. Dóbraya notch. Prostchàité. Horoshó. Né horoshó.

Dai mné. Daité nam. Nelziá. Zdělai lūtche.

Pojàlusta. Blagodáriū—Spassíbo.

Khto tam? Padì sudì. Poslùshi.

Gde { sapogí? plátye?

Poidiòm.
Poyédem.
Poshòl.
Tīshé.
Nīchehò.
Skoreï.
Poshól skoreï.
Beregìss.

Padì, padì. Na pràvo. Na lévo. Poshol dālshé. Domòi.

Stòi. Skajīte-mné, Góvóri yasnéyé. Góvóri tíshe. Chto takoé? Kak zavùt?

Chto stóit? Skólko stóit?

Chto stóit? Shólko:
Potchóm arshin?
Potchóm funt?
Éto dòrogo.
Éto mnògo.
Deshevo (dioshevo).
Sdáchi yest?

Ne znáyu. Ne nàdo. Ne hochú. Gotóvoli?

Postàv samovàr.

D

Give us a spoon,
What's to be done,
What's o'clock?
It is 1 o'clock.
It is 2 ,,
It is 3 ,,
It is 4 ,,
It is 5 ...

Have you a room? Empty that. Clean that. Dry that. In how many hours? Is it possible? Where is the inn? How many versts? Where is the landlord? Where is my servant? Where is the waiter? Waiter! I will pass the night here. What can I have to eat? Are the sheets dry? Is the bed clean? Bring candles. Where is the post office? When do you start? In an hour. It is time to be off. What is there to pay? Bring the bill. The bill is too heavy. It must be reduced. Bring $\frac{\text{cold}}{\text{hot}}$ water.

Pray show me the way. What kind of a road is it? Are the horses to? What is to pay for them?

Which is the way to ——?

Drink money. Tea money.

I will give you drink money.

I will not give you drink money.

What will you charge? (To a droch

What will you charge? (To a droshky) or sledge driver).*

No, I shall only give 20c., &c. What station is it?

How long do we stop?

Where is the refreshment-room?

Dai lòshku.
Chto delat?
Katóri chas?
Teppèr chas.
Teppèr dva chāsú.
Teppèr tri chāsú.
Teppèr chetyre chāsú.
Teppèr piut chasóf.

(The latter termination is used for the re-

mainder of the hours).
Yest-li nomer?
Oporòjni.
Chisti.
Prosùshi.
Chères skólko chasòf?
Mòjnoli?
Gde Gostinnitsa (Traktir)?
Skòlko verst?
Gde hoziáin.
Gde moi chelovek?
Gde chelovek?
Chelovek!
Zdess nochuyù.
Chtó yest kúshat?
Súkhi li pròstini?

Chtó yest kúshat? Súkhi li pròstini? Chistà li postèl? Prinesi svètchi. Gde Potchamt? Kogdù vy uyedété?

Chéres chas.
Porá yéhat.
Skólko platit?
Prinessì schot.
Schot slishkom velik.
Nádo sbávit.

Prinessí vodi holodnoi.
goriachi.

Katóroi darógoi mnê itti — ?
Proskù pokasát mné dorògù.
Kúkova doròga?
Zapriajini-li-lóshadi?
Skólko prògon?
Na vodká.
Na Chai.
Dam na vòdku.

Za skólko?

Nedàm na vòdku.

Net, Dvàdsat kopcik, &c. Kakàya Stàntsia? Skòlko minùt? Gdé Buffèt?

^{*} In engaging a droshky or sledge driver, it is merely necessary to mention the name of the street, square, &c., with the addition of the question skolko—how much? A bargain then ensues, which generally terminates in the driver running after the traveller with the words is sold, populatite—"Yery well, come in."

Where is the W. C.? Where is the telegraph-office? Where is the luggage? The luggage is lost. Give me a ticket. First class. Second class. Smoking compartment. Is smoking allowed? Do we change trains? Do we change carriages? Which is the nearest station to ——? How far can I book? Is your master at home? Is there a Doctor here? Which is the best hotel? Can horses be obtained at the station to go to ---? How far is - from the station?

Gdé Otkhójié mesto (Nújnik)? Gdé telegraph? Gdé bagàj? Bagàj potérian. Dāite mne billet. Pèrvi class. Vtoròi class. Küritelnoyé Otdélénié. Kurit mòjno? Nádo li meniat Póyezd? Nádo li meniàt Vagòn? Katoráyá stantsiá blijé-k ——? Dó kotórágó mèsta mogú vsiat bilèt? Bárin dóma? Yest li Doctor sdès? Kotóráyá lutchiáya Gostinnitsa? Mojno-li loshádeī dostat na Stantsii chtob yéhat v --- ? Daléko-li — ot Stantsii? Do kotóroi Stantsii mógù poluchit billet? Hochú telégráphirovat. Nachàlnikù Stantsii.

NAMES OF THE MONTHS AND DAYS OF THE WEEK.

November

Sunday

January Janvàr. February Fevrail. March Mart. April Aprèl. May Mài. June I_{Van} . July Tyūl. August Avgust. September Sentyàbr. October Oktyàbr.

How far can I book?

I wish to telegraph.

To the station master.

Noyàbr. Dekàbr. December Monday Ponedèlnik. Vtòrnik. Tuesday Wednesday Sérédà. Thursday Chetvèrg. Piùtnitsa. Friday Subòta. Saturday

THE NUMERALS.

One, odin. Two, dvā. Three, tri. Four, chetiri. Five, piùt. Six, shest. Seven, sem. Eight, ròsem. Nine, dèviat. Ten, desiat. Eleven, odin-natzat. Twelve, dvé-nàtzat; And so on, always adding natzat to each number up to Twenty, dratzat.

Twenty-one, dvàtzat-odin. Twenty-two, dvatzat-dvā; And so on, always adding the unit up to ten, and then Thirty, tritsat. Forty, sòrok. Fifty, piàtdesiàt. Sixty, shèsdesiát. Seventy, sèmdesiat. Eighty, vósemdesiat. Ninety, devianósto. One hundred, sto. Five hundred, pict sot. One thousand, tyissiatcha.

Voskresenie.

4.—LITERATURE.

The modern literature of Russia dates, as almost everything else in modern Russia, from the political and intellectual reforms effected by Peter After the liberation of Russia from the Mongol yoke, which had for several centuries completely arrested the intellectual development of the Russian nation, the Moscovite Government and the more enlightened citizens became conscious of the necessity of restoring science and art. The task was a difficult one. They could no longer look to Constantinople, from whence at an earlier epoch Russia had received the first rudiments of Christian civilization; science and art had fled from Byzantium to the West of Europe; and from immediate intercourse with these, Russia was shut out by her geographical position, and still more perhaps by difference of religion and by the animosity of powerful neighbours. Polish letters were the only channel through which Western civilization exercised some amount of influence on Moscovy. Indeed, at Kief and in several other cities in the Russian provinces then incorporated with Poland, schools were established, where classical studies were conducted on the same plan as in the West. In these schools were formed most of the writers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and even later, many of the contemporaries of Peter the Great, among whom we will only name the most zealous partizan of reform, the Archbishop Theophanes Procopovitch, were educated in These schools were also taken as a model for the first classical school established at Moscow under the name of the Latino-Greco-Slavonian Academy. It is from Poland also that the first attempt at a drama was introduced into Russia, in the form of miracle plays, which, from the ecclesiastical schools of Kief, Wilna, and Moscow, penetrated into the houses of some rich boyars, and even into the palace of the Tsar. But although the influence of Poland and of Polish letters on the literature of Russia cannot be denied, yet there were two circumstances which did not allow it to be so great or so beneficial as might have been expected: firstly, Polish letters were then in a complete decline, owing to the lifeless scholasticism introduced by the Jesuits, under whose sway society had fallen; secondly, the obstinate efforts made by the Roman Catholic aristocracy and clergy to bring the Ruthenian subjects of the republic within the pale of the Church of Rome produced a violent struggle and engaged all the best intellects of the country in religious controversy. The printing offices of Kief, Wilna, Lemberg, &c., on which the reading public of Moscovy chiefly depended for books (the printing office established at Moscow being appropriated almost exclusively to the use of the Church and the Government), produced scarcely anything except devotional books and controversial tracts. Thus Polish influence not only failed to free the literature of Russia from its almost exclusively devotional and ecclesiastical character, but, on the contrary, strengthened it in that direction. A more direct communication with the civilised world alone could have put an end to that state of things and have roused the nation from its secular intellectual slumber. This was felt by some of the Tsars of Moscow, and they tried to undertake the task. Boris Godunof sent young noblemen to study abroad; he is even said to have contemplated the establishment of a university at Moscow. In general, however, these efforts of the Tsars were of a very timorous nature,

and they were frequently frustrated by the animosity of jealous neighbours. Many instances are recorded of professional men, engaged for the service of the Tsar, having been prevented by the Polish or Livonian authorities from proceeding on their way to Moscow. At length Peter the Great did in a violent way what his predecessors had been unable to do by milder means. He broke through the wall which had hitherto separated Russia from Western Europe, and forced his nation into the main channel of European civilization. In the execution of this plan he exhibited the same restless activity, the same faculty of taking an interest in the most minute details of a scheme, which he showed in his other acts. Not content with issuing general measures for the diffusion of knowledge among his subjects, with erecting new schools and reforming old ones, with preparing the plan of an academy of sciences (which was however opened only after his death), he also found leisure to choose the books that were to be translated (generally elementary books of science), and sometimes to revise translations and to inspect their printing. It is even asserted that he corrected the proofs of early numbers of the first newspaper published by

his orders at Moscow in 1703.

The first classical writer and reformer of letters in Russia was Lomonossof, the son of a fisherman at Archangel, who flourished in the reign of the Empress Elizabeth,—a man remarkable for the universality of his genius and acquirements. Having left his home at the age of seventeen, he studied first at Moscow and Petersburg, and finally at the universities of Germany; on his return to Petersburg he was appointed professor of chemistry to the Academy of Sciences, and devoted his whole life to the promotion of science and letters in his own country. He was not a poet in the medern and stricter acceptation of the word; and his odes, his tragedies, and his unfinished epic poem are little more than clever and well-written imitations of German and French models. However, he is not quite undeservedly considered as the creator of the modern poetry of Russia, for it is he who banished the clumsy syllabic verse which had been introduced from Poland, and replaced it by the tonical prosody which is used until now and which has proved so congenial to the Russian language. also rendered great service to the language by rejecting from it, although not completely, numerous ecclesiastical Slavonian expressions and forms which had crept in under the influence of ecclesiastical writers, and by tracing a line of separation between the two languages. But his most important right to the gratitude of his country is his having been an indefatigable champion of science; he was alternately grammarian, philologist, historian, chemist, natural philosopher, metallurgist, statistician, and worker in mosaic; his name appears in the beginning of almost every branch of knowledge and art; he was, to use the words of a great Russian writer of more recent date, "the only promoter of science in Russia in the period between Peter the Great and Catherine II."

At a time when the whole of Europe was under the influence of the artificial, pseudo-classical school of France, it is not surprising that Lomonossof submitted to the same sway, and that his example should have engaged in the same direction a host of less gifted writers, with whom literature became a mere rhetorical exercise—a childish imitation of French models. A profusion of epics, tragedies, odes, &c., appeared every day, and Russia, in the raptures of her newly-won civilization, boasted already of possessing her own Corneilles and Racines, Virgils and Voltaires, whose works, however, can now scarcely be read, even by those who devote themselves to the historical study of literature—if we except Derjavin, the first Russian poet of eminence, whose odes and other lyrics, although not free from the rhetorical bombast which was then held to be poetry, present many flashes of a genius powerful and truly poetic, and which will save his works from oblivion, notwithstanding their many defects. Satire and comedy were the only kinds of literature at that time, and these, although strictly imitative in their forms, were of some originality as to their contents. The comedies of Von-Wisin, those of the Empress Catherine II., the satirical essays of Novikof and his imitators, the fables of Hemnitzer, are until now read with pleasure as interesting illustrations of the manners and ideas of their epoch. Von-Wisin's comedy of 'The Minor' still appears on the stage from time to time.

A new period in the literature of Russia begins with Karamzin. sense he may be called the continuator of Lomonossof's reforms, for, while he still more strictly separated the vernacular Russian from the Slavonian language, he also banished the heavy Latin phraseology introduced by Lomonossof, and replaced it by the more simple and natural construction of modern languages. He thus created in Russia an elegant literary style adapted to the wants of modern civilization. On the other hand, he abandoned the pompous rhetoric of his predecessors, and introduced the sentimentality which was in such vogue in Europe at the end of the eighteenth and in the beginning of the present century. By his periodicals, in which he published his 'Letters of a Traveller' (a lively and brilliant description of his tour through Europe), sentimental tales, original as well as translations, and popular scientific and critical essays, he more than any other writer contributed to spread a taste for reading among the public. In the task of popularising literature he was much assisted by Dimitrief, who did for the language of poetry what Karamzin had done for prose writing. A further step in this direction was taken by Krylof, whose fables are equal to any similar productions in other countries, and are justly considered as most perfect models of elegant and idiomatical language. A similar style is met with in Gribovedof's comedy 'Sorrow comes from Wit, a most telling satire on the society of Moscow, which was greedily read and learnt by heart many years before it was allowed by the censor to appear on the stage or in print. Great influence on the literature of Russia was exercised by Jukovski, who, by his masterly translations of some contemporary English and German poets, introduced into Russia the then arising romantic school of poetry. At the same time Martinof, by his translations of Greek classics, and especially Guaditch, by his able translation of the 'Iliad,' gave to their countrymen a more correct idea of the true character of classical poetry.

But the great national poet of Russia is Pushkin. His works are very numerous and varied. After having been an imitator of Byron in some of his earlier poetical tales ('The Prisoner of the Caucasus,' 'The Fountain of Bakhchisarai,' 'The Gipsies'), he exhibited in his more mature works a truly original and national genius, which fully justified the admiration which is paid to him by his countrymen. His poetical novel ('Evgheni Oneghin'), a tale of a Russian homme blasé, offers lively and interesting pictures of provincial and metropolitan life in Russia. His 'Boris Godunof'

is a magnificent historical drama, after the model of Shakspeare's plays, representing Russia at the highly interesting time of the appearance of the first false Demetrius. Among his other works we shall only point out his poem 'Poltava,' some fine dramatic sketches ('The Stone Guest,' 'Mozart and Salieri,' 'The Covetous Knight'), and an excellent story in prose, 'The Captain's Daughter,' presenting a picture of provincial life in Russia at the time of the Pugatchef rebellion. A great number of Pushkin's lyric pieces recommend themselves as well by vigour of thought and deep feeling as by elegance of style and melody of verse. Lermontof holds the next place after Pushkin in the consideration of his countrymen, and, indeed, although he died before his talent had come to full maturity, the vigour of thought and

55

prominent position in any literature.
Of other modern poets, the most remarkable are Baratinski, Yazikof, Khomiakof, Countess Rostopchin, and the peasant poets Koltsof and Nikitin. Among living poets we may mention Maikof, Stcherbina, Nekrassof (a most bitter satirist), Polonski, and Count A. Tolstoi, author of an historical drama, 'The Death of John the Terrible,' which has had a great success on the

passion, and the strength of expression, which unite in his poetry with an exquisite harmony of versification, would undoubtedly have gained him a

A writer whose popularity and whose influence on the literature of his country are equal, if not even superior, to those of Pushkin, is Gogol, the great humourist of Russia, a man who possessed to a high degree the art, to use his own expression, of "laughing a laugh under which are bitter tears;" to analyse "the mud of trifling things with which life is shackled; to expose the triviality and meanness of life and of man,"—such is the usual theme of his works, and this theme he realizes with striking truth and inexhaustible humour. His chief works are a comedy, 'The Revisor,' which holds permanent possession of the stage, and is considered to be the best comedy in the Russian language, and a tale entitled 'The Dead Souls,' of which an English translation has been published.

As almost all the modern poets of Russia are more or less indebted to Pushkin, so the influence of Gogol may be traced in a greater or smaller degree in almost all the branches of Russian novel-writing. The modern novel-writers who hold the highest place are Turguenief, Gontcharof,

Pisemski, Dostoievski, and Count Tolstoi.

The writing of historical novels, which had been quite abandoned for some years, has been resumed by Count A. Tolstoi, and by Count L. Tolstoi, whose romance entitled 'War and Peace' purports to represent the social life of Russia during the first quarter of the present century.

Of modern comedies those of Ostrovski alone deserve to be mentioned. Scientific literature can be but poor in a country where science has been introduced so recently, and where, until of late years, literature has been under the control of rigorous censors. The history of Russia is almost the only branch of science in which some remarkable original works are to be found. The first, most celebrated historian in Russia is Karamzin, who, in his 'History of the Russian State,' gave for the first time a true work of science and art, and not, as his predecessors Tatischef and Prince Stcherbatof, a crude and clumsy digest of the old chronicles and annals. Notwithstanding the progress made by historical investigation since it was first published, his work is until now not only widely read by the general public,

but is even studied and considered as a book of reference by every writer on national history. Among the numerous more modern historical writers, we shall only name Polevoi, Solovief (Professor at Moscow, whose work is now considered the best history of Russia), Ustrialof (author of a very detailed history of Peter the Great, of which only a few volumes have as yet been published), Kostomarof (author of several historical works on Little Russia before its incorporation with Russia, on the ancient municipal constitutions of Novgorod and Pskof, on the false Demetrius, &c.), Beliayef, Pypin, Stehapof (author of a good work on the Russian dissenters); Miliutin, Minister of War, author of a work on the Italian campaign of Suvorof, and Bogdanovitch (a history of the war of 1812).

Until a very recent period, all the other branches of scientific literature were almost exclusively (and even now are to a great extent) supplied by translations from foreign languages. It was in the reign of Catherine II., whose influence on the intellectual development of the Russian people was very marked, that translations began to be cultivated. They continued with great activity during the first part of the reign of Alexander I.; but in the last years of his reign this activity was arrested by a sudden increase of the severity of the censorship, which, far from abating in the reign of Nicholas, grew at last to such a system of censorial terror, that not even the most innocent novel could be translated without considerable mutilations. Under the more liberal system which has been inaugurated during the present reign translations are again published with great activity. The works of Macaulay, Buckle, Adam Smith, J. Stuart Mill, and many other

standard English works, may now be read in the Russian language.

The present period is marked by a cultivation of political writing, most of the intellect of the country being absorbed in administrative reforms. The political economists and statists form a comparatively small school, but are nevertheless well known to the scientific societies of Europe. The newspapers employ a very considerable number of writers. The foremost journal is the 'Moscow Gazette,' with a circulation of about 15,000. Next in importance are (at St. Petersburg), the 'Golos,' Russki Mir,' 'Novoé Vremia,' and 'Birjevyé Vedómosti.' At St. Petersburg, moreover, almost every minister of state has his organ. The 'Journal de St. Pétersbourg' is the mouthpiece of the Imperial Foreign Office. Of the monthly magazines the most important are the 'Moscow Herald,' conducted by Mr. Katkof, and the 'Herald of Europe,' conducted by Mr. Stassulevitch. The scientific publications of the War Office and Admiralty, and the Reports of the Minister of Public Instruction, are of high interest. The several scientific societies of Russia publish journals, whose valuable contents are almost entirely lost to Western Europe, owing to the language in which they are edited.

Although the periodical press is no longer subject to a preventive censorship, yet it is far from being free: it is under the control of the Minister of the Interior, and the system of avertissements and suspensions, which has

been borrowed from France, weighs somewhat heavily upon it.

5. -Measures, Weights, and Coins.

MEASURES OF LENGTH.

Diúim = 1 inch Eng. = 0.0254 metre.

12 Diúim = 1 foot ,, = 0.3048 ,,

Vershok = 1.75 inch Eng.

16 Vershoks = 1 arshin = 28 inches Eng. = 0.7112 metre. 3 Arshins = 1 sajen or fathom = 7 feet Eng. = 2.1336 metres.

(N.B. a nautical sajen has 6 feet).

500 Sajens = 1 verst = 0.66 or \(\frac{2}{3}\) mile Eng. = 1.0668 kilom.

2400 Sq. sajens = 1 desiatina = 2.86 acres Eng. = 1.0925 hectare.

MEASURES OF CAPACITY.

Shtof = $\frac{1}{8}$ vedro.

8 Shtofs = 1 vedro = 3.25 galls, wine, and 2.7069 Imp. galls. = 12.2985

40 Vedros = 1 botchka = 108.2760 Imp. galls.

DRY MEASURE.

Garnets = 0.34 peck Eng.

8 Garnets = 1 chetverik = 2.73 pecks or 0.72 bushel Eng.

8 Chetveriks = 1 chetvert or quarter = 5.77 bushels Eng. = 0.72185 imp, qr. = 209.9 litres.

WEIGHTS.*

1 Zolotnik = 2.41 drams avoirdupois = 4265 milligrammes.

96 Zolotniks = 1 funt = 14.43 ozs. avordupois, or 0.46952 kilo.

40 Pounds = 1 pùd = 36·08 lbs. , , 16·372 ,, 10 Puds = 1 berkovets = 360·80 lbs. , , 163·720 ,,

Coins.—The coinage of Russia is decimal; thus—100 copecks make 1 ruble. The ruble, of which the standard is silver, contains about 18 grs. of pure silver, and an alloy of about 13 per cent., or $83\frac{1}{3}$ in 96. Its par value in English money is $38\frac{3}{3}d$.

The silver currency in circulation before the Crimean war has been exported from Russia, and the only silver money at present in use are pieces of 20, 15, 10, and 5 copecks. The intrinsic value of these coins was reduced by 12 per cent. in 1860. The copper tokens range between 1 and 5 cops.

The lower classes, particularly in the interior of Russia, still speak of the "Grivna," an old coin of the value of 10 cop. Thus, "Grivennik" is 10 cop., and "Dvugrivinny" 20 cop.

Taken at par the sovereign is worth 6 rs. 28 cops., and the shilling 31 cops.; but the depreciation of the currency sometimes enhances the nominal value of a sovereign in paper money to Rs. 7.50, according to the rate of exchange on London.

The paper money in circulation is inconvertible, but has a forced currency. The notes represent 100 rubles, 50 rs., 25 rs., 10 rs., 5 rs., 3 rs., and 1 ruble, and are plainly stamped with their value. They are very

 $^{^{\}bullet}$ The principal weights and measures will probably soon be decimalized on the basis of the metrical system. $^{\bullet}$

Introd.

elaborate in design, and bear portraits of Russian sovereigns. Practically the paper ruble is worth 2s. 6d.

The Treasury Bonds are for 50 rs., and bear 41 per cent. interest.

Russian paper money may now be freely exported and imported.*

Example to find the value of 50 rubles Russian money in British sterling, at the rate, say, of 32d. to the ruble:—

Ruble. Pence,
$$1 = 32 \times 50$$

$$12)1600$$

$$20)133 4$$
Answer £6 13 4

or 501. in Russian rubles at the same rate:—

The value of a sovereign in Russian money, at the exchange of 32d., will be found thus:—

Pence,
$$32 = 100 \times 240 = 20s$$
, $32)24,000(7.50 \times 224 \times 240$

^{*} Travellers will receive the current value of their money in Russian rubles, and vice versâ, at the frontier railway stations. It is, however, best to carry only the amount strictly requisite, and to keep the rest in circular notes, or with a banker at St. Petersburg or Moscow.

Tables for the Conversion of Cost in Russian Weights and Measures into English Equivalents, at the Par and Average Rates of Exchange.

Table I.—Price per Arshin converted into English equivalents per yard.

	At 32d.	Per yard. 8. 8. 4. 4. 1. 1. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2.
2d.	At 38d.	Per yard, 1 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7
1 Ruble = $38d$. or $32d$.		Per Arshin, equal to """""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""
	Cop.	488888411 078078078000000000000001
	At 32d.	Per yard: 8. d. d. 13. 22. 13. 24. 10. 3. 9. 10. 3. 9. 10. 3. 1. 10. 3. 1. 11. 1. 11. 1. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 18. 1. 19
inches.	At 38d.	Per yard, 20, 4, 4, 6, 7, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10
I Arshin = 28 inches.		Per Arshin, equal to """"""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""
	Bs.	CO 1 123 4 5 85 5 5 6 6 5 7 7 3 8 8 5 6 5 6 6 5 7 7 8 8 8 5 6 6 6 7 7 8 8 8 5 6 6 6 7 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8

TABLE II.—Price per Pud converted into English equivalents per cwt.

1 Ruble = $38d$, or $32d$.
1 Pud = 36.08 lbs. Avoird.

	At 38d.	At 32d.	Cop.		At 38d.	At 32d.	
Per Pùd, equal to """"""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""	Fer cwt. 14 14 10 14 14 10 16 16 7 17 14 18 10 18 18 8 18 8 8 19 10 19 10 19 10 19 10 19 10	E. S. G. Cowt. 12 8 8 4. 12 8 8 4. 8 2 5 6 6 8 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6	05.5.44.8.8.5.5.4.0.5.5.4.8.2.1 0.5.0.44.8.8.5.5.5.4.8.2.1	Per Pùd, equal to """"""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""	Per cwt. 9.8.9.9.4.4.1 11.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2.2	Per cwt. 8. 8. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4.	

TABLE III,—Price per Russian pound converted into English equivalents per pound Avoird.

	At 32d.	Per tb. Avoir. 1 1 2 4 4 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
32d.	At 38d.	Per Ib. Avoir Per Ib. Avoir 0 1 1 3 5 1 1 1 1 3 5 1 1 1 1 1 3 5 1 1 1 1
1 Ruble = $38d$, or $32d$.		Per Russian Ib, equal to """"""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""
	Cop.	23 4 4 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
	At 32d.	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$
14.43 oz.	At 38d.	Per Ib. Avoir. 8. d. d. 17 6 14 0 10 6 7 0 7 0 3 6 3 2 3 2 3 2 2 10 2 2 10 2 2 4 1 11 1 9
1 Russian lb. = 14.43 oz.		Per Russian Ib, equal to """"""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""
	Rs.	50 52 53 53 54 54 54 54 54 54 54 54 54 54 54 54 54

Table IV.—Table for the conversion of Russian money into English equivalents at the par and average rates of exchange.

At 32d.	88881111111111111111111111111111111111
At 33d.	2 2 3 2 3 2 5 4 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
	Equal to "" "" "" "" "" "" "" ""
Cop.	100 890 80 70 70 10 10 10 10 10 10
At 32d,	## 8 8 9 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
At 38d.	## 112 12 13 14 15 16 18 18 19 10 10 10 10 10 10 10
	Equal to """"""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""""
Rs.	100 800 70 70 80 80 80 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10

6.—Passport Regulations.

Foreigners arriving in Russia, either by sea or by land, with passports duly viséd at one of the Imperial Embassies, Legations, or Consulates (in London, 32, Great Winchester-street, City), may reside in any part of Russia, and travel throughout the empire, with the same passport for the term of 6 months. The passport must be exhibited on arrival to the local authorities (through the hotel-keeper, to avoid inconvenience), who will register it. Should the traveller desire to stay longer than 6 months, a regular passport for residence must be applied for to the governor of a provincial town, or, at St. Petersburg, at the Alien Office. A neglect of this rule may be punished by expulsion from the Empire. Travellers who have not remained in Russia beyond the term of 6 months may leave the empire, by sea or by land, with their national passports, after a second visa by the authorities to the effect that there is no impediment to their leaving the country. The latter regulation is intended to prevent the absconding of debtors, or of parties in a criminal or civil suit, before a judicial verdict has been given.

Obs.—The principal formalities which the traveller has therefore to observe are, 1st, to get a new passport, and, 2ndly, to have it viséd by a Russian diplomatic or consular official. The rule applies equally to Finland and Poland. The passport regulations are now more strictly applied than ever, particularly at St. Petersburg, notwithstanding that in every other country on the Continent the passport system, so obnoxious to the modern traveller, is almost entirely abolished. Tourists should keep this in mind, for any neglect of the Russian regulations is visited with severe

discomfort and annoyance, and even with penalties.

7.—Custom-Houses.

Travellers will meet with every civility at the hands of the Russian Custom-house officers. Although the tariff is still highly protective, persons evidently travelling for pleasure, and not for the purposes of trade, are very little molested by the search for articles liable to duty. There has hitherto been some difficulty in passing books, maps, guides, and other products of the press, but existing regulations permit the introduction of all such printed works as Continental travellers are in the habit of carrying with them, excluding the publications of the Russian revolutionary press in London and elsewhere. Travellers are cautioned against introducing the latter works. Bibles and Prayer-Books are not touched, nor need the Handbook be any longer concealed. When the books are in large parcels. they will be forwarded by the frontier authorities to the local Censor, by whom they are examined, and ultimately restored to the owner, if not on the prohibited list. English and foreign newspapers are not seized, as formerly, when used as wrappers. Sealed letters, lottery-tickets, playing-cards, and books of an immoral or irreligious tendency, are liable to seizure. Fire-arms cannot be introduced into Russia or Poland without special licence. Travellers coming to Russia for the purpose of shooting should therefore deliver up their guns to the Customs' authorities, by whom they will be forwarded to the place of destination, there to be applied for on arrival. The proper office will be

indicated, and a receipt will be given.

The proceedings of Government officials are far stricter in Poland than elsewhere in the Russian dominions, and their searchings are tedious, both at the frontier and on arrival at Warsaw. The officers are, however, civil and courteous so long as the traveller is patient, and a Custom-house officer cannot have much to say to a person whose baggage is confined to his own personal requisites.

N.B.—Any well-founded complaints against officers of Customs will be strictly inquired into and redressed by His Excellency the Director of Customs at St. Petersburg, to whom representations should be addressed,

either direct or through any British official in the country.

8.—Posting and Postages.

1. Posting.—In order to travel post in Russia, it is necessary only in a few provinces to have a podorojna, or order for horses, in which is inserted the name of the place to which the traveller is going, the distance in versts, and the number of horses required. The cost of the podorojna depends on the number of versts and horses, at a rate which varies from 12 cop. to 5 cops, per horse, according to the locality. This document is obtained from the governor of the town which the traveller is leaving, or at an office specially appointed for the purpose. On making the application it is necessary to produce a passport. The greatest care must be taken of the podorojna, and it should be kept at hand, for it will be required at each post-station as an authority for the post-masters to furnish horses; and, if mislaid or lost, the unfortunate traveller will be obliged to continue his journey with a peasant's horses, subject to all his caprices as to charge, hour of starting, and distance of each day's journey. A table showing the distance from one station to another, and the charge for each horse, is hung up in every post-house, which is frequently a mere hut. A book is likewise kept in which travellers may enter their complaints. Should any difficulties arise, a request to see this book may have some effect upon the dilatory and extortionate post-master. This official is bound to furnish at least the number of horses ordered in the podorojna; but he may compel the traveller to take more if the roads require it, and this he does sometimes to the extent of making him travel with 6, and in very bad roads with 9 horses; he may also, and often does, on the cross-roads, affirm that there are no horses left but those which he is bound to keep for the mail or for Government couriers. A little persuasion will however generally secure the requisite number of horses. The drivers expect a fee of 10 to 20 cops. for the stage, according to its length. This varies greatly, viz. from 12 to 30 versts.

The traveller should take especial care never to travel post just before, or immediately after, a courier or other man in authority. The speed when posting is sometimes great, the horses going ventre λ terre; but so much time is lost at the post-houses in changing, that, including stoppages, the traveller will not clear much beyond 8 or 9 miles an hour. If the traveller is not provided with his own carriage, or should he not borrow or hire one at the place of starting, he must content himself with the accommodation

afforded by a telega, a small open waggon without springs, but strongly constructed, so as to withstand the roads of the country. The jolting is most painful; straw, and not unfrequently a bed, is placed in the cart by Russian travellers. Gathering up his 6 or 8 reins (for there are 2 to each horse), and grasping his short severe whip, the yamstchik leaves the post-house at a furious gallop, and keeping the horses at this pace nearly the whole stage, not unfrequently returns to his station with one less than he set out with. The kibitka in winter is an improvement on the telega,

as it has a hood and an apron.

In the winter, sledges will be found even as far south as Odessa, and in that season from 10 to 12 miles an hour may be accomplished. In the provinces of Esthonia, Livonia, and Courland, where podorojnas are still in use, the charges for posting are much higher than in any other part of Russia. As alterations are frequently made in the post-stations, and sometimes in the roads, it will be desirable for the traveller, should he purpose visiting the more distant provinces of the empire, to purchase the printed routes published on authority for the current year, and have the names of the stations read over to him, so that he can write them down in English. This will preserve him from the idea that he is being imposed upon—sometimes as great a vexation as the reality. The post-maps are very accurate.

2. Postages.—The following are the principal rates of postage for single letters (15 grammes):—

```
To Great Britain ...
                                8 Cop.
                                        From Gt. Britain, not prepaid 16 Cop.
 "Germany ...
                                8
                                               Germany
                                                                        16
                                   "
                                           ,,
 " France
                               13
                                               France
                                                                        18
                                           ,,
 " Italy (viâ Germany)
                                               Italy
                                                                        16
                                   ,,
                                           ,,
                                                            ,,
                                                                            11
                                                                  ,,
   Sweden (viâ Germany) ...
                                               Sweden
                                   ,,
                                           ,,
                                                            22
   United States (viâ Eng-
                                               United States (vià Gt.
     land)
                                                 Britain), not prepaid
                                                                        16
               (viâ Antwerp)
       Do.
                                               Do. (viâ Antwerp), "
                                                                        16
                                           ,,
 22
                                   ,,
       Do.
                (viâ Bremen
                                               Do.
                                                     (viâ Bremen or
 ,,
                                           22
     or Hamburg)
                                                 Hamburg)
                                                                        16
```

The rate of postage for the interior of the Empire is 10 cop. Letters for most foreign countries need not be prepaid. Stamps are procurable at all post-offices. Post-cards are also in use.

N.B.—At the capitals, newspapers will not be delivered, even if prepaid abroad, unless they have been subscribed for at a Russian post-office. In other towns this rule is not so strictly enforced.

9.—Cuisine and Restaurants.

The Dîner-à-la-Russe, as known in England, differs widely in substance, although not in form, from its prototype of Moscow.

The following is the menu * of a Russian dinner, which the traveller is invited to read in Russian accents to the proprietor of the "Palkin Traktir"

^{*} It is scarcely necessary to point out that this is not the menu of a recherché dinner, but simply of a repast composed exclusively of national plats.

at St. Petersburg, or to the landlord of the "Novo-Troitski," or of the "Moscovski Traktir," at Moscow.

I.—Zakuska.

This is the vorschmack (dinette) of most northern nations. It consists of various relishes, such as fresh caviar, raw herrings, smoked salmon, balyk (sturgeon dried in the sun), raw smoked goose, radishes, cheese, butter, and other comestibles. These need not be specified, the word "Zakuska" comprehending everything of the kind in season. A glass of Kümmel (Alasch), or of "Listofka," an excellent spirit flavoured with the young leaves of the black currant, is highly recommended. The curious may try the other liquors, or vodkas, which will be served up.

II.—The Obèd, or Dinner.

Okroshka; a cold iced soup of kvas (a beverage made of fermented rye), with pieces of herring, cucumber, and meat floating in it.

Batvénia: another cold soup of green colour.

Stchi: a very good cabbage soup; the sour cream served round should be added.

Ukhà, or fish soup: this is rather expensive if made of sterlet, but is

very good of yershi, or pope (ruff).

Travellers would do well to order small quantities of each description of potage, in the ratio of one portion for three or four. A mere taste will suffice in the case of the two cold soups.

2. Rastigài: patties of the isinglass and flesh of the sturgeon. Very

much like muffins with fish.

3. Sòlianka: a dish composed of fish and cabbage. Recommended. Use cavenne. (Krasny Perets.)

4. Pojarskié kotlety: cutlets of chicken à la Pojarski.* Very good. Veal

cutlets are also a speciality of Moscow.

5. Póròsionok pod khrenòm: cold boiled sucking-pig with horse-radish sauce. Not a pretty dish, but very eatable. 6. Barány-bok s-kashoi: roast mutton stuffed with buckwheat. An

excellent opportunity of tasting buckwheat, the staple food of the country. 7. Jarkòé: the roast, consisting of molòdyé tétéréva, or young capercailzie (up to September); riabchik, a kind of grouse (all the year round); and dupèlia, or double snipe (in September). Salted cucumbers as salad. Vege-

tables will not be served unless ordered. 8. Pirojnoé: sweet dishes. Gurief pudding, made principally of buck-

wheat, is not a bad dish.

Order Nesselrode pudding, an excellent combination of plum-pudding and ices, and "Moscovite," something between an ice and a jelly, flavoured with the fruit of the season.

Should digestion require it, the Syr, or cheese from the Zakuska, and even the caviar, may be served up again, although it is not customary at a Russian table.

^{*} So called after an old lady of Torjok, on the old post-road between St. Petersburg and Moscow, who made her inn famous, and her profits large, by the invention of this dish,

With reference to wines and drinks, it is indispensable, for the sake of harmony and comparison, to order nothing but what is produced on Russian soil. The sherry of the Crimea is a very tolerable brown sherry; the imitations of Bordeaux and Champagne, provided they are really of the Crimean grape, not of the manufactories at Yavoslaf, are better than many inferior marks of the genuine article. Prince Woronzoff's wines are highly recommended. The wine of the Caucasus comes in very appropriately as a Burgundy. Be sure to ask for Kahétinskoé, a very sound and pure wine. The ladies will be pleased with Gumbrinskoé, a pleasant sweet wine grown in the Gumbri district of the Caucasus. The champagne of the Don, "Donskoé Champanskoé," very often appears on Russian tables disguised as Clicquot, and is really a very potable wine; all the sparkling wines of the Crimea have a slight taste of apples, and the others have the goût du terroir.

But besides the wines, there are several delicious beverages under the denomination of *Kvas*. Order Yablochni kvas, or cider; Grushevoi kvas, or perry; Malinovoi, or raspberry kvas. The best, however, of all, is perhaps the goblet of cool Lompopo, the recipe of which is supposed to have travelled from the Baltic provinces. There is excellent beer to be had at St. Petersburg, Moscow, and other towns, as well as at all railway stations. Mead is likewise very pleasant to the taste. All these drinks are served in old silver tankards and beakers of German or Dutch work. Coffee, yellow tea, liqueurs, and cigarettes complete the feast. Fruit can be had if demanded; excellent in season.

The service is very good; the slightest want is quietly and promptly supplied by the most civil of waiters, attired in bright-coloured silk shirts,

worn over another garment of equal effect and neatness.

should be distributed among the waiters.

The cost of a dinner like that described above, exclusive of the zakuska, sterlet soup, wines, kvas, coffee, and fruit, will not be less than 2 rs. 50 copper head (6s. 8d.), and perhaps 5 rs. (13s. 6d.) in a dear season. The charge for a plate of sterlet soup is from 1 50 to 3 rs. (4s. to 8s.) according to the size of the fish ordered.

The native wines are very cheap compared with those of France or Spain. The dinner should, if possible, be ordered a day beforehand, although a few hours will suffice to secure most of the dishes named. In ordering it, special mention should be made of the wines of the Crimea, of the Don, and the Caucasus, as well as of the Kvas, as the former are not generally kept on the premises. If the party be numerous, two or three rubles

Having finished dinner, the visitor to Moscow should proceed to inspect the rooms devoted to tea-drinking. A seat close to the barrel-organ is the best point of observation. While sipping Joltoi Chai, or yellow tea, observe the bearded natives refilling their small teapot with a never-failing supply of hot water, soon converted into the palest beverage, sweetened with the piece of sugar kept in the mouth. The tea they drink is principally sea-borne. The conversations carried on over the Chai relate to the transfer of rubles for value received or to be given. Events of a more festive character are celebrated at establishments where the bottle and the glass replace the more steady teapot, especially since the price of Vodka has been made very low. Those establishments need not be inspected; their effect will be painfully seen in the tottering mujik and the oblivious

woman jolting home in a droshky or waiting to be picked up from the gutter.

The climate must to a great extent be responsible for the habit of drunkenness unfortunately so prevalent in Russia, for it is older than the reforms in the Excise to which much of it is now attributed. Master George Turberville, secretary to an English embassy to Moscow in the year 1568, says of the Russians that they are—

"Folke fit to be of Bacchus' train, so quaffing is their kinde.
Drink is their whole desire, the pot is all their pride,
The sob'rest head doth once a day stand needful of a guide;
If he to banket bid his friends, he will not shrinke
On them at dinner to bestow a dozen kinds of drinke;
Such liquor as they have, and as the country gives;
But chiefly two, one called Kwas, whereby the Mousike lives,
Small ware and waterlike, but somewhat tart in taste.
The rest is mead of honey made, wherewith their lips they baste.
And if he goe unto his neighbour as guest.
He cares for little meat, if so his drinke be of the best."

Hospitality is still, as then, one of the chief virtues of the Russian people.

10.—CLIMATE, CLOTHING, &c.

The subjoined Table of the mean temperature at various places in Russia, by Fahrenheit, will give the traveller an idea of the climate of Russia:—

	Annual Mean Temperature		Winter. Dec. Jan. Feb.	June.	Summer. July. August.
St. Petersburg	•		+ 18.3		+ 60.6
Moscow	+ 39.6		+ 14.7		+ 64.9
Helsingfors	+ 38.7		+ 20.5		+ 59.0
Kief	+ 44.4		+ 22.5		+ 65.3
Odessa	+ 49.3	• • • •	+ 25.2		+ 70.7
Tiflis	+ 55.2		+ 35.6	· · · ·	+ 73.9
Archangel	+ 33.3	• • • •	+ 9.3	••••	+ 57.7
Irkutsk	•	••••	- 1.3	• • • •	+ 61.5
Yakutsk	+ 11.1		- 37.9		+ 57.9

The winter season sets in at St. Petersburg about the beginning of November, when the Neva freezes, to open again about the end of April. In summer, the prevalent winds are from the W., S.W., and N.E., and in winter those from the S.W., S., and S.E. Paradoxical as it may appear, the cold is in reality much less felt in Russia than in western countries. The houses are adapted to resist the greatest amount of frost and are even too warm. It is fallacious to suppose that the cold is ever so intense at Moscow or St. Petersburg as to prevent people from issuing out into the open air. Twenty-five degrees below zero of Réaumur* is a very pleasant and exhilarating condition of the atmosphere when not accompanied by wind. Even the cold at Yakutsk, which is sometimes twice as intense as that of St. Petersburg or Moscow, is quite bearable, for it is seldom accompanied by wind. Frostbites may be avoided by taking the most ordinary precautions. The ears are liable to be touched by frost if long exposed. In very cold weather

^{*} A degree of Réaumur is equivalent to about 2½ degrees of Fahrenheit, or rather 9° F.=4° R.

they should be occasionally rubbed, in order to promote the circulation of the blood. Snow is the best application in cases of frostbite.

The climate of St. Petersburg is more variable than that of Moscow, owing to its proximity to the Gulf of Finland. Rain and a complete thaw will sometimes suddenly succeed 18° of Fahrenheit. Travellers in winter should, however, take no notice of such variations, but continue to wear their fur clothing. Any change of dress in winter is sure to produce a violent cold. Cloaks of the racoon (yenótováya Shúba) are mostly worn. They may be purchased in Germany for about 100 thalers, but their quality will be found inferior to that of the furs of Russia. A walking coat, thickly wadded and with a fur collar, will be found very useful. Ladies wear cloaks or jackets wadded with eiderdown or lined with fox-skins. A sable collar and muff, and a small round hat of sable, complete the winter costume of a lady. These furs should be purchased at St. Petersburg (at Efimof's, No. 70 Gostinnoi Dvor), where they will be found much cheaper and far better than in England or in Germany. The journey to St. Petersburg may very well be made even by ladies throughout winter in thickly wadded coats or cloaks without fur collars or cuffs, which will only be found requisite in driving or walking. Boots lined with fur, or long boots of felt, are indispensable to both sexes on journeys in winter.

The following table (taken from the Academical Almanack of St. Petersburg) will assist the traveller to convert degrees of Réaumur into their equivalents by Fahrenheit:—

F.*	R.	F.	R.	F.	R.	F.	R.	F.	R.
- 40 38 36 34 32 30 28 26 24 22 20 18 16 14	-32·0 31·1 30·2 29·3 28·4 27·6 26·7 25·8 24·9 24·9 23·1 22·2 21·3 20·4	- 6 4 2 0 + 2 4 6 8 10 12 14 16 18 20 22	-16·9 16·0 15·1 14·2 13·3 12·4 11·6 10·7 9·8 8·9 7·1 6·2 5·3 4·4	+28 30 32 34 36 38 40 42 44 46 48 50 52 54 56	- 1·8 0·9 0·0 + 0·9 1·8 2·7 3·6 4·4 5·3 6·2 7·1 8·0 8·9 9·8 10·7	+62 64 66 68 70 72 74 76 78 80 82 84 86 88	+13·3 14·2 15·1 16·0 16·9 17·8 18·7 19·6 20·4 21·3 22·2 23·1 24·0 24·9 25·8	+ 96 98 100 102 104 106 108 110 120 130 150 170 190 210 212	+28·4 29·3 30·2 31·1 32·0 32·9 33·8 34·7 39·1 43·6 52·4 61·3 70·2 79·1 80·0
10 8	18·7 17·8	$\begin{array}{ c c }\hline 24\\26\\ \end{array}$	$\frac{3 \cdot 6}{2 \cdot 7}$	58 60	11·6 12·4	92 94	26·7 27·6		

^{*} The freezing-point of Fahrenheit is 32°, and the boiling-point is represented by 212°.

11.—SANITARY PECULIARITIES.

The most common disease among the higher and middle classes in Russia, and one, indeed, from which few families are exempt, is scrofula. Consumption, on the other hand, is far less prevalent than in Great Britain, although most of the causes which are supposed to favour the development of tubercle may be detected in Russian life; such causes, for instance, as wretched ventilation, and sometimes even no ventilation at all, and frequent changes in the weather, from hot to cold and from dry to damp; and, among the lower classes, an insufficient quantity of food and an excessive indulgence in intoxicating drinks. Scurvy and rickets are very common diseases among the lower class of Russians who live in towns. Both complaints are the results, no doubt, of want of food, and of strict observance of the Church fasts, the sum total of which covers nearly five months out of the twelve. Not only is meat then forbidden, but all products of the animal kingdom, such as eggs, milk, cheese, &c., as well. The poor, therefore, have a very small diet-table to choose from, and it is these who observe the fast most strictly. If it were not for the acid rye-bread which they eat, and the sour kvas which they drink, scurvy would perhaps be more common even than it is now. Diarrhea and dysentery are very prevalent, and strangers are very liable to suffer from either of those complaints in Russia. Diarrhea generally occurs in summer. It is difficult to say what causes it, and, as it is by no means so common in winter, it may be called "summer diarrhea." The water of the Neva has been blamed, more perhaps than it deserves to be, as a cause of diarrhoea; so has the position of St. Petersburg; so has the atmosphere; and so also have the vegetables. There is one point, however, upon which we may caution travellers, and it is this: not to eat too many vegetables and fruits when at St. Petersburg, and not to allow a diarrhœa to continue long without sending for a medical man. Rheumatism is not as common as in England, neither is asthma. We have known several cases of people who were martyrs to the latter disease in England and who were completely cured by spending a winter in

The average of watery vapour in the atmosphere is 87 per cent. in

London, and 80 per cent. in St. Petersburg.

Travellers afflicted with colds will find relief from the use of the Russian steam-bath. These baths are numerous at St. Petersburg and Moscow, but they are inferior in comfort and appliances to the modern Turkish baths of London. On issuing from a Russian bath, care should be taken to avoid draughts or any approach of cold atmosphere.

For further medical information vide Rte. 1, 'Hospitals and Medical

Advice.'

12.—Sport.

There is, perhaps, no country in Europe which offers such a variety of sport as Russia, and the traveller may, without much difficulty, obtain a good day's shooting in the summer, or participate in the pleasures and excitement of a bear-hunt in the winter, within a moderate distance of the capital.

In the immediate neighbourhood of St. Petersburg the ground is all strictly preserved, either by private clubs or by the Crown; but a drive of a few hours, or a short trip by rail, will give the sportsman an unlimited extent of moor and forest, where he can range at will. He must not, however, expect to make large "bags;" from 5 to 10 brace of woodgame, or from 10 to 15 couple of snipe, in a good snipe season, is about the average of a fair day's shooting.

The shooting season commences on the 15th (27th) of July, and the game to be found in all the northern forests comprises the following birds:—capercailzie, black game, willow-grouse, and hazel-grouse, or *gelinotte*; and on many of the tracts of cultivated land the grey or common English partridge. These last, however, are not, strictly speaking, indigenous in the northern provinces, and their presence in the neighbourhood of St. Petersburg may be attributed to the fact that many of the clubs are in the habit of procuring these birds in considerable numbers from Courland and elsewhere and turning them out in the spring.

South of Moscow the quail abounds, and the bustard is still found on many of the Steppes. In the Caucasus the sportsman will find plenty of pheasants. Of migratory birds, besides innumerable kinds of wild-fowl, we may mention the woodcock, great or double snipe, single and jack snipe,

golden plover, curlew, corncrake, &c. &c.

The woodcock arrives early in spring, and considerable numbers remain and breed in the vicinity; the autumn flights arrive about the end of August, or first days of September. Legends of by-gone days tell of wonderful cock-shooting at no great distance from St. Petersburg; but four or five cocks are now considered a very good day's shooting. Of the three species of snipe, an inconsiderable number stop on their passage northwards in the spring, and breed; their reappearance in the autumn is very uncertain. In some seasons there is capital snipe-shooting, and from 15 to 30 couple of snipe to a single gun is by no means a rare occurrence; while sometimes you may walk all day without a shot. The double snipe arrives about the 12th (24th) of August, and the flights continue till about the 7th of September. These birds are very shy of the cold, and a night's frost drives them all to the southward. The single and the jack are rather later in their arrival, and the last-named little fellow remains until the frost is sufficiently severe to freeze the bogs and pools.

Dogs.—The best dogs for the rough and varied shooting in Russia are setters, English-bred, but broken in the country. If first-rate, they should be close rangers in the woods, and wide on the moors. Many dogs will leave their "point" and return to the sportsman, showing by their movements that they have found game, and then bring him quietly up to the point. This is an invaluable quality, as much of the shooting is in thick cover, where it is impossible to see a dog farther than a few paces. By the middle of August the capercailzie and black-game are very difficult of approach, and run long distances before they rise, generally out of shot. A clever dog will sometimes make a round and head the game back to the sportsman.

A pointer, as a less hardy animal than the setter, will often not face the cold water on the moors and marshes, while his legs, unprotected, like those of the setter, by the long feathery hair, are more liable to injury in ranging over the rough, broken ground.

The best way for a stranger to see sport is—having first ascertained from

some fellow-sportsman the most likely localities for game—to put himself under the guidance of one of the peasant Nimrods of the district. They are all capital walkers and, generally, amusing companions, and by no means

despicable shots. Battue-Shooting.—By the end of September all shooting with dogs is over for the season, the capercailzie and black-game have retired to the thickest woods, the willow-grouse are packed and defy the most wary dog, and the snipe and woodcock have all left for warmer climes. Battue-shooting now commences, and although a large head of game is seldom bagged, there is a pleasant variety in the game driven forward, and a wildness in the vast woods and moorland, which possesses a charm for the true sports-Besides the birds already enumerated, there are plenty of hares, the white hare, which frequents the woods and moors, and weighs from 7 to 10 lbs., and the red hare of the plains and cultivated lands, weighing from 10 to 15 lbs. Vulpecidism is not considered a crime, and many is the gallant fox who has fallen before the deadly barrel in a battue. The visitor will have little difficulty in procuring an invitation to one of these shooting parties, which are organized at most of the clubs once a week. The number of beaters generally employed is from 80 to 100, according to the extent of the ground to be beaten. Fifty head of game to ten guns is considered a very good day's sport. These battues continue until the winter regularly sets in, when the deep snow renders it impossible for the beaters to get over the ground.

The winter shooting comprises bear, wolf, elk, and lynx.

Bears.—Bears are to be found in considerable numbers in all the extensive forests in the North. The general way in which this sport is followed is this:—as soon as the first snow falls, peasants start from their villages in search of bear-tracks; when they come upon traces they follow the track until they know by the numerous turns and twists which Bruin has made that he is thinking of choosing some snug corner for his winter quarters; they then proceed with greater caution, and, when they consider that the bear is not very far off, they leave the track and make a circle, returning to their starting-place. If they have not again crossed the track, they know that the bear must be within the circle; they then advance a little further, when they again make a détour as before; and thus they proceed, gradually narrowing the circle until they have enclosed the bear within a comparatively small circumference. They then set off to town and offer the bear to any sportsman whom they happen to know; if he decides upon taking the bear at the price offered, he invites some of his friends to join him in the hunt, and they set out, either by rail or in sleighs, as the case may be, to the village nearest the spot where the bear is. Beaters are then collected, the number varying according to the extent of the circle; they are placed in a semicircle, while the sportsmen stand in a line at distances of from fifty to eighty yards from one another, according to the number of guns and the nature of the ground. The bear, roused from his slumbers by the shouts and cries of the peasants, makes a bolt for it, and generally comes within shot of one or other of the guns, which either wounds, kills, or misses him, although it but seldom happens that a single shot suffices to put an end to Bruin's existence. When wounded, the bear, more especially if it is a mother with cubs, is a dangerous customer, and it requires both nerve and courage to deal successfully with so formidable an antagonist. The sportsman, however, is generally provided with two guns, and with a spear as a dernier ressort, and most of the accidents which have happened have arisen either from foolhardiness or a want of nerve. When "ringing" a bear, as it is termed, should the peasant when making his ring again cross the track of the animal, he knows that he has gone out of the circle, and accordingly, instead of returning to his starting-point, he follows the fresh track, and proceeds as before described. Many sportsmen are not satisfied with the uncertain prospect of a shot at a bear held out by a joint battue, and adopt another plan, for the success of which it is necessary that the peasant who has "ringed" a bear should wait until Bruin has settled himself for the winter and then discover the spot where he has made his den; this accomplished, he gives information to the sportsman, who goes to the place, either alone with the peasant or accompanied by a friend, generally taking with him three or four rough dogs, who answer the double purpose of rousing the bear from his lair and of distracting his attention from the sportsman. In this way the hunter is almost sure of a shot and has generally only himself to blame if he returns empty-handed. Some of the most noted and successful bear-hunters make a regular campaign against Bruin for several weeks together, camping out at night in the forest, and often pursuing for days together a bear who has escaped the bullet when started from his lair. The best season of the year for this sport is January and February, at which time the snow is in a favourable condition for running on snow-shoes, without which accessories the hunter, sinking at every step to the middle in the deep snow, would be powerless in following up a bear. The snow-shoes are about 7 feet long and 6 inches broad, slightly curved at the point, with a foot-piece in the middle, to which are attached thongs or straps for securing the snow-shoe to the foot. Some of them are covered underneath with the skin of the reindeer, which is of great assistance to the hunter in ascending hills. In the absence of this under-covering of skin, the hunter provides himself with a pole about 8 feet in length, with a curved point of horn or bone, with which he guides himself in descending, or prevents his feet from slipping backwards in ascending any rising ground. It requires considerable practice to become an adept in the art of running on snow-shoes, but without them it is quite impossible to attempt to follow game in the winter time.

An Englishman, who for many years was a mighty bear-hunter in Russia, was in the habit of attacking and pursuing these animals armed only with a spear; and although many were the deadly struggles that he had face to face with his grim opponent, he never met with any accident. To use the spear with any certainty requires great dexterity and strength of arm, with nerves of iron, and should on no account be attempted by a novice.

The Emperor Alexander II., a keen and experienced sportsman, is passionately fond of bear-shooting, and every winter adds several skins to his already numerous trophics. Bears, as well as elk and wolves, are often

shot within 40 miles of St. Petersburg.

Etk.—Elk-shooting is conducted much in the same way as the ordinary battue for bear. The peasants, however, will sometimes follow them for

days for the chance of a shot.

Wolves.—Wolves are shot by hunting with dogs, by an ordinary battue, and sometimes by riding down; but this requires a peculiar condition of the snow, as well as rideable ground. They are to be found in consider-Russia.—1875.

able numbers in the immediate neighbourhood of St. Petersburg, as well as all over Russia, and, unless hard pressed by hunger and in packs, are seldom dangerous. Good sport may be had by driving out in a country infested with wolves, and attracting their attention by means of a squeaking sucking-pig, held in a bag in the sledge for that purpose.

Lynx.—The lynx is occasionally shot in the vicinity of St. Petersburg, and the species most generally found is the Felis virgata of Nilssen. He is a very wary animal, and even when "ringed" is very difficult to drive

from his lurking-place.

There are no reindeer in the immediate neighbourhood of St. Petersburg.

but they abound in the provinces of Archangel, Olonets, &c. &c.

Fox-hunting.—A subscription pack of foxhounds is sometimes kept up by the English community at St. Petersburg. The kennels are about 12 m. out of town, and are well worth seeing, even out of the hunting season, which begins towards the end of August and ends about the middle of October, when the ground begins to get hard and slippery. Many a good run has been had with the "Goréloé hounds," notwithstanding the marshy and wooded nature of the country. A fox-hunting traveller will be most cordially welcomed and even mounted, provided he have no objection to bestride a Cossack pony—an animal which is, however, well adapted to the sort of work expected of him at Goréloé.

Fishing.— Finland is famous for its streams and lakes stocked with the finest fish, and it will no doubt be one day as much visited as Norway for the purposes of sport; for descriptions of which vide "Grand Duchy of Finland." There is a trouting club near St. Petersburg. Some enterprising English angler should explore the rivers of Siberia, some of which are stocked with grayling and other noble fish of unusual size. The Caucasus is likewise a splendid country both for the sportsman and the angler.

13.—Society.

Winter is the season for gaieties in Russia. Travellers with letters of introduction will find the salons of St. Petersburg as brilliant as those of Paris, but they are unfortunately not many. There is no dancing during the forty days that precede Easter. Christmas and the Carnival are the gayest periods. Two or three court balls are then given, and "distinguished strangers" who have been presented at home will sometimes receive invitations after having been presented to H. I. M. through their

own Embassy or Legation.

It is necessary to wear a uniform at court. French is the language spoken in society, but English is generally understood. Strangers are expected to make the first call, which is returned either in person or by card. In leaving cards on persons who are not at home, one of the edges of the card should be turned up. It is necessary to leave a card next day on any person to whom the stranger may have been introduced at a party. Those who are introduced to the stranger will observe the same politeness. Great punctuality is exacted at St. Petersburg in the matter of leaving eards after entertainments and introductions. Visiting on New Year's Day may be avoided by giving a small contribution to the charitable institutions of the city, which will be duly acknowledged in the newspapers.

No presents are given to servants, except at New Year and Easter, when

the porters of much-frequented houses will offer their congratulations in anticipation of a donation of 1 to 5 rubles, according to the number of visits paid. The hours for calling are 3 to 5 p.m.; dinner parties are generally convened for 6 or 6.30 p.m.; and receptions commence at about 10 p.m., and last very late. Guests are expected to be punctual where members of the Imperial Family are invited. Ladies wishing to pass a "season" at St. Petersburg should recollect that Russian ladies dress very richly and in great taste. The charges of dress-makers at St. Petersburg being exorbitant, it is advisable to come provided with all the necessary toilettes. At balls, the only dance in which the stranger will not at first be able to join is the Mazurka, a kind of cotillon imported from Poland. It is also necessary to observe that partners are not engaged for the whole of a waltz or polka, but only for a turn.

In summer there are generally two or three salons out of town open for evening receptions. Ladies can in summer wear robes montantes, and gentlemen light trousers and white waistcoats, with dress coats. The

same costume is worn at dinner parties in summer.

Travellers should not forget that a Russian invariably takes off his hat whenever he enters an apartment, however humble, or a shop; and an omission to pay this respect to the holy image suspended in the corner of every room will immediately be noticed and will hurt the feelings of the host or hostess. Top-coats must always be removed on entering Russian houses, as a point of etiquette and politeness. It is scarcely necessary to add that galoshes should likewise be removed on entering a house.

14.—Seasons for Travelling and Skeleton Tours.

Winter is naturally the most interesting season for a tour in Russia; the prevalence of ice and snow during a great portion of the year being the characteristic feature of the country. The mode of life which the long dark nights of winter induce, the contrivances of man to overcome the obstacles presented by the climate, the dormant aspect of nature, with its thick covering of dazzling snow and its ice-bound lakes and rivers, now bearing horses and the heaviest burdens where ships floated and waves rolled, perhaps only a fortnight before:—all these scenes and peculiar phases of life render a journey to Russia very desirable in winter.

But we cannot expect many tourists to submit to the hardships of travelling very far at such a season; nor do we recommend it beyond a visit to St. Petersburg, where a very good idea of a Russian winter may be obtained, and where sight-seeing and amusements of a social character entail no discomfort. Moscow might, indeed, in winter disappoint the traveller who seeks the picturesque, and should therefore be visited in summer, when the sun lights up with an extraordinary brilliancy the striking panorama of that

city of churches and gilded cupolas.

In arranging the itinerary of a summer tour in Russia the traveller will be guided by a variety of considerations. Time and expense will be the foremost amongst these. Next in importance is the question of the great midsummer heat in the Caucasus and the Crimea, which many travellers would wish to avoid. The fair at Nijni Novgorod will continue for a few years longer to be a great attraction to travellers; and as it takes place in

33

the middle of August, a visit to Nijni might be combined with an early summer or an autumn excursion to the South, or with a journey from the Caucasus and Crimea to Moscow. The month of November is by no means an unsuitable season for a visit to the Crimea. Yachts should not visit the Baltic or Gulf of Finland after the middle of September, as the nights begin to get dark and gales become frequent. It should also be borne in mind that ladies will suffer some inconvenience in travelling off well-beaten tracks or in visiting small Russian towns, where the accommodation is as a rule exceedingly bad. Nor is there anything worth seeing in small Russian towns, as even the larger cities, Moscow and St. Petersburg excepted, have nothing to boast of or to attract the traveller beyond their past history, of which at the same time but few monuments are extant. Caucasus and the Crimea, Finland with its beautiful scenery and splendid fishing, and the two capitals, will long continue to be the principal objects of attraction to would-be travellers in Russia. Journeys to Siberia, to Central Asia, to China, and to Persia, will be undertaken only by the most enterprising, who may find the information conveyed in Sects. IV. and V. of some slight use.

The following skeleton routes and journeys may prove sufficient with the assistance of the map to enable the traveller to draw up his own plan

of a tour in the Russian Empire:-

Skeleton Routes.

1. GRAND TOUR.—From London to the Gulf of Finland, the Caspian and

Black Seas, and back through Poland.

The early summer is the best season of the year for the commencement of this tour, which may be accomplished very thoroughly in four months, and if necessary even in two or three months, inclusive of stoppages for rest, amusement, and instruction. Approximately, the time of the traveller will be divided as follows:—

	Days,
England to Coast of Finland (Hangö, Åbo, or Helsingfors), vi	â
Christiania or Gothenburg and Stockholm	. 4
Finland to St. Petersburg (by rail)	. 1
St. Petersburg to Moscow (by night train, 16 hours)	$\frac{1}{2}$
Moscow to Nijni Novgorod (by night train, 10 hours)	$\begin{array}{ccc} \cdot & \frac{1}{2} \\ \cdot & \frac{1}{2} \end{array}$
Nijni Novgorod to Kazan (by steamer)	7
Kazan to Astrakhan (by steamer)	. 6
Astrakhan to Petrofsk on Caspian (by steamer)	. 3
Petrofsk to Vladikavkaz (by post)	. 41/2
Vladikavkaz to Tiflis	. 1
Tiflis to Kutais (by rail)	$\frac{1}{4}$
Kutais to Poti (by rail)	$\frac{\hat{1}}{4}$
Poti to Kertch (by steamer)	$2^{\frac{2}{3}}$
Kertch to Theodosia	· 14 · 21 · 21 · 12
Theodosia along S. Coast of Crimea to Sevastopol (by post)	ຄື
Sevastopol to Odessa (by steamer)	7
Odessa to Kief (by rail)	7
Kief to Warsaw (by rail)	. 2
Warsaw to London (by rail)	2
The second contract of analysis and the second contract of analysis and the second contract of the second contract	

Total travelling

Trussia.	_ ''
Brought forward Total travelling	Days. 33
Add stoppages at discretion:—	00
At St. Petersburg	5
Excursion from St. Petersburg to Imatra Falls, in Finland	4
Excursion from St. Petersburg to Reval and Dorpat	4
Excursion from St. Petersburg to Novgorod the Great	3
At Moscow, including excursion to Troitsa Monastery	5
At Kazan	1
At Astrakhan Excursion in Caucasus and stay at Tiflis	10
Exeursion in Crimea	4
At Odessa	1
At Kief	2
At Warsaw	3
Waiting for steamers, trains, &c	5
	— 48]
Total duration of Tour	81
This tour may of course be lengthened to any extent by spending	
five days in Sweden and a few days more both at St. Petersburg and	Moscow
and by devoting more time to the Caucasus and the Crimea; or it	may he
reduced by taking a more direct route back to England. The trave	ller will
naturally be guided by the amount of time at his disposal and by the	e extent
of his means.	o carocaro
2. Shorter Tour in Caucasus and Crimea from Constantino	ole and
back by Moscow and St. Petersburg.	oro, and
Many travellers combine a visit to Constantinople with a tour thro	ugh the
Crimea and the Caucasus. In this case the time occupied will be as fol	lows:—
1	Days.
London to Constantinople viâ Paris	. 5
Constantinople to Odessa	. 2
Odessa to Sevastopol	$\begin{array}{ccc} \cdot & 1 \\ \cdot & 2 \end{array}$
TO I TO I	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$
Poti to Tiflis	. 1
Tiflis to Vladikavkaz	$\overline{2}$
Poti to Tiflis Tiflis to Vladikavkaz Vladikavkaz to Rostof on Don (by rail, when opened)	. 1
Rostof on Don to Voronel	. 1
M 1. C. D. I. I.	. 1
	$\frac{1}{2}$
St. Fetersburg to London via Berlin	., 3
Total	22
Add stoppages at discretion:—	
At Constantinople	5
At Odessa	i
Excursion in Crimea	1 4
Excursion in Caucasus and stay at Tiflis	1 4 7
Excursion in Caucasus and stay at Tiflis	1 4 7 1
Excursion in Caucasus and stay at Tiflis	1 4 7 1 5
Excursion in Caucasus and stay at Tiflis	1 4 7 1
Excursion in Caucasus and stay at Tiflis	1 4 7 1 5 5

Travellers who have already seen Moscow and St. Petersburg may vary this tour by visiting the Caspian and the Turkish ports in the Black Sea, and returning viâ Constantinople, or viâ Odessa, Jassy, and Vienna.

3. Journey from London to Constantinople by way of St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Odessa.

London to St. Petersl Moscow to Kief to Od Odessa to	ourg Kief lessa	to M	osco	w (b	y nig 	ht t	rain)) 		•••	::			Days. 3 1 1 1 2
						Tota	ıl tra	velli	ing	••	••	••	••	$7\frac{1}{2}$
Add stoppag	es at	disc	cretic	on :-	_									
St. Petersi						••			• •		• •		5	12
Moscow		• •	• •	• •	••		• •		• • •				5	
Kief	••	• •	• •	• •	••					• •	• •		1	
Odessa	• •		• •	• •	• •	• •	• •	• •			• •		1	
													_	$12\frac{1}{2}$
									_					
								Tota	al.					20

If St. Petersburg is not visited, a day's travelling may be saved by proceeding to Moscow, $vi\hat{a}$ Wilna, Minsk, and Smolensk, and when it is not desired to visit Moscow, the traveller may branch off at Smolensk for Orel and Kief. The line from Belostok (in connection with Königsberg), through Brest Litevsk to a junction with the main line from Moscow to Kief is the shortest way from Berlin to Kief ($vi\hat{a}$ Warsaw). From Vienna the shortest way to Kief is $vi\hat{a}$ Cracow, Lemberg, and Jmerinka.

4. Trip to St. Petersburg, Moscow, the Volga, and the Crimea, returning by Odessa, Kief, Smolensk, and Riga.

• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •								Days.
London to St. Petersburg (overland)								3
St. Petersburg to Moscow (at night)								1
Moscow to Nijni Novgorod								1/2 1/2
Nijni Novgorod to Kazan (by steamer	r)							1
Kazan to Saratof (by steamer)	. .		••					1
Saratof to Kozlof (by rail)								1
Kozlof to Voronej					••	•••		$\frac{1}{2}$
Voronej to Taganrog								13
Taganrog to Kertch (by steamer)	••							1
Kertch to Sevastopol (by steamer)								1
Sevastopol to Odessa			••					ī
Odessa to Kief	••			••	••	••		1
Kief to Kursk								1
Kursk to Orel		••		••			••	1
Orel to Smolensk								1
Smolensk to Dünaburg				••				12 12 12 12
Dünaburg to Riga							•••	1
Riga to London (by rail)		••			• •		•	3
zangu vo zamuni (ny min)	••	••	••	• •	••	••	••	
	Tota	Ltra	velli	n o				183
	- 000	· oru	CIL	0	• •	• •	• •	-02

et abbito.				~.			0000						
	Bı	ou2	ht fo	rwa	rd—T	Cotal	tra	vellir	ng				Days. 18½
Add stoppages:-	_	_											
At St. Petersbu	ırg										4 c	r 5	
At Moscow											4 0	r 5	
At Kazan												1	
At Saratof					• •							$\frac{1}{2}$	
At Kozlof	••											191 191 191 191	i
At Voronej												2	
At Taganrog												1	
Excursion in Ca	rimea											4	
At Odessa												1	
At Kief			••		••							1	
At Smolensk												1	
At Riga, and e	xcurs	ion	to M	itau,	&c.				٠.	• •		4	
												_	$24\frac{1}{2}$
					Γ	'otal	• •	••	• •	••		• •	43
													_

The order of this journey may be reversed by visiting Riga first, although there is comparatively little of interest to the traveller in the Baltic provinces of Russia.

5. Trip from London to Moscow and Nijni Novgorod, viâ St. Petersburg, and back by Smolensk and Warsaw, in about 1 month.

													Jan Ja.
London	to St. Pet	ersb	urg (over	land)		• •					3
St. Peter	rsburg to	Mose	cow (at n	ight	161	ours	s)					$\frac{1}{2}$
Moscow	to Nijni l	Novg	orod	(at :	$\widetilde{\operatorname{nigh}}$	t, 10	hour	rs)					12 12 12
Nijni No	ovgorod te	o Mo	scow	(at:	$_{ m nigh}$	t)							$\frac{7}{2}$
Moscow	to Warsa	w. vi	\hat{a} Sn	rôler	ısk	<i>.</i>		••					2
	to Berlin								••				1
	London												1
							T_0	tal					81
Add stopp	2000								••				-
St Peter	sburg											5	1
		• •	• •			• •	• •		• •	• •	• •	0	3
	including						onast	ery		• •	• •	5 5	
Nijni No	$_{ m ovgorod}$											1	
Warsaw												3	
												_	$14\frac{1}{2}$
							Tc	tal					23

This itinerary leaves about 7 days short of 1 month at the disposal of the traveller. They might be spent in taking the Finland Route to St. Petersburg, or in making an excursion to Kazan from Nijni Novgorod. The plan of the journey might be reversed by proceeding to Moscow first, via Smolensk, visiting Nijni Novgorod and Kazan, and returning to England, viâ St. Petersburg and Finland.

15.—RAILWAYS AND HINTS ON TRAVELLING.

It may be stated generally, for the encouragement of travellers, that, although slow, the Russian railways are the most comfortable in Europe. On the line between St. Petersburg and Moscow the traveller may regularly go to bed in a sleeping compartment; he may ask for a table and play cards; and he may even make his morning ablutions in the train. The stoppages are rather too frequent to please the impatient traveller, but on such long journeys it is frequently very refreshing to be able to stretch one's legs even for five minutes at a station. The railway fares (1st class) are almost generally 3 cops. per verst, or less than $1\frac{1}{2}d$. per Eng. m. The actual cost of travelling in Russia, inclusive of railway fares (1st class), posting, and hotel bills, which are generally very high, cannot be taken at less than 10 rubles (27s.) a day, but on a long railway journey the expense per diem will not be less than £2 to £3 per day. It is unnecessary to be provided with food on railways, as the buffets are generally good. On all other journeys a supply of preserved meats, &c., will be requisite.

Railway travelling being somewhat new to the Russian people, the traveller will sometimes be surprised to see a certain amount of disorder in the taking and keeping of seats. On entering a train all the seats will at first appear to be occupied, but an application to the station-master will soon cause a removal of the cloaks, bedding, &c., with which the carriage is packed. However, these artifices are not peculiar to Russia alone. As a rule, the traveller will find every comfort and civility on the lines of railway, &c., described in the following pages, where it is to be hoped sufficient information will be found to render the journey interesting. The words and dialogues given in the "Vocabulary" will, if properly pronounced, be found amply sufficient to enable the tourist to travel through Russia without any previous knowledge whatever of the Russian language.

Cases of theft are unfortunately not unfrequent on Russian railways, particularly in the south of Russia. It is dangerous to leave valuables in a carriage while taking refreshment at a station.

Passengers' tickets must be shown when luggage is being weighed.

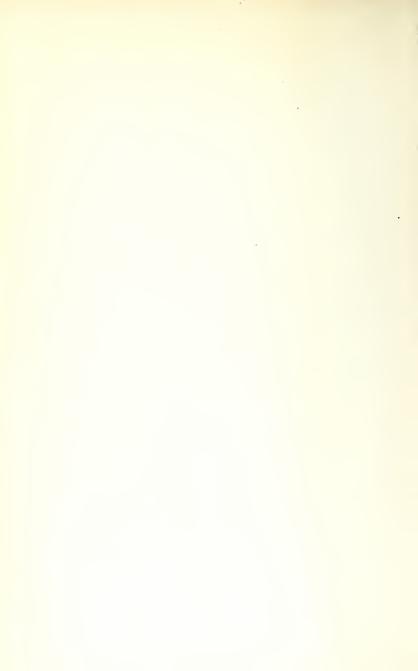
They will be returned, together with a luggage ticket.

Without wishing to detract in the least from the merits of the best hotels mentioned in this Handbook, it is right to advise the traveller to be provided, when travelling in Russia, with remedies against insects of a vexatory disposition.

Notice.—A Railway Guide for Russia, or 'Ukazatel Puteshestviya,' is published at St. Petersburg by Messrs. H. B. Froom and Co., in the Russian language (with the headings of the Tables in English), and may be purchased for 45 c. at all the principal stations.

SECTIONS I. TO V.

NORTH, CENTRAL, AND SOUTH RUSSIA,
THE CRIMEA,
THE CAUCASUS, AND SIBERIA.



SECTION I.

NORTH RUSSIA, BALTIC PROVINCES, THE VOLGA, AND THE ROUTES TOWARDS IT.

ROUTES.

[The names of places are printed in italics only in those routes where the places are described.]

ROUTE PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
1. London to St. Petersburg, over-	11. Moscow to the T	roitsa Monas-
land, viâ Berlin, Kowno,	tery, Yaroslaf.	and Voloada.
Wilna, and Pskof, with	with Rte. by	
branch line to Libau Si	Yaroslaf to I	
2. London to St. Petersburg, viâ		268
Sweden and Finland 189		
3. London to St. Petersburg, by	with branch l	
Sea, viâ Cronstadt 183	Ivanovo, and	
4. London to St. Petersburg, viâ	and Excursion	
Archangel 183		
5. London to Riga and Mitau 189		276
6. London to Moscow, viâ Wilna,	13. Volga: by wate	
Minsk, and Smolensk 19	Novgorod to	
7. Riga to Moscow, vià Duna-	mara, Sarato	
burg, Vitebsk, and Smo-		i 284
lensk; and line from Smo-	14. Moscow to th	
lensk to Orel 200	Rail, viâ Riajs	
8. St. Petersburg to Narva, Re-		zran 291
val, and Baltic Port; and	15. Moscow to th	
Excursion to Dorpat 20	Rail, viâ Ria	zan, Riajsk.
9. St. Petersburg to Novgorod	Kozlof, Tamb	
the Great 213		292
10. St. Petersburg to Moscow, with	16. Riga or Moscow	
branch line to Rybinsk;	by Rail, viâ	
and branch line to Torjok	Borisoglebsk, a	
and <i>Rjef</i> 217	with branch 1	ine to Livny 293

ROUTE 1.

LONDON TO ST. PETERSBURG, OVERLAND, VIÂ BERLIN, KOWNO, WILNA, AND PSKOF, WITH BRANCH LINE TO LIBAU.

By taking the route viâ Calais, Bleyberg, Aix-la-Chapelle, Elberfeld,

can be reached from London in 3 days inclusive of a stoppage for one night at Berlin.*

Through tickets from Charingcross, Victoria, or London Bridge stations to St. Petersburg, available for

* Travellers taking the route viâ Stendal (same fare as viâ Bleyberg) have to pass a night at Cologne if they leave London in the Kreiensen and Berlin, St. Petersburg morning. For any alterations vide Bradshaw.

30 days, and enabling travellers to stop at the principal continental towns on the route, are issued at the following rates:—

1st class viâ Calais . . (approx.) £13 6 3 Ditto viâ Ostend 13 2 6 Mixed ticket (2nd class through

Each passenger is allowed 56 lbs. Avoirdupois, or 60 lbs. Russian of luggage free of charge. For any weight in excess, the charge is 6s. 8d. per 100 lbs. viā Calais, and 6s. 5d. viā Ostend.

* As the Russian 2nd class carriages are not equal to those on the German lines, the English or American traveller, with a mixed ticket, is recommended to pay at Wierzbolow the difference to St. Petersburg between 1st and 2nd class, which is only 6 rs. 31 c.

Travellers who have booked their luggage through to St. Petersburg must not forget that it will be examined at Cologne, or at Aix-la-Chapelle, when the Bleyberg route is taken, and that if not claimed at the German Customs it will proceed no further. Handbags, &c., are also examined at Verviers.

The route from London to Berlin and Königsberg is described in the *Handbook of North Germany*. Berlin may be reached from London in about 27½ hrs. viâ Kreiensen and the Mail Train (Postzug) from Cologne to Berlin by

Kreiensen takes only 6 hrs.

The journey is broken at Berlin,† where travellers may remain 12 hrs. or go through. In case of fatigue, a night may be passed at Königsberg or at Eydkuhnen, on the Prussian frontier. The carriages throughout are comfortable and roomy, and present facilities for sleeping. Buffets frequent and good. Money can be changed either at Eydkuhnen (the last Prussian station), or at Wierzbolow (the first Russian station), little more than a mile from Eydkuhnen,

* These rates vary slightly, according to the rise or fall of the exchanges.

† The distance from Berlin to the Russian frontier is about 450 miles. St. Petersburg is reacted from Berlin in about 40 hrs., but the journey might be performed in much less time were it not for the custom of stopping 20 min. or ½ an hr. at every large station in Russia, where the rate of railway travelling is moreover very slow.

when the change from Germany to Russia will here be at once strongly apparent. Instead of the clean, well-built villages and large farmsteads by which Old Prussia is distinguished, dilapidated wooden houses and barns, and ill-cultivated fields, are seen from the Russian line.

At Wierzbolow (Wirballen) 840 v. (560 m.) from St. Petersburg, passports and luggage are examined. Porters charge 5 copecks for every parcel they carry. Good buffet kept by a Frenchman, and plenty of time for refreshment. Travellers may also sleep there

very comfortably.

Wilkowizky, the 1st stat. beyond Wierzbolow, may be noticed as the site of Napoleon's head-quarters on the 22nd June, 1812, and from which he issued a proclamation announcing to his soldiers the commencement of a "Second Polish War."

The first 4 stations beyond Eydkulnen are, like Wierzbolow, in the kingdom of Poland, and the train only enters Russia at

Kowno (Kovno) 760 v. (507 m.) Chief town of province, at the confluence of the Vilia and Niemen. Pop, 33,000. On the 23rd June, 1812, the French army crossed the Niemen, 2 m. above Kowno, on their advance to Moscow, and some rising ground on the opposite bank is still called "Napoleon's Hill." A monument records the event. The town was occupied by a large corps d'armée, and suffered considerably. The remnants of the army recrossed the river at the same spot on the 13th December, in a very bad state of discipline, and with only 9 guns out of 800. In the centre of the marketplace, in front of the town-hall and barracks (established in an ancient Polish ch.), is a monument commemorative of the retreat, and bearing the following inscription in Russian: "In 1812 Russia was invaded by an

Kowno formed part of the ancient Duchy of Lithuania, now called one of the N.W. provinces of Russia, whose

army numbering 700,000 men. The

army recrossed the frontier numbering

70,000,"

scenery around is mountainous and wooded. In the days of paganism this site was of great repute as the residence of several mythological divini-The town is supposed to have been founded in the early part of the 11th centy. In the 14th and 15th cents. the castle of Kowno played an important part in the history of Lithuania. It was frequently attacked by the Teutonic Knights; but in 1400 Vitovt, Grand Duke of Lithuania, ordered it to be blown up, in order that it might not fall into other hands. After that event, which took from the town its military importance, Kowno became gradually a centre of trade, particularly after 1581, when it was made the seat of a custom-house for all goods exported out of Poland. The establishment of an English Factory at Kowno in the middle ages is likewise a proof of its great commercial importance. Subsequent religious dissensions reduced the inhabitants to such extreme poverty that in 1654 they were released from the obligation of paying taxes. In 1655 Kowno was burnt and pillaged by the Russians, who occupied this part of the country until 1661, and into whose hands the town fell definitively in 1795. fire destroyed \(\frac{1}{3} \) of the town in 1808; and in 1812 it was devastated and pillaged by the French. There are several old churches still extant; that dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul. in the 15th centy., being the largest Roman Cath. ch. in Lithuania. church of St. George was built in 1471, and the chapel dedicated to St. Gertrude existed in 1503.

Koshedary, 726 v. (484 m.),

[A branch line runs hence to the Russian port of Libau in the Baltic. At a short distance from Shavli this line is joined by a branch to Dünaburg, and at the stat. of Mojeiki (209 v. from Koshedary) another branch runs to Mitau and thence to Riga.

Libau. 294 v. (196 m.) from Koshedary, has a pop. of 10,000. It

history will be read at Wilna. The was anciently known as the Lyra portus, and is now a place of growing commercial activity owing to the rly. and to the fact of its roadstead being seldom frozen. The port, however, has but a small depth of water, and its vicinity to Memel and Königsberg will never permit it to take any high rank as a Russian outport. streets are crooked and narrow, but great improvements are being made. This is a favourite place for sea-bathing; living is very cheap, and there is plenty of wild-fowl shooting on a lake 10 m. from the town. Libau also boasts of a fine park and of many pretty gardens with restaurants and music, as well as of a theatre. Steamers ply weekly to Riga and St. Petersburg, and monthly to Königsberg.]

> Landvarovo, 679 v. (453 m.) Buf. Junction with main line from St. Petersburg to Warsaw. Vide POLAND.

WILNA. 441 m. Good buffet; ½ an hr. for refreshment. Pop. 65,000. Hotel: Hôtel de l'Europe. A tolerably good hotel for a Russian prov. town. This is the chief town of the ancient independent Duchy of Lithuania, connected with Poland in 1386, when its Duke, Jagellon, espoused Hedwiga, Queen of Poland. The dynastic union of the two countries imparted the strength which they required in order to repel the invasions of the Teutonic Knights, to arrest the incursions of the Tartars, and to keep the Dukes of Moscow within the limits of their territory. The Union, commenced by the Convention of Wilna, 1401, became organic two centuries later by an Act passed at a Common Diet held at Lublin in 1569. The history of Lithuania remained that of the kingdom of Poland until the Third Partition, in 1795, when it was incorporated with Russia. Divided later into the provinces of Wilna, Grodno, Kowno, and Minsk, Lithuania now constitutes, together with the provinces of Mohilef and Vitebsk (also called White Russia, and detached from Poland in 1772) the N.W. provinces of the Russian It empire.

A very large proportion of the population is considered officially to belong to the Russo-Greek Ch., but a great number of the so-called Orthodox were, before their forced conversion in 1839, Uniats, or worshippers in the amalgamated Churches of the Greek and Roman faith. The Uniat denomination had been introduced in 1599, under the influence of the Jesuits, with a view to Romanise the Lithuanian people, then of the Greek Church. A large proportion of the so-called Uniats returned to the Russo-Greek Church in 1875.

The political vicissitudes to which these provinces have been subjected, and the mixed nature of their population, afford a fertile and disastrous source of disagreement between the Russians and the Poles. By the former they are regarded and governed as Russians, subject some time to Poland, but now reincorporated by conquest and treaties of partition; while the Polish element, composed of the aristocracy, landed gentry, and educated classes generally, maintain that the N.W. provinces are Polish, and, as such, entitled to a national administration. The imperial Government ignore the claim, and deny that the Poles, entitled to certain political privileges by the Treaty of Vienna, are the Poles of the N.W. provinces. The claim is, however, unfortunately asserted at every available opportunity. The insurrection of 1831, in the kingdom of Poland, was one of those opportunities; the revolution of 1862 at Warsaw was the latest. The repressive measures of Gen. Mouravieff in 1863 and 1864 were dated from Wilna. Here the leaders of the hopeless insurrection in the provinces were confined, tried, hung, or shot. The reduction of the population in the N.W. provinces by deportation to distant parts of the empire is variously estimated at 50,000 to 100,000 souls. The landed property of the exiles has to a great extent been transferred to native Russians by confiscation and forced sale.

The town of Wilna lies in a hollow at the foot of several hills which rise to

some height on the E., S., and W. The Vilia river runs out at the northern extremity of the hollow, and, winding through deep and intricate ravines, clothed with foliage of the fir, the birch, and the lime, presents a most picturesque and smiling panorama, little in keeping with the stern deeds of retribution which have made Wilna so famous. Wilna is supposed to have existed in the 12th centy., and was the capital of Lithuania in the early part of the 14th centy., when its population was still pagan. A perpetual fire was kept burning at the foot of the hill which Guedemin crowned with a castle in 1323. The remains of the Old Castle, with an octangular tower of red brick, are still seen commanding the town, in pleasing contrast with the verdure around. A famine destroyed more than 30,000 inhab. in 1710, and in 1715 the town was almost entirely burnt down.

The House of the Governor-General was formerly the Episcopal Palace, and the present Post-office was the residence of Cardinal Radziwill. The churches will repay a visit, although their architecture is not striking; the most ancient is the Cathedral of St. Stanislas, built in 1387, and the ch. of the Assumption, founded in 1364. Among their monuments will be found those of several families whose names are familiar to all readers of Polish history. The old Town Gate near the rly, stat. has been turned into a ch. open to the street. When service is performed in it, lines of worshippers may be seen kneeling and crouching in the open street. The Museum of Antiquities will interest the traveller who may from any cause be compelled to stop at Wilna, which also boasts of an Astronomical Observatory. The University of Wilna, established in 1803, was suppressed in 1832.

Wilna was occupied by the French army on the 28th June, 1812. It had been evacuated by the Russians during the night. The Emperor Napoleon occupied in the Episcopal Palace the rooms which the Emperor Alexander had left the previous day, and he re-

mained there 17 days, instead of tebsk. John the Terrible of Moscow rapidly pursuing the retreating Russians. Lord Tyrconnel, the aide-decamp of Sir Robt. Wilson, the British Commissioner at the Russian' headquarters in 1812, lies buried here.

But' Wilna is best known to Europe as the place from which Napoleon on his retreat from Russia quitted in disguise his army, which had been reduced to the condition of a "rabble train, without force—a mere fugitive band." Notwithstanding that large military stores had been laid up there, the French were unable to hold Wilna, and retired after pillaging the magazines and leaving 20,000 sick and wounded in the hospitals. On the 10th December, 1812, at Ponari, 5 m. from Wilna, they abandoned 5 millions of francs which they were no longer able to convoy. When the Emp. Alexander reached the town on the 22nd December he found in one hospital alone "7500 dead bodies piled like pigs of lead one above the other."

Vileiki, 654 v. (436 m.) Stat. for line to Minsk, from whence lines run to Brest, to Smolensk and Moscow, to Konotop on the Kursk-Kief Rly. and to Romny.

Sventsiany, 590 v. (393 m.), Buffet. Stat. fortified town of 6000 Inhab. on

the western Dyina.

DÜNABURG,* 498 v. (333 m.) Buf. Hotel: St. Petersburg; not good. Town of 30,000 Inhab. in province of Vitebsk, formerly known as White Russia. Dünaburg has a very strong fortress, built in 1825, on the site of a fortification raised by Stephen Bathory in 1582. A tête-de-pont on the l. bank of Dvina commands the passage of the river. The fortifications on the r. bank are of considerable strength, and beyond the strategical importance which they derive from being situated on the 2nd line of fortresses which protect the W. frontier of Russia, they are designed to prevent an enemy from availing himself of the main lines from St. Petersburg to Warsaw and frem Riga to Vi-

* The express trains between Wierzbolow and St. Petersburg do not stop at Dünaburg.

took the town in 1577, after which it was occupied by the Swedes in 1600. The Russians retook it in 1656, but returned it two years later to the Poles, who in their turn were compelled to cede it finally to the Russians in 1772.

As a place of trade, Dünaburg holds a high position among the western towns of Russia, and its present railway connection with the interior of the empire on the one hand and with Riga (6 hrs. by rail) on the other, renders it altogether a town of high commercial importance. Large quantities of flax, hemp, tallow, and timber are collected here for shipment or carriage to Riga.

[Lines branch off from Dünaburg to Riga (see Rte. 5), to Smolensk (Rte. 6), and to Shavli (vide above: Libau).]

Antonopol, 435 v. (290 m.). Buf. Korsofka, 376 v. (251 m.). Buf.

Ostrof, 306 v. (204 m.), Buf. Town of 6000 inhab., in province of Pskof, on river Veliki. The town takes its name, which signifies "island," from an island formed by the Veliki, and on which a fortress existed in the 14th centy. Three of the towers, built of a grey flagstone and red limestone, are still to be seen, together with the church of St. Nicholas in the centre of the island, built in 1582. Ostrof was burnt by the Lithuanians in 1501, when 4000 inhab. perished; and in 1581 it was taken by Stephen Bathory. A large trade is carried on in flax, carried hence to Riga, Narva, and St. Petersburg. Travellers sometimes telegraph from here to an hotel at St. Petersburg for a carriage.

Pskof, 257 v. (171 m.), Buf. Chief town of province of same name, 19,000 Inhab. Hotel: St. Petersburg; bad, This was anciently one but best. of the three republics of Russia; the others being Novgorod the Great, and Khlynof (now Viatka). Tradition points to the year 975 as the date of its foundation. It was, like Novgorod, the seat of a great trade

and formed part of the Hanseatic League. The wave of European civilization and commerce first met the tide of Slavonic barbarism at this Commercial prosperity intropoint. duced political freedom and much popular turbulence. The citizens of Pskof elected their own princes, deposed them at pleasure, and held incessant Veché, or popular councils almost identical with the Witenagemotes of the Saxons. The assembly, convened by a bell, sat on an elevated mound, approached by steps, and on which a club or heavy stick was set up, emblematical of the majesty of the law. There is a record of a Veché at Pskof in which the citizens deliberated in their shirts, so urgent was the danger to their privileged city. This form of government was retained, as at Novgorod and some other towns, even during the Tartar dominion, but it succumbed at last to the autocracy established by John III. and John the Terrible, who incorporated all the petty principalities of Russia with the Grand Duchy of Moscow. The liberties of Pskof survived those of Novgorod 32 years. Taking advantage of some factious proceedings at the Veché, John the Terrible perfidiously imprisoned the boyars and citizens who had been sent to do him homage at Novgorod, and sent an envoy to the Veché demanding the instant submission of that body; and on the 13th January, 1510, the inhabitants, feeling that resistance would be useless, took down the bell of the Veché at the church of the Holy Trinity, and, gazing at it, "long cried over the past and their lost freedom." Three hundred of the most distinguished families were thereupon removed to Moscovy, and replaced by Moscovites.

A town with such a glorious history is well worthy of a visit. It stands at a distance of 2 m. from the rly. stat., and cannot, therefore, be inspected during the 15 or 20 minutes which travellers are allowed there for refreshment. But to those who will hazard the discomfort of a native innunder the protection of a guide, we is

with Germany in the earliest times, point out the following objects of and formed part of the Hanseatic curiosity:

The Kremlin, of which the stone walls were built in 1323, occupies an elevation 200 fathoms in length, and 30 in breadth. It faces the river Pskova on the E. and N., and the Velika on the W. Another wall, called Dovmont's Wall, constructed in the latter part of the 13th centy., springs from the southern face of the Kremlin and forms a square, on which once stood the castle or palace of the Prince. There is now but one ancient building in that square,-a house of stone, built in the early part of the 15th centy., by Macarius, subsequently Metropolitan of All Russia, and which was the residence of the Archbishops of Novgorod when they visited Pskof to exercise their ecclesiastical jurisdiction. The huge mass of the Cathedral of the Trinity occupies nearly the whole of the interior of the Kremlin. The original ch. on that site is supposed to have been built A.D. 957, by Olga, converted to Christianity at Constantinople two years previously. The cathedral became thus early a centre from which the Christian religion was diffused among the pagan tribes around. The ancient ch. was replaced by a stone edifice in 1138. Dovmont, a Lithuanian chief, was baptized in it, together with his family and followers, in 1266, prior to his election as Prince of Pskof; but that building only lasted till 1363. A third cathedral was built on its foundation in 1368, and lasted long enough to witness some of the most important events in the history of the town. Within its walls, in 1510, John the Terrible caused the citizens to swear allegiance to the Grand Duke of Moscow. In 1581 the cathedral was besieged and stormed by the forces of Stephen Bathory, who was repulsed by the defenders of the city, stimulated to valour and enthusiasm by the exhibition of a miraculous image of the Holy Virgin. The Pskovians had "washed the whole floor of the ch. with their tears" before the danger had passed.

The present Cathedral was built on

the site of those ancient edifices in | Christians." The Tsar ordered him 1682, but has been much restored since, especially after a fire which took place in 1770. Its style is Russo-Byzantine, of considerable beauty. Some of the images of saints are ancient and curious, and the traveller will be shown numerous relics. The most interesting of these is the tomb of St. Vsevolod-Gabriel, the ejected Prince of Novgorod and elected ruler of Pskof, who died A.D. 1138, after leading a life of great virtue and sanctity. The Novgorodians demanded his relics, but the coffin would not be moved. owing, it is believed by the faithful, to the desire of the departed prince to abide with his faithful Pskovians. Several other miracles are attributed to his remains. A sword, with the inscription, "Honorem meum nemini dabo," is shown as having belonged to Vsevolod, who was warlike as he was godly.

The *cross* which St. Olga raised at Pskof, and which was destroyed by fire in 1509, is represented by a crucifix suspended against the second pillar on the right-hand side of the altar-screen. The lamp which burns in front of it was presented by the Grand Duke Constantine Nicolaevitch in memoration of the birth of a daughter.

The tomb of St. Dovmont, in a chapel to the right of the Ikonostas or altarscreen, is not of silver, like that of St. Vsevolod, but of plain oak. bears an inscription recording the history of this Lithuanian prince, who appears to have assumed the name of Timothy at his baptism. His sword, frequently wielded in defence of the city, hangs near his tomb. It was held in great reverence by the Pskovians, who invested their princes with it at their consecration in this cathedral. Alongside of this tomb is that of "the sainted Nicholas Salos the Idiot," who saved Pskof from the fury of John the Terrible in the following manner:— Having persuaded the citizens to present bread and salt to the angry Tsar immediately after mass, he rode about on a stick like a child, constantly repeating "Johnny, Johnny, eat the bread and salt, and not the blood of

to be seized, but the saint suddenly vanished. Struck with awe. John the Terrible entered the cathedral with all meekness, and was met by the clergy carrying the holy crosses. Another version is that Nicholas offered the Tsar a piece of raw meat. "I am a Christian," said John the Terrible, "and do not eat meat in Lent." "But thou drinkest the blood of Christians," replied the saint, while he exhorted the Tsar to be merciful. The tyrant, however, only listened to the warning after the saint had caused his horse to fall at the moment the Veché bell of the cathedral was ordered to be taken down.

The sacristy contains many ecclesiastical antiquities, and some ancient

seals and coins of Pskof.

There are several other churches worthy of a visit, each with a legend or tradition of miracles performed to the discomfiture of foreign foes. interposition of saints appears to have been frequently needed by the good old city. The small chapel opposite the market commemorates the victims of an insurrection which broke out in 1650.

Some of the houses are of ancient date; that occupied by the "Victualling Department" once belonged to the Pogankins, a race of merchant-princes now extinct. The tiles of the roof are curious. The Trubinski house is not so perfect a specimen of ancient Russian architecture as it was before a fire which partially consumed it in 1856. Peter the Great visited it.

Travellers stopping at Pskof should cross the river and examine the churches and old buildings in the Gustavus Adolphus sieged Pskof from that side in 1615. There are several monasteries, rich in ecclesiastical objects of ancient date, beyond the Velika river. A village, 8 m. up the latter river, and called Vybutina, was the birthplace of St. Olga. The fortified monastery of Pskof - Pechersk, celebrated for its catacombs and for the sieges which it has sustained, lies about 20 m. to the W. of Pskof.

[In summer there is a route to Dorpat, through Pskof. Steamers run across Lake Peipus and up the river Embach to Dorpat in 10 hrs. Vide Rte. 8.1

Two stations beyond Pskof is Belaya, 193 v. (128 m.) Buffet.

Luga, 129 v. (86 m.) Buf.; chief town of district in province of St. Petersburg. Pop. 1500.

Divenskaya, 80 v. (53 m.) Buf.

Siverskaya, 63 v. (42 m.) On r. Oreditch. Very good trout and grayling fishing in the neighbourhood. The best part of the stream (about 12 m. from the stat.) is leased to some English gentlemen who reside at St.

Petersburg.

Gatchina, 42 v. (28 m.), an imperial residence, founded by Prince Gregory Orloff, and purchased on his decease by Catherine II., who presented it to her son, the Grand Duke Paul. grounds are very extensive and well laid out, but somewhat neglected, since the palace, which was built by Prince G. Orloff, after a plan by Rinaldi, is inhabited by the Emperor but for a short time in summer. In front of the palace is a statue of the Emp. Paul. There is a very large imperial kennel at Gatchina, which may be inspected on application to the Master of the Hounds. Many of the pictures which the palace contained have been re-The trout moved to the Hermitage. of Gatchina, caught abundantly in the neighbourhood, appear on every good Russian table at the capital. In a ch. are some relies brought from Malta, and in a building, which will be pointed out as the *Priory*, the Knights of Malta were wont to assemble under the presidency of their Grand Master, the Emperor Paul. Travellers who have time to spare should make this a separate excursion from St. Petersburg under the guidance of a commissionaire. The Ijora river, a few m. beyond the town, was once a good trouting stream, but being free is much spoilt by poaching.

The Baltic Rly. passes through Gatchina, and has a separate station. It has also a branch line from this point to Tosna, on the Moscow

Rly.

There is a tolerably good hotel and restaurant at Gatchina—Verefkin's.

St. Petersburg, the modern capital of the Russian Empire. Pop. 667,000.

Lat. 59° 57′ N.

Hotels. — Hôtel de l'Europe (formerly Klee's Hotel, recently purchased and enlarged by a public company), on the Place Michel (Mihailofskaya Plòschad), in the centre of the town. This is an old-established house, fashionably frequented. Rooms, at 1 to 15 rs. (2s. 8d. to 40s.) per day. Cold, warm, and shower-baths on the premises. Dinners from 1 r. (2s. 8d.) A table-d'hôte at 5 o'clock, 1 r. (2s. 8d.) English, French, and American newspapers kept. Commissionaires in attendance.

Hôtel d'Angleterre, opposite St. Isaac's Cath., also very good. The English commissionaire, James Pilley,

is highly recommended.

Hotel de France, kept by L. Croissant, and situated in Bolshaya Morskaya-street, near the Winter Palace, and close to Nevski Prospect, much to be recommended for its cleanliness and superior cuisine. Dinners 1 and 2 r. The charge for apartments is from 1 r. to 20 rs.. (2s. 8d. to 54s.) All languages spoken. Baths on the premises.

Hôtel Démouth, near the Police Bridge (Polizeisky Most), also close to Nevski Prospect, a large and commodious hotel, with an excellent cuisine.

Grand Hotel, Malaya Morskaya-

street. Very good.

Hôtel Bellevue, in Nevski Prospect. Very good, and well recommended.

Hôtel Victoria, Bolshaya Koniushennaya-street, next Démouth's. Excellent restaurant.

An omnibus from each of the hotels meets the train.

Lodgings.—There are not many good furnished lodgings to be had at St. Petersburg for a short period; but we may recommend M. Gonet's, 44, Nevski Prospect, where excellent rooms facing the street may be had at a moderate rate. The landlady is an Englishwoman. Good apartments may





Felicien Faivre's, opposite the Hotel Démouth.

Restaurants.—All very good.—Dusaux, in Bolshaya Morskaya-street.

Borel, opposite Dusaux's.

Auguste, same house as Hôtel Démouth (Canal side).

Donon, at Pevcheski Most (Singers'

Bridge).

Excellent Luncheons may likewise be obtained at Wolff's and Dominique's Restaurants, both in Nevski Prospect. Good Vienna beer and a grilled kidney may be obtained at Frantzel's (the Blue

Moke), over Wolff's.

Vehicles.—A crowd of conveyances of every description will be found at the station. There is no difficulty in making a Russian coachman drive to the addresses given above. vellers with much luggage, and unwilling to enter an omnibus, should secure one of the large four-seated carriages driven by a coachman in Russian dress, leaving the price to be settled at the hotel. The small, uncomfortable drojkies will take 20 copecks for a short course in town. For sight-seeing or business, engage a carriage at the hotel. The charge is about 10 rs. (27s.) a day, to any hour of the night. Carriages hired at a stand are much cheaper.

Police Regulations.—The principal police regulation, to which the traveller must pay careful attention, is that which relates to passports (vide chapter on Passports). Smoking in the streets, which was once absolutely prohibited, is now permitted, except in the neighbourhood of palaces, on wooden bridges, &c. Notices to that effect, in four languages, will be found

in several parts of the town.

History and Topography of St. Petersburg. — The region comprised between Lake Peipus and the Narova river on the one side, and the Lake of Ladoga on the other, was anciently called Ingria, and belonged first to Novgorod, then to Moscow, until the year 1617, when it passed to the Swedes, and it was only reconquered in 1702 by Peter the Great, who,

likewise be sometimes procured at | desiring to have "a window looking out into Europe," laid the foundation of St. Petersburg in 1703, after dispossessing the Swedes of their fort and townlet of Nyenschanz, on the Okhta, a small tributary of the Neva. Rising in Lake Ladoga, the Neva flows through the city and disembogues in the Gulf of Finland, separating into many branches and forming several islands. The first branch is called the Great Nevka, and an arm of the latter the Little Nevka. From the point where the Great Nevka rises, the river bears the name of the Great Neva, in distinction to the second branch, which it sends off to the N.W., called the Little Neva. Thus the Bay of Cronstadt receives the waters of the Neva by four channels of considerable volume and breadth, which are further distributed through the city by 4 canals. (Vide Plan).

> In the spring of 1703 Peter the Great caused a great number of Russian and Finnish peasants to be sent to the banks of the Neva for the construction of St. Petersburg, and 40,000 men were subsequently drafted annually for several years from the most distant parts of the empire, the Tsar superintending the works in person, and dwelling in a small cottage which is still extant. The first private houses were built in 1704 on the N. side of the river, in a part of the town now called Old Petersburg. Elegant houses began to be erected by foreigners in 1705 in a street still called the Millionaya, where the Hermitage at The large island present stands. between the Great and Little Neva was soon after inhabited by the dependants of Prince Menshikoff, to whom Peter the Great gave it. was called Vasili Ostrof, or Basil's Island, after the name of the commander of a battery placed at the E. extremity of the island. Here Prince Menshikoff erected a palace, now a military school (at the corner of the "1st Line"); and here also arose the "French Colony," a group of pretty houses in which Peter located his foreign workmen, but of which no traces remain. The first brick house

Count Golofkin, at the spot where the Nevka branches off from the Neva. The Admiralty began to be reconstructed in brick in 1711. The palaces of the nobles, originally of wood, were soon after replaced by more durable and elegant buildings. Prince Menshikoff erected another residence on the site of the present Senate House. The marshy nature of the soil presented obstacles which were only to be vanquished by the most indomitable energy and perseverance. For many years, every cart and each vessel entering the new town was bound to bring a certain number of stones, which were used in paving the streets. On the death of Peter the construction of St. Petersburg relaxed in vigour, although Catherine I. continued to inhabit the city. Peter II. preferred Moscow, and died there. The Empress Anne fixed her residence at St. Petersburg, and occupied the palace of Count Apraxin, on the site of the present Winter Palace. Many buildings were erected in her reign. The elegant spire of the Admiralty was then added. The soil was raised in places where the river threatened to overwhelm it, and the streets assumed a more regular aspect. Thenceforward the court of Russia settled permanently at St. Petersburg. Successive sovereigns erected monuments and strove to embellish their new capital. The Empress Catherine caused a quay of granite to be built along the left bank of the rapid Neva, which did not, however, save the capital from inundations in 1728, 1729, 1735, 1740, 1752, 1777, and 1824. On the last occasion the waters rose 13 ft. 4 in. above their ordinary level. There was also a partial inundation in 1873.

The historical associations of the most remarkable buildings of St. Petersburg will be mentioned in proper order. The traveller who wishes to obtain a more accurate knowledge of the topography of the city is recommended to ascend the dome of St. Isaac's. here, looking N., he will see the Vasili Ostrof, or Basil Island, and on it the Exchange, the Academy of Sciences, the University, the 1st Military School

was built in 1710, by the chancellor, [(or Corps de Cadets), and the Academy of Arts, all facing the river. A little to the left is the Citadel, and beyond it, to the N. and W., are the islands of Aptekarski (with the College of Surgeons), Kamennoi, Petrofski, Krestofski, and Elaghinski. To the E. of the Great Nevka and the N. bank of the Neva, are barracks, factories, and various government establishments. The communication between the mainland and these islands is maintained by four bridges: the Nicholas Bridge (Nicolaefski Most), on magnificent granite piers and elegant iron arches (cast at Baird's works at the mouth of the river); the Dvortsovy, or Palace Bridge, of boats, between the Exchange and the Winter Palace; the Troitski floating bridge, between the fortress and the Champs de Mars and opposite to the British Embassy (on the S. side of the river); and lastly, the Literny floating bridge, also of boats. These floating bridges are removed on the appearance of ice, but are put back again as soon as the river is frozen. The islands themselves are connected by numerous other bridges: and ferryboats and small steamers still further complete the means of communication between them in summer.

On the islands, as well as in every other part of the city, may be descried the watch-towers, from which strict look-out is kept day and night for fires. They are lofty circular buildings, with an iron apparatus projecting many feet above them, designed for making signals to show in what part of the town the fire has broken out. This is done by hanging out balls by day and lanterns by night, varying their number and arrangement according to the situation of the conflagration.

South of the Admiralty the most important part of the city presents itself, stretching along the left bank of the Neva, which for nearly 4 miles pursues a south-westerly course. Here reside the court, the nobility, and more than half the population. The closely built masses of this side of the river are divided into 3 semicircular divisions by the Moika, the

St. Catherine, and the Fontanka ca- | the civil departments of the navy, and nals, and these are intersected by 3 principal streets radiating from the Admiralty, — the Neva Perspective Peas-street (Nevski-Prospect), $_{
m the}$ (Gorokhovaya-Ulitsa), and the Ascension Perspective (Vosnesenski-Prospect). The direction taken by these 3 great thoroughfares and by the canals determine the lines of most of the other streets, of which the most remarkable are the Bolshaya (great) and Malaya (little), Morskaya, the Millionaya, the Kazanskaya, and the Sadovaya, or Garden-street. the streets are, without exception, broad and convenient, blind alleys and narrow lanes being almost un-They are classed, indeed, in prospects (formerly streets with 2 rows of trees), ulitsi, and péréuloks or cross streets, but even these péréuloks would be thought in most continental towns quite spacious enough for main streets. They are, however, very badly paved. Beyond the Fontanka Canal, which is bordered by fine houses, lie the more remote portions of the city. To the E., on the rt. bank of the Neva, are the villages of the Bolshava and Malaya Okhta, and these, with the suburbs on the Ligovka and Zagorodni canals, are peopled by the labouring classes. The front of the Admiralty, towards the vast open space of the same name, which has been converted into a handsome square, is about 1350 ft. in length, while its 2 sides at rt. angles to it, and running down to the river, are 630 Eng. ft. long; one of these sides faces the Winter Palace, the other, the "Isaacòvskaya Plóschad" (Isaac's Place) and the Senate House. The effect of the light and graceful spire of the Admiralty is very pleasing, but the gallery at its base is greatly disfigured by some emblematical figures in plaster. Over the principal entrance are some gigantic frescoes in relief, emblematical of Russia's power and strength; one of the groups is intended to represent Peter the Great receiving a trident from the hands of Neptune. A considerable portion of the Admiralty is devoted to schoolrooms for naval cadets; the rest is occupied by

by a naval museum. The slips and building-yards for vessels of war are lower down the river, at the end of the English Quay.

On the S. front of the Admiralty is the noble *Ploschad*, or square, called after it, round which are grouped the chief buildings of the capital; amongst these is the "Glavny Shtab" (Hôtel de l'Etat Major), where the Foreign Office and the Department of Customs are likewise located. The War Office stands alongside the Cathedral. Senate and the Synod flank the Admiralty Place on the W. On the rt., and skirting the river, is the Winter Palace. In 1875 the English Quay (Angliskaya Naberejna) and the Palace Quay (Dvortsovaya Naberejna) were joined, and the present hideous navyyard at the back of the Admiralty is to be replaced by a row of magnificent houses. The circumference of the open space (now planted), bordered by the public buildings just mentioned, is not much less than a mile and a half.* At one extremity, near the Senate and the Synod, stands the colossal equestrian statue of Peter the Great, while the other is gracefully ornamented by the smooth, polished monolith raised to the memory of the Emperor Alexander I. In summer the quays and the Neva are as much animated by shipping as the streets are by carriages and the canals by passing boats. But beautiful, regular, and vast as this view of St. Petersburg really is, the traveller will look in vain for anything approaching the picturesque. No buildings are raised above the rest; masses of architecture, worthy of mountains for their pedestals, are ranged side by side in endless lines, and the eye, nowhere gratified either by elevation or grouping, wanders unsatisfied over a monotonous sea of stuccoed palaces, vainly seeking a point of antiquity or shade on which to repose. This is particularly obvious

* From the corner of the Senate House to St. Isaac's, thence to the Foreign Office, across to the Palace, along the 3 sides of the Admiralty and thence back to the Senate, the distance is over 1250 fath.

in winter, when streets, river, and houses are all covered with snow. In spring, when the sun removes the pale shroud from the earth and the waters, the lively green of the painted roofs and the bright cupolas of the chs. enable the eye again to revel in the long untasted enjoyment of colour, while the river gaily mirrors the splendid houses that grace its banks.

No one can have a just opinion of the daring position of St. Petersburg who has not mounted, as he is recommended to do, the dome of St. Isaac's, and viewed the immense body of waters in which the city floats like a bark overladen with precious goods, while the waves seem as if, deriding the false foundations, they would overturn in a few hours that which the will of man had raised with such untiring labour and energy. When a gale from the S.W. is lifting the Gulf furiously towards the city, and the Neva, rejoicing in its strength, is dashing along the quays within a couple of feet of the level of the street (as is frequently the case in autumn), the danger that would result from the continuance of such a wind for about 12 hrs. becomes very apparent. Guns are fired from the Fortress whenever the river begins to rise, and when it reaches a certain point a very frequent discharge of cannon warns the occupants of cellars to seek refuge upstairs, the police and naval authorities begin to prepare boats, and the safety of sentries is looked to.

Presuming that the traveller has followed our directions, and taken a bird's-eye view of the city and its suburbs and made himself generally acquainted with its topographical position, he may descend into the streets, and traverse the bridges, islands, great thoroughfares, quays, and squares, with the view of acquiring more in detail a knowledge of its chief characteristics—the external appearance of the great public buildings, shops, and population; and then take the sights at leisure as they present! themselves most conveniently, or according to the subjoined plan of

of restless curiosity consequent upon a recent arrival in scenes utterly strange, and better prepare the mind for the quiet contemplation of the museums, &c., which have subsequently to be examined. To a person accustomed to the moving crowds of London or Paris, the frequently quiet and deserted appearance of the vast squares and spacious streets of St. Petersburg is peculiarly striking: and this is owing to the insufficiency of the population to fill the frame allotted to it. Such, however, is not the case in the Nevski, the Regent-street of St. Peters. burg, 4 versts (3 m.) in extent, and nearly in a right line. As far as the Nicholas (Moscow) Rly. Stat. all is life and movement in the Nevski Prospect, and no ten yards of ground are passed that do not present a scene or a subject that will arrest the attention of the stranger. It has been observed that the Nevski might be called Toleration-street, from the number of churches of divers persuasions in it: Greek, Roman Catholic, Dutch, and Armenian. Here also will be seen the Kazan Cathedral, the Gostinnoi Dvor (the Great Bazaar), and one of the two great national theatres, with a handsome monument to Catherine II. in front of it. The houses are magnificent, rising to 4 and 5 storeys. winter the most agreeable hour to promenade the Nevski is the afternoon, when the ladies do their shopping, and the men go to look at the fair purchasers. Pedestrians always prefer the northern side, where the most fashionable shops are situated. The fashionable promenade, however, in winter, is the Court Quay and the Summer Garden (Letni Sad). In winter no capital in Europe can present a more singular, and in its way a more magnificent spectacle, than St. Petersburg with its main thoroughfares crowded with sledges rapidly and noiselessly drawn over the snow.

and population; and then take the sights at leisure as they present themselves most conveniently, or actually to the subjoined plan of and they may be visited in the order "doing" the city. A general survey in which they are here described, or

according to the following systematic plan, arranged on the assumption that travellers will devote at least 5 days to the sights of St. Petersburg.

SIGHTS OF ST. PETERSBURG.

1st Day. St. Isaac's Cath.—ascend dome for bird's-eye view of city; Kazan Cath.; Academy of Arts (open daily); drive to Monastery of St. Alexander Nevski.

2nd Day. Winter Palace and Crown Jewels; Imperial Public Library; Agricultural Museum (Mon., Wed.,

and Frid.).

3rd Day. Hermitage (daily, except Frid. and holydays); Museum of Imp. Carriages; Naval Museum (Mon., Wed., Frid., and Sun.).

4th Day. Fortress, and Cath. of St. Peter and St. Paul; Artillery Museum; Peter the Great's Boat; Peter the

Great's Cottage.

5th Day. Academy of Sciences with Museum (Monday); Mining School (daily); Ch. of the Holy Trinity;

Smolni Ch.

According to the above arrangement, each morning will be fully taken up with the sights enumerated. The evenings may be devoted to drives out of town (see *Drives*), or to viewing monuments and buildings. Excursions to Cronstadt, Tsarskoé Sélo, Peterhof, &c., will demand a longer stay at the capital, or the sacrifice of other sights and amusements.

1. St. Isaac's Cathedral—"Isáacovski Sobor" (dedicated to St. Isaac of Dalmatia).—This edifice cannot fail to excite the admiration of those who appreciate grand proportions, a simple but lofty style of architecture, and noble porticoes. The situation also is highly suitable, notwithstanding the low clevation of the ground, for it stands in one of the largest open spaces in the capital, surrounded by its finest buildings and monuments and it will give the stranger some idea of what Russian quarries, mines,

and workmen can produce. Nothing can exceed the simplicity of the model; no ornament meets the eye; the architect (Mons. Montferrand) has left all to the impression to be produced by stupendous proportions and costliness of material. On the spot where the Cathedral stands, the Russians had been at work upon a place of worship for an entire century. The original ch. was of wood, erected by Peter the Great in 1710, but this was subsequently destroyed, and the great Catherine commenced another, which was finished in 1801. This edifice vanished, however, in its turn, and the present magnificent structure has been erected in the course of three reigns, having been commenced in 1819, and consecrated in 1858. order to make a firm foundation, a whole forest of piles, 21 ft. in length, was sunk in the swampy soil, at a cost of 200,000l., and a further outlay has since been made in propping up and preventing from sinking that part of the cathedral which faces the river. The total cost of construction and decoration was about three mill, sterling.

The present building is, as usual, in the form of a Greek cross, of four equal sides, and each of the four grand entrances is approached from the level of the *Place* by three broad flights of steps, each whole flight being composed of one entire piece of granite, formed out of masses of rock brought from Finland. These steps lead from the four sides of the building to the four chief entrances, each of which has a superb peristyle. The 112 pillars of these peristyles are 60 ft. high, and have a diameter of 7 ft., all magnificent, round, and highly-polished granite monoliths, from Finland. They are crowned with Corinthian capitals of bronze, and support the enormous beam of a frieze formed of six fire-polished blocks. Over the peristyles, and at twice their height, rises the chief and central cupola, higher than it is wide, in the Byzantine proportion. Its height is 296 ft., and it is supported also by 30 pillars of smooth polished granite, which, although gigantic in themselves, look small compared with those

The cupola is covered with copper overlaid with gold,* and glitters like the sun over a mountain. From its centre rises a small elegant rotunda, a miniature repetition of the whole, looking like a chapel on the mountain-top. The whole edifice is surmounted by a far-seen golden cross,† the top of which is 336 ft. above the ground. The rotunda is built of brick which has been overlaid with copper plates painted in excellent imitation of grey marble. It is ascended by about 530 steps. Four smaller cupolas, resembling the greater in every particular, stand around, and complete the harmony visible in every part. The embellishments of the façade and windows have been entrusted to various artists. The group of figures on the pediment of one of the former was designed by a Frenchman, a Mons. Le Maire; the subject is the Angel at the Tomb, with the Magdalen and other female figures on the one side, and the terrified soldiers in every attitude of consternation on the other; these bronze figures are 8 ft. in height. The 7 large doors, 3 of which are 44 ft, wide by 30 ft. in height, are of bronze, but all the adornments have been produced The latter are by the electro process. of the most elaborate nature, comprising no fewer than 51 bas-reliefs, 63 statues, and 84 alto-relievo busts. The great dome is of iron. It has a diameter of 66 ft., and, together with the whole of the bronze work, was manufactured at Mr. Baird's Works, at St. Petersburg. In the interior the malachite columns for the ikonostas,

* The weight of the gold used in gilding the cupola, &c., irrespective of the gold used for the cross, was 185 lbs. Av.

the cross, was 185 10s. Av.

† We may here correct a popular error respecting the signification of the Crescent, so frequently seen in combination with the Cross on Russian cupolas. It is not emblematical of the triumph of the Greek Church over Mahomedanism after the expulsion of the Tartars from Russia, for it was a device used in the earliest Russian churches long before the invasion, and was imported from Byzantium on the introduction of Christianity. The Holy Virgin is represented in the most ancient Greek pictures with her feet resting on a crescent, and the cross subsequently placed over the latter by the Russian Church is intended to typify the issuing of the Cross from the Mother of God.

or screen, are more than 30 ft. in height, and exceed anything that has yet been done in that beautiful stone. The pillars of lapis-lazuli on either side of the door of the screen are very valuable, having cost 6000l. each, but they have a somewhat incongruous appearance next the mlaachite. The "Royal Door" of the ikonostas is of bronze, and is 23 ft. high by about 15 ft. in breadth. Both the malachite and lapis-lazuli pillars are merely tubes of cast-iron on which the stone has been laid in mosaic work.

The inmost shrine or sanctuary (into which women are not admitted) is placed in a small circular temple, the dome being supported by 8 Corinthian pillars of malachite, about 8 ft. high, with gilt bases and capitals. The malachite of the 8 pillars weighs about 34,000 lbs. English, and its cost was 25,000l. It was worked by Messrs. Nicholls and Plincke of the "English Magazine" at St. Petersburg. There is a fine stained window at the back of the high altar, representing the Ascension. The walls and floor of the Cath. are of polished marble of various colours, found in the Russian dominions. There is, perhaps, too much gilding about this very beautiful work, but this is in accordance with its position in a Greek ch. presented to the Emperor by Prince Demidoff, who procured the malachite from his mines in Siberia and sent it to Italy to be worked; its value is said to be as much as 1,000,000 of rubles.

All the pictures on the walls are by Russian artists. Many of them, and particularly those in the Ikonostas, are of mosaic work and were executed at a manufactory close to the Academy of Arts.

It is from the rotunda over the great dome that the traveller is recommended to view the capital on a bright and clear day; and in this ch. also he should, if so minded, witness some of the ceremonies of the Greek Church. The hours of Divine service are from 6 to 8 A.M.. 10 to 12, and from 4 to 6 and on Saturdays from 6 to 7.15 p.M. On holydays of the Church these hours

are advanced by 30 minutes. The sing-| it he sinks on one knee, bowing his ing is the most effective portion of the service, and most of the prayers are intoned. The choristers of this cathedral rank in efficiency next after those of the Court Chapel, whose rehearsals may be attended on application to the Director of the School at the "Singers' Bridge." In the ceremonies of the Russian Church, boys, as in our cathedrals, take the soprano parts. Considerable expense is incurred for deep basses, the best voices being everywhere sought for and liberally remunerated. Certain half-recitative solos, occasionally required in the service, must always be delivered by deacons with amazingly strong and deep bass voices, such as "Gospodi pomilui:" The Lord have mercy! or. Lord, we pray thee; Grant this, O Lord, &c. It has somewhat the effect of as many double basses all executing the same short arpeggio passage, and repeating it without any variation in the chord, time, or tone; it is therefore tedious when frequently heard. One of the most impressive portions of the service occurs when the doors of the ikonostas are shut: the chanting then ceases, the incense-bearers withdraw, and every one seems breathless with attention; at length the "Royal doors" in the centre are reopened and thrown back, and the chief officiating priest, attended by deacons, comes forward carrying the Holy Eucharist and commences a long recitative, which is a prayer for the Emperor and other members of the Imperial family. While this prayer is being intoned, every one bends low in a humble attitude of adoration.

In Russia the outward forms of the Greek Church seem to have taken as firm and enduring a hold of the men as of the women, all classes alike participating in a strong exhibition of external devotion. The first proceeding of a Russian on entering a church is to purchase a wax candle, a supply of which is generally kept near the door, and the sale of which constitutes a very lucrative traffic; bearing this in one hand, he slowly approaches one of the shrines: at a short distance from

Russia.—1875.

head to the pavement, and crossing his breast repeatedly with the thumb and two forefingers of his right hand; having at length reached the shrine itself, he lights his votive candle at the holy lamp, and sets it up in one of the various holes in a large silver stand provided for the purpose, falling at the same time on his bended knees on the pavement before the altar. His prayers are few and short, and he retires slowly with his face to the altar, kneeling and crossing himself at intervals.

This kindling of lamps and tapers in Russian churches is a pleasing custom. The Russians have so closely adopted the idea that flame is a symbol of the continued life of the soul and the best possible material representation of the spiritual, that there is no interment, no baptism, no betrothing, and in fact no sacred ceremony, without lamp or taper. Fire is for them the pledge of the presence of the Holy Spirit; and hence illuminations play the most important part in the ceremonies of the Greek Church.

The following extract from the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' relative to the rites of the Russo-Greek Church, may here be read with advantage;

"The Greco-Russian Church guards vigilantly against the introduction of any doctrine open to the slightest suspicion of heresy, and has its own censorship and journals. It is also very observant of hierarchical subordination. Generally, however, the Russian clergy, although jealous of their dignity, have not the spiritual pride or priestcraft of the Roman Catholic order, attributable no doubt in part to the kindly national character, and in part to the humanising influence of marriage,* which prevents the overwhelming concentration of all the human passions into one single channel. The Greco-Russian Church is chiefly antagonistic to the Roman Catholic, and differs from it in the

^{*} This refers to the White clergy, for the Black clergy, from which order alone Bishops are chosen, observe vows of celibacy.

following essential particulars:—1. In the Anglican is greater than with any not recognizing the primacy of the Pope. 2. In denying that the Holy Ghost proceeds from the Son (filioque). 3. In rejecting a purgatory, predestination (except in the omniscience of the Deity), indulgences, dispensations, and works of supererogation, although admitting the intercession of saints by prayer. 4. It holds the necessity of complete submersion of the body at baptism, unless in urgent cases, when even laymen and women may perform it; but they must immerse the infant with the baptismal words, 'In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost,' if the infant can bear the immersion; if not, then sprinkling or ablution is used. Should the priest arrive in time, he reads the supplementary prayers, and performs the mystery of anointing with chrism. 4. Whilst admitting the doctrine of transubstantiation in regard to the cucharist, it affirms that the holy bread $(\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\phi\rho\rho\rho)$ must be leavened; the wine and water being placed in the chalice: and it is only at the prayer of transubstantiation that part of the agnus is placed in the chalice. The element of wine with water is alone administered to children up to the age of seven, for fear of the elements being ejected or falling to the ground. 6. Another important distinction is that marriage is obligatory on the secular clergy, although monogamy is a strict tenet of the Church. A priest may continue to serve after his wife dies. 7. No instrumental music is allowed, but vocal music forms a most attractive portion of the service.

"This Church rejects all massive images of the Saviour or saints as idolatrous: but pictures, mosaics, basreliefs, and, in short, all that is represented on a flat surface, is not held a violation of the law which says, 'Thou shalt not make unto thyself any graven image!' Broadly stated, and besides some of the preceding tenets, the Greco-Russian religion differs from the Anglican in so far as the latter Church approaches to the Lutheran. The general harmony, however, with other church; and several attempts have been made, but not successfully, to unite them, particularly in 1723.*

"There are four great fasts: -1. Lent, or the great fast, between the carnival and Easter, of seven weeks' duration, and of which the first and last are the most rigidly observed, being more specially devoted to repentance, confession, and preparing for the sacrament; 2. The Pctrof, or Peter's fast, before St. Peter's day in June, of two to five weeks' duration, accordingly as Easter Sunday falls; 3. The Uspenski, or Assumption fast, called by the people the Gospòzinski, from the 1st to 15th August. 4. The Philippoff, or St. Philip's fast of six weeks before Christmas. The first fast, or Lent, is the most rigidly observed. Besides the above, the Wednesday and Friday of every week are fast-days, and the common people scrupulously keep them all. Catechising and preaching are practised,—the latter frequently, the former at set intervals. Confirmation is not practised, the chrism used at baptism being held to comprise a mystery, rendering that ceremony supererogatory. The Church festivals and saints' days, kept with Eastern splendour, are numerous, and consequently form drawbacks to the business of life, although they greatly relieve the labouring classes.

"The venerative feeling of the people is profound, and they are zealous church-goers, early and late, being due observers besides of all the outward forms of religion, in which the essence is sometimes absorbed. There is, however, much genuine piety to be met with; pilgrimages to monasteries are frequent among all classes; donations, free gifts, offerings, and alms, being liberally bestowed by both rich and poor. There are no entrancefees, no distinctions for great and little,

^{*} One of the principal obstacles to a fusion of the two Churches for practical purposes is the denial of the Apostolic succession of the Anglican Bishops by the Russian Synod.

⁺ The habits of idleness and drunkenness that prevail to such a ruinous extent in Russia, are attributable to the great number of these holydays, which are about 100.

no pews, no reserved places, in Russian churches; the congregation stand; all are equal before God. The Sabbath is not much observed, except as a churchgoing day. The shops are shut during the hours of worship, but all public places of amusement are afterwards thrown open: visits are made, and business is but little affected by obedience to this salutary ordinance of the

Supreme Lawgiver. "The Church service is performed in the ancient Church Slavonic, and the lower classes cannot therefore completely follow it, except as a thing they take for granted, although they comprehend its general signification. The Bible, however, is now partly translated into the vernacular Russ. The congregation fervently join in the choral parts, the responses, and the ejaculations. This portion of the service, and the great pomp investing the whole system of worship, together with the procession of banners, pictured saints, and relics, have no doubt been the great means of originally impressing on a rude people the holy awe they entertain for Tsar and Church; which two, with them, are identical. Church service usually consists of the Vòzglass, or call to worship; singing of psalms or hymns; the Ektenia, a series of prayers, mostly intoned, for the welfare of the Church and her chiefs, for the peace and union of the Christian Churches, and for every separate member of the Imperial family; the reading of the epistles and evangel; choral and part-singing of unexampled harmony; a sermon, always in the common language, explaining the evangel read; prayers, preparing for the communion, and during which the priest prepares himself; the consecration of the elements, and the administration of the sacrament, which the clergyman' takes every time, and the congregation at will; then, thanksgiving for the sacrament, and parting benediction; the chanting and incenseburning throughout being frequent. Asperging with holy water is also used. The Old Testament is read only during evening service, which is in-

principal service, and it therefore has a prophetic tendency, the psalms and hymns being all appropriate. The morning service represents the fulfilment of these prophecies. Service much of the same kind is often performed—sometimes exorcisms too—at private houses, on special occasions; and the remembrance-service, or Pominki, forty days after a person's death, is a pious custom; as is that of the yearly visitation of family graves, although this often degenerates into revelling. It is another laudable custom of the Russians to remove their hats, in the streets, before all funerals that pass. Every Russian is obliged to take the sacrament at least once a year.

"The calendar in use is the Julian or Greek, which is twelve days behind the Gregorian or Latin. The antagonism of the two Churches is perhaps the chief objection to a reform in this respect. The superstitious belief of the common people in good and bad spirits, in house-spectres, forest and water demons, is fast dying out, although too much credence is still given to omens

and witchcraft." *

2. Kazan Cathedral (Kazanski Sobor), dedicated to Our Lady of Kazan.

This ch. stands in the Nevski Prospect, and will be easily recognised by its colonnade in imitation of St. Peter's at Rome. It was founded in 1802, and consecrated in 1811, after an outlay of about 600,000l. Built on piles, it has the shape of a cross, with a length of 238 ft. between its extremities, and a breadth of 182 ft. The cupola and cross rise more than 230 ft. above the ground. Inside the ch. a colonnade extends in 4 rows from the 4 pillars which support the cupola towards the altar and the 3 principal doors of the cathedral. consists of 56 monoliths of Finland granite, 35 ft. in height, resting on bronze bases and terminating in Corinthian capitals of the same metal. The ikonostas is of silver, as well as

during evening service, which is intended to prepare for the morning or Dissenters will be found under 'Moscow.'

the balustrade in front. An inscription on it states that the silver of which it is made was a "zealons offering of the Don Cossacks," after the campaign of 1812. The name of the Almighty is rendered in precious stones, in the centre of the principal door of the screen; the glory around is only gilt. The miraculous image of the Virgin, brought from Kazan in 1579 and removed to St. Petersburg in 1821, will be seen in the ikonostas covered with fine gold and precious stones valued at more than 15,000l. The huge sapphire was presented by the late Grand Duchess Catherine Paylovna. The other paintings are by Russian Academicians. Four immense candelabra of silver stand before the principal altar-screen. The pulpit, the Imperial seat, or rather stand, and the floor, are of coloured marble, with steps of highly polished jasper.

The tomb of General Kutuzof-Smolenskoi will be seen under the trophies of wars with France, Turkey, and Persia. He lies buried on the spot where he prayed before setting out to meet the enemy in 1812. The bâton of Davoust, Prince of Eckmuhl, and the keys of many fortresses, are suspended against the pillars of this military-looking cathedral. Among the keys are those of Hamburg, Leipsic, Dresden, Rheims, Breda, and Utrecht.

In front of the cathedral are two well-executed statues; one of Kutuzof of Smolensk, the other of General Barclay de Tolly.

3. The Winter Palace (Zimny Dvorets), the residence of the Emperor and his court during winter, stands on the left bank of the Neva, on the site of a house which in the reign of Peter the Great belonged to his High Admiral, Count Apraxin, who bequeathed it to the Emperor Peter The Empress Anne, after being crowned at Moscow, took up her residence in Apraxin's house, but had it pulled down in 1754 and rebuilt by Count Rastrelli, by whom it was completed in 1762, in the reign of the Empress Catherine. A conflagration,

which is supposed to have originated in some defect in the stoves, consumed the whole interior of the building in December 1837, notwithstanding every effort made to save it. It soon, however, rose again from its embers. In 1839 the Winter Palace was entirely restored. The huge pile is now four storeys high, or about 80 ft. The frontage is 455 ft. in length, and the breadth 350 ft. The principal entrance, or "Perron des Ambassadeurs," is from the Neva, and leads by a magnificent flight of marble steps to the state apartments of the Palace. A gateway in the centre of the building, facing Alexander's Column, opens into a large court. Visitors, after procuring a ticket,* are admitted by an entrance to the right of that gateway. One of the Imperial servants will conduct them through the several apartments, of which the most magnificent are—the Throneroom of Peter I., where the diplomatic corps generally present their congratulations on New Year's Day; the White Hall; the Hall of St. George, a parallelogram of 140 ft. by 60; the Gallery of the Field-Marshals, with portraits of those who fought against the French, including the Duke of Wellington; and the Alexander Gallery, with the portraits of the generals whe resisted the French invasion in 1812, executed by our countryman, George Dawe. Several rooms will be passed contain. ing pictures of battles in Poland, in Italy, in Germany, and the Crimea. The Englishman may pause at a large picture of the battle of Balaclava, placed in a small dark room, and remember with pride the charge of the gallant six hundred. The battle of Sinope is among the representations of naval engagements in which the Russian flag triumphed. The following is a list of the principal rooms, and a summary of the pictures which they contain:—

I. Alexander Hall.—1. Portrait of

^{*} Tickets to view the Palace may be had at the entrance to the Council of the Empire, close to the little canal which rises in the Neva. The servants who show the several apartments should have small fees.

Emperor Alexander I, by Dawe. 2. Battle of Kulm, 18th (30th) August, 1813 (Vandamme beaten by Barclay de Tolly). 3. Battle of Leipsig, 6th (18th) August, 1813. 4. Fêre Champenoise, 13th (25th) March, 1814. 5. Taking of Paris, 18th (30th) March, 1814—the last four by Sauerwaid.

II. Reserve Room.—1. Battle at Bash-Kadyk-Lar, defeat of the Turks, 19th Nov. (1st Dec.), 1853, by Willewalde. 2. Defeat of the Turks at Kuruk-Dar, 27th July (8th Aug.), 1854, by Baikof. 3. Taking of a bastion at Varna, 25th Sept. (7th Oct.), 1828, by Sauerwaid. 4. Taking of Akaltsykh, 15th (27th) Aug. 1828, by Sukhodolsky. 5. Storming of Gunib. where Shamyl was taken prisoner, 26th Aug. (7th Sept.), 1859, by Gruzinsky. 6. Battle of Poltava, 27th June (9th July), 1709, by Kotzebue. 7. Battle of Kersk, 17th (29th) Sept. 1855, by Willewalde. 8. Taking of Akhta, by Bail:of.

III. 1. Naval engagement off Reval, 9th (21st) May, 1790. 2. Naval engagement off Krasnaya Gorka, near Cronstadt, 23rd May (4th June), 1790. 3. Naval engagement at Wiborg, 29th June (10th July), 1790, all by Aivazovsky. 4. Naval engagement off Mount Athos, 17th (29th) July, 1807, by Bogoliubof. 5. Battle of Navarino, 20th Oct. (1st Nov.), 1827. 6. Destruction of the Turkish fleet at Sinope, 18th (30th) Nov. 1853.—All by Aivazovsky. 7. Defeat of the Turkish army at Teheleti (Asia), by Prince Maksutof.

IV. 1. Battle of Smoleusk, 15th (27th) Aug. 1812. 2. Battle of Valutino, 7th (19th) Aug. 1812. 3. Battle of Borodino, 26th Aug. (8th Sept.), 1812. 4. Battle of Klestizy, 19th (31st) July, 1812. 5. Exploit of General Neverovsky, at Krasnoé, 2nd (14th) Aug. 1812. 6. Battle of Tarutino, 6th (18th) Oct. 1812. 7. Battle of Malo-Yaroslavets, 12th (24th) Oct. 1812. 8. Battle of Polotsk, 7th (19th) Aug. 1812. 9. Battle of Losmin, 6th (18th) Nov. 1812. 10. Battle of Viazna, 22nd Oct. (3rd Nov.) 1812. 11. Battle of Krasnoé, 6th (18th) Nov.

2. | 1812. 12. Passage of the Berezina, 16th st, | (28th) Nov. 1812.—All by *Peter Hess*.

V. 1. Taking of Berlin, 28th Sept. (9th Oct.) 1760. 2. Capture of Colberg (Pomerania), 5th (16th) Dec. 1761. 3. Battle of Trebia, 9th (21st) June, 1799. 4. Battle of Novi, 4th (15th) Aug. 1799. 5. Suvoroff at the Devil's bridge, 14th (26th) Sept. 1799. 6. Battle of Muttine, 20th Sept. (1st Oct.) 1799. 7. Suvoroff erossing the St. Gothard, 24th Sept. (5th Oct.) 1799.—All by Kotzebue.

VI. 1. Battle of Narva, 17th (29th) Nov. 1700. 2. Capture of Noteborg (Schlüsselburg), 11th (23rd) Oct. 1702. 3. Battle of Gross Jägerndorf, 19th (31st) Aug. 1757. 4. Battle of Zorndorff, 14th (26th) Aug. 1758. 5. Engagement at Züllichau, 12th (24th) July, 1759. 6. Battle of Künersdorff. 7. Suvoroff and the Grand Duke Constantine on the Pannix, 1799.—All by Kotzebue.

VII. Guard Room.—1. Taking of Otchakof, 6th (18th) Dec. 1788, by Sukhodolsky. 2. Battle of Elizavetpol, 13th (25th) Sept. 1826; Abbas Mirza, heir apparent of Persia, beaten by Paskevitch, by the same artist. 3. Death of a young Russian drummer, 18th (30th) March, 1814, by Reuchlin. 4. Don Cossacks crossing the Theiss (Hungary), 16th (28th) June, 1848, by Willewalde. 5. Taking of Erzerum, 20th June (2nd July), 1829, by Sukhodolsky. 6. Taking of Kars, 23rd June (5th July), 1829, by the same.

VIII. Dark Room, near the Guard Room.—1. Death of General Moreau at Dresden, by Steuben. 2. Battle of Leipsig, by Reuchlin. 3. Battle of Balaclava, 13th (25th) Oct. 1854, by Sukhodolsky. 4. Death of General Slepzof, in the battle near the river Gech, 10th (22nd) Dec. 1851, by Prince Maksutof. 5. Skirmish of Russian and Turkish troops near Scvastopol, by Willewalde.

IX. Corridor.—Several battle-pieces by Bourguignon, T. Parrocel, and others.

X. Portrait Gallery.—1. Field-Marshal Prince Volkhonsky, by Krüger. 2. General Prince Chernyshef. 3. Field-Marshal Prince Wittgenstein, 4. General Prince Orloff. 5. General Count Rüdiger. 6. General Count Kisselef. 7. Admiral Prince Menshikoff.—All by Krüger. 8. Count Nesselrode, Chancellor of the Empire. 9. General Count Benkendorff. 10. General Prince Vassilchikoff. 11. Field-Marshal Prince Bariatinsky. 12. Prince Kotchubey, Chancellor of the Empire. 13. Prince A. Galitzin, 14, Prince S. Galitzin.— All by Bothemann. 15. General Count Alderberg. 16. General Count Kleinmichel.—Both by Krüger. 17. Field-Marshal Count Berg, by Simmler.

XI. Field-Marshal's Room.—1. Taking of Wola, 25th Aug. (6th Sept.) 1831, by Horace Vernet. 2. Görgey surrendering the Hungarian army to General Count Lüders, 1st (13th) Aug. 1849, by Willewalde. 3. Prince Suvoroff, by Frost. 4. Count Paskevitch, by Krüger. 5. Count Rumianzof, by Ries. 6. Prince Potëmkin. 7. Prince Kutuzof, by Bakhtine. 8. Count Dibitsch, by the same.

XII. Hall of Peter the Great.—Peter attended by the Genius of Russia.

XIII. The most elegant and glittering apartment is the Drawing-room of the Empress, of which the walls and the ceiling are gilded. The light of day can however scarcely do justice to all the magnificence which will be shown to the visitor. The art of illuminating at night is nowhere so well known as in Russia, and candles are still happily preferred to gas. No court in Europe presents such a brilliant appearance as that of Russia when seen in the The arrangements Winter Palace. are on the most sumptuous scale, and sit-down suppers are always supplied at a ball, whatever the number of the One of the larger invited may be. halls is sometimes converted into a garden of delicious verdure by the introduction of exotic plants and fruittrees. On such occasions two rows of tables extend down the room, each

overshadowed by a beautiful tree in full leaf, under which the dames and their cavaliers, in groups of eight, partake of an elegant supper after the fatigues of the waltz and the mazurka. An Imperial table, raised and apart, commands the whole view.

After passing through the state apartments and galleries the visitor will be taken to see the Romanoff Portrait Gallery, which contains the likenesses of all the sovereigns of the reigning House since Michael Feodorovitch, and those of their consorts. Peter the Great will be seen suspended in many frames. At the door of this gallery, to the right on entering, observe a green curtain drawn over a tablet. It conceals the rules which Catherine enforced at her conversazione in the Hermitage, which begins here. The following is a translation of those rules:—

- Leave your rank outside, as well as your hat, and especially your sword.
- 2. Leave your right of precedence, your pride, and any similar feeling, outside the door.

 2. Be gray but do not shell enything: do not
- 3. Be gay, but do not spoil anything; do not break or gnaw anything.
- Sit, stand, walk as you will, without reference to anybody.
- 5. Talk moderately and not very loud, so as not to make the ears and heads of others ache.
 6. Argue without anger and without excite-
- ment.
 7. Neither sigh nor yawn, nor make anybody
- dull or heavy.
- 8. In all innocent games, whatever one proposes, let all join.9. Eat whatever is sweet and savoury, but
- drink with moderation, so that each may find his legs on leaving the room. 10. Tell no tales out of school; whatever goes
- in at one ear must go out at the other before leaving the room.

A transgressor against these rules shall, on the testimony of two witnesses, for every offence drink a glass of cold water, not excepting the ladies, and further read a page of the Telemachiade* aloud.

Whoever breaks any three of these rules during the same evening shall commit six lines of the Telemachiade to memory.

And whoever offends against the tenth rule shall not again be admitted.

Beyond this gallery is another long, narrow room, in which the traveller will find numerous oil paintings repre-

* By Tretiakofsky, an unfortunate native poet, whose muse was thus reviled.

of construction.

Before going down stairs to see the room in which Nieholas I. died, ask to see the Crown Jewels, deposited in a room on the 3rd floor. They can generally be seen, even when the Palace is not open to strangers.

Crown Jewels.—The great Orloff diamond surmounts the Imperial sceptre of Russia, and is a worthy ornament for the emblem of a dominion so extensive. This splendid diamond was an acquisition made in the reign of Catherine II. Its previous history has been represented by stories, not only different, but contradictory. One tradition rife in Russia and the neighbouring Asiatic countries has sought to explain the great difference between the weight of the Koh-i-noor and the original weight of a vast diamond which belonged to Shah Jehaun, with which it was confounded by Tavernier, on the supposition that the Koh-i-noor and a slab now at Kokan are the severed fragments that once combined to form that huge diamond of 793 carats, and it has even been suggested that the Orloff diamond formed once a part of the same stone. Tavernier, however, mentions that this stone was ruined in the process of cutting, while the true history of the Koh-i-noor goes back to at least the time of Baber; whereas Bernier describes the huge diamond alluded to as having been found in Golconda in the time of Shah Jehaun. Furthermore, the Orloff diamond exhibits to a practised eye a faint tint of greenish yellow, while the Koh-i-noor is colourless. The most authentic of the many stories about the diamond appears to be this. It once formed the eye in an idol in a temple at Seringham, near Trichinopoly, in India. Into this temple a French renegade soldier introduced himself in a menial capacity, and took his opportunity to despoil the idol of its precious eye. Escaping to Malabar with his prize, he sold it to a ship's captain for a sum of 2000 guineas, from whom a Jew acquired it for 12,000 guineas. An Armenian mer-

senting St. Petersburg at various stages | ehant, Lazaref (ealled in one account Schafras), purchased it from the Jew, and offered it for sale at the court of the Russian Empress. Catherine II. did not accept the terms of the Armenian, and he bore it back to Amsterdam. It was here that the name of Orloff became associated with that of the splendid jewel; for the famous Count purchased it, and laid it as a gift at the feet of his Imperial mistress. The price is stated to have been 450,000 silver rubles, a life annuity of 2000 rubles, and a patent of nobility. Another account makes it a part of the spoils of Nadir Shah, and an ornament in the throne he took from the Mogul Emperor; and the traditional French grenadier in this account escaped with it at the death of that conqueror. This, however, is evidently only an echo or a tradition of the authentic story of Akhmet Shah and the Koh-i-noor, and the history as given above would seem to be the most authentic. The English jewellers call the diamond the "Effingham." The word is probably a traditional corruption of the name Sering-

> This stone weighs 185 earats (the Koh-i-noor as it came from India weighed $186\frac{1}{16}$), and is valued at Rs. 2,399,410. It exhibits a flaw in the direction probably of a cleavage plane in its interior, a little way from one of its edges, and a slight feather or black stain in another part of its internal substance. In other respects it is a stone of the greatest beauty, and is the largest, as the Pitt diamond of France is the most beautiful, of all the Crown diamonds of Europe.

> The Imperial Crown of All the Russias is, as might be expected, adorned with noble jewels, which are valued In outline resemat Rs. 823,976. bling somewhat the dome-formed patriarchal mitre, it carries on its summit a cross, formed of five beautiful diamonds, and supported by a very large uncut but polished spinel ruby. Eleven great diamonds in a foliated arch rising from the front and back of the crown support this ruby and its cross, and on either side of

this central arch a hoop of 38 vast | and perfect pearls imparts to the Imperial diadem the mitre-like aspect, which may be held to typify the exaltation of the Sovereign into the sphere of the ancient, superseded patri-The domed spaces on either archate. side of these arches of pearls are filled with leaf-work and ornaments in silver covered with diamonds, and underlaid by purple velvet. The band on which the crown is supported, and which surrounds the brows of the Emperor, carries 28 great diamonds. The orb (valued at Rs. 190,535) is surmounted by a large sapphire, of a rich but slightly greenish blue colour, with a large diamond of the finest water, and of elongated form.

The coronet of the Empress is perhaps the most beautiful mass of diamonds ever brought together into a single ornament. Four of the largest of these stones are of perfect beauty, and beside these are 16 or 18 similar to them, but of somewhat smaller dimensions: there are 70 or 80 other diamonds of no less exquisite water, and the whole are surrounded and set with a great number of stones, fit in point of quality to be associated with

them.

Besides these costly emblems of royalty there are several other specimens of jewellery worthy to bear them company. One of these is a diamond necklace, each stone of it worth an argosy, composed of 22 single vast diamonds, from which 15 huge pendent stones are supported.

The plume of Suvoroff, an aigrette composed entirely of diamonds, was one of those gifts which the wealthy but weaker neighbour makes to the man of strength. It was presented by the Sultan of Turkey to the conquering

Russian general.

Another of these memorials of the respect entertained for Russia by her Mohammedan neighbours is the unmounted but beautiful diamond presented by the younger son of Abbas Mirza to the Emperor of Russia on the occasion of his visiting the Imperial court. It is named "the Shah." It is a long crystal of diamond weigh-

ing 36 carats, and but very little altered by cutting from its original form. It has, moreover, Persian characters engraved on it, and a small groove cut round its end to give attachment probably to the mounting that once may have supported it. Among the many other curiosities preserved as crown jewels are several strings of truly imperial pearls, a fine spinel ruby, and the order of St. Andrew, with five pink diamonds and two large Siberian beryls or aquamarines, one of the greenish, and one of the more blue tint, mounted in diamonds. The collar, star and jewel of this order, worn by the Emperor only at his coronation, is valued at Rs. 114,557. The smaller insignia of the same order, worn by the Empress, are likewise of great value.

Room in which Nicholas I. died.—A melancholy interest attaches to this room, which will be shown last to the visitor. On a narrow iron camp bedstead, in the smallest and plainest apartment of the vast Palace, the Emperor Nicholas expired on the 2nd March, 1855. While suffering from influenza, he heard of the unsuccessful attack upon Eupatoria, and his stern, proud spirit refused to submit to any further earthly ills. His grey military cloak lies folded on the hard bed. His sword and helmet are where he left them. On the table is the report of the Quartermaster-General on the strength of the Household troops, delivered to the Emperor on the morning of the day he died. The simplicity around is that of the The elegance of art barrack-room. and the luxury of civilization are alike The appurtenances of the toilet, still in their place, are few and simple. A peculiarity of habit will be observed in the pocket-handkerchiefs, which lie on every available article of furniture. A Grenadier of the Golden Guard of the Palace is always on duty over these relics of the "never-to-be-forgotten Tsar."

4. The Hermitage * (Ermitaj).—This gallery and museum was founded by Catherine the Great, originally in a small pavilion attached to the Winter Palace and built by Vallin de la Motte, a French architect, in 1765. The Pavillon was intended by the Empress as a refuge from the cares and duties of government, and hence was called the Hermitage. Her leisure moments and her evenings were spent there in conversation with philosophers, men of letters and artists. Ten years later Catherine caused the second part of the Hermitage to be built by Velten, for the reception of pictures. It was united to the Pavillon by an arch in the form of a bridge. The Theatre of the Hermitage was added in 1780, and joined to the other parts of the building by an arch thrown over a small canal at a point where the Moïka rises in the Neva. But the Hermitage as it at present stands was entirely reconstructed by Leo von Klenze, of Munich, between 1840 and 1850. The architect selected the Greek style in preference to that of the Renaissance, which would have been more in keeping with the buildings in the immediate vicinity; but for elegance, purity of architectural forms, and for the beauty as well as costliness of the materials employed, this museum has scarcely any equal in Europe. It forms a parallelogram 515 ft. by 375, with two large courts, and is approached by a noble vestibule, supported by ten figures of a hard grey granite, measuring 22 ft. with their pedestals. Statues of celebrated painters, sculptors, and other artists, ancient and modern, fill numerous niches in the walls, to which an excellent appearance of stone has been given. The roof of the hall is supported by 16 columns, monoliths of the finest granite

* Admission gratis. The Hermitage is closed the whole of July and August (old style) as well as on all great holydays, but at any other time is open daily, except on Fridays, between February and July from 11 a.M. to 3 P.M., and from September to February between 10 a.M. and 3 P.M. But even on Fridays, or during the months of July and August, exceptions to the rule will be made by the Director in favour of the traveller.

from Finland, terminating in capitals of Carrara marble. The stairs, in three flights, are of marble, but the walls on either side are only scagliola. A gallery runs round the top of the staircase, adorned with 20 monoliths of grey granite. In this stand 16 marble statues: Cain and Abel, by Dupré; a Bacchante, by Bienaime; and others. Two magnificent stands for candelabra of the finest violet jasper from Siberia are placed at the doors at each end of the gallery.

It is advisable to begin with the picture galleries on the first floor, leaving the museums below for a sub-

sequent visit.

First Floor.

Picture Galleries.—The Hermitage Gallery is chiefly composed of three celebrated collections.—1. That of Mr. Crozat, Baron de Thiers. 2. The Walpole Collection, purchased in 1779 for 35.000l. The best pictures* in the gallery are from Houghton Hall; viz., 89 Italian, 75 German, 7 Spanish, and 5 English. 3. Eleven pictures from the Choiseul Gallery, purchased for 107,904 livres. Many other additions have subsequently been made. Thirtyeight pictures of the Malmaison Collection, formed by the Empress Josephine, were bought in 1814 for 940,000 francs, many of them having belonged to the Landgraves of Hesse and Cassel, spoliated by the French in 1806.The Spanish Gallery of Mr. W. G. Coesvelt, banker at Amsterdam, was acquired in 1814 for 8700l.; and Dr. Crichton, an English resident at St. Petersburg, afterwards knighted, sold to this gallery seven of the pictures in his collection. On the death of the Queen Hortense of Holland, thirty of the best pictures of her collection passed over to the Hermitage for the sum of 180,000 francs. The Barbarigo Collection was purchased by the Emperor Nicholas in 1850, as well as some fine

^{*} The letter W. will denote these whenever they occur in the observations that follow.

pictures from the celebrated gallery of the late King William II. of Holland. From the Soult Collection the Hermitage possesses a Sebastian del Piombo (No. 17), a Zurbaran (349), and a Murillo (373). The most recent additions are the fresco pictures purchased by Mr. Guédéonoff in 1861, at the same time as part of the Campana Museum.

The Hermitage Gallery at present contains about 1740 pictures, selected from amongst more than 4000 specimens, the remainder being distributed in the several palaces. The Italian school is represented in the gallery by 333 pictures, the Spanish by 115, the Flemish, Dutch, and German by 944, the English by 8, the French by 172, while the specimens of native art are 65 in number. It is more especially rich in the Spanish and Flemish Collections. having no less than 20 Murillos and 6 Velasquez, 60 Rubens, 34 Van Dycks, 40 Teniers, 10 Van der Helsts. 41 Rembrandts, 50 Wouvermans, 9 Potters, 40 Jacob Ruysdaels, and an equal number of Snyders. This is moreover, the only gallery on the Continent that contains a collection of English pictures.

The Hermitage Collection was carefully examined and brought into its present perfect order in 1861 and 1862 by the learned and celebrated critic, Dr. Waagen, of Berlin, whose work, 'Die Gemüldesammlung in der Kaiserlichen Ermitage zu St. Petersburg' (Munich, 1864), contains most valuable information.

The rooms in which the pictures are placed are described in the order in which they should be visited.*

The Gallery of Historical Painting at the top of the staircase need not arrest much attention. The frescoes on the walls represent the progress of Grecian art. There are eight good specimens of modern sculpture by

Vitali, Göthe, Houdon (Madame du Barri as Diana), Bienaime, and others. The vases and tables of porphyry and malachite are as it were an introduction to the magnificent specimens inside,

Room II.—(The numbers are marked over the inner doors in Roman numerals: vide plan.) Larger pictures of Italian School. (Beginning opposite the door leading from the staircase.) No. 69, Holy Virgin, by Francia.* 73, St. Sebastian, by Luini. 145, Dead Christ supported by the Virgin and an Angel, one of the few pictures by Paul Veronese painted with any sacred feeling. 18, Descent from the Cross, a rare picture of great value by Sebastian del Piombo, purchased for 29,000 florins, from collection of late King of Holland. 59. Adoration of the Shepherds, by Garofalo. 61, Christ carrying his Cross, by same artist, 3 - size with very fine and characteristic heads. 89, Portrait of an Artist, by Domenico. 135, Perseus and Andromeda, a very fine Tintoretto; the figure of Andromeda for colour and beauty of form is equal to the finest effort of Titian. 121, Jupiter and Io, by Schiavone, remarkable for its landscape background. 133, the Resurrection, by Tintoretto; original design, in small proportions, of the enormous picture at Venice, and illustrative of his later decorative style. 181, David with the head of Goliath, by Guido Reni, with dark shadows in style of Caravaggio. Above it, 166, Christ being anointed for the Sepulchre, a fine specimen of Lodovico Caracci (W.). 187, Dispute of the Doctors, a capital picture by Guido Reni, of which the engraving by Sharp is so well known (W.). 180, Cupid, by Domenichino. 184, Repose

* It will suffice in most cases to mention the number of the picture and the painter to whom we desire to attract attention. Criticism may be considered out of place in a handbook; the traveller will form his own judgment of these works of art, but at the same time we shall endeavour to point out the most remarkable pictures, with the addition of any information that may make them interesting to Englishmen.

^{*} The 'Catalogue de la Galerie des Tableaux,' by Baron de Kochne, may be had of the porter, and very good photographs of the best pictures may be procured from M. Rætjer, Court Bookseller, Nevsky, No. 5.

in Egypt, and 185, St. Francis, are of this same picture is in the Grosbeautiful works of the same period by Guido: the expression of trust and repose, the harmony, clearness, and warmth of the colour, render 184 one of the most attractive of that artist's pietures. 191, the Virgin at School, also by Guido, is much admired for the grace and childlike innocence of the group engaged in needlework. There are 11 pictures by Salvator Rosa in this room, 5 of which, 220 to 223 and 225, are from the Wal. Coll. No. 220, the Prodigal Son, was one of the treasures of that gallery. 215, Eece Homo, by Caravaggio, painted in a colder tone than his Young Man singing and playing the Guitar (217), which is more transparent in the shades than usual with that master. 236, Portrait of an Actor, by Domenico Feti. 319, Doge of Venice marrying the Adriatic, by Canaletto. 318 (pendant to 319), represents the Reception at Venice of Count Gergi, Ambassador of Louis XV., a magnificent and most interesting work by that master. 307, Portrait of Pope Clement IX., by Carlo Maratta (W.). 317 (above), the Feast of Cleopatra, who is seen dissolving the Pearl, by Tiepolo, one of the best and finest pictures of that artist. 255, St. Cecilia, by Carlo Dolei, in the style of the famous picture in the Dresden Gallery, but superior to it in the pleasing drawing of the head; and 254, St. Catherine, also by Carlo Dolci; heads very well drawn.

The malachite tables and vases are very handsome. The 4 candelabra are

of violet jasper.

Room III.—Flemish School. The collections of this school begin appropriately with rich and numerous specimens of Rubens and Van Dyck, of which many of the best come from the Walpole Collection.

Beginning on the rt. hand: 543, Mary Magdalene washing the Saviour's feet, is the principal picture, by Rubens, in the Hermitage (W.); there is a copy of it by Jordaens in the same room. 535, the Expulsion of Hagar, a perfect gem, by Rubens; a sketch

venor Gallery. 626 is a portrait that will interest every Englishman; it is that of Inigo Jones, by Van Dyck (W.). 616, Portrait of Philip Lord Wharton at the age of 19, by Van Dyck (W.). 612, Archbishop Laud, by the same artist (W.). 633 and 634 are portraits of English ladies by the same great master. 629 is another 627, Portrait of the fine portrait. painter Snyders and his Wife. the same wall is, 576, Portrait of Helen Fourment, Rubens' second wife, by her famous husband. This most graceful full-length figure is frequently copied; the same head will be found in the picture called the Chapeau de Paille in Sir Robert Peel's Collection (W.). Very close to it on the rt. is 609, King Charles I., signed "p. Sr. Ant. Vandike;" for this picture Van Dyek received 251. 610, Queen Henrietta Maria (rt. arm and hand badly drawn) is the pendant to it, both being from the Houghton Collection. 618, above the portrait of Henrietta Maria are portraits of the Ladies Elizabeth and Philadelphia Wharton, also by Van Dyck (W.). The grim figure of the Earl of Danby, painted by the same master, will be seen in 615 (W.). 617, Sir Thomas Wharton, by Van Dyek (W.). 635 is Rubens' Wife and Child, painted by Van Dyck; compare it with 575 (near the door on entering), Rubens' wife at a later period, painted by Rubens; the dress and gold chain are the same in both pictures. 611 is a pleasing portrait of William II. of Nassau, Prince of Orange, when a boy, by Van Dyck (W.). 549, Venus and Adonis, a repetition by Rubens of the picture on panel at the Hague. 551, a Bacchanalian Scene, by the same artist, is in his most spirited style; the satyrs are such as only Rubens could have imagined (W.). 620, Portrait of Sir Thomas Chaloner, by Van Dyck (W.). 632, Portrait of a gentleman, by Van Dyck, is a fine specimen of his warmest colouring, probably painted at Genoa. 614 is a sketch by Van Dyck of the celebrated large picture of the Pembroke Family at Wilton; the

Earl of Carnaryon has another sketch of it.

There are 2 candelabra and 3 tazza of violet Siberian jasper in this room.

Room I.—Spanish School. This is the the best and most varied collection of Spanish pictures out of Spain. On the left-hand wall there are no less than 18 pictures by Murillo. Begin with 369, the Holy Family, a perfect little gem, but obscured by the shadow which falls from its heavy frame (W.). 375, Celestine and her daughter in prison at Seville. 364, Adoration of the Shepherds; interesting sketch and variation of the same subject in the Gallery at Seville. 360, Benediction of Jacob; its pendant, 359, Jacob's Dream, is perhaps one of the most picturesque productions of the artist. 372, Angel delivering St. Peter; from the Soult Collection. Under it is one of the most levely inspirations of this great artist, the Repose in Egypt (367). 365, St. Joseph. 379, St. John, a contemporaneous copy of the celebrated picture in the National Gallery in London. 378, a Peasant Girl, and 377, a young Beggar, are pendants. 363, Adoration of the Shepherds, a specimen of the early style of the master (W.). 362, the Conception, treated in the same grand manner as the large picture at Seville. Leaving the Murillos for the present, look at 349, St. Lawrence, a very characteristic specimen of Francisco Zurbaran; but a rarer and more pleasing example of the master will be seen in 348, representing the Holy Virgin as a child. 397, a sleeping child, is by Antolinez, in the clear tender tones of Murillo. 371, the Assumption, by Murillo (W.). In this beautiful picture the Virgin has the same youthful form as in the celebrated picture in the Sala Isabella at Madrid, to which for grace and purity of expression it yields in nothing, while the action of floating in mid-air, and the effect of immense depth beneath the buoyant clouds on which the lovely group of children are borne upwards with the Virgin, were never better rendered. 373, Apparition of the Infant Jesus to St. Francis

of Padua, must conclude our mention of the pictures by Murillo. The best of Velasquez's, out of the 6, are 419 and 420, Portraits of Philip IV. of Spain, and 421 and 422, those of his Minister, d'Olivarès. The full-length portraits came here from the Hague. 418, Pope Innocent X., is a spirited portrait, also by Velasquez, from the Walp. Coll. 331, Death of St. Sebastian, by Ribeira.

The stands for candelabra of large masses of rose-coloured porphyry or rhodonite, and vases, tazza, and tables of lapis lazuli in this room, are re-

markably handsome.

Raphael's Frescoes.—The nine frescoes in this room (which may be entered from the gem-room) were until 1856 on the walls of the ground-floor of the Villa Mills (Villa Spada) on Mount Palatine, at Rome. They were purchased with the Campana Museum in 1861. Mr. Guédéonoff, the talented purchaser of that collection for the Russian Government, considers these fine paintings to have been executed by Raphael and his pupils between the years 1512 and 1515. The great master probably made the sketches and only superintended the painting.

Professor Waagen considers that Nos. 47, 48, 49, 51, and 53 are by the hand of Giulio Romano. The Abduction of Helen (No. 55) is a celebrated composition, frequently repeated on majolica, as seen in the Campana collection in the Louvre, in the Bernal collection at the British Museum, and in Mr. Abingdon's collection. Waagen says it must have been painted by one of Raphael's best scholars, for it was a favourite subject with the great master, as evident from the drawings at Chatsworth and Oxford. It was detached from the wall of Raphael's villa near the Porta Pinciana.

In this room is the famous little Raphael, "the Virgin and Child," presented by the Emperor to the Empress on their "silver wedding day;" also a table of fine pietra dura with silver ornaments, the gift of the King of Italy in 1873.

rocchio, marks the early epoch of the Italian School, as also does 2, another Holy Virgin, by Roselli. No. 8, Infant Jesus, by Lo Spagna. The most flourishing period of Italian painting is represented in the following: No. 24, Holy Family, a very fine picture by Andrea del Sarto. 17, Christ carrying his Cross, by Sebastian del Piombo, on slate; one of the finest pictures from the Soult collection. No. 19, Portrait of Cardinal Pole, by the same artist. The Florentine School is well supported by No. 14, the Holy Family, by Leonardo da Vinci; this bears a striking resemblance to Foster's well-known "Vierge au bas-relief." But the oldest and finest picture by this master comes from the collection of the Duke di Litta of Milan:—13a, "The Holy Virgin suckling the Infant Jesus" (on a stand near the window). No. 15, Portrait of a lady, by the same painter (W.). The figure is the same as that of Vanity, in the well-known picture by the same artist in the Schiarra Gallery in Rome. No. 22, Nativity of Jesus, by Granacci; one of his best works.

One of the most remarkable objects in this room is an unfinished sculpture of a small crouching figure in marble by M. Angelo, called the Tour de Force, evidently rough hewn from the stone, without model or preparation. That a figure of this size could be produced from a small block of marble, not larger than would be required for a full-sized bust, is extraordinary enough; but the position seems purposely to have been chosen by that great genius, in sport as it were with the greatest difficulties.

Room V. is attractive on account of its Raphaels. On a stand near the window will be seen a beautiful little picture (39), by that great master, representing St. George and the Dragon (the saint wearing the Order of the Garter): it was painted in 1506 by order of the Duke d'Urbino, who wished to present it to Henry VII.

Room IV.—1, Holy Virgin, by Ve- of the Garter. It was first in the Pembroke Gallery, then in that of Charles I., and was purchased by the Russian Government with the Crozat Collection. It long served as an image in the Hall of St. George, at On the same the Winter Palace. stand is a fine Correggio—81, Holy Family and St. John. No. 37, Holy Virgin, painted in Raphael's Florentine style, and known as the "Ste. Famille au St. Joseph imberbe," p. in 1507. No. 38 is the celebrated Vierge de la Maison d'Albe. No. 40, a remarkable portrait by Raphael, incorrectly called that of Sannazaro. No. 74 is the portrait by Luini variously termed "the Columbine," "Flora," and "Vanity," and well known to the lovers of art: from the Hague, where it passed as a Leonardo da Vinci. No. 82 is a small sketch for the ceiling of the cathedral at Parma, by Correggio. picture by Correggio will be found in No. 82a, "Marsyas and Apollo," one of four pictures of the Litta collection purchased by the Hermitage. 83, The Marriage of St. Catherine is also a very pretty picture by the same master. The marble group (a boy carried by a Dolphin), in the centre of this room, is a great curiosity, since it is the work of Lorenzetto, after a model by Raphael. Mr. Guédéonoff states (in a pamphlet published in 1872) that it was bought by the Emp. Catherine II. in 1787, together with other pieces of sculpture, from Mr. Browne of Wimbledon. It was discovered in a storeroom at the Hermitage in 1872, by Professor Stephani. The only other statue with which the name of Raphael is authentically connected is in a ch. at Rome.

> Room VI.—112, Judith, by Moretto da Brescia, of whom it is one of the finest specimens. 113, Faith, by the same artist. 101, Portrait of Pope Paul III., by Titian.

Room VII. contains the celebrated Titians, from the Barbarigo collection: -98, Mary Magdalen. 99, Toilet of Venus. 100, Danaë, from the Crozat of England, in return for the Order collection. There are also some fine

P. Veronese.

Room VIII. 174, Christ in the Garden of Olives, by Caracci. 177, A young girl sleeping, by the same; very carefully painted. 176, Portrait of Annibale Caracci, by the artist himself, on a panel which had been destined for another subject. Through the transparent dark colour of the background may be seen the outlines of a lifesized head. 192, Beatrice Cenci, repetition after Guido. 224, Portrait of a poet, by S. Rosa. 218, Portrait by Caravaggio. 223, three soldiers playing at dice, very characteristic of S. Rosa. 264, Betrothal of St. Catherine, by Procaccini, suggestive of Etty. The tazzas near the window are of syenite and aventurine; the one in the centre of the room is of jasper.

Room IX. 289, Pretty head of a boy, by Luti (W.); resembles a drawing in pastel, for which this artist is chiefly known. 257, Holy Virgin, by Sassoferrato. 260a, Head of the Madonna, likewise by Sassoferrato. 309, St. Sebastian, by Balestra. are several pictures by C. Maratta and Schidone in this room.

Room X. is the last of the Italian School, and is called the Cabinet of Luca Giordano, the painter of the large picture, 293, Bacchus asleep (W.), and of 294, the Judgment of Paris (W.). 229 and 230 are marine pieces, by Salvator Rosa. 320, the Rialto, by Belloti, is quite worthy of his cousin, Canaletto.

Room XI.—Potter, Teniers, Wouver-Paul Potter. — 1055, Watch Dog, the perfection of animal portraiture; the brilliancy of the eye, and the texture of the dog's matted coat, are admirably rendered; for freedom of treatment it offers a remarkable contrast to the careful finish of 1051, and the bold large signature on the kennel shows that the artist was not ashamed of it. 1057, Bull. 1058, a little Boy looking at a white Horse, 1056, Land-

sketches (Nos. 142, 149, and 150) by scape, a beautiful study of trees and plants, with a charming peep of distant landscape: the figures in the sunlight and those in the shade, equally good; the latter are fishing, and a perch can be distinguished in the net. 1051, the Farmyard, considered to be Potter's masterpiece, signed 1649; a picture of inestimable beauty and value, displaying in perfection every quality for which this great painter was remarkable. The sunlight is wonderfully rendered. 1052, the Hunter's Life. This will be found one of the most amusing pictures in the gallery: in 12 compartments it represents different sporting subjects, and in 2 others the ultimate revenge of the animals on the cruelty of man: 1, St. Hubert; 2, Coursing; 3, Diana and Acteon (painted by C. Poelenburg); 4, Chamois-hunter; 5, Ferreting; 6, Bear-hunt; 7, Leopard about to spring into a trap, attracted by his own reflection in a looking-glass placed within it; 8, Catching Monkeys by means of a dish of gum-water, with which they glue their eyes in imitation of men washing; 9, Wolf-hunting; 10, Boarhunt; 11, Lion-hunt; 12, Bull-baiting. The upper centre compartment shows the hunter caught and brought to judgment before the lion, who presides, surrounded by his counsellors; the fox acting as clerk. The bear performs the office of head constable, and a wolf on each side of the huntsman keep him in safe custody. A bear and a boar are bringing up two couples of hounds, the accomplices of man, while the stag stands proudly waiting to give evidence. The sentence of death is carried out in the lower division, where the hunter is being roasted over a fire and basted by a boar and a goat, while two bears turn the spit. A monkey and an elephant are bringing up faggots; the wolf and the fox meanwhile hanging two of the accomplices. A monkey on the top of the gallows acts as assistant executioner. The joy of the animals at their deliverance is wonderfully portrayed; the goat is cutting capers, and the wolf rolling on the ground with laughter and delight. 1053, the Hunter's Halt. 1054, the

Cows, and 1059, a Landscape. There are 9 specimens of Paul Potter in the Hermitage; 1051, 1052, and 1055 are from the Malmaison Collection.

Teniers. - 699, Kitchen seized by Monkeys. 672, the Arquebusiers of Antwerp. The figures are mostly portraits of the period; Teniers himself is being admitted member of the corps. Between these two screens will be found every description of picture that Teniers painted — landscapes, cattle, historical portraits, and even a seapiece (710). 669 and 670 are landscapes by Teniers the elder. 708 and 709, in circular frames, by the younger Teniers, are pleasing subjects, charmingly treated. 673, the Guardhouse. painted 1642; 677, the Wedding Banquet; 674, Village Fête, are all by the same master-hand, as well as the large picture, 698, Interior of a Kitchen: the artist appears here as the landlord (W.). (679, 688, and 706 are also from Walp. Coll.).

Wouvermans.—These are too numerous to be particularised. 1030, 1031, and 1032 are perfect gems. The pictures by Wouvermans in the last compartment are equally good. 1017 is one of the few pictures known of that artist without a white horse. They are all well worth examination.

After inspecting Room XII. the visitor will do well to relieve the eye by proceeding to gaze on other objects. A door * in the next room, XIII., opens on the staircase of the Council of the Empire. An immense vase of malachite stands at the top of the stairs. The door to the right leads to the apartments of the old Hermitage (reached from the Gem-room). door on the left opens into a gallery, beyond which is a small ball-room of white marble, fitted up in the most exquisite taste. This is the original Pavillon built by Catherine II. Light galleries of gold trellis-work, supported by elegant white columns, run round

this beautiful room, which was designed by Mr. Stakenschneider, court architect. The style is Renaissance, with an admixture of the Moorish and antique. A portion of the floor is inlaid with mosaic. Two marble fountains, after the model of a celebrated fountain at Bakhchisarai, in the Crimea, stand at the further end of the room. The water, when laid on, falls from one shell into the other with the most delicious murmur. Glass doors open into a conservatory of exotic plants. Balls are given here in winter to a limited number of guests. view of the river from the windows is most charming. A portrait of Catherine II., by Lampi, the best ever made, is suspended in this room, together with that of the consort of the Emperor Paul, by Mme. Lebrun.

Room XII. English School and Rembrandt's Gallery.—The first small compartment is devoted to English pictures. Conspicuous amongst these is 1391, the Infant Hercules strangling the Serpents, painted for the Empress Catherine II. by Sir Joshua Reynolds. It is an allegory of Russia vanquishing the difficulties which beset its youthful state. This picture, finished two years before his death, was painted by order of the Empress Catherine, whose commission was unlimited both in subject and in price. The price paid for it was 1500 guineas. Soon after the picture arrived at St. Petersburg, Count Woronzow, the Russian ambassador, waited on Sir J. Reynolds to inform him that the empress had received the picture, as well as two sets of his Discourses, one in English and one in French, which, at the desire of H. I. M., had been sent with the picture. This message was accompanied by a gold snuff-box, with the empress's portrait encircled with large diamonds The ambassador also left with Sir Joshua a copy of the following let-

"Monsieur le Comte Woronzow—I have read, and I may say with the greatest avidity, the Discourses pronounced at the Royal Academy of

^{*} Generally closed, but opened on application to one of the attendants.

London by Sir Joshua Reynolds, which | that illustrious artist sent me with his large picture; in both productions a most elevated genius may easily be traced. I recommend you to give my thanks to Sir Joshua, and to remit to him the box I send as a testimony of the great satisfaction the perusal of his Discourses has given me, and which I look upon as perhaps the best work that ever was written on the subject. My portrait, which is on the cover of the box, is of a composition made at my Hermitage, where they are now at work about impressions on the stones found there.

"I expect you will inform me of the large picture of the subject of which I have already spoken to you in another letter. Adieu—I wish you well. (Signed) Catherine. St. Petersburg,

March 5, 1790."

The large picture here referred to may be No. 1392, the Continence of Scipio, which was probably sent to St. Petersburg after the death of Sir J. Reynolds, as it is still in an unfinished state. This may be seen in the arms of Scipio and in the hands of another figure, which show in an interesting manner Sir Joshua's mode of painting; the shadows being laid on in a green tone, preparatory to the warm glazing with which he so successfully imitated the glowing tones of the Venetian School. 1393, Dido and Æneas, in a landscape equal to one of Wilson's finest, by Thomas Jones (1730-1790). 1390, Cupid unloosing the Girdle of This picture, painted by Reynolds for Prince Potemkin (for 100 guineas), is the portrait of a pretty Englishwoman, whose obliquity of vision is artfully concealed by the position of her hand. There are two repetitions of this picture in England. 1389 is an interesting portrait of Grinling Gibbons, the sculptor, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, who also painted 1388, a likeness of Locke; both from 1387, Porthe Walpole Collection. trait of Abraham Van der Dort, by Dobson (W.); and 1386, Oliver Cromwell, by Robert Walker (1600-1658).

The pictures arranged on the re-

maining screens in Room XIII. now claim attention: they are chiefly by Rembrandt. We particularise some of the finest, but all are worthy of attention. Nowhere can this great master be studied with so much advantage, since here are found specimens of every period and subject of his art. 828 and 827, two portraits, show his earliest and his latest style, the former bearing the date 1634, and the latter 1666. 806, 825, 823, and 821 are a series of equally characteristic heads. 803, the "Benedicite," or Grace, a small cabinet picture of great simplicity, and full of reverential feeling, 802, Danaë: though unfortunate in his model, Rembrandt has produced in this unique picture a chefd'œuvre of execution. 771 and 772 are excellent specimens of Franz Hals. The following are all by Rembrandt: -808, Lieven van Copenol, the celebrated calligraphist, a highly-finished portrait of the same period as that of the "Lesson of Anatomy" at the Hague; 818, one of his noblest portraits; its vis-à-vis, 809, is a fine classical head, called indifferently Joan of Arc or Minerva; 804 (in the last compartment), an old woman, an admirable portrait in his freest style—the hands, executed with a freedom which borders on coarseness, appear highly finished when viewed at a proper distance; 797, Return of the Prodigal Son, though painted in a coarse decorative manner, tells its story with much pathos; beneath it is a bold landscape, 830, and, on the screen opposite, a marine piece, 831, very warm and transparent, probably left uncompleted by Rembrandt, for the foreground seems to be finished by an inferior hand; 817, a beautifully-coloured small head of a woman putting in an earring; 798, the parable of the Lord of the Vineyard, a remarkable sketch in brown glaze, the principal figure a highly-finished miniature; 816, head of an old man in profile, a masterpiece of free handling—observe the effect produced by the use of the sharpened stick of the brush in the treatment of the beard; 826, Child at a Window--this picturesque genre

796, the Holy Family, was valued by Smith at 2000 guineas; 800, Descent from the Cross by Night, an admirable composition, replete with sentiment and mystery; 807, Rembrandt's Mother, a highly-finished cabinet picture; 799, Peter denying Christ, another striking candle-light effect; 811, a most characteristic portrait in this master's best style—it was long, but erroneously, supposed to be that of Stephen Bathory, or John III., Sobieski, of Poland; the pentimenti or alterations in the position of the baton held in his hand, are evidence of the care bestowed on this picture; 810 passes for the likeness of old Thomas Parr—it is in his latest style, but Rembrandt, instead of showing symptoms of weakness, appears to have become more daring with age, to judge from the *impasto* and the masterly treatment of this fine portrait; (another portrait of Thomas Parr, also by Rembrandt, may be seen in Prince Lobanoff's collection), 812, a female figure with rich dress and flowers in her hair, will also attract the visitor. 792, Abraham's Sacrifice, one of Rembrandt's earliest, signed and dated 1635 (W.): there is a copy of this picture by Eckout in a private colleclection at Brussels. The Hermitage Gallery is also very rich in pictures by Ferdinand Bol: see the excellent portraits by this artist under Nos. 853, 854 (W.), 849, 848, 856, 851, and 847.

Room XIII. Early German and Dutch Schools.—The portrait of Sir Thomas Gresham, the founder of the Royal Exchange, by Sir Antony More (480), will be of interest to the English visitor; it is, moreover, one of the best specimens of that painter. 481 is Lady Gresham, by the same artist (W.). 444, the Crucifixion and Last Judgment, by Christophsen. 445, St. Luke, a very good, though solitary, specimen of Memling. 449, Coronation of the Holy Virgin, by Quentin Matsys. 443, the only specimen of Jan Van Eyck, "The Salutation," Waagen says, must have been painted be- each other) are excellent specimens of

portrait is a fine study of *chiaroscuro*; tween 1433 and 1434, for it bears a great resemblance to the picture by the same artist in the National Gallery, and which is known to have been painted in 1433. 466, a Portrait, by Holbein. 467, Portrait of Edward VI. of England, is either a copy or a repetition of Holbein. It was once in Charles I.'s collection, and was purchased by Lord Walpole, whose enlightened judgment and taste for art were so remarkable, that, if his gallery had remained the property of the nation, we should have possessed the finest museum of pictures in the world. Nineteen of the best pictures in the Louvre, 44 of the most valuable in the Museo at Madrid, three or four in the Belvedere collection at Vienna, and the two finest pictures in the Hermitage, will give some idea of the treasures we have lost.

> Room XIV.—The principal objects of attraction in this room are six sketches by Rubens for the decoration of the triumphal arches raised at Antwerp in 1635 to greet the solemn entrance of the Infant Cardinal Ferdinand, brother of Philip IV. of Spain The paintings (Nos. 561 to 566). were executed by Rubens' pupils, after these sketches. The allegorical representation of Peace and War contending at the Temple of Janus (566) is ingenious and masterly (W.). Nos. 572 and 573 are of interest to Englishmen, being sketches by Rubens for the ceiling of the Palace at Whitehall. made by order of Charles I.; the former represents James I. seated on his throne, with Pallas, Juno, and Venus accompanied by Cupid, before him; the Genius of Peace is below, burning armour. This sketch once belonged to Sir Godfrey Kneller, but was purchased of Crozat for the Hermitage. No. 573 is the Apotheosis of James I., formerly in the Walpole Coll. No. 546, Descent from the Cross, by the same great master, is a repetition of his famous picture at Antwerp. There is a very good copy of it over the altar of the English church at St. Petersburg. 594 and 595 (opposite to

Rubens' landscape-painting, the for-playing with a lady; the specimens of mer conveying well the effect of moonlight (W.); the latter, "the Rainbow," is in the great master's best style. 574 is another admirable sketch by Rubens in *grisaille*, with the exception of the portrait—it is signed near the left side of the head. 537, the Adoration of the Magi, on paper, has passed for a sketch by Rubens, but Prof. Waagen is inclined to consider it a copy of a picture of the same subject. 592, a Lioness between two Lions, is a portrait taken by Rubens at the Zoological Gardens at Antwerptreated in the same masterly manner as the celebrated picture of Daniel in the Lions' Den, now at Hamilton Palace (W.). 605, Christ on the Cross, most spirited sketch by Van Dyck; and 658 is the copy, by Jordaens, of 543, already mentioned. 757, Repose of the Holy Family, by Poelenburg, is a very unusual subject for that artist.

Two candelabra of rhodonite, and a large tazza of violet jasper, will be

noticed in this room.

Room XV.—This small room is devoted to a portion of the German school in its decadence. 1289, an Orgie, and 1290, a Concert, are by Platzer. 1303 is a portrait of Mengs by the artist himself. 1299, the Descent of the Holy Ghost, is an exquisite specimen of Mengs; unusually fine in colour and expression. The Denners are 1284 to 1288. 1304 and 1305, by Angelique Kaufmann, represent episodes from Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey.'

Room XVI.—On the eight screens in this room are numerous specimens of the Dutch school in its most flourishing period. 777, Presentation of the Bride (no longer young), a masterpiece by Van der Helst, to the left on entering, at once strikes the eye; very much restored, especially the head and dress of the bride (from King of Holland's Collection). 778 and 779 are fine specimens of that artist's portrait-painting, rarely seen out of Holland. 900, Game of Trictrac, by Jan Steen, who is seen in the picture

this artist are numerous, affording an excellent opportunity of studying his style. 874, the Musician, by Terberg; the white satin dress of the lady is beautifully painted. 870, another specimen of Terburg's, is excellent. 903, the Alchymist, is a splendid specimen of Gerard Dow. 878 is one of the best pictures by Metzu. 962, a Winter Landscape, by Ostade,signed; it is painted in his latest and best style. 1246 and 1247 are the two well-known pictures, by W. van Mieris. 1136, a Morass in the middle of a Forest, is an excellent Ruysdael. 1143 (opposite) is another specimen of that master. 1211 (on stand VI.), a Street at Amsterdam, is one of Jan van der Heyden's best pictures; the figures were painted by A. van der Velde. The specimens of this artist are numerous, and extremely good and valuable. 1148, View near Groeningen, by Jacob Ruysdael—full of sunlight. 1145 is a beautiful and clear specimen of the same artist. 1117, one of the best efforts of Van der Neer-a View at Sunset. 1162, Marine View by Pynacker—one of his best. 1102, a View of the Meuse, by Cuyp. 1150 Study, by C. Decker; a beautiful specimen of this master, whose pictures are rare. 895, a large picture by Jan Steen, Esther before Assuerus; considered by Waagen the best of that artist's serious pictures. 979 is a good specimen of Van der Poel. 1081, a graceful Landscape, by Berchem, in a warm golden tone. 1262, a Landscape, in grisaille, by Begeyn. 1076 and 1077 (opposite) are two more excellent Landscapes, by Berchem. 1135. Mouth of the Scholdt, by Everdingen; very bold and picturesque. 1206, another small picture by Van der Heyden; a little harsh in outline and cold in tone, but the figures beautifully painted by A. van der Velde; it represents a street at Cologne.

Holland's Collection). 778 and 779 are fine specimens of that artists of fruit and game, on the largest of fruit and game, on the largest canvas, by Snyders, Vos. Weenix, Holland. 900, Game of Trictrac, by Jan Steen, who is seen in the picture will be seen the 4 best pictures painted

by Snyders, and known as the "Four Markets" (1312, 1313, 1314, and 1315). 1324, Concert of Birds, also by Snyders, is curious.

Peter the Great's Gallery is reached from here. There is a studio for painting on porcelain above this room, and a small collection of old majolica, not

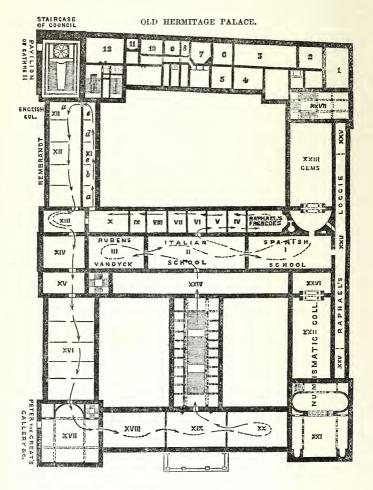
generally open to the public.

Room XVIII. contains pictures of the French school, removed in 1873 from the old Hermitage Palace. They will be seen in the following order: 1507 and 1508, by Lancret; 1413 and 1414, by Nicolas Poussin, are two noble classical landscapes, the first representing Hercules and Cacus, the second Polyphemus; the silvery moonlit clouds and the effect of twilight in the latter are rendered with great truth. 1477, by Subleyras—the Emperor Valens and St. Basilius, a small repetition of the celebrated picture in The mass of light the Louvre. formed by the robes of the priests in the centre group is admirably traced. A copy of this picture, the size of the original, is in the ch. of the Monastery of St. Alexander Nevski at St. Petersburg. Above 1477 is 1487A, a portrait of Mary Queen of Scots, by a pupil of Clouet. It comes from the Lobanoff Coll., and is said to have been painted at Fotheringay. 1486, Repose in Egypt, by Boucher; an unusual subject for this painter, whose pencil was chiefly devoted to mythological amours, flirtations of fashionable shepherdesses and their swains, bathing nymphs, and other nudities. Above it is 1474, a pretty little Le Moine, Cupid asleep, the subject of his large picture in the Louvre. 1428 to 1431 are fine landscapes by Claude Lorraine, representing the several periods of the day. There are several other charming pictures by Claude (1433-1436, 1438, 1439, &c.). The Triumph of Galatea (1400), by Poussin, is remarkable for drawing and composition, as well as for the beauty of the female figures. 1399 is a powerful and uncommon picture by the same artist, representing the body of Our Lord at

Moine, will be recognised as a copy of Correggio's Jupiter and Io in the Berlin Gallery. 1516, by Fragonard, is a charming subject, with an effect of chiaroscuro suggestive of a serious study of Rembrandt. 1509, a pretty The 4 sea-pieces (1548, 1549, 1554, and 1555) are good specimens of Vernet. (1554, by the same represents the Death of Virginia.) On a stand will be seen two small cabinet pictures by Wattcau (1504 and 1505). On another stand are 1522 and 1525, 2 animated and highly finished landscapes by Marne. There are 3 others in the Hermitage Coll. equally good. The Louvre has only 2 pictures by this artist. Between the second and third windows is a portrait of a Young Lady, by Santerre, worthy of notice (1471). 1487 (on a stand) is a portrait by Clouet, of the Duke Francis d'Alencon. Another portrait of the Duke by the same painter is in the gallery of Stafford House. Near the door of this room will be found several pictures by Greuze. 1518 is a fine bold sketch of a head by that artist, very like a Gainsborough, and 1520, the Death of the Paralytic, is his celebrated picture, one of the series in the Louvre. Lastly, the visitor will see one of the oft-repeated convent interiors by Granet (1528), remarkable for perspective.

Room XIX.—This room, like the next, is set apart for the Russian School, founded in 1759 by Lossenko. 1626, Sunrise on the Black Sea; and on the other side of the door an extraordinary picture, "the Deluge," by Aivazofsky, a marine painter. 1622, a View of Odessa, by the same artist. 1631, View of Vladikavkas, in the Caucasus, by Willewald. 1632, The Kermesse or Fair at Amsterdam by moonlight, by Bogoliubof; the double effect of the moonlight, and that of the variegated lamps, is beautifully rendered. 1568, the capture of Kazan by John the Terrible in 1552; the Tzar of Kazan is kneeling in submission to John IV. 1569, the election of Michael Romanoff to the throne of the foot of the Cross. 1475, by Le Russia; the boyar Sheremetieff is

PLAN OF THE PICTURE GALLERIES AT THE HERMITAGE.



bearing the crown, the sceptre, and a more than 8000 specimens, of which gold cross; the mother of Michael Romanoff and several high ecclesiastics stand near him. Both these historical pictures are by Ugriumoff, a pupil of Lossenko. Near 1568 will be seen one of Aivazofski's most extraordinary efforts, "the Creation of the World."

A marble statue of Paris, by Canova,

stands in this room.

Room XX.—Russian School continued.—1594, a Nymph going to bathe, by Neff, is an admirable specimen of flesh-painting. 1584, Abraham's Sacrifice, painted by Col. Reutern with his left hand, after losing his right hand at the battle of Leipzig. 1593, by Ivanof, Christ appearing to Mary Magdalene; the figure of the Magdalene is not deficient in pathos, while that of Christ is executed with the cold formality of the pseudo-classic school, 1590 is an immense picture by Bruni of the Brazen Serpent: a startling academical picture. most striking picture in this room is 1580, the Last Day of Pompeii, by Brülow; it is considered to be the most important work of the Russian School. 1595, two Nymphs bathing; one of the figures in this picture is from the same model as 1594, which it resembles in mode of treatment. There are more copies taken of these two pictures by Neff than of any other in the Hermitage. 1591, Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane, by Bruni, is a beautiful picture.

Two candelabra and a tazza of very fine jasper stand in the centre of the room, and a handsome brass clock with a statuette of Peter the Great, adorns the chimney-piece. The fine statue of John the Terrible, in bronze, is by

Antonofsky.

Rooms XXI, and XXII.—Numismatic Collection,—This consists of more than 200,000 specimens, and was commenced by Catherine II. The original collection has been increased by purchases and gifts, principally from Baron de Chaudoir, M. Reichel, Count Perofsky, M. Beulé, and M. Schroll.

the most precious are 4 gold coins of St. Vladimir, 10th centy. (in Case 1). On a small stand will be found a rich collection of "Poltinas," or halfpounds of silver, current throughout Russia from the reign of Vladimir the Great to the 15th centy,, and of "rubles," or quarters of a pound of silver, introduced about the 15th centy. Those without any stamp are the most ancient. Some Poltinas of the Golden Horde of Tartary are under the same glass. The modern "ruble" takes its origin from these rude lumps of metal, the name implying a piece chopped off. The square copeck and half-copeck of iron are supposed to have been used in the payment of miners in the province of Olonets, near the White Sea. They are specimens of a coinage proposed in the reign of Cath. II. By some, the name "Kopeika" (copeck) is assumed to be derived from the word kopie, or lance, from the effigy of the Tsar and the Dragon originally stamped on the coin; but by others the name is supposed to be of greater antiquity. The 4-cornered flat ruble of copper, cast at Ekaterinburg in 1725, will be noticed with interest in Case 5, as will also the round ruble of copper cast in 1771. In the same case will be seen the tokens or badges sold by Peter the Great to those who desired to retain their beards (1725). The coins of countries and provinces once independent, but now subject to Russia, are exhibited in a magnificent series. Thus the coins of Poland from the 10th centy., and numerous medals (vide that of Sobieski in Case 4). form a fine collection in 7 cases. a stand will be seen the medals struck in Russia in the reign of Peter the Great, Ivan, and Sophia; and the visitor will notice that in the reign of Peter the Great gold coins bearing the effigy of the sovereign were worn as Orders of Merit, after the ancient custom of Byzantium. A case is devoted to a fine collection of the coins of the Slavonic races, Servian, Bulgarian, &c. The mints of foreign States are very The coinage of Russia is shown in richly represented. An English or

American visitor will inspect with in- | 2. Khersonesus (near Sevastopol):terest the valuable collection of English coins arranged in 3 eases at the lowe part of Room XXII. and consisting of about 1000 specimens of Ethel dred II., Canute, Hardicanute, &c many of which have been excavated in Russia. Anglo-Saxon coins have been found in every part of Russia from Oranienbaum (opposite Cron stadt) to Chernigof in the S. The were largely current in the early Russian principalities, which then supplied Europe with black marten skins, and other products of the The coinage of Yaroslaf, son of Vladimir the Great, was after a Byzantine model. In one of the cases with Anglo-Saxon coins will be seen a eurious small eoin of copper with an Indian scroll on one side, and the words "one rupee" in Russian on the other. It was found at Moscow by the compiler of the present Handbook and presented by him to the Hermi tage as a euriosity, for no elue has yet been found to its identity, although the date is evidently the early part of the 18th eenty.

Among the ancient coins is a splendid series representing the Greek colonies of Olbia, Chersonesus, Pantieapæum, Phanagoria, and many others The collection of coins of the kings of 12. Of Greek colonies or towns unknown: Pontus and Bosporus is particularly rich, the specimens ranging between Leucon and Rhescuporis (the contemporary of Constantine the Great), and including Mithridates VI., Asander, Polemon II., his wife Tryphæna, and Eupator. As there is unfortunately no printed catalogue of this colleetion, it may be as well to give here a few particulars respecting the number and character of the coins from the principal colonies of ancient Greece connected with Russia.

1. Olbia (the most important Greek city N. of the Euxine; situated at confluence of Dnieper and Bug):-

Skiluros, King			4 copper coins.
Inismeus, "			1 silver coin.
Coins of the Em	per	ors	22 of copper.
Tesserie			41 ,,
Fishes			.34

h.	Silver coins 16
ľ	Copper ,, 89
3	3. Panticapæum (the present Kertch):-
-	Gold coins
	Silver, ,
1	Copper ", 88
e	4 Diamagnia Man Asiatis and C. Euri
٠,	4. Phanagoria *(on Asiatic coast of Euxine; capital in Asia of kings of Bosporus):—
-	Silver coins.
y	Copper ,
y	·· "
n	5. Tyras (the present Akerman):-
-	Copper coin 1
e n	6. Sindi (near Sea of Azof):—
a	Silver coins 2
S	7. Gorgippia (near the present Taman):—
a	Silver coin
h	Copper ,
e	** "
е	8. Heraclea (on S. shore of Euxine):-
е	Copper coins 2
,	9. Dioscurias (near the present Poti):-
-	Silver coin (very rare) 1
s	Copper ,,
1	10. Theodosia (Kaffa):—
f	Copper coins 2
	11. Cercina:
-	Copper coin
-	(Very rare, being one of only two known
	specimens.)
f	12. Of Greek colonies or towns unknown:

19 pieces.

Among these is a coin similar to that which is mentioned in Harwood's 'Populorum et Urbium selecta Numismata Græea' (1812), as being of Tyras, from the monogram on it. There are, however, several pieces at the Hermitage, with different monograms, but with the same effigy on one side and a Scythian bow-case on the other. This was the earliest eoinage of the Sevthian Kings.

The collection representing the Kings of Pontus includes 16 eoins of two different sovereigns, whose names are indicated by monograms which have not been deciphered, but from which it is apparent that their names began severally with E and R.

In the galleries above Room XXI. are more than 15,000 specimens of the coins of ancient Greece and Rome, and amongst them more than 40 statere of Asia Minor. The fine collection of Athenian coins, purchased from M. Beulé, contains more than 400 specimens of Tetradrachme.

The earliest dated inscription in the Russian language yet discovered is preserved in Room XXI. It is called the Stone of Tmutarakan, whose Prince, Gleb, caused the distance between the seat of his sovereignty and Kertch to be measured over the ice and recorded on this stone in 1068.

The numismatic collection is not open to the general public, but an application to one of the learned curators will always secure admittance.

Collection of Gems.—Room XXIII. (entrance from Room I.)—The collection of gems is one of the largest in existence. It has been made up of various collections, purchased at different times by the sovereigns of Russia, and conspicuous among which is the renowned Cabinet of the Duke of Orleans (Philippe Egalité). The gems from that collection may be distinguished by their rims presenting a surface of deadened gold. It would be difficult to criticise in a short notice so vast an assemblage of engraved stones and camei, or even to direct attention to objects in it of especial interest and beauty, and the more so as at present the antique gems have not been separated from the very large majority of modern and cinquecento works with which they are mingled, their arrangement being founded only on the subjects engraved, irrespective of the dates of the artists that engraved them.

In this room is a large clock, remarkable for the perfection of its mechanism. A poor widow, to whom it had fallen in a lottery, sold it for about 3000l. It executes overtures with the effect and precision of a band, and is sometimes wound up to gratify travellers. There are also 3 very curious bureaux along the walls of this room.

Theatre. — The Hermitage Theatre is approached through the Gem Room (XXIII.). It was built by the architect Quarenghi on the site of an old palace, but has recently been renovated inside. It is constructed in the semicircular form of an antique theatre, and will contain about 500 persons. The Empress Catherine had comedies acted there, which were generally composed by her court, and in some cases even by Her Majesty. actors were frequently amateurs, and sometimes professional, both French and Russian. The empress sat on one of the benches of the second row, the stalls having only been placed in the reign of the Emperor Paul. In front of her, and at her feet, sat the privileged persons described in M. de Ségur's Memoirs. Up to the year 1837 fancy balls used to be given at the Palace on New Year's Day. covers were on those occasions laid for the sovereign and the court in this theatre; a flooring between the stage and the benches converting it into one immense banquetting hall of great beauty. Two such balls were given. in 1839 on the marriage of the Grand Duchess Marie Nicolaevna, and in 1841 on that of the Emperor Alexan-The Hermitage Theatre is der II. thrown open 3 or 4 times during the winter to a very select circle.

Contiguous to the theatre are the barracks of the Transfiguration Regiment, a kind of Pretorian Guard, which has the privilege of entering the palace through the Hermitage by a private door, and which can be summoned to the Imperial apartments by

telegraph.

Room XXV.—Raphael's Loggie, (Reached from Room I., Spanish.)—Catherine II. caused this gallery to be added to the Hermitage in order to receive the copies of the famous frescoes in the Vatican by Raphael. The originals suffered much neglect until the occupation of Rome in 1813 by the Neapolitans; and these copies have the advantage of representing the Loggie at a period when they were better preserved.

In cases in front of the windows in this gallery is a collection of Oriental coins, commencing with the Sassanides and Ispabeds—the early Khalifs—and ending with a Turkish assignat for 20 piasters. The Persian war contribution (1828), in Case 12, contains some interesting specimens. The Khans of the Golden Horde, the Khans of Bokhara, and many other Asiatic rulers, are here represented in their gold and silver coins. The collection of Khalifs and Djudjids is particularly fine. Russians never fail to look at the decorations worn by Shanyl, which lies in Case 11.

Old Hermitage Palace — (Reached from Raphael's Loggie). A few paintings of the French and Dutch Schools are hung here. The view from the windows of these fine apartments, occupied by H. R. H. the Prince of Wales in 1866, and by the Shah of Persia in 1873, embraces a vast and beautiful panorama of the Neva. This part of the Hermitage is not open to the general public, and can only be inspected by special permission.

1st Room.*—This contains several pictures by J. Vernet, and a picture by S. Bourdon (1419).

2nd Room.—Pictures by De Vos, Bloem (1335), Hondekoeter (1342).

3rd Room.—Mignard and De Troy. The larger picture in the centre of this beautiful hall (1456) is by Mignard, and represents Alexander and the family of Durius; it once belonged to the Duchess of Kingston. The other 2 pictures, Susanna and the Elders, and Lot and his Daughters, are by De Troy. The columns over the mantelpiece are of a very beautiful riband-jasper; the mosaic-work is Russian. The doors, made in St. Petersburg, are of a very fine and costly workmanship.

4th Room. - Pictures by Vernet,

In cases in front of the windows in Robert l'Allemand, &c. Here is also a is gallery is a collection of Oriental statue of a sleeping child, by Brodsky.

5th Room.—Two Claudes de Lorraine, of 1437, 1432. Two pretty Bacchanalian groups by N. Chaperon. The mosaic table in the centre of the room was made at Rome for the late Empress of Russia. It represents views of the cities visited by H.I.M., and the statues and pictures which the empress most admired.

6th Room.—Pictures by Vernet, Le Nain, &c.

7th Room.—Poussin, Le Sueur.

Sth Room.—A landscape by Moucheron, 1155; and a view on the Rhine, by H. Saftleven.

9th Room.—1455, by Mignard; 1050, The Prisoner of War, by P. Wouverman.

10th Room.—A magnificent Wynands: 1109, a Farm, the Poultry by Wyntrack; 1183, a very pretty sea-piece by S. de Vlieger; 1459, La Hyre.

11th Room.—La Fosse, Bourdon.

12th Room.—Le Sueur, Vouet.

Peter the Great's Gallery is entered from Room XVII., although it forms part of the Winter Palace. It is devoted to a collection of objects of art and industry illustrative of the life and activity of Peter the Great. Here will be seen the turning-lathes and instruments for carving, with which that monarch worked. Numerous specimens of his handicraft stand about the room and in the cases which line the wall. His telescopes, mathematical instruments, books, and walking-sticks, are all objects of curiosity. A heavy iron staff which he carried about tells of his great strength, as the wooden rod which marks his height does of his almost gigantic stature. The small open, gilt chariot in which Peter occasionally drove has an anomalous appearance among so many plain and

^{*} These numbers are not over the doors, but they are retained here for the purpose of rendering the plan of the Hermitage more distinct.

practical appliances. His effigy, in the dress of the period, embroidered for him by Catherine I. for the ceremony of her coronation, is appropriately placed in the centre of this interesting workshop and museum. The sword which he wears, with a handle of nephrite, was the gift of Augustus II. On each side of the effigy are casts and portraits taken from the features of Peter after death, by his painter Tanhauer (or Danhauer); and the portrait, in mosaic, over the chariot, was executed by the poet Lomonosof. The victor at Poltava sits opposite to the horse which he rode at that battle; but his diminutive charger must have shrunk considerably in the process of stuffing, being now not many hands higher than the wolf-hound which runs alongside. Two other favourite dogs are preserved under the same glass cover. There is also a case containing the medals struck by Peter to commemorate the more important events of his reign, while another contains specimens of his coinage, with a few of a later date. On the top of a press, near a window, stands a small effigy of his housekeeper in Holland. The walls above the presses are covered with portraits of his coadjutors in the work of founding the Russian empire. Scotchmen will observe with satisfaction the portrait of Count James Bruce, immediately on the right of the door by which the gallery is entered.

But perhaps one of the most interesting objects in this museum is a cast of Peter the Great's face, made when he was alive. The cast, which is of wax and furnished with long black hair and a small moustache, was attached to a wooden bust and presented by Peter the Great to his friend Cardinal Valenti at Rome. An engraving taken from it is preserved at the public library at St. Petersburg; but the original had long been missing when Mr. Guédéonoff, the talented director of the Hermitage, discovered it at Rome, at the banker Torlonia's, purchased it, and gave it with generous patriotism to the gallery, where it now

Russia,-1875.

stands.

Through a glass door at the end of this gallery the visitor will proceed to inspect the wonderful timepiece, in the shape of a gilded peacock, which once expanded its brilliant tail, preparatory to a cock of the same hue flapping his wings and crowing to announce the hour. The owl also rolled his eyes, and the grasshopper fed voraciously on the mushroom, in harmony with the chief actors in this complicated and now broken piece of mechanism. It was made by a Prussian in London for a Russian nobleman, at whose death Prince Potemkin bought it for the Empress Catherine. Around it, in glass cases, is a large and valuable collection of snuff-boxes, left by various sovereigns. The one presented to the Empress Alexandra, consort of Nicholas I., by Mahmoud II., Sultan of Turkey, with his portrait in miniature on ivory, is resplendent with large diamonds of the first It contained a fine shawl. The snuff-box, No. 4044, with portraits of Marie Antoinette and her children, was presented by Louis XVI, on the scaffold to his valet-de-chambre Cléry. The miniature on No. 4042 portrays the Holstein army of Peter III. Inside the box is a bust of Duke George of Schleswig-Holstein, uncle of Peter The beautiful painting on No. III. 4023 represents the arrival of the first bride (Natalie of Hesse) of the Emperor Paul at Reval. The latter are by M. de Blaremberg. No. 4023 is a snuff-box which Frederick the Great gave to one of his generals, with the following lines written on a piece of paper inside:—

> "Hier schenk ich ihm was, Heb er es wohl auf Denn es ist kein Dreck."

In frames against the walls are numerous historical miniatures of great interest. Frame J contains very fine miniatures, by Benner, of sovereigns of the house of Romanoff. Frame L: Wallenstein (36), Frederick William the Great, Elector of Brandenburg (48), Louis XIV. (45). Frame M: Portraits of Charles I. and his Queen; Cook (19), Milton (22), Cromwell (12),

George IV. as Prince of Wales (20), Moreau (21), taken after death; Miss

Porter (24).

Beyond this again is a long gallery, with presses and glass-cases full of articles of virtù, curiosities, and historical knicknacks. At each side of the door is a toilette-case in silver, made at Augsburg for Sophia, sister of Peter I. The first press on the right, numbered 20, contains a valuable collection of jewelled watches and other costly objects.

Two very fine dishes of Press 19. Limoges enamel, signed by Pierre Rexmon, and six enamel plates by Jehan Courtois. No. 2925, the gold cup, in the form of a snail, belonged to Frederick William, Elector of Brandenburg. No. 2880, the last cup, on the top shelf (a shell), is a relic of John Sobieski.

Press 18. Model of a Lapland hut and household, carved in ivory. two ivory vases, on either side, were presented by Alexander I. to the Emperor of Japan, who sent them back, on the ground that he could not accept

presents from an inferior.

Press 17. Toys of Catherine II. and Marie Feodorovna. A large salver, with the topography of the province of Vologda, produced in niello-work, presented by the province to Alexander I. Potemkin's plume, glittering with precious stones, presented to him by the Sultan of Turkey. On the upper shelf is the golden goblet used at the marriage ceremonies of the Imperial family. On the first shelf is a cup, surmounted by an eagle holding a balai ruby, which bears the name of Francis Drake.

Press 16. No. 2627, magnificent casket of vermeil, ornamented with pearls, precious stones, and camei, presented by Sigismund I., King of Poland, to his friend Joachim I., Elector of Brandenburg, 1533. Monster pearls, mounted in a variety of forms by the Dinglinger family, jewellers to the court of Augustus II. at Dresden. No. 2682, inkstand of Jerome Bonaparte (King Lustig), taken at Cassel by Chernysheff; and the Duke of Wellington's pen, presented after his death to the Emperor of Russia.

Press 15. Filigree ornaments.—2594, inkstand of Maurice of Orange, inherited by Frederick I. of Prussia, and

containing his seal.

Press 14. Silver objects.—No. 2503, model of Strasbourg Cathedral; two magnificent vermeil goblets; dish, with arms of Riga, on which the keys of the town were presented to the Empress Anne.

Press 13. Japanese and Chinese

articles of gold and silver plate.

Press 12. Crystals.—2366, small oval cup, that once belonged to Pope Clement VIII. Aldobrandini. On 2nd shelf large crystal cup, mounted in vermeil and ornamented with diamonds and rubies, from the celebrated convent of Maria Zell, in Austria. Crystal crocodile of Italian work. 2377, small tun, mounted with gold and precious stones, attributed to Benvenuto Cellini. On fifth shelf, spoon, with coral handle, belonged to John Sobieski of Poland.

Press 11. Japanese and Chinese cu-

riosities, in silver.

Press 10. Russian curiosities.—Four small groups, in schistus, by Weneff. Several old cups and a casket, in enamel, called Tsenina, an art learned from Byzantium. Mosaic head of John the Baptist, by Siewers.

The inspection of the presses is here interrupted by an object of some interest, placed on a stand. It is a massive silver goblet, by Schlick, of Copenhagen, on which the apotheosis of the Emperor Nicholas appears in

high relief.

Press 9. Old Japanese and Chinese filigree work.—On upper shelf a silver wig, worn, by Naryshkin, Grand Marshal of the Court, at a fancy ball given

by Catherine II.

Press 8. Fine collection of old clocks and jewelled watches.—Two watches, in the shape of silver ducks. watch of an abbess, in form of a cross. 2059 and 2060, two fine clocks of Augsburg work, early part of 17th century. 2035, on third shelf, watch, in shape of a Nuremburg egg, by celebrated Russian mechanic, Kulybin.

Press 7. Specimens of lapidary's art.

-Handle of walking-stick, representing a sphinx, in blood jasper, covered with diamonds; belonged to Empress Elizabeth. No. 1904, parrot formed by a single emerald, presented by King Pedro II. of Portugal to his bride, the Princess of Savoy. A casket of Florence mosaic, with arms of Francis I., husband of Marie Thérèse, destined for a collection of gems. Two magnificent bouquets, one of fleurs-de-lis, composed of pearls and diamonds; the other of several flowers, formed by splendid topazes, sapphires, rubies, and other stones.

Press 6. Lapidary's art.—No. 1794, on second shelf, inkstand, in form of sofa, presented by Stanislas Poniatowski to Catherine II. No. 1865, a large cup of pudding-stone, supported by St. Christopher, and surmounted by a figure of the Infant Christ.

bouquets of precious stones.

Press 5. Oriental jewellery.—Plume of Suvoroff, given to him by the Shah of Persia, and presented by that Gene-

ral to Catherine II.

Press 4. China.—Complete tea-service of china and enamel; belonged to Augustus II. of Poland. A casket of Dresden china, ornamented with diamonds, and containing the cardmarkers still used at the empress's card-table.

Press 3. No. 1609, glass drinkinghorn, of the time of the last Crusades, with figures of 4 Evangelists, mounted in vermeil, of early part of 16th centy. No. 1612, a tankard of vermeil, ornamented with crystals; cover, surmounted by the eagle of the house of Radziwill, descending from the old ecclesiastical princes of Lithuania. On third shelf, No. 1630, a large cup of Anglo-Saxon work, found in Russia; and at the back of the same shelf a large silver cover, in the same style, discovered in Siberia. No. 1629, ewer and basin, with arms and cipher of John Cherban III. Kantacuzen, Voevod of Wallachia.

Press 2. On third shelf small crystal cup, mounted on vermeil, with the inscription, " Vsibus Annæ Clivens Henr. VIII. Reg. Angl. uxoris, Ao. 1540." to Peter I. by King Frederick William I. of Prussia. On the other shelves will be seen a very fine collection of Rubin glass, invented by the celebrated Kunkel, of Potsdam.

Press 1. An inkstand, made to commemorate the battle of Chesmé; be-

longed to Prince Orloff.

At the end of the room are a few specimens of carving in wood, some of which are by King. Passing by the glass-case with stones and the model of the monument at Poltava, the visitor will proceed to inspect the cases on the other side of the gallery.

Glass-case I. Chinese figures.

Press 26.—Head of Madonna, sculptured in mammoth-bone by Scheer, of Moscow, from model by Prof. Vitali; height 23 in., breadth 20 in. Gives some idea of the size of the antediluvian animal whose tusks are so frequently found in Russia. No. 3394, chess-men, French work of period of Charles IX. No. 3411, a superb ivory dish, of German workmanship, representing hunting scenes.

Case II. More than 100 ornaments in gold filigree, from the toilet of a Japanese lady of quality; equal to Greek work for fineness, though not for design. Observe the magnificent necklace in the shape of a streptos.

Press 25. Collection of ivory figures,

Case III. Chinese jade cups.

Press 24. Specimens of carving in

bone, from Archangel.

Alongside, the visitor will view a modern work of art, illustrative of a recent page in history. It is a silver salver, which, in the allegorical forms of Hercules and the Hydra, records the triple alliance against Russia (1854-56) and its result. Conceived and executed by Benjamin Schlick, of Copenhagen, and offered for sale to the Emperor.

Press 23. Russian work in ivory.— Portrait of Lomonossof, the poet and fisherman, born at Archangel. Models of monument to Minin (Kusma Minitch A large cup of rock crystal presented | Sukhorukof—a butcher from Nijni

at Moscow.

Case V. Carving in ivory, from 14th centy.—Portrait of Christian V., King of Denmark, of Duke Augustus of Brunswick (4415), and of a Duke of Schleswig-Holstein (4414).

Press 22. Articles which have belonged to members of the Imperial Family.—Set of buttons painted by the wife and children of Emperor Paul. Lockets, with hair of Peter the Great, his father, &c. Dinner and breakfast services, used by Alexander I. in all his campaigns.

Case VI. Collection of pocket-books. —The largest one in centre (7), enamelled and ornamented with diamonds and rubies belonged to the wife of George William, Elector of Brandenburg, and to both wives of Frederick William the Great, and containing autographs of Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, and of most of the German Princes and Princesses of the time of the Thirty Years' War. Memorandumbook in morocco (28), with gold and enamelled cipher of Sophia Charlotte, wife of Frederick III., afterwards first Queen of Prussia; given by her to Peter the Great at Königsberg. Small book (27), with gold cipher of Augustus II., King of Poland. with tortoiseshell cover, studded with sapphires and rubies; belonged to Peter III., husband of Catherine II. Also a few specimens of niello-work.

Press 21. Filigree work.—Silver peacock, presented to Nicholas I. by Viceroy of Peru. Model of a Sardinian cannon, with the cross of the Annunciation.

On small stands near the press are marble busts of Charles of Anjou, King of Naples, and his wife, Margaret of Flanders.

Case VII. A very valuable collection of rings.—Ring, with portrait of Peter I. under a pink diamond; another with likeness of Frederick the Great. Several betrothal rings of the Imperial family will be seen in the upper small case. The ring of greatest interest is noticed and marked with the letter C.

Novgorod) and Prince Pojarsky, erected | engraved with the arms of E. Friesland; it was given by the Princess of Friesland to Sophia Charlotte, the unhappy wife of the Tsesarevitch Alexis. The jewelled walking-stick handles belonged to Catherine II. Under the case will be found an umbrella, made at Tula for the great empress.

Visitors withdraw through Peter the

Great's gallery,

Ground-floor.

The ground-floor of the Museum is occupied by galleries of antique sculpture, by the Kertch and Siberian collections, by a library, and by a gallery of original drawings, which should be seen in the order here given.

Sculpture.—1st Room. Entering by a door on the l. hand, guarded by two very tall candelabra of rhodonite, the visitor is introduced to a few Egyptian and Assyrian fragments of sculpture, six sarcophagi, and, to some casts from the bas-reliefs of Nemroud.

2nd Room. Fragments of Greek and Roman sculpture.* On a bracket against the wall (rt.), bust of Apollonius Tyaneus, the Pythagorean philosopher, whose portrait has hitherto only been known by a medal. 44. Head of Statue of Juno; hair and drapery modern; discovered in the Taurida palace; 87. Panther, from origin unknown. the Campana collection. † 60. Large bust of Antinous, found at Adrian's Villa (C.).

3rd Room. 147. Omphale with at-

* For details, purchase of the porter 'Catalogue du Musée de Sculpture Antique.' Price 20 cop. The collection of Egyptian antiquities has been enriched by the valuable gifts of Khalil Pasha, late Turkish minister at St. Petersburg.

+ In 1861 Mr. Guédéonoff, the present Director of the Hermitage, purchased for the Russian Government a considerable portion of the collection of the Marquis Campana at Rome, whose defalcations in connection with the Mont de Picté, are well known. The French Government bought the less valuable portion at a great price. The most important of the objects belonging to the Campana collection will be tributes of Hercules (C.). 148. Mercury (C.). 171. Mars. 152. Colossal statue of Jupiter; considered largest in the world; found at the Villa Barberini; very much repaired (C.). 173. Bacchus. 154. Very fine statue of Venus Genetrix, in best style of Grecian art (C.). 175. Niobe (C.); excellent specimen of the antique. 176. Colossal head of Minerva, in Parian marble, probably of epoch of Phidias. The two marble sarcophagiat the head of the room are remarkable for the beauty of the figures in relief

4th Room. 193. Well-restored statue of Augustus (C.). 194. Beautiful statue of Marius, found at Otricoli (C.). 200. Arsinoë Philopator; nose, lower lip, and lobes of ears restored. 209. Pompey; and 210 Julius Cæsar (C.). 207. Only

existing bust of Sallust (C.).

5th Room. In centre, immense Tazza of green jasper from the Altai mountains. It was placed before the window were built; diameter $16\frac{1}{4}$ ft.; more than 8 ft. high. 240. Titus Quinctius.

6th Room. Near door on rt. 274. Very fine statuette of Silenus. 266, near the window, Faun and Satyr (C.).

7th Room. Kertch collection, which

see separately.

The Nine Muses, from 8th Room. the collection of the Marquis Campana, but of various origin. 303. Carvatide Muse, in style of school of Phidias; bought at Venice in 1851. 332. Basrelief of Ganymede. 337. Niobides; very fine fragment (C.). 316, A Faun; best specimen out of four in the Hermitage; given by Pope Pius IX. in exchange for some land on Mount Palatine, purchased by the Emperor Nicholas in 1846, for the purpose of making excavations.

9th Room. Venus of the Hermitage.
343. Very beautiful Greek statue found in 1859 at Rome, in the Vigna Mangani, near the Porta Portese; well preserved; only right hand, fingers of left land, and small portion of neck restored; purchased 1859. 347. Venus from the Taurida Palace; Peter the Great caused it to be purchased at Rome in 1719, with some other antiques, and thus laid the foundation of the present sculpture gallery. There

is another Venus with a Cupid (351) near the door. Cupid has been added by the sculptor Bernini (C.).

Kertch Collection.—7th Room. Antiquities from Cimmerian Bosporus.

Medals and other monuments attesting the existence of Greek colonies, founded nearly 600 years before the birth of our Saviour, began to be discovered in the early part of this century on the northern shores of the The classical names of Black Sea. Panticapæum, Theodosia, and Phanagoria, reappeared on the surface. Many discoveries were made on the sites of those ancient settlements in 1820, but the earliest prizes of any value were obtained in 1831, at the gates of Kertch (Panticapæum), on opening a tomb concealed in a mound, long known to the Tartars as the "Hillock of the Brave." In a chamber built of hewn stone were found the remains of a Scythian prince or ruler, side by side with his favourite wife, his equerry, and his war-horse. His crown, his weapons of gold, his ornaments and golden robes, had lain untouched for more than two thousand years. Numerous vases of bronze, some gilt, others more simple, and still containing the remains of provisions which had been placed in them, were also found, and carefully conveyed to the Hermitage.

Within the last few years the search for these treasures has been conducted, at the expense of the Crown, with greater method and care, which were rewarded in 1866 by the discovery at Taman of the tomb of a Priestess of Ceres, buried with all her rich ornaments, and with her four horses. The tomb was found within the "Great

Tumulus," or Bliznitsa,*

The Kertch antiquities have been

* The traveller is referred for a learned description of these treasures to the valuable works of the curator of this museum, Mr. L. Stephani: 'Compte Rendu de la Commission Imp. Archéologique pour l'année 1859; Idem, pour les années 1860-71.' These 12 volumes may be purchased at 5 rs. each at Eggers' Library, St. Petersburg. They may also be purchased at Leipzig. A short description of the Museum, in French, may be obtained at the door of the Hermitage.

ancient jewellery and pottery discovered in other parts of the Crimea, particularly at Theodosia and Nedvigofka, at the mouth of the Don, the ancient Tanaïs.

A study of these treasures will reveal two species or phases of art, the one Greek, the other local. Attracted by commerce, and by the riches of the Scythians, the Greeks engrafted their ancient civilization on them, and mingled their mythology and their classical forms and legends with the customs, the emblems, the costumes, and even the physical types of the bar-The classical scholar will be barians. able to distinguish in this museum the gems of art purely Greek, and the scarcely less beautiful productions of the Greek artists and their disciples of the colonies, which form together the most perfect and interesting collection of objects of antique art in the world, immeasurably superior to the analogous collections of Naples and other favoured localities in Italy. The Turks and a few sailors, quite as many French as English, behaved very badly at Kertch, but fortunately only a very few Greek antiquities were destroyed or carried away by them. The museum there, founded in 1823, had only been a temporary depository of the antiquities; and, with the exception of some duplicates, all the riches hitherto obtained from the classical shores of the Cimmerian Bosporus had been removed to St. Petersburg in 1852; and even the more valuable of the duplicates were taken away at the breaking out of the Crimean war, and have since been restored. An Englishman, however, may always deplore that any repository of the fine arts should have been plundered in the course of military operations in which his country was concerned.

In a magnificent room, of which the roof is supported by twenty monolith columns of grey granite, the treasures of the Cimmerian Bosporus are displayed under the windows and against the walls in the following order:

To the rt. of the door on entering is a sarcophagus of wood, found in links; heads of stag—symbol of long-

supplemented by many specimens of 1860 in a tumulus near Kertch. To the l. of the door is the case or coffin found inside the sarcophagus, and which contained the skeleton deposited there 400 years B.C. The vermilion with which some of the ornaments were coloured is still to be traced, and the wood itself, supposed to be cypress and yew, appears almost new.

1st Window.—Under window, terracotta figures. Case rt. terracotta figures of children playing with various animals; a child's doll with moveable legs and arms: found in tombs of children. Case I., masks and other objects in pottery. First from door, Pyramidal Stand I.: domestic utensils of silver, of graceful, classical form.

Between 1st and 2nd windows, Pyramidal Stand II.: small objects in silver, strigils, and ampulla; 643 and 515, drinking-cup; 575, head of calf, finely chased, 5 centuries B.C.; cyathus for wine, and mirror.

2nd Window. Cases on each side with glass vessels; 796, a glass vase, with "Enrion has made it." Case under window-glass ornaments, chiefly amulets: walnuts, almonds, and filberts; 994, hucklebones for game of Talus (Astragalos).

Between 2nd and 3rd windows, Pyram. Stand III., with 6 funereal crowns of beaten gold.

3rd Window. Under window: 186. Small ivory box still containing the red pigment used by the Greek ladies; 3 dice; a wooden small-tooth comb with Greek inscription, "Present from sister;" a splendid bronze cover of a looking-glass; small ornaments from dress; and remains of a wooden lyre. Case rt., painted vases; centre vase in best style of Greek art; subject, the toilet; a vase alongside, same design.

Opposite 3rd window, iron casque, with gold and silver ornaments. Between 3rd and 4th window, octagon case full of female ornaments of gold; buttons, pins, necklaces, gold escallopshells, gold filigree wine-strainer (527a). Bracelets of silver on which links of gold were once passed; small gold chain of exquisite workmanship, with precious stones inserted between

evity (407); wheat-ears of beaten gold, (426), weighing 3 oz. of gold, bearing probably worn as ornaments in the a representation of Thetis defending hair.

4th Window. Gold ornaments found in the "Great Tunulus" at Taman. Case rt., vases, 36a and 36b, Paris and Helena, of magnificent workmanship. Case I., vases: 13a, Education of

young Bacchus.

Opposite 4th window, magnificent vase with figures in relief, coloured and gilded, representing combats between the Griffins and Arimaspi; one of the principal personages, named Aérokomas, is on horseback; the other, Daréios, is in a chariot drawn by 2 horses; one of the griffins has a lion's head with large horns; an inscription says "Xenophantos of Athens has made it:"— a Greek artist, probably domiciled in Khersonesus about the 3rd or 4th centy. E.C.

Between the 4th and 5th windows is a collection of female necklaces in gold. No. 148, a most perfect gold filigree necklace or hormos, found at Theodosia, in same tomb with 3 other necklaces alongside. Victories with quadrigæ will be seen on close inspection to form the design of the 2 filigree carrings (84i). Beautiful gold and enamel necklace with myosotes (164c); necklace (160) with pendent charms; gold necklace with pendent bull's head (163), of magnificent workmanship; beautiful gold necklace, terminating in head of Medusa, with pendent amulets against various ills (161).

5th Window. In the 3 cases are placed the various objects found in the

tomb of Kul-Uba.

Case rt., ornaments for male attire:
5300, 5300, silver staffs, supposed to
be heralds'; 432, gold umbo of shield
weighing 25 oz.; 456, group of 2
Seythians drinking out of the same
horn, with an intimacy which betrays
the influence of Bacchus; 433, part of
scabbard: 431, handle of sword; 436,
remains of strrups, iron and gold;
remains of strrups, iron and gold;
day, handle of whip, wood, with thin
spiral gold plate. The other objects
worth notice are 3 knives, and (447)
the stone for sharpening them; bracelets (427), weighing 6 oz. each, and

(426), weighing 3 oz. of gold, bearing a representation of Thetis defending herself against Peleus, and Aurora carrying away the body of her son Memnon, killed under the walls of Troy. The streptos or collar (424) of twisted gold wire, weighing 16½ oz., and terminating in two Scythian horsemen, is of great beauty; the blue enamel still preserved at the extremities of the ring or collar. 458, small Scythian figure with bow and arrows.

Under window. Fragments of a lyre, probably of mammoth tusk, found abundantly on the Don; on it is a most beautiful etching in the highest style of Greek art, the Judgment of Paris being one of the subjects, broken by the falling in of the tumulus. 451, electrum vase, with repoussé figures of Scythians mending their weapons, &c. The principal figure appears to have been wounded in the mouth and leg; he is seen a second time submitting to an operation which looks like toothdrawing, and a third time having his wounds dressed; the costumes resemble those of the peasantry in Russia at the present day, the shirt being worn outside the trousers, which are tucked into the boot. 573, a silver rhyton or drinking-horn: 574, ditto.

Case 1. Female ornaments, &c.: 428. gold bracelets, each weighing 3 oz., of finest workmanship; 441, earrings, weighing 2 oz. each. It is necessary to have a microscope in order to see the delicate figures concealed in the exquisite ornamentation of these jewels. There are four female figures in each, representing Thetis, followed by her Neréides, bringing to Achilles the new arms forged for him by Vulcan. These were probably supported by Victories, detached, perhaps, by accident. Blue enamel visible in some parts. gold collar (425) is inferior to the one opposite. The use of these ornaments was barbarian, not Greek. 439, necklace of plated gold thread, terminating in lion's head, not so delicate as the one in last window; 450, mirror with gold handle; the small gold laminæ proceed from the dress, to which, judging by the holes in them, they were

Opposite 5th window is one of the finest Greek vases in the world, representing the Toilet, of beautiful design.

Found near Kertch.

Between 5th and 6th windows, octagon case with gems. 2 gems representing a heron flying, signed "Dexamenos," are the finest and most important in the Hermitage, or perhaps anywhere. No. 292h was found in a tomb at Kertch, and probably dates 4 centuries B.C.; gem 290, Marsyas and Apollo; 296a, Medusa; 329, Ceres; 295, a griffin; 296, Venus at bath; 202, figure of a Scythian Two largest known thumb-rings of gold, with heads of Minerva in cornelian; gold rings, plain and engraved; 246, Scythian trying his arrow, most curious; 247a, a well preserved Victory on gold signet-ring.

6th Window. Case rt., painted vases with bacchanalian scenes.

In the case under the window are chiefly objects found in the tomb of a young woman at the Pavlovsk Battery at Kertch; 650, looking-glass, necklace, earrings formed by Victories, and a ring containing the bone of her finger; 247f, blue enamel ring, representing 2 Seythian dancers; 247g, a ring with Venus at the bath; 2 boots of one piece, except the soles; fragments of embroidered dress, partly worked with gold thread; 110, painted vase in terracotta, representing a Seythian dancing.

Case 1, painted vase with baccha-

nalian subjects.

Opposite the 6th window, on a stand will be found the painted Greek vase, which is the second for beauty in the collection. It was taken from the tomb at the Pavlovsk Battery near Kertch. The figures are those of Triptolemus, Hecate, Ceres, Hercules, Proserpine, &c.

Between the 6th and 7th windows is a collection of female ornaments from dresses, and earrings; five female heads wearing the stephane, some showing the bull-headed pendants; enamelled Cupids and Sirens in various positions; 73a, 2 Bacchantes of delicate workmanship.

7th Window. Case rt., painted vases; 43c, Orestes and Pylades in the Areopagus, and three of the finest little terra-cotta figures in existence, representing a Syren, a Sphinx, and Venus Anadyomene.

In case under window, silver salver, with border and centre of niello-work, and a monogram combining the letters A. N. T. B.; a gold mask, which had covered the face of a female; gold spindle; small amphora for perfume, studded with garnets; gold bracelets and ornaments from dress; fragments of dress.

Case 1, painted vases with human figures (see .111 and 112). Opposite this window is a fine urn of gilt

bronze.

Between 7th and 8th windows, Pyramid, Stand IV., with funereal wreaths; the 2 upper crowns have an impression from coins of Marc Aurelius and of Commodus with Marcia.

8th Window. Case rt., bronze vases;

2 pairs of greaves.

Under window. Bronze scales from harness; arrow-heads (618b, with a single barb); three ladles for wine; strigils.

Case 1, fragments of harness and trappings of bronze and iron, studded with stones. Opposite the window is a vase representing a scene evidently Hymeneal.

Between 8th and 9th windows. Pyramid, Stand V., with funereal wreaths.

9th Window. The case under this window contains the richest treasures in the museum. They were found in 1866 in the "Great Tumulus" at Taman, and constitute the ornaments, &c., of a priestess of Ceres, and the trappings of the four horses that were buried with her. Among the ornaments, the visitor will be struck with the extraordinary beauty of the repoussé work-Venus and Cupid-on a looking-glass cover of bronze-gilt. The bracelets, diadem, and necklace, and the buttons of her dress, are all of exquisite workmanship, as are also the 4 rings, of which one, the gold scarabæus (241 F), is quite unique. The remains of the sandals worn by the priestess will also be seen with interest. The splendid ear-ornaments (84i) were worn suspended from the crown over the ears, in addition to earrings. The gold plates from the dress of the priestess are stamped with the head of Medusa, whose tongue protrudes as a charm against The cases rt. and l. the evil eye. are full of the most graceful little terracotta figures, with subjects from domestic life; also alabastra and lamps. On some of the figures will be seen a head-dress (polos), which was probably the origin of the nimbus.

On a stand opposite the window are a vase and basin of gilt bronze, with handles in form of serpents springing from the head of Medusa. In the pyramidical case (No. VI., at the end of the room) are 7 gold crowns or wreaths of beaten gold, some with gems and precious stones. The largest and finest, with a representation of combats with griffins, belonged to the

Priestess of Ceres.

In a recess beyond this window the visitor will see some large vessels of bronze, in the shape of a modern carpenter's basket, which contained the mutton with which the corpse at Kul-Uba was supplied. At the head of the room are the remains of a beautiful marble tomb with 2 recumbent figures; the bas-reliefs evidently represented Achilles at Syros; work of the 2d centy. B.C. Along the wall on the opposite side of the museum are numerous funereal tablets and sepulchral monuments bearing inscriptions and figures of Greeks and Scythians; 22c is an unfinished marble bust, found on Mithridates' Hill; the column of a temple of Venus at Khersonesus; a bronze urn, enclosed in the stone, showing the way in which it was deposited, and a votive tablet with a figure of Proserpine and other mythological personages, may be noticed. On a stand is a beautiful silver helmet of Grecian work and unusual

The sarcophagus of Kul-Uba stands in a glass case; the carving of the

very fine; the gilding and colour are still partly preserved.

The 2 statues of a Greek lady and her husband may well be noticed for their beauty and perfection, not having been in the least restored; probably of the 1st centy, after Christ, The other objects on stands, a helmet and greaves (Knemides) of bronze, will have the parting glance in this interesting and unequalled collection.

Scythian Collection.

After leaving the Kertch room, the visitor should return to the Gallery of the Muses, and, admiring once more the "Venus of the Hermitage," pass into a room devoted to a collection of Scythian, Siberian, Oriental, and ancient Russian objects of antiquity. Here the progress and influence of Greek art may be studied in another stage. Although the Scythian ornaments found near Nicolaef and the Don, at a comparatively small distance from the Greek colonies, are of the most exquisite workmanship, and might well have come from Athens, yet the greater part are somewhat inferior and different in point of art, and were perhaps manufactured by the Greek artists of Panticapæum or their scholars. The mythology of the Greeks appears replaced by representations of the domestic usages of the Scythians, or confined to the reproduction of fabulous animals, not persons. Gold was cheaper inland than on the shores of the Bosporus, and the jewellery of the Scythians of the Don is consequently more massive than that of the Greek colo-The gold objects, again, found in Siberia—perhaps the country of the Arimaspi—are still more solid and heavy, and are generally in the lowest style of art, with scarcely any Greek attributes. The same may be said of the gold ornaments of the oriental Scythians, whom Strabo describes wandering between the Oxus and the Jaxartes, and as wearing "in combat girdles of gold, and round the head wood and the figures in relief are bands of gold; the bits and plastrons

 g^{3}

of their horses are of gold." (Strabo, cases in this room. They are numbered

The most important objects in this room will be found on the three centre stands. On the first circular stand will be found the gold corytos or bow-case of the king (421). It bears a mythological Greek subject, in repoussé work, probably of local interest to a Scythian ruler. In the next compartment is the gold scabbard of his sword, representing a battle-scene between Greeks and Scythians, in which the fate of the battle appears equally balanced (424); the hilt of the sword, with handle of solid gold (425); other swords of inferior workmanship will be seen in Nos. 428 and 436; No. 419 is a sharpening stone. The other things exhibited in this case are gold ornaments from the dresses of the king and the queen, buried with them, some of them being evidently of barbarian origin; Medusa heads frequent; the dog engraved on ring 374 is a good specimen of art.

On the 2nd stand is the splendid vase of silver gilt discovered in 1863, with the dish and ornaments on the remaining stands, in the tomb of a Scythian king, on the banks of the Dnieper. The vase, 28 in. high, is in the most perfect style of Greek art, and cannot be of later date than the 4th centy. B.C. The magnificent relief figures round the upper part represent Scythians taming and otherwise attending to horses, which probably belong to the king's stable. The repoussé griffins attacking stags are mythological allusions to the country inhabited by the Scythians, in which the fabulous animal was supposed to exist. Instead of being poured out with a cyathus, the wine evidently flowed out through the heads of the Pegasus and the lion below, after passing through a fine strainer inside. Probably the work of an Athenian artist of the period of

Alexander the Great.

A large silver dish and ladle, found with the above objects, is placed on the 3rd centre stand; they are of pure Greek work.

Other specimens of Greek art, with a considerable admixture of barbarian imitations, will be seen in some of the

consecutively, but must be described here according to the groups or collections to which they belong:-

Cases 4 and 6 form an entire collection of the Scythian objects found in a tumulus on the banks of the Dnieper.

Case 5. Objects found in the same tomb as the vase, dish, &c., on the centre stands (Nos. 1 to 3). On the top of the case are six gold cups of large size, found in the ruins of a palace at Serai, the ancient capital of the Khans of the Golden Horde.

Case 7 contains gold and silver objects found in a tumulus near Novocherkask, and which must have belonged to some king. From the style of the diadem and the small Cupid in gold (13), they must be contemporaneous with the Emperors

of Rome.

Cases 8, 9, 12. Gold and silver objects removed here from the Academy of Sciences. They were mostly found in the Southern steppe provinces, and only a small minority in Siberia. The traveller will notice in the case nearest the door a Streptos of solid gold, terminating in the bodies of lions and weighing 3 lbs. of the ornaments are studded with turquoises. Case 12 is under the left window.

Cases 10, 11, and 13. These will be found near the windows. They contain objects attributed to the Chud or Finnish race, anciently inhabiting the confines of Siberia and Russia Proper. The bronze weapons of the same people, such as daggers, knives, and mining implements, will be found in a case near the window.

Cases 14 and 18 contain a collection of bronze objects from the Kirghiz Steppes, such as celts, arrow and spear

heads, &c.

Case 16, under 2nd window, holds a collection of Byzantino-Slave objects, found principally at Kief. The gold earrings with enamelled figures of Sirens are of the 11th centy, as is also the large gold medal of Chernigof seen in the centre of the case. The inscription round it, in Slavonic, is "Lord, aid thy servant Basil." In the

centre is the head of Medusa and a | MSS. have been removed to the Public dragon being vanquished by a figure representing Christianity. This was a kind of amulet worn round the neck by the early Russian princes and their consorts in the 11th and 12th centys. As Basil was the name taken by St. Vladimir when he was baptized, it is not improbable that the amulet belonged to that sovereign.

Case 17 is full of Mongolian pottery

found in the ruins of Serai.

Case No. 20, under the 3rd window. contains 2 well-preserved dishes of Persian (Sassanide) work, of the early part of the Christian era; also the remains of a gold sheath, with Assyrian winged figures. The most remarkable object in this case is, however, the silver patera, with a border in basrelief, representing crocodiles, pelicans, leopards, and the lotus-flower. In the bottom of the dish are the repoussé figures of a man standing on the back of another and chiselling the first 5 letters of the Greek alphabet on a tower of 2 stories. The subject is evidently the Nilometer. Found in the province of Perm, on the borders of Siberia, and probably Roman work of the 2nd centy. A.c. In the same case are some gold diadems, cups, a bracelet, &c., found at Novocherkask, in 1864. The two small boxes were used for carrying grease, with which the inhabitants of the steppes to this day smear their swords in order to prevent them from rusting.

Library, &c.

The room next the Siberian Gallery is occupied by a collection of engravings, the basis of which is formed by those of the Strühl collection. It is said to contain 200,000 plates, some of which are exposed in glass cases; but they cannot be particularized, as they are changed several times in the course of the year.

The Library is contained in the next room. It was formerly composed of the libraries of Diderot, d'Alembert, Voltaire, and many others; but

Library, leaving only 10,000 vols. on Archæology (some of which are of great value and interest), and a collection of works on art, together with documents relating to the different museums of the Hermitage. Only a portion of the Archæological Library is here; the rest has been removed to remote rooms.

Part of the library is railed off and appropriated to a collection of archæological curiosities and small bronzes, many of them being Pompeian, and dug out of the ground in the presence of members of the Imperial family. The spears at the entrance are Etruscan. The 1st case at the window (A 4) contains 3 patere and other small objects. Case B, large silver salver (413) of Roman work. found near the river Pruth, in Moldavia. Another dish (446), of repoussé work, representing the chase, also Roman, found in S. of Russia; Mirror; 406, "Venus and Adonis," remarkable. Last Case: 14 mirrors. principally Etruscan, and engraved. The Etruscan helmet (364), found at Bolsena, is one of the most valuable objects from the Campana collection. It is of bronze, with a thin covering of silver, like the helmet (682) in the Kertch collection. It is surmounted by a crest, covered with a thin plate of gold, on which some ornaments are engraved. The indentation seen at the top was made by the stone which killed the wearer, whose fractured skull was found inside, and lies under Case B. Over the helmet are an Etruscan javelin and shield, and a pair of greaves. Against the wall on the other side are 6 bronze helmets. Etruscan and Roman. There is another fine Etruscan helmet (423) on a stand by itself, found in the necropolis of Vulci by Lucien Bonaparte; the 3 gold crowns have been restored from antique models. Over it a bronze cuirasss and 2 shields. Opposite it, on a stand, is a large and massive silver pail (431), found in Moldavia, with figures of Leda and the Swan. Cupid, Hylas ravished by Nymphs, the greater part of the books and Daphne and Apollo, &c., in repoussé

The vase, 373, with relief figures of Amazons, and handles formed by Centaurs, was found with it. Roman

work, 3rd centy, A.C.

132

The cases on the other side, 9 to 12, are full of statuettes in bronze and terracotta, lamps, small vases, and other articles of pottery. On the top of Case 3, two bronze statuettes, found in S. Russia (553), with a Christian inscription. In Case 1, a steelyard. An elegant Etruscan tripod will be noticed on a stand.

The long gallery alongside, opening into the library, corresponds with that upstairs painted in imitation of the Loggia of Raphael. It is called the Gallery of Drawings by ancient masters (about 12,000 numbers). drawings exposed on the walls and in the glass cases being changed periodically, it is impossible to indicate the numbers. Among the most interesting in the collection are the following :- Landscape and head of an old man, by Rembraudt. Van Dyck: portraits of Breughel "the Velvet," François de Moncade (whose equestrian picture is in the Louvre), and head of the painter Sebastian Vrancx; a sketch for the picture in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch. bens: Helen Fourment, Cleopatra, and the sketch for the large picture in the Hermitage, Magdalen washing the feet of Christ in the house of the Pharisee. Charming sketches of female heads, by Lancret; a nude figure and pretty head, by Boucher; and an old woman spinning, by Watteau.

After leaving the gallery the visitor passes through 4 rooms, containing a very large and well-arranged collection of Greek and Etruscan vases, of every possible shape and form, and more than 1300 in number and the finest, in point of quality, though not in extent, in the world. They belonged principally to a collection made by Dr. Pizzati, and were for some time deposited at the Academy of Arts; but the most valuable specimens are from the Campana Museum. quities of this description being well known in England, it will suffice to mention the 3 principal vases in the 25 cop. Sold at the door of the Hermitage.

collection. In the centre of Room 17 stands the gem in this department. It is the beautiful and perhaps matchless vase found at Cumæ, purchased with the Campana Museum and called "the king of vases." The beauty of the relief and the freshuess of the gilding and colours render it one of the most interesting specimens of ceramic art. The subject represented is the Mysteries of Eleusis; of 4th centy, B.C.

The other vase or amphora next to it in beauty and size is No. 523, to the 1. of the Cumæ vase. Subject, Battle of the Gods and Titans. No. 422 is another fine Apulian amphora, with a representation of Priam asking Achilles

for the body of Hector.*

The mosaic floor in this room was excavated in the Crimea, on the site of the ancient Khersonesus.

The visitor will pass out through a room in the centre of which is a large tazza of aventurine. The stands for candelabra at the door in the hall bear the date of the birth of the Emperor Alexander I., to whom they were presented.

5. Marble Palace (Mramorny Dvorets), on the Court Quay.—This was erected by Catherine, between 1770 and 1783, as a residence for Prince Gregory Orloff, who died before its completion. It was designed by Quarenghi, and was the residence of Stanislas Poniatowski until his death, when it became the property of Constantine, brother of the Emperor At present it is inhabited Nicholas. by the Grand Duke Constantine Nicolaevitch. The extraordinarily massive walls of this sombre building are built of blocks of granite; the supports of the roof are iron beams, the roof itself sheet copper, the window-frames gilded copper. There is very little marble in its construction to justify its name. Over the riding-school and stables alongside is a colossal bas-relief by Baron Klodt, a Russian sculptor.

This palace is not generally inspected by tourists.

* Vide 'Catalogue des Vases Peints.' Price

6. Engineering School. — Michael | Palace (Michaelofski Zamok).—This Palace, or rather Castle, as distinguished from the Palace of the late Grand Duchess Helen Pavlovna. stands on the site of the old Summer Palace on the Fontanka Canal, which was pulled down by the Emperor Paul, who built this pile of granite in its stead, fortified it as a place of defence, and dedicated it to the Archangel Michael. The castle has a more gloomy exterior than the other palaces of St. Petersburg, and is of an extraordinary style of architecture. It is in the form of a square, of which the four façades all differ in style one from the other; the ditches which originally surrounded it are now partly filled up and laid out in gardens, but the principal entrance is still over some drawbridges. In the square before the chief gate stands a monument which Paul erected to Peter the Great, with the inscription, "Prodédu Praynuk" (the Grandson to the Grandfather). Vide "Monuments." Over the principal door, which is overloaded with architectural ornaments, is inscribed in golden letters a passage from the Bible in the old Slavonian language: "On thy house will the blessing of the Lord rest for evermore."

This palace was built with extraordinary rapidity, between 1797 and 1801; 5000 men were employed on it daily until it was finished; and, the more quickly to dry the walls, large iron plates were made hot and fastened to them for a time. The result was, that soon after the Emperor Paul's death it was abandoned as quite uninhabitable; the cost of building it is said to have been 18,000,000 rubles; had sufficient time been taken, it would not have amounted to six millions. The halls and apartments of the castle are large and numerous. fine marble staircase leads to the first story, and the vestibules and corridors are paved with beautiful kinds of marble. The floorings of the saloons were taken from the Taurida Palace, because the new ones were not ready.

old places. The room in which the Emperor Paul met with his tragical end in now converted into a chapel, after having been walled up during the two preceding reigns. The painted ceilings have considerable interest. In one is represented the revival of the order of Malta, and Ruthenia, a beautiful virgin, with the features of Paul, seated on a mountain. Near her, the mighty eagle, Fame, flying from the South in terror, announces the injustice that has been done to her in the Mediterranean and entreats the mighty eagle to shelter her under his wing. In the distance is seen the island (Malta) threatened by waves and hostile fleets. In another hall, all the gods of Greece are assembled and their physiognomies are those of persons of the Court. The architect, whose purse profited considerably by the building of the castle, appears among them as a flying Mercury. When Paul, who was a ready punster, and who knew very well that all the money he paid was not changed into stone and wood, caused the different faces to be pointed out to him, he immediately recognised the face of the Mercury and said, laughing to his courtiers, "Ah! voilà l'architecte, qui vole."

The palace is now the School of Engineers, under the direction of the famous General Todleben, to whom application must be made to view it.

7. Taurida Palace (Tavricheskoi Dvorets).—This was built in 1783, by Catherine II., and given by her to Field-Marshal Potemkin he had conquered the Crimea and received the submission of the King of Georgia. The Empress subsequently repurchased it. The palace is famous for the entertainments given there by the magnificent Prince. Later it was tenanted by Louisa, the beautiful but unfortunate Queen of Prussia; by the Persian Envoy, Khozra Mirza; and lastly, in 1830, by Oscar, Crown Prince of Sweden. The Emperor Paul turned the entire palace into a barrack for his They have since been restored to their | guards; but his successor restored it

to its more befitting purpose of a royal | pyramidal spire, so conspicuous for its residence. It is now occupied by superannuated ladies of the Imperial Court. The garden is very extensive and well laid out. The best pictures have been removed to other collections, and there remains but little of interest within to gratify any curiosity beyond that of viewing the palace built for the favourite of Catherine the Great.

8. Fortress and Cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul (Krépost).—Peter the Great laid the foundation of a fortress on the 16th May, 1703, but the present fortifications of stone were commenced in 1706 under the superintendence of Tressini, an Italian architect. The corner-stone of the cathedral was laid in 1714 on the site of a church built in 1703. Consecrated in 1733, it was struck by lightning for the third time in 1756. The spire fell in and destroyed a Dutch clock which had been placed in the tower at great expense. besides doing much other damage. The body of the ch. was restored in 1757, and Balles, a Dutch architect, drew the plan of a new belfry and spire. The former was finished in 1770, and the latter was put up in The framework was covered with sheets of copper, as well as the globe, the angel, and the cross which surmount the spire. The gilding of the copper cost 2814 ducats, or 22 pounds of pure gold. The present clock, with chimes, was put up in The angel and cross showing symptoms of decay, a Russian peasant undertook in 1830 to repair them. He accomplished the feat with extraordinary daring, aided only by a nail and a rope; but in 1855 it was found necessary to erect a scaffolding to the very top of the spire in order to secure it more thoroughly.

The cathedral, as it stands at present, is an oblong building, 210 feet in length and 98 in breadth. A small lantern-shaped cupola, painted white, rises over the altar. The western end is surmounted by a four-cornered belfry, 112 ft. high, above which rises the elegance amidst the many domes and cupolas of St. Petersburg. The spire alone is 128 ft. high, the globe 5 ft., and the cross 21 ft. The summit of the cross is therefore 371 ft. above the level of the ground, or 10 ft. higher than St. Paul's. It is the tallest spire in Russia, with the exception of the ch. tower in Reval.

All the sovereigns of Russia since the foundation of St. Petersburg lie buried in the cathedral, excepting only Peter II., who died and was interred at Moscow. The bodies are deposited under the floor of the ch., the marble tombs above only marking the sites of the graves. The tomb of Peter the Great should be visited first. It lies near the S. door, opposite the image of St. Peter. The image with its rich gold frame gives Peter's stature at his birth, viz. 19¹/₄ in., as well as his breadth, 5¹/₄ in. His consort, Catherine I., lies buried in the same vault. The tomb of Catherine II. is to the right of the altar-screen. The row of tombs on the N. side of the cathedral begins with that of the Emperor Paul. The image of St. Paul, opposite to it, also gives the height and breadth of that sovereign The diamond wedding-ring of the Emperor Alexander is attached to the image near his tomb. The sarcophagus of the Grand Duke Constantine, brother of Nicholas I., will be recognised by the keys of the fortresses of Modlin and Zamoscz, in Poland, which lie on it. The Emperor Nicholas lies in the aisle opposite the tomb of Peter the Great, while the grave of his grandson and namesake, the deeply-lamented Tsesarevitch, who died at Nice in 1865, will easily be recognised in the same aisle by the palm-branches and the porcelain garland of roses deposited upon it by those who so deeply mourn his loss.

The walls are covered with military trophies, standards, flags, keys of fortresses, shields and battle-axes, taken from the Swedes, Turks, Persians, Poles, and French. vices on the flags will be a sufficient indication of their origin. Among the

military trophies is the pillow used by Suvoroff during his campaigns.

The fortress is used as a state prison. Alexis, the eldest son of Peter the Great, having been persuaded to return from Germany, was arraigned for treason and imprisoned in the dreary casemates of this dungeon, where his father visited him immediately previous to his sudden death. He lies buried, together with his unfortunate wife (vide Hist. Notice), in a vault under the cathedral. Their names are recorded on brass plates let into the wall of the edifice. They can be seen by going through a door to the l. in the porch. The conspirators of 1825 were confined and tried, and some executed, within its walls. The cells are not shown to visitors, but the ch. is open all day. The Imperial Mint stands within the walls, and may be viewed on

application.

Within a brick building near the ch, is kept the celebrated boat of Peter the Great, which bears the proud title of 'The Grandfather of the Russian Navy.' It was found by Peter in 1688 under a shed at Ismailovo, the country residence of his grandfather, Nikita Romanoff, and his curiosity was so much excited on being told by Franz Timmermann, a Dutch shipbuilder, that it could sail against the wind, that he caused it to be put in order and launched on the Yauza river at Moscow. Sailing this boat gave him a taste for naval matters, which resulted in the construction of a fleet and the extension of the Russian monarchy. Although the boat was at one time supposed to have been sent to John the Terrible by Queen Elizabeth, about the year 1580, yet it is now almost generally believed that it was constructed in Russia by Dutch carpenters in 1668, during the reign of Alexis, at Dedinovo, at the confluence of the Moskva with the Oka. It is carefully kept in repair, and painted exactly as in the days of Peter. In 1872 it was carried with much solemnity to an Exhibition at Moscow, and brought back with the same honours.

9. Peter the Great's Cottage (Dómik Petrà Velikaho).—This was the first house and palace built by Peter on the banks of the Neva in 1703, and he lived in it while superintending the construction of St. Petersburg. It stands to the right of the fortress, at a little distance from it, but on the same island. 'Its length is about 55 ft., and its breadth 20 ft. It contains two rooms and a kitchen: that on the left was Peter's bedroom and dining-room, and is now used as a chapel. A miraculous image of the Saviour, which accompanied Peter the Great in his battles and assisted at Poltava, is suspended there and receives the salutations of numerous devotees. Two guardians of the house were foully murdered by a soldier in 1863, for the sake of the donation box. Numerous relics of the great reformer of Russia are kept here: a boat which he built, the remains of its sails, and the bench on which he sat at his door, are all preserved under the casing with which the entire building has been covered to protect it from decay.

The wooden church ("the Cath. of the Trinity") between the fortress and Peter the Great's house, at the foot of the Troitski bridge of boats, was founded in 1703, and consecrated in 1710, and is therefore the most ancient sacred edifice in the capital, the cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul having been rebuilt since its foundation. It has a bell which was brought from the town of Åbo in Finland, in 1713, and several objects which either belonged to, or were turned, by Peter the Great.

10. Academy of Sciences (Academia Nauk), on the Vasili Ostrof, between the University and Exchange.—By desire of Peter the Great, Leibnitz drew up the statutes of this Academy, and it was founded in 1724. It is now divided into three departments: Mathematical Science, Russian language and Literature, and History and Philology. Many eminent men have been members of it, the earliest being Baer, Euler, Müller, Pallas, Gmelin, and

Schubert. It is now presided over long gradations between the leather by Admiral Count Lütke, a circumnavigator of the globe, whose contributions to science, and particularly to geography, are well known. are 21 ordinary members, 55 honorary, among whom 7 foreign, and its correspondents are above 200 in number. The State contributes about 41,000l. per annum towards its support. Astronomical Observatory at Wilna is attached to it.

The Library contains 147,000 books and MSS.; among the latter may be mentioned those of the celebrated Kepler in 18 volumes. One of its greatest treasures is the 'Code Radziwill,' or MS. of the Chronicle of Nestor, written about A.D. 1280. ornamented with numerous illuminations, which show that the earlier costumes of the Russians were the same as those of England, France, or Germany; the present Asiatic dress having been only introduced since the 14th cent.

In the Asiatic Museum is a further collection of books and MSS., numbering nearly 12,000. Of these, 1369 vols. are in the Chinese language; the remainder are in the various characters and dialects of the East, and relate to its history, religion, and literature. There is likewise a cabinet of Eastern coins and medals in this museum. 21,536 in number. An interesting collection of Mongolian idols, in gilt bronze, illustrating the religion of Budha, will also arrest the eye.

The Egyptian Museum has surrendered its mummies to the Hermitage. and now offers little of interest.

The Ethnographic Museum consists of the dresses and implements of the various races that inhabit the Russian empire: likewise some of Chinese, Persians, Aleutans, Carelians, and of the populations of many other regions little known except to Russian travellers.

The collection of medals and coins contains numerous specimens collected chiefly by Count Suchtelen, and purchased by the Academy. The progress of the art of coining money in Russia may be well studied here. There are tokens of antiquity, the platinum coins of Catherine, and the gold halfimperials of the present reign.

The Botanical Collection has been enriched by the herbarium of the late

academician Meyer.

The Anatomical Cabinet contains an exhibition of subjects by no means pleasant to view, although of interest to the pathological student. The head of a lady whom Peter the Great loved is one of the most interesting curiosities.

The Mineralogical Collection is large and useful for the purposes of instruction, and the greater part of its riches are due to the labours of the learned Pallas. It is not, however, conspicuous for many very remarkable specimens. One of these is a large and rich twisted branch of native silver from Siberia; and another, of much interest, is the large aërolitic stone that fell at Smolensk in 1807, presenting the usual black crust and prismatic form of these remarkable bodies. There is also one of the largest meteorites in Europe, though surpassed by those in the mineral department of the British Museum. It was found at Krasnoyarsk in Siberia, and is remarkable for containing the mineral olivine, in some cases crystallized, which fills the cavities of the great sponge-like mass of the iron.

A large artificial globe, constructed by Euler, may be seen in one of the rooms. It is no longer a curiosity since Wyld's Great Globe was put up and taken down in Leicester Square.

Although as yet incomplete, the Zoological Collection will perhaps be of greater interest than any other to the English traveller, for it contains the unfossilized remains of the great mammoth and rhinoceros. These are especially remarkable from their having been preserved through countless ages in the ice of Siberian rivers, and from their flesh and integuments having been from this cause so preserved from decay, that wolves and bears came down to feed on them as soon as they were revealed. The mammoth was discovered in 1799, by a

Tungusian fisherman, on the banks this would appear to be an erroneous of the Lena, in Siberia, in lat. 70°, and was afterwards brought away by Mr. Adams in 1806; and thus the breaking away of a cliff brought the men of the last generation face to face with a species of elephant that had ceased to exist, as a living creature, for a period which the modern geologist carries far back in time, to what may be called the geological dawn of human history.

Russia.

The monster whose remains are here very imperfectly exhibited was comparatively but a small, and perhaps a young, individual of his race. The huge skull of one of his kindred lying in the same room shows that the mammoth must have attained a size one-fourth, if not one-third, larger than the one here seen; the skeleton is also incomplete. The tusks do not belong to the same individual as the bones, and some of the bones of the legs of the left side, which was that most exposed to the ravages of wild beasts and to the influence of the climate, are made up of wood and plaster, but the bones of the right side are pretty complete, and the feet, like the head, are covered by the integuments. Only nine of the ribs belonged to the animal. A mass of the skin may be seen alongside; and in the glass case is a piece of skin with some of the reddish-brown hair still adhering to it. The hair was a distinguishing feature of this denizen of northern latitudes.

A small stuffed elephant and its skeleton stand side by side with the mammoth, for the purpose of comparison, but they look small when compared with the mammoth, which is at least 2 ft. higher and longer in the same proportion, the latter being 13 ft. long. The difference between the two skeletons, in the position of the tusks, immediately attracts notice. In the mammoth they approach closer together at the roots than in the elephant, and are in this specimen represented as extending laterally like two scythes in the same horizontal plane, and not in two parallel verti-

restoration of the tusks of the mammoth, the true direction of which was first forwards, and, at some distance from the head, inwards, exactly in a contrary direction to that here represented. Some of the mammoth-tusks in this museum are $8\frac{1}{2}$ ft. long. The mammoth is also distinguished from the elephant by the greater length and compression of its skull, as well as by its superior height, giving the elephant the advantage of an apparently greater intellectual develop-

Besides these, a large assortment is here seen of the bones of this extinct species of elephant (Elephas primigenius, Blumbach), some of the individuals of which seem to have surpassed this specimen in size as much as the latter exceeds the elephant by its side. The remains of an extinct species of rhinoceros (Rhin. teichorhinus) are scarcely less interesting than those of the mammoth. A head, on which the skin is almost entire, and the feet similarly clothed, and having even fine hair still on parts of them, form the most important portions of these re-The skull, owing to its great length and the arching of the upper jaw, has some resemblance to that of a bird, and may, perhaps, have given rise to the fables which circulate among the savage tribes on the shores of the Polar Sea respecting a eolossal bird of old times, the bones of which are said to be occasionally found. The learned curator of the museum has analyzed the remains of food found in the eavities of the teeth of this huge beast, and discovered that he fed on young branches of the fir-tree. There are about 15 skulls of the animal kept here. In these remains we probably see the animals of whom the ancients had heard from the Arimaspi. It is at all events certain that the tusks of the mammoth were well known to the Greeks, and obtained from their trade with the Scythians.

Amongst other objects in the Zoological Collection are well-stuffed specimens of the sea otter from the N. cal planes as in the elephant. But | Pacific, one of which is 5 or 6 ft. long. and whose skin alone is valued at 2001. The birds from Kamchatka are also a valuable series, including some of the duck tribes of great scarcity. The sturgeons of every sea may be here seen, including species from the Amùr and the Caspian. The skeleton of a huge Dugong (Rutya stillagis) is supposed to represent a species that has become extinct since 1745, but the claim thus urged on behalf of this skeleton has been disputed by foreign physiologists.

The Academy is open on Mondays to the public from 10 to 4. An introduction to a member of it is of service in seeing the different collections at

any other time.

11. The University (Universitet) stands on Vasili Ostrof, near the Exchange. It was founded in 1819. It has, in addition to the Faculties of History, Physics, and Jurisprudence, that of Oriental languages, of which a great variety are practically taught here. There is no chair of medicine, which is banished to a special academy, with about 1500 students, situated a little higher up the river, and founded in 1800, under the superintendence of the late Sir James Wylie, Bart., a Scotch physician, who did much towards advancing his science in Russia. (Vide "Monuments.")

This University is attended by about 1400 students, the matriculations being rs. 50 (7*l*. 10*s*.), as at Moscow. nobility only began to send their sons to Russian universities under the reign of Nicholas, when Count Uvarof, Minister of Public Instruction, set the fashion by sending his own son to the University of St. Petersburg. In that reign, education received a more national impress, and somewhat of a military tendency, since abandoned. The students no longer wear swords and cocked-hats, and are in every way liberally treated. The policy of the Emperor Nicholas in reference to education was summed up in three words, contained in an instruction to Count Uvaroff: "Orthodoxy, autocracy, nationality."

The library contains 63,000 vols. The scientific collections are unimportant. The remaining universities of the empire are situated at Moscow, Kief, Kazan, Kharkof, Odessa, Dorpat, Warsaw, and Helsingfors.

12. Academy of Arts* (Academia Hudojestv.) on Vasili Ostrof. - Peter the Great bestowed much attention on the introduction of the fine arts into Russia, and sent many young men to study in Italy and other coun-Three of those pupils attained some celebrity in Russia by painting images for the Church in the style of the Italian masters, as, for instance, those in the Cath. within the Fort-The Chamberlain Shuvaloff, founder of the University of Moscow, induced the Empress Elizabeth in 1757 to establish an Academy of Fine Arts. In 1764 the Empress Catherine II. granted new statutes and patronised the productions of native artists, who had to be checked in their tendency of painting in a Byzantine ecclesiastical form for the ornamentation of chs., by which they obtained much lucrative employment. Under the direction of Lossenko, one of the earliest Academicians, the Academy produced Ugruimof, the painter of two pictures in the Russian department of the Hermitage Gallery. In the reign of the Emperor Paul, the pupils of the Academy were much given to fresco-painting in the style of Watteau and Boucher, and it was only in that of Alexander I, that any great talent began to be exhibited. The Ivanofs, father and son, and Brülow, were the most eminent artists of that period. Then followed Brunni, Stchedrin, Bogoliubof, Aivazofski, Neff, and many others. The Grand Duchess Marie Nicolaevna is President, and the Grand Duke Vladimir Vice-President, of this Academy, which admits pupils of all classes of society.

The Russian school has lately produced 2 pictures of striking merit—
'The Last Supper,' by Gay, a realistic conception of great boldness, since it

^{*} Open daily, gratis, from 10 to 4.

representation of the position of the Saviour and His Disciples at table, and portrays them reclining on couches, in accordance with Eastern custom; the other picture is by Flavitzky, 'The Princess Tarakanova in prison during an inundation.' She is depicted with much pathos, struck with terror at the rising of the water in her cell. The princess was an impostor and a state prisoner, and is erroneously supposed to have met her death in the fortress of St. Petersburg in the manner depicted (vide 'Description of Novospaski Monastery at Moscow'). Sculpture and architecture have not as yet inspired or rendered very famous any pupil of this Academy.

The present building was erected between 1765 and 1788, by a Russian architect, partly after designs by Lamotte and Velten. It forms an immense pile, 1722 ft. in circumference, and 70 ft. in elevation. The façade on the Neva, about 400 ft. in length, is adorned with columns and pilasters. The portico in the centre is ornamented with the statues of a Farnese Hercules and a Flora, and is surmounted by an elegant cupola, on which a colossal Minerva is seated. On the parapet in front of the Academy are two superb granite sphynxes, brought from Egypt.

The building has of late years been entirely transformed, and its contents re-arranged. The lower floor is now devoted to sculpture, specimens and casts of which are arranged chronologically in a series of rooms, beginning with the early Greek and Roman schools, and terminating with the sculpture of the present day. Visitors will recognise casts of many familiar and celebrated objects of art. Above this floor are the galleries appropriated to painting, while the upper story contains a large collection of drawings, &c., illustrative of the progress of architectural art. The ecclesiologist should inquire for the Christian (Byzantine) collection. A well-lighted hall in the same flat is used for an annual exhibition of pictures in September. The Picture Gallery, one of little interest except to those who

entirely departs from the conventional representation of the position of the Saviour and His Disciples at table, and portrays them reclining on couches, in accordance with Eastern custom; the other picture is by Flavitzky, 'The Princess Tarakanova in prison during an inpudation'. She is denicted with 1864.

Picture Galleries.

Ascending the handsome staircase of the Academy, the visitor will enter by a door on the left of the landing into the

1st Room. — Walls covered with copies of Raphael's cartoons by Brunni, Hofman, and other artists of the Russian school.

2nd Room.—Medals and gems in centre. Cartoons of boar-hunts and

sylvan sports.

3rd Room.—A few pictures by Van der Helst, Teniers, and other Dutch artists. Portrait of Mosnier, the painter. Allegorical picture, with Catherine II. in the centre, by Torelli.

4th Room.—Marble statue of Countess Ostermann, by Thorwaldsen. A few small pictures by Greuse, Mosnier, and Ingres, and a study by Haydon.

5th Room.—(The Kushelef collection begins here.) Clesinger's marble statue of Sappho. 2 pictures by Ary Scheffer. Very good specimens of Meissonier, particularly 'the Smoker.' A tolerably good collection of Diaz's, near the door. On the wall to the left, a startling picture by Horace Vernet; his daughter being carried away by the Angel of Death. A pool, by Daubigny, is a very pretty little picture. A 'Sea View,' and 'A Fisherman,' by C. Hoguet, are good specimens; and Isabey's 'Return from the Chase' will strike the visitor by its bright and pleasing colouring. The most remarkable picture in the collection is, however, Paul Delaroche's well-known 'Cromwell contemplating the dead body of Charles I.' This is one of three pictures of that subject painted by the same artist. Near it is 'The Death of Correggio,' by Tassaert; also 'Scenes in Morocco,' by Delacroix. The 'Sheep-pen,' by C. Jacques, is a very happy specimen

of the French school. Brascassat's ! Bull is of great merit. The other pictures of note in this room are 'Blowing up of a Ship,' by T. Gudin; a 'Sea Shore,' with an excellent effect of distance by F. Ziem; a 'Young girl in a wood, by T. Couture; 2 pictures by Leopold Robert; 4 by C. Troyon; Gerome's well-known picture of the 'Duel after the Masquerade;' 'View on the banks of the Nile,' by P. Marilhat; a charming bouquet of flowers, by S. St. Jean; and, lastly, a 'Study from nature,' by T. Rousseau.

6th Room.—German and Belgian schools. 2 pictures by Gallait (see 'The Duke d'Egmont'), 4 pictures by Leys, and a very touching picture by C. Stevens, 'The Organ-grinder and his dead Monkey.' The 'Lady and Page' is by C. Becker of Berlin. The most successful picture in this room is perhaps 'The fire at a farm-house,' by L. Knaus, one of the earliest productions of that artist. Opposite to it is a good specimen of Hildebrand. There are also two or three pictures by Achenbach in this room.

7th Room.—This will be recognised by the marble bust of Count Kushelef over the door leading into the library beyond (38,000 vols.). The pictures here are mostly by ancient masters. There is a landscape attributed to Rembrandt, and therefore rare. 'Infant Jesus with attributes of healing,' by L. Cranach; Terburg, 'Portrait of a lady;' G. Wetscher, 'Boy blowing bubbles; Breughel, 'Adoration of the Magi; Cuyp, 'A gentleman leaving for the chase; and a pleasing Greuse.

From the 5th Room, or from the top of the stairs, opposite the door leading into Room 1, the visitor will enter the

Russian Gallery, with windows facing the court. The collection of pictures by Russian artists is contained in no fewer than 15 rooms, but the pictures, although of large dimensions, are not numerous. They are arranged chronologically, and it will be seen that the first 3 rooms are devoted to very feeble attempts. In the 4th room are pictures by Brülow and Stchedrin, and a very curious represen- able gratis on the premises.

tation of a Calmuck ménage. In the 7th room is an interesting picture by Chestiakof, 'The Mother of Vasili the Dark snatching the girdle of Dimitry of the Don from Vasili the Squint-eyed, at the marriage of her son.' The girdle was to be always worn by the heir to the throne of Moscow, and "Vasili the Squinteyed" had possessed himself of it wrongfully. Next to this is 'John the Terrible listening to the Priest Sylvester,' his good mentor in the early part of his reign, by Pleshanof. picture of 'Sviatopolk the damned,' who killed his three brothers and then fled to the woods pursued by remorse, is by Sheremetef, a very promising dilettante. In the next room is the representation of the Last Supper by Gay, mentioned above. There is little to be said of the remaining specimens of Russian art. Two rooms are devoted to the portraits of members and presidents of the Academy, while in the 14th room are some curious, illexecuted likenesses of Cossack Hetmans, and a rather good picture of Shah Mirza-Kuli-Khan. The last room contains portraits of the Emperors Paul, Alexander I., Nicholas, and some early sketches by members of the imperial family. Near the door is a portrait of Peter the Great, taken after death.

13. Mining School (Gòrny Corpus).* —This large and important establishment forms a striking object on the right bank of the river, near the western extremity of Vasili Ostrof. It is a government college for Mining Engineers on a military basis, and contains a fine collection of models and a noble Mineralogical Collection, The pupils are about 250 in number. and wear military uniform. collection was commenced in the latter part of the last century, and its expense was at first defrayed out of certain sums paid by wild Bashkir tribes. The superintendents of mines were subsequently ordered to contribute all the most remarkable specimens

* Open daily from 10 to 4. Tickets obtain

of minerals that might be discovered, I silver and the rare element tellurium, In 1816 the mineralogical collection of the Hermitage was brought here; and in 1823 specimens of gold, and later

of platinum, were added.

The models of mines, and of the machinery used in working them, are very interesting. Miners are represented in miniature going through the several operations of their craft, underground as well as "to grass." The illustrations of copper and other lodes give a very good idea of those metalliferous deposits; nor are the models of the processes of auriferous sand-washings and workings less instructive.

The collection of minerals is the richest perhaps in the world, its only competitor being that in the British Museum, which, as a scientific collection, is more complete in its material and in its arrangement, although it does not contain such an accumulation of the most splendid and costly productions of the mineral kingdom. The specimens of gold are alone worth nearly 10,000l., and vast sums have been spent on the beryls, tourmalines, topazes, and other sumptuous minerals The enormous mineral of Siberia. wealth of the great portion of the globe under the Russian sceptre is lavishly, although perhaps not very completely, represented in this national collection. A very cursory inspection of some of the cases will satisfy the visitor of the extent of this wealth. A large curled bar of native gold, and several nuggets and some good crystals of that metal, are exposed to view; but the greater number of the specimens of gold are preserved in an iron safe. The whole of these are from the Siberian goldfields, especially from those on the eastern slopes of the Ural; excepting a few specimens from the quartz-veins of the neighbourhood of Ekaterinburg. One nugget is valued at above 4000l. A platinum nugget of ten pounds, and a smaller one, may be seen by the side of the gold specimens, and among the other treasures of the collection may be mentioned the following:-

A mass, weighing 67 Russian pounds,

from near Barnaul in the Altai chain.

A very large mass of native copper

from the Kirghiz steppes.

A monster crystal of topaz of a yellow brown hue, given by the Emperor, and valued at about 500l.

Another magnificent and equally unique topaz crystal of the blue variety, found at Murzinsk in Siberia, of a fine colour, and with its crystalline planes

well developed.

The beryls from Siberia also form a magnificent suite, worthy of such a treasure-house as the Grüne Gewölbe of Dresden. Among these are conspicuous a flesh-coloured crystal from Murzinsk, and on a stand by itself a large crystal of green beryl, with a weight of about 5 pounds avoirdupois, and valued at 5000l. There are also several other fine transparent crystals of aquamarine, and of the most precious variety of the beryl, distinguished by its colour as the emerald; the crystals from Ekaterinburg in this collection are extraordinarily fine, and although rarely so clear and limpid as those from New Granada or Peru, they far excel them in the size which their crystals attain.

The tourmalines, and especially those of the rose-coloured variety of the mineral termed Rubellite, which Siberia produces in the greatest beauty,

are also a very rich series.

A crystal of the rare and almost exclusively Russian mineral Phenakite (a silicate of glucina) is perhaps the finest known specimen of that substance, which may be also said of a specimen exhibited here of the emeraldgreen garnet called Uvarovite. The Siberian variety of chrysoberyl (an aluminate of glucina) termed Alexandrite (after the Emperor Alexander II.) is represented by magnificent specimens. This mineral, which is of an emerald-green in daylight, presents a lilac or amethystine colour when seen by the light of a candle.

Among the larger specimens in the galleries of the Mining School attention may be drawn to a solid mass of malachite, weighing 29 cwt.; to a fine of the rare mineral petzite, composed of crystal of semi-opaque greyish quartz,

weighing 19½ cwt.; and to some very fine crystals of Siberian amethysts. Among the minerals less conspicuous for their size or beauty are many of high value and scarcity, but they possess an interest almost exclusively for the scientific mineralogist.

There is a very curious model of a mine in the garden of the school, and through its winding passages the visitor is led by the guides (provided with lighted tapers), and initiated into the general character of mining

processes.

14. The Imperial Public Library (Imperatorskaya Publichnaya Biblioteka).*—Occupying a building that adorns one of the best sites in the city, between the Bazaar and the Alexander Theatre, a short distance up the Nevski, and facing the Alexander Square, in the centre of which stands a fine statue of Cath. II. This library is one of the richest in Europe, since it contains more than 1 million printed vols., and about 25,000 MSS., in various languages, modern and ancient.

It owes its origin to collections which once belonged to the Counts Zaluski, one of whom was Bishop of Cracow, the other Bishop of Kief. They originally numbered 300,000 vols. On the capture of Warsaw by Suvoroff, in 1794, the Zaluski libraries, which by that time had become the property of the Polish State, were transferred to St. Petersburg, and deposited in the present building, the construction of which was then expressly commenced. As the library grew in extent the building was enlarged, until it is now three times the size of the original depository. The last addition to the building was made in 1862, when a reading-room, which only yields in beauty and magnitude to that of the British Museum, was constructed, having been much needed on account of the increasing number of students who resorted to the library for reference. In 1854 the readingroom was frequented by 20,000 persons, and in 1864 the number had grown to 73,000. The present number of readers is 116,000. The library owes such a remarkable result to the administration of the late director, Baron Modeste 'Korff, who succeeded in obtaining a considerable increase to the government grant for the purchase of books and MSS., and for bringing the catalogues into their present useful condition.*

The collection of MSS. is more particularly important. This, as well as that of the printed books, was enlarged by further importations from Poland, and particularly by the valuable books and MSS. of Peter Dubrowski, purchased during the early troubles of the French Revolution. The MSS. of the latter collection chiefly relate to the history of France, and form an invaluable series. They consist of letters from various kings of France and their ambassadors at foreign courts, reports, secret state documents, and correspondence of European sovereigns. These interesting papers were dragged from the archives of Paris by an infuriated populace and sold to the first bidder. Dubrowski purchased them; and thus some of the most valuable of the state papers of France adorn the library of St. Petersburg. The Dubrovski collection also contains some very valuable Latin, Italian, and Anglo-Saxon MSS., ornamented with miniatures. One of the latter has been published by Westwood. A volume of MSS. letters from English sovereigns is exceedingly interesting. The library and MSS. of Count H. Suchtelen have been added; and the numerous acquisitions of MSS, during the wars with Turkey and Persia have contributed to form one of the finest collections in the world. Two collections of Oriental MSS. beautifully illuminated, were purchased from Prince Dolgorouki and Count Simonitch, formerly Rus-

* For a description of the curious MSS, and autographs in this library, vide "Deux anneés de Mission à St. Petersbourg," by Count H. De La Ferrière, Paris, 1867. Catalogues of the Greek and Oriental MSS, have also been published.

^{*} Open to readers on ordinary days from 10 A.M. to 9 P.M., on holidays from 12 to 3; and for inspection on Tuesdays and Sundays, when a librarian accompanies the visitors and explains the various arrangements.

sian Envoys at Teheran. The printed | ther increased by Greek MSS. and volumes are catalogued in MS., according to language, names of authors, and matter; and there is now a catalogue of the MSS. as well as a printed catalogue of all works relating to Russia. A list of the most curious may be useful: The Ostromir MS., the oldest extant Russian manuscript, was written for Ostromir, an ancient governor of Novgorod, and is in the Slavonian character, which bears much resemblance to the Greek. It contains the Evangelistarium, or Evangelists, as read in the Greek Church, and bears the date of 1056, about 70 years after Christianity was introduced into Russia. Special mention must needs be made of the Russian annals of Nestor, called the Codex Lavrentievski. dex, containing the 4 Evangelists, on purple vellum, and in letters of gold, is interesting to the theologian. M. Edouard de Muralt, minister of the Reformed Church, and the learned editor of an edition of Minutius Felix, has published an account of this MS., with a facsimile of the character. was presented to H. I. M. in 1829 by Sylvester, Archimandite of the Monastery of St. John, near Humish Khané, in Asia Minor. It had remained in that monastery for some centuries, and was supposed to be the work of the Empress Theodora, wife of the Emperor Theophilus, who lived in the middle of the 9th cent. Several characteristic marks denote it to be of the 9th or 10th cent. The characters are clear and accurately formed; nor are the contractions numerous. The marginal notes are in letters of silver. Age has altered the colour of the parchment, which is now almost black; the gold still retains much of its original brightness. Among the Greek MSS., one of the most ancient is the Codex Sinaiticus, of the 4th century, discovered by Prof. Tischendorff at the Monastery on Mount Sinai.* The collection has been fur-

* For a description of this MS. vide "The New Testament: the authorised English version." By Constantine Tischendorff. Tauchnitz edit. Leipzig, 1869.

fragments, partly palimpsest, purchased from M. Tischendorff, who returned with them from his travels in the East, The Codex San Germanensis, formerly appertaining to the celebrated convent of St. Germains, is very valuable. It contains the Epistles of St. Paul, and has been referred to the 7th cent. Several Latin MSS. of the 5th cent., among which may be mentioned the 6 books De Civitate Dei; one of the most ancient MSS. of the works of St. Gregory, copied by Paul of Aquileia; in the same volume is a letter of Paul the Deacon, the historian of the Lombards, to Adalhard, abbot of Corbie; the works of Isidore of Seville, 7th cent.; Historia Ecclesiastica tripartita et Collecta in unum, ex Socrate. Sozomeno, et Theodorito, in Latinum, translata a Cassiodoro, Senatore et Epiphanio. On the first page of the latter work we read, "Hie codex here insula scriptus fuit jubente sancto patre Adalhardo dum exularit ibi." Adalhard was abbot of Corbie in 774. Among the MSS. is the Collectiones Cassiani, from the Abbey of Corbie, of the 7th cent.; the works of St. Ambrose, of the 8th cent.; those of Menæus Felix Capella, of Cicero, of Columella, of the 9th cent.; several religious compositions, and MSS. of various portions of the Scriptures. brought from a convent on Mount Athos, chiefly of the 9th cent.; as well as numerous richly illuminated MSS, from Byzantium, adorned with miniatures. M. de Muralt believed the history of Eutropius to be as ancient as the end of the 9th cent., and consequently one of the oldest extant works of that author. One of the most important additions to the MSS, is a copy of the Four Evangelists, purporting to be written in the 11th cent., and presented to the Emperor by the Zograph Monastery, on Mount Athos.

The collection of MSS, is further enriched by ancient Hebrew and Karaïte MSS, that once belonged to the Firkowicz family, well-known Karaïte Jews. It is generally ac-

collection in the world. It contains MSS. more ancient than any codexes of similar contents to be found in the libraries of Europe. At Leyden and Bologna there is only one MS. of the kind of the 10th cent.; in France, there is no Hebrew MS. older than the 11th, and in England none more ancient than the 14th cent. Firkowicz collection, however, contains 25 MSS. earlier than the 9th cent., and 20 written before the 10th The MSS. on skins, so rare that even the British Museum possesses only a single copy, are decidedly the most ancient of any known. In addition to these MSS., the Library has recently purchased the richest collection of Samaritan MSS. in Europe. Nor can mention be omitted of the extracts from the Koran in the Cufic character, originally deposited in a mosque at Cairo and brought thence by M. Marcel, member of a French scientific expedition during the reign of the first Napoleon. One of these extracts belongs to the earlier period of Islamism, and the rest, of a later date, were probably used as specimens of Cufic calligraphy. They may be of great use in the interpretation of Cufic inscriptions. One of the greatest treasures acquired by the library of late years is an immense Koran written in beautiful Cufic characters on gazelle skin. It was purchased in 1868 for Rs. 125 at the Mosque of Hodia Akrar in Samarcand. Tradition says it is the genuine first complete Koran written for the Khalif Osman, and which he was reading when he was murdered. The stains of his blood are shown on it, and it was long accounted a precious and almost miraculous relic. The collection of Oriental MSS., recently enlarged by that of Mr. Khanikof, a distinguished Russian Orientalist, is very extensive, as is also that of the Kourd MSS. purchased from Mr. Jaba. General Kaufmann presented to the library on his return from Central Asia a splendid and rich collection of Oriental MSS. Two presses in the MSS. fully erased from the shields. It is

knowledged to be the most unique room are filled with the spoils of the last Russian war with Persia, and a collection of MSS. of extraordinary beauty, presented to the Emperor Nicholas by the Shah of Persia, is also to be seen. Among the works of the early French writers may be mentioned, 'Les Amours de Réné, Roy de Naples et de Sicile, et de Jeanne, Gille de Guy Comte de Laval, qu'il épousa en seconde noces,' rich in extravagant designs, which still retain much brightness of colour. book concludes with the following lines, beneath the arms of Anjou. Naples, and Laval:—

> "Icy sont les armes dessoubs ceste couronne Du Berger dessudit et de la Bergeronne."

It is said to be an autograph work of Réné: but this may be doubted. The 'Roman de Troye,' from the library of Charles V., very rich in miniatures and arabesques; Breviaire d'Amour; Jeu d'Amour, very curious; Roman de la Rose; and the works of Guillaume de Guilleville; a Seneca and Cicero, with exquisite miniatures, by John of Bruges; the Works of St. Jerome splendidly illuminated; the Missal of Louisa of Savoy, adorned with 24 miniatures, said to have been executed under the direction of Leonardo da Vinci.

Among French historical works in MS. may be mentioned, 'Histoire de Godefroy de Bouillon,' of the 13th cent.; 'De Origine et Gestis Francorum,' of the 11th cent.; 'Les Livres Historiaux, of the 14th cent.; 'Les Chroniques de Jehan de Courcy,' 2 vols. in folio; the original MS. of the 'History of France,' of Du Tillet, dedicated to Charles IX., and adorned with miniatures of the kings of France, There is also a missal here of great interest to the Englishman, as it formerly belonged to Mary Queen of Scots: it is quite perfect, except that in the illuminations, with which it is abundantly ornamented, there have once been numerous coats of arms, every one of which, from the beginning of the book to the end, has been caredifficult to guess with what object this has been done, as no other mutilation is apparent. The chief interest of this missal lies in numerous scraps of the queen's handwriting which are to be found in it, breathing, in general, of her unhappy fortunes; much cannot, however, be said in favour of her poetry, the exact meaning of which is not always very clear. Near the beginning is written across the bottom of the two pages, "Ce livre est à moi. Marie Reyne, 1553"—the last figure is very indistinct.

In another page are written the following lines in the queen's hand:—

> "Un cœur que l'outrage martire Par un mépris on d'un réfus A le pouvoir de faire dire, Je ne suis pas ce que je fus. MARIE."

In another place, in the same writing, are these verses :--

"Qui iamais davantage eust contraire le sort Si la vie m'est moins utile que la mort, Et plutost que changer de mes maus l'adven-

Chacun change pour moi d'humeur et de nature.

Marie R."

Below these lines the queen has scrawled a memorandum—" escrire au

Secretare pour Douglas."

In a collection of original letters is one from Mary to the King of France. written during her imprisonment, in which, addressing the king as Monsieur mon Frère, and signing herself votre bonne Sœur Marie, she speaks of Douglas, recommending him to the future favour of his most Christian Majesty, whom she at the same time thanks for his attention to her former request in behalf of the same person. In another letter from Fotheringay Castle the unhappy queen expresses her too wellgrounded fear of never being released from prison. This collection includes autographs of Henry VIII., Henry VIII., Elizabeth, James I., Charles I. and his Queen Henrietta, with those of many distinguished persons: among others, those of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, in whose hand are 2 or 3 letters to the King of France, ex-L'ussia.-1875.

pressing the deepest gratitude and devotion to his most Christian Majesty, and entreating for a continuance of his favour. Among the most interesting letters is a long one dated at St. Germains, from Henrietta, Queen of Charles I., to the Sieur Grignon, begging him, if possible, to procure from the Speakers of the two Houses and the General a pass for herself and her attendants to enable her to visit her husband in England, and to remain with him as long as can be permitted. The queen expresses her fears that this pass will be refused, but she reminds the Sieur Grignon, how much she has the object at heart, and assures him of her eternal gratitude if he succeeds. She then offers to make out for the inspection of the Speakers and the General a list of the attendants whom she proposes to bring with her, in order that the name of any person to whom they object may be omitted in the pass. Amongst the letters of French monarchs are those of Louis XI., Charles VIII., Anne of Bretagne, Louis XII., Francis I., Henry IV., and Louis XIV. A writing exercise of the latter prince consists of this liberal maxim-" L'hommage est deue aux roys; ils font ce qu'il leur plait." It is repeated 6 times, and, as history has proved, with considerable effect.

Voltaire's Library, which formerly occupied one of the rooms in the Hermitage Palace, is now contained in the Imperial Public Library, together with a statue of the famous author executed in marble by Goudon, in

1781.

In the collection of printed books, the volumes most interesting to the traveller are those which relate to Russia (Rossica), in all languages, This collection, except the Russian. of which a catalogue may be purchased, was formed by Baron M. Korff, and now contains more than 30,000 works. The collection of books in the Russian language numbers 90,000 vols.; that of Russian books in the old character, printed before the reign of Peter the Great, is very interesting, containing, as it does, the first printed version of the Acts of the pean printing is represented by about of infantine inmates is about 800. 11,000 vols., beginning from Gutten- In 1873, the total number of children berg to the year 1521. These are brought up in adjacent villages under partly deposited in a room fitted up in the style of the Middle Ages.

Many literary curiosities are exhibited in glass cases. The series of printed versions of the Bible in all the known languages of the world is most complete. Here the traveller may survey with pride the amazing activity of English missionaries. The autographs of historical celebrities. illustrated by numerous portraits; the specimens of writing materials used at various periods; and the series of prints, produced by every known method from woodcuts of the 15th cent. to the art of photography, will all arrest the eye of the visitor. features of Peter the Great may likewise here be studied in 400 various engravings and lithographic likenesses, and particularly in a Tartar costume of the latter part of the 17th cent. This short notice of the valuable contents of the library would be incomplete without a mention of the specimens of Oriental binding, and of the Oriental MSS. (exposed in glass cases) with the most beautiful illuminations, as well as of the exhibition of specimens of musical notation commencing from the 9th cent. and the collection of the autographs of Beethoven, Mozart, Haydn, &c. The traveller will find occupation for days if he be inclined to inspect with any degree of minuteness all these literary treasures. A room is appropriated to the reading of foreign and Russian newspapers.

15. Foundling Hospital (Vospitàtelny Dom).—This establishment was originally founded in 1778, as a branch of that at Moscow. It was transferred to its present site on the Moika Canal The buildings occupy a in 1788. space of 26,325 square fathoms. About 7000 children are annually admitted on the same principles as at Mos-greatest curiosities in the Museum.

Apostles, Moscow, 1574. Early Euro-cow, and the average daily number the fostering care of the hospital, as well as in schools, factories, &c., was nearly 24,000. The number of infants brought to the Foundling is increasing at a rapid ratio. A lying-in hospital and a school of midwifery are also attached. For particulars respecting the management of such institutions in Russia the traveller is referred to the description of the Foundling Hospital at Moscow. Admission daily, on application to the Governor. This institution is admirably conducted and is very well worth seeing, particularly by those who may not have an opportunity of visiting the larger establishment at Moscow.

> 16. Artillery Museum (Artillereiski Musée). This museum is contained in the new arsenal, situated in the Fortress, in a large red-brick build-The entrance is through the Fortress, over the middle bridge, through an archway to the left. Tickets to view it may be obtained daily at the Artillery Department, near the Liteini Bridge.

> The inside court of the arsenal is full of cannon of all sizes and every calibre. At the entrance to the museum is an iron effigy of a cavalier, of which a number were formerly placed on the parapet of the fortress; a man seated behind it aimed through a hole in the body. The museum occupies 2 storeys. In the centre of the groundfloor are three alcoves decorated in the national Russian style of archi-The central one directly opposite the door—where there is a table with a book in which visitors write their names—contains the horse (stuffed) which Catherine II. rode astride when she entered St. Petersburg to take the throne, on the 28th June, 1762 (vide 'Princess Woronzoff-Dashkoff's Memoirs'); and Stenka Razil's Stool. This is one of the

The great robber chief of the Caspian | peror would not accept it, although it delivered judgment on this seat, and with the aid of the eight pistols which are set round it, he generally carried into immediate execution the verdicts which he pronounced. stick, studded with brass nails, likewise a formidable weapon, stands behind the stool, as an emblem, probably, of authority. After committing many horrible depredations he was at last captured and beheaded (vide Hist. Notice).

Here, also will be found:—a large stone sun-dial taken at Adrianople, a matchlock from Khiva, beautifully ornamented with silver; the uniform, shirts, gloves, and decorations of Frederick the Great said to have been captured during the 7 years' war, and the drojky in which Alexander I. drove through France and Germany during the campaign of 1812-15. Here will also be seen full-length portraits of Alexander I., Paul I., Nicholas I., &c.

The alcove to the right contains a case in which will be seen the white leather coat which Peter the Great wore at Saardam, and another leather garment which he sometimes wore under his military dress.

Other cases in the same alcove contain :-

1. The hat worn by Peter the Great at Poltava, and his sword and other accoutrements.

2. Uniforms and colours of the militia of 1812; and the uniform in which General Miloradovitch was shot during the rebellion that broke out at St. Petersburg, on the 14th Dec. 1825. The hole made by the bullet that pierced his heart is to be seen.

3. A cast from the face of the

great Suvaroff.

4. Military costumes of Catherine II., and uniforms, &c., worn by Nicholas I.

5. Orders and decorations worn by Alexander I. and Nicholas I. visitor will be struck by the great number of orders here preserved as those worn by Alexander I. The broad ribbon of the Russian Order of St.

was decreed to him several times by the Chapter of the Order and the Senate. This order is only given for a great battle won, for the preservation of the empire, or for the restoration of peace by a series of military exploits; and the Emperor, who could not ascribe any of these deeds to himself personally, refused the honour, so as to maintain the credit of the order and its laws.

In the same alcove are: An automaton drummer, brought from Riga, probably of the time of Peter I. (history unknown), and the huge standard of the Streltsi troops, made of pieces of silk sewn together and adorned with many highly original pictures characteristic of that fanatical Russian prætorian band. the middle of this flag is a representation of God the Father holding the last judgment; over his head is the azure sky of paradise, beneath him blaze the flames of the infernal gulf; at his right hand stand the just, that is, a chorus of Russian priests, a division of Streltsi, and a number of bearded Russians; to his left the unbelievers and the wicked. that is, a tribe of Jews, Turks, and Tartars, negroes, and another crowd in the dresses of Nyemtzi, or Germans. Under each group the national name is inscribed: "a Turk," "a German" (or foreigner), "a miser," "a murderer," &c. Many angels, armed with iron rods, are busied in delivering the rest of the unbelievers, the shricking Jews, Mahomedans, and other infidels, to the custody of the devils. A number of the accourrements and other banners of the Streltsi lie near this extraordinary standard, and immediately under it are some primitive Russian cannon from the ancient Novgorod.

In this alcove will likewise be seen the bronze statue of a man who, in the reign of Peter I., conceived and carried out the project of reducing the length of a brass gun of huge dimensions by taking a piece out of it and welding the remaining parts together. The statue was cast by Peter the George is not among them. The Em- | Great's orders to commemorate this feat.

The alcove to the left contains the archives of the artillery, and cases of uniforms worn by Paul I., Alexander I., and Nicholas I. The fronts of the archives are prettily constructed in the Russian style of architecture in wood. In the whole circuit of the hall, near the archives, are placed cannon, missiles, and various pieces of artillery, nearly all Russian, arranged according to dates. Beginning at the door and turning to the left, the artillery is of the latter part of the 15th cent. The visitor should more particularly notice—(1) two old breechloading culverins, one closing horizontally, the other vertically, by means of a very simple mechanism; (2) a very long culverin made of 3 pieces, of the 17th cent.; (3) the only mortar known to have belonged to the False Demetrius; (4) a long breech-loading cannon called "Matala" (the Scatterer); and (5) a small breech-loading cannon with very broad breech, supposed to be one of the earliest European cannons and similar to those used at the battle of Cressy.

Here are also various old instruments (of the 17th cent.) for firing grenades, and others with rifled barrels disposed in rows or in a circle. The machine, No. 1049, was once capable of firing off 105 pistols simultaneously. These "organs" (as they were called) resemble the "Mitrailleuse" and the

Gatling-gun in principle.

In front of the alcove stand 3 cavaliers in ancient Russian dress and

2 foot soldiers.

Turning the corner to the right, the visitor will see "Shuvaloff's car." is of strange structure, and besides being profusely gilded is painted bright red. The elevated seat is flanked by kettle-drums and protected from behind by an allegorical figure holding a spear. The artillery trophies with which this car is decorated on every side indicates the purposes for which it was constructed. Drawn by eight horses, it bore the banner or standard of the artillery, which was fixed in front of the carriage, while the seat was occupied by a drum-

drums. The car is called after Shuvaloff, who was Grand Master of the Ordnance in the reign of the Empress Elizabeth. There appears no foundation for the assertion that Suvoroff harangued his troops from it.

Sect. I.

The Chinese cavalier opposite this car represents one of the two horsemen of the bodyguard of the Empress Elizabeth. The other horseman wore European armour and was mounted on a Kirghiz horse. They both preceded the carriage of the Empress on

state occasions.

The gun, with a mouth almost square, will be pointed out as the "Drobovik," or shot-gun, of Peter the Great. The inscription on this curious piece of ordnance shows that it was cast at Olonets, near the White

Sea, A.D. 1722.

Near it is a cannon beautifully damascened with handsome silver ornaments. Here is also a model of a grenadier and that of another soldier of the time of Peter the Great. Next come various cannons and guns of various dates, terminating with the most modern. No. 1052 is a steamgun invented by General Karelin in the reign of Nicholas I. Here also will be found the cabriolet with which Peter the Great measured roads, the number of revolutions made by the wheels being shown by the machinery contained in the box behind. On the lid of this box is a curious old picture, representing Peter's mode of travelling. It is a drawing of the cabriolet itself, drawn by one horse, and driven by Peter. Behind him are newly-built houses and gardens, laid out; before him, a forest and a wilderness, to the annihilation of which he is boldly proceeding; behind him the sky is serene, before him the clouds are heaped up like rocks. As this picture was probably designed by the Tsar himself, it shows what he thought of himself.

The Order of the Garter, worn by Alexander I., was stolen from this museum, together with other objects,

in 1872.

The walls are covered with designs major, who played on the two kettle- formed by an ingenious combination &c. The lower floor chiefly represents Russian ordnance; specimens of foreign artillery are placed in a separate gallery.

17. Museum of Imperial Carriages. -Admission daily by application on the premises, end of Kóniushennaya

(Stable) street.

The fine collection of carriages contained in this museum should be visited by every traveller who wishes to carry away with him the conviction that he has seen all the remarkable

sights of St. Petersburg.

Commenced in 1857, the "Historical Museum of Imperial Carriages" was finished in 1860. The lower story is devoted to the travelling and town equipages of the court, while the upper flat contains the splendid gala carriages of successive sovereigns of Russia, many of them decorated with paintings by Watteau, Boucher, and Gravelot.

The tapestry with which the walls of the museum are covered will alone repay a visit. Most of it is from the Gobelins manufactory, having been removed hither from the Taurida Palace, where the precious webs had long lain packed up and unused. There are also a few specimens of Russian tapestry made at a manufactory founded at St. Petersburg, in 1716, by Peter the Great, but no longer in operation. Around the courtyard of the museum are the workshops in which the Imperial carriages, harness, &c., are made and repaired: also the stables and offices for the grooms and other servants attached to the department of the Master of the Horse; and altogether the establishment is on a scale so large and costly as to be unique of its kind in Europe.

On ascending the principal staircase, the visitor will be struck with the beauty of the Gobelins tapestry representing the apparition of the Cross to Constantine the Great; to the rt. on the next floor is another fine piece of old tapestry depicting

of helmets, pistols, swords, bayonets, Temple, while opposite to it is "Haman imploring pardon of Esther." The two former are from pictures painted by Raphael, and the latter is the copy of a picture by Le Brun, painter to Louis XIV., and Director of the Gobelins manufactory. The three rooms on the upper storey and their contents will be seen in the following order:—

> 1st Room. Gobelins Tapestry. "The Triumph of Mordecai," from picture by Le Brun, and five landscapes, &c. The furniture is covered with tapestry

bearing the Polish eagle.

Carriages:—Nos. 19 to 27 (all of gilt metal) made at St. Petersburg by private coach-builders; three sedanchairs, of which one, surmounted with an imperial crown, and with small jewelled crowns at the four corners, was made at the Imperial Carriage Works for the Empress Alexandra Feodorovna in 1856.

2nd Room. Gobelins Tapestry. Arabesques, vases with flowers, Aurora (after Guido); the Alliance of Love (also after G. Reni); and arabesques (20 to 22), with border after Raphael.

Carriages:—On rt. (No. 1): carriage sent in 1746 by Frederick the Great to the Empress Elizabeth, restored in 1856. The arms of Russia are encrusted on the panels in imitation stones, and the imperial crown which surmounts the carriage is similarly decorated. Seat in front for pages. The Princess Dagmar of Denmark made her solemn entry into St. Petersburg in this carriage, seated next the empress.

(2.) Four-seated carriage, brought in 1762 from Paris, restored 1856. Panels by Boucher. The arms of Russia will be seen in the midst of a group of Naiades. The Princess Dagmar rode in this carriage on the occa-

sion of her marriage.

(33.) Phaëton of bronze gilt, built 1856 at the Imperial Works, and used by high officers of the court at coronations, &c.

(4.) Carriage obtained in 1765 from Count Orloff, and used by Catherine the expulsion of Haman from the II. Panels by Gravelot, a distinguished painter of allegories in reign |

of Louis XV.

(34.) Calèche brought from England in 1795 by Prince Orloff for Catherine II. Restored 1856. Panels said to be by Boucher; on the sides, Labour, Abundance, Commerce, Industry; Cupids strewing flowers; behind, Apollo and the Muses. The driving-box is upheld by two eagles richly carved, while the back of the carriage is guarded by two figures of St. George and the Dragon. An imperial crown, jewelled, on roof.

(30, 31.) Phaëtons, like No. 33.

(9.) Carriage purchased 1794. Panels with cipher of Nicholas I.

(10.) Purchased 1797, and used by

Paul I.

On left :--

(8.) Carriage built 1793 by Boukendahl for Catherine II. Restored 1826 and 1856. Arms of Russia on panels in imitation stones.

(14 to 17.) Carriages made at the

Imperial Works, 1853-1856.

(3.) Carriage purchased, 1762. (12.) Purchased at Paris, 1825, by

Prince Volkonsky.

(6.) Carriage purchased by Catherine II. in 1793. Painting by Gravelot. In front "Venus leaving her bath;" on rt. panel, Juno; on 1, a Shepherd guarding his flock; and behind, Olympus with Catherine bringing Peace and Plenty. The interior of this carriage, and the driving-seat, are richly decorated with Spanish point.

3rd Room. Tapestry.—Arabesques (49 to 51, after Raphael); 52, Triumph of Bacchus (G. Reni); 53, Triumph of Cupid (G. Reni).

Carriages.—On rt. (32). Phaëton

(vide 33).

(5.) Carriage purchased by Catherine II. in 1796. Panels by Boucher. Cypher of Catherine with allegories on doors. On panels, Cupids; and on panel behind the carriage, a likeness of the empress. Two stools in front for pages.

(13.) Carriage made at the Imperial

Works, 1850.

(11.) Brought from Paris, 1797.

Panels by Boucher. Allegories with incrustations of mother-of-pearl. Painting remarkably fine.

(7.) Purchased in 1780 by Catherine II., and used by consort of Nicholas I. at her coronation. Cipher of the Em-

peror on panels.

On left (41). Sledge for ten people. (36.) Vis-à vis presented to Catherine II. by a Russian general, 1763. Cupids, very finely painted, attributed to Boucher.

(47.) Sledge, 1799.

(42.) Sledge for ten persons, purchased of Boukendahl, 1793, for Catherine II. Small sledges for twelve persons more can be attached to it. Used by the court in Carnival time, out of town.

(29.) Phaëton, presented by Count Blühm, Danish Minister, to Empress

Marie Feodorovna.

(37.) Vis-à-vis, presented to Catherine II. by Count P. Chernisheff, in 1766. Painting and incrustations of mother-of-pearl, very fine.

4th Room, Gobelins Tapestry.—Orpheus and the Muses (Raphael); and

three landscapes.

Carriages.—The greatest curiosity in this museum is (38) the sledge of Peter the Great, made entirely with his own hands. This interesting object is protected from the influence of time The trunk behind by a glass case. the sledge contained the clothes and provisions of the great Tsar when he It will be seen that the windows are of mica. Alexander I. caused the sledge to be brought from Archangel, where Peter the Great had left it after a journey from St. Petersburg, when he was obliged to return on wheels.

Among the other sledges in this room, the most remarkable is perhaps No. 40, "The Masquerade Sledge," built in 1764 by Brogantz, an Italian. It is of very peculiar form, the seat being composed of a peep-show box carried by a show-man. A figure in the dress of a harlequin is placed in the front; while another, in the garb of a Levantine, is between him and the person driving. Another sledge, pro-

bably likewise used for Carnival purposes, is No. 43, in the form of St. George and the Dragon, the seat being formed by the Dragon. The harness for both these sledges stands close by. No. 49 is a mechanical Drojky made in 1801 by a peasant at Nijni-Tagilsk in Siberia. It has an apparatus behind which once recorded both time and distance, and played a series of airs. No. 50 is a diminutive brougham presented by a merchant of Moscow in 1847 to a daughter of the Emperor Alexander II.. since deceased.*

In rooms leading out of Room 2 is kept the harness of the State carriages (No. 1 is the harness for nine horses of the Consort of Nicholas I., and No. 2, also red and gold, that of the Consort of Alexander II.); and in separate rooms beyond are the State liveries for about 800 men, and the saddles and bridles of H. I. M., a set representing each regiment, used according to the uniform which the emperor wears at reviews, &c. In the furthest harness-room will be seen the lift and the turn-table by which the carriages are raised to the second storey of the building and moved in the direction of their proper places in the museum. It should be remembered that these magnificent carriages and trappings are used at each coronation at Moscow, whither they have to be carried carefully packed up.

Lastly, the staircase beyond Room 4 (by which the visitor will sometimes leave) is decorated with tapestry of which only 61, 'The School of Athens,' and 62, arabesques, are from the Gobelins looms; the rest are Russian, viz. (60) 'Juno in her Car,' (63) 'America,'

and (64) 'Asia.'

Within the spacious court of the museum are the Imperial Stables, holding, in winter, more than 300 horses. The new stables opposite, built in 1868, contain about 150 saddle-horses, which, like the carriage-horses, are in summer dispersed over the various imperial residences. The stables may be seen on application to the officer in charge. They will give the visitor

18. Naval Museum (Morskoi Musée). —(Open Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays from 10 A.M. to 2 P.M.) This will be found in the Admiralty building, under the archway, over which rises the conspicuous gold spire surmounted by a ship under full sail. To naval men, in particular, the museum will be of great interest, as it contains a varied collection of naval models, including also those of the Russian iron-clad fleet. Besides these, there are many naval curiosities, mineralogical and ethnographical specimens, many portraits and sea views, carvings of figureheads, &c. There are also full-sized figures of Russian sailors of the time of Peter the Great, and of the present period, and the flag of a British warbrig taken at Archangel in 1810. The collection, replete with interest, occupies two large halls.

19. Agricultural Museum (Zemledelcheski Musée).—Open on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays from 12 to 4, and on Sundays from 1 to 3; admittance, 20 cop. This is established in a large riding-school close to the Winter Palace. It should be visited if the traveller has time. Here the different processes of agriculture employed in Russia may be studied, as well as the produce of its various provinces, very prettily arranged. It is under the patronage of the Department of Domains and of the Agricultural Society.

an idea of the magnificence of the Russian Court, as the sum expended in feeding the horses alone cannot be far short of 10,000*l*. per annum.

^{*} For description of other curious and historical carriages, vide "Treasury," Moscow.

Fontanka Canal, opposite Summer Garden. Open daily except on Mondays, from 10 A.M. to 3 P.M., and between 6 and 9 P.M. on Tuesdays. Admission 5 cop. on Sundays, 30 cop. on Tuesdays, and 15 cop. on all other days. This excellent institution has been established for the instruction and recreation of the lower classes, to whom lectures are delivered in it, on mechanics, chemistry, &c.

21. Military Equipment Museum.— Ekaterinhof Prospect. To a military man this museum will be of great interest, for it contains not only specimens, patterns, and samples of the present equipment of the Russian army, but those of the clothing and arms of the earliest regular troops of Russia as well. The historical section of the museum contains many interesting articles of military equipment, dating from the reign of Paul I. Some gorgeous uniforms of general officers in the service of Catherine II. will give some idea of the military splendour of those days. The walls are decorated with trophies skilfully made with helmets, buckles, epaulets, &c. The double-headed eagle over the door will more particularly elicit admiration.

22. Museum of Ministry of Domains. -Opposite the statue to Nicholas I. Contains a rich collection of maps, plans, drawings, and models, relating principally to the present state of the forests in Russia.

23. Museum of Imp. Free Economical Society. — Obukhof Prospect. This contains models of agricultural implements and machinery. Open on Wednesdays and Saturdays from 10 The society was founded by to 2. Catherine II, in 1765, for the promotion of agriculture. The empress frequently communicated with it under an assumed name, and caused it to deliberate on questions affecting the welfare of the peasantry, &c.

20. Museum of Applied Sciences.— long drive from the centre of the city will bring the traveller to the "Smolni Institut" at the end of Voskresenskistreet,-on a gentle elevation, round which the Neva bends to the west. This structure, which is not far from the Taurida Palace, and which was originally a convent, is a vast pile of building, designed by Count Rastrelli in 1748, and finally opened in 1834. The church is of white marble, with 5 blue domes spangled with golden stars; and the interior is an exception to the surcharged style which prevails in the churches of St. Petersburg; its walls of stainless white being unpolluted by flag, banner, or trophy—telling of strife and blood. A high and beautifully designed iron grating, of which the rails, or rather pillars, are wound round with wreaths of vine-leaves and flowers in ironwork, surrounds the court-yard, and above it wave the elegant birch and lime. This edifice may be seen from all quarters of the city, its elevation being 335 ft.

On either side of the ch. is the *Insti*tution des Demoiselles Nobles (founded 1764), a building dedicated to the education of the daughters of military officers and civil servants. 400 girls are educated here. The charge is about £50 per annum. A simple monument in the ch. is dedicated to St. Mary, in honour of the Empress Marie, consort of Paul I., the foundress and benefactress of the school. A home for widows is attached to this

establishment.

25. Monastery of St. Alexander Nevski.—This is one of the most celebrated monasteries in Russia—a Lavra, that is, the seat of a Metropolitan, and inferior only to the Lavra of the Trinity in Moscow, and to the Lavra of the Cave in Kief; other monastic establishments are only "monastirs." Its proper name is Alexander Nevskaya Sviatotroitskaya Lavra—(Alexander Nevsky's Holy Trinity Lavra). stands, as the traveller will have noticed in his drive, at the extreme end 24, Smolni Church and School,—A of the Nevski Prospect, where it occuwalls churches, towers, gardens, and monks' cells. The ch. and convent were founded by Peter the Great in honour of the canonized Grand Duke Alexander, who, in a great battle fought on this spot, defeated the Swedes and the knights of the military orders, A.D. 1241; his remains were brought here with much pomp by Peter from Vladimir. The ch. and monastery were originally built of wood, in 1712; but stone was substituted some years after. Peter's successors increased the possessions and buildings of the cloister, and Catherine built the Cathedral, one of the largest chs. in the capital, in 1790. For the decoration of the interior, marble was brought from Italy, precious stones from Siberia, and pearls from Persia. It is further adorned with some good copies after Guido, Rubens, and Perugino; the altarpiece—the Annunciation—is by Raphael Mengs.

On two great pillars opposite the altar are portraits of Peter the Great and Catherine II., larger than life. On the W. wall is a marble bust to the metropolitan Gabriel, the builder of the ch. The shrine of Alexander Nevski is of massive silver, and, with the ornaments around it, weighs about 3250 lbs. of pure metal; the design is pyramidal, 15 feet high, surmounted by a catafalque, and angels as large as life, with trumpets and silver flowers; also a quantity of bassi-rilievi, representing the deeds of the Saint. The keys of Adrianople are suspended near the tomb.

The Nevski cloister has profited by the presents sent from Persia when the Russian Envoy Gribovedof was murdered at Teheran in 1829. Persian gifts consisted of a long train of rare animals, Persian webs, gold stuffs, and pearls. They reached St. Petersburg in the winter. The pearls and gold-stuffs and rich shawls were carried on large silver and gold dishes by magnificently dressed Persians. The Persian prince, Khosra Mirza,

drove in a state carriage drawn by

pies a large space, enclosing within its I their backs towers filled with Indian warriors, had leather boots to protect them from the cold, and the cages of the tigers and lions were provided with double skins of the northern polar bear. Some of the pearls were given to this monastery, which also has a rich collection of mitres set in jewels, pontifical robes of gold brocade, and souvenirs of individual metropolitans and princes; among them, an episcopal staff turned by Peter the Great, and presented by him to the first metropolitan of St. Petersburg; another of amber, from Catherine II.: and a number of other valuables which, found elsewhere, singly, would be admired and described, but here, in the mass of treasures, are unnoticed. The crown of St. Alexander, and the bed on which Peter died, are among the most interesting objects. Library, of about 10,000 volumes, independently of a number of very valuable manuscripts, contains many rare specimens of the antiquities of Russia.

The crypt of the ch. of the Annunciation attached to this convent contains the tombs of several illustrious Russian families; that of the Naryshkins bears the following inscription:— "From their race came Peter the Great." Here are also the tombs of Suvoroff (a plain marble tablet); Rumiantsof; the chancellor Bezborodko; Betskoi, the favonrite minister of Catherine II.; Panin, her minister for foreign affairs, &c.; and of numerous members of the Imperial family. In the cemetery attached to the building many of the great Russian families bury their dead, and large sums are paid for permission to repose in this holy ground. The graves are consequently very close together, and the new ones are generally covered with The anchor at the foot of flowers. the cross, a favourite emblem, is placed above many of the monuments. There are between 50 and 60 monks here superintend an ecclesiastical academy. The service is well performed at this monastery, and the ch. being fashionable, the sing ng is good. The Emperor is generally present at 6 horses; the elephants, bearing on a mass celebrated on the 30th August,

O. S., the fête of St. Alexander light to hand down to posterity every Nevski.

The Theological School and College, which are in the grounds of the Monastery, are two perfectly unconnected institutions. The school or seminary, is designed to prepare young men for the vocation of priests and deacons; the college or academy affords a higher theological education to those who have evinced greater abilities and wish to devote themselves to the pursuit of learning, and subsequently to be employed in the capacity of tutors and professors in the seminaries.

The young men that receive their instruction at the above-mentioned establishments are all sons of the town and country clergy of the Russo-Greek Church.

26. Preobrajenski Church, in Panteleimon St., off Liteinaya St.—This ch., the "Spass Preobrajenski Sobor," belongs to one of the oldest regiments of guards—the Preobrajenski—founded by Peter the Great, and is one of the most considerable in the city, and more than any other adorned, both without and within, with trophies from conquered nations; consecrated 1754; rebuilt 1827. The railing that surrounds the churchyard is formed of Turkish cannon. Around the cannon chains of different thickness, gracefully twined, are hung like garlands between the columns; on the summit of each is a Russian double eagle of iron, with expanded wings. Within, the ch. is adorned with Turkish flags taken in 1828 and 1829, and halberds; the pillars look like palm-trees, of which every leaf is a lance. Here travellers are also shown a production of Russian inventive talent, the work of a common peasant. It is a large splendid piece of clockwork, made by him in his native village, bought for 1000l. by his lord, and presented to the ch. Some baldachinos—canopies used at the funerals of deceased Tsars are preserved in this ch. with the veneration with which Russians de-

relic of departed royalty.

27. Church of the Holy Trinity.— Near the Warsaw rly. stat. Consecrated in 1835, and attached to the Ismaelof regiment of Guards. cupola is of a dark blue colour, bespangled with stars. It stands on the site of the chapel in which Peter the Great was married to Catherine I., in 1707 (vide Hist. Notice). Among the trophies in the interior is a boat flag of the 'Tiger,' wrecked on the coast of the Crimea, and another which fell into the hands of the Russian troops in a boat engagement at Gamlé-Karleby, during the allied naval operations in the Baltic.

28. Roman Catholic Churches.—The principal ch., which is in the Nevski, is a most graceful building, with a finely proportioned dome and slender Corinthian columns. In the interior is a tablet of white marble edged with black, which bears the name of Moreau, and tells of the brilliant achievements and sad fate of the conqueror of Hohenlinden.

Another Roman Cath, ch., within the building of the "Page School," opposite the Gostinnoi Dvor (bazaar), is of some interest, having been built by the Emp. Paul in 1799, after he had become Grand Master of the Order of the Knights of Malta. It is in the style of the old churches of the Knights of St. John, and still contains the chair on which the Emperor sat as Grand Master. This ch. is fashionably attended, and the singing is particularly good.

The Duke of Leuchtenberg, Consort of the Grand Duchess Marie Nicolaevna, lies buried there.

There is another Roman Cath. ch. dedicated to St. Stanislas, in the Kolomna quarter of the city. It was consecrated in 1825.

tory, and Chapel.—A brief sketch of the intercourse between England and Russia may here prove of interest. The earliest mention in history of any connection between the two countries is about the year 1070, when Gyda (or Wulfgytha, according to Dean Stanley), the daughter of Harold II., was given in marriage by the King of Denmark to Vladimir, Grand Duke of Kief.* Embassies between Russia and the countries of the Continent were first exchanged in the 15th cent., and about this time the English Court appears to have begun to notice Russia. Henry Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire, and Baron Fitzwalter appeared in Russian dresses at a fancy ball given in the Parliament Hall at Westminster A.D.

The trade with Russia had long been in the hands of Flemish and Lithuanian merchants, when our more enterprising merchants began to devise means of getting the furs, wax, hemp, and flax of Muscovy more cheaply and expeditiously than by way of the Hanseatic towns. Adventurous spirits even contemplated reaching India through the Russian dominions. bastian Cabot, born at Bristol in 1477, conceived the design of reaching India and China by sailing northwards round Norway, and by his exertions was formed "The Mystery, Company, and Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers for the Discovery of Unknown Lands, &c." In 1553 three ships were fitted out by this company under the command of Sir Hugh Willoughby and Richard Chancellor. Sir Hugh with two of the vessels entered a bay on the coast of Lapland, where he perished miserably with his companions—frozen to death. Richard Chancellor in the 'Edward Bonaventure,' having been separated from the other ships in a storm, entered the White Sea alone, and reached the mouth of the Dvina. Having ascertained that the country which they had discovered was "Russia or Muscovie," he declared to the astonished

29. Russia Company, British Fac- | fishermen that they were "Englishmen sent into these coasts from the most excellent King Edward VI., having from him in commandment certain things to deliver to their King, and seeking nothing else but his amitie and friendship, and traffique with his people, whereby they doubted not but that great commoditie and profit would grow to the subjects of both kingdoms." The fishermen, having understood (it is to be presumed by signs) the object of the expedition, "heard those things very gladly, and promised their aid and furtherance to acquaint their King out of hand with so honest and reasonable a request." John the Terrible was then Tsar and in the zenith of his power and glory as conqueror of Kazan and Siberia. He received Chancellor, and the two merchants, Burton and Edwards, who accompanied him, very graciously, and entertained them at a feast of great splendour. In compliance with Chancellor's request that the establishment of commercial relations might be permitted between England and Russia, a letter was despatched by the Tsar to King Edward assuring him that "his shippes and vessels may come as often as they please;" "and," wrote the Tsar, "send me one of your Majesties councill to treat with us, whereby your countrey merchants maie with all kind of wares, and wheare they will, make their market in our dominons, and there to have their free market with all free liberties through my whole dominions, and goe at their pleasure, without any lett, damage, or impediment, according and by this our lettre."

This letter found Queen Mary on the throne: and on the 26th Feb. 1555, a new Company was formed in London by special charter of Philip and Mary, conveying the exclusive privilege of trading with Russia.

Chancellor returned to Moscow in 1555 with a reply from Philip and Mary. Two merchants, George Killingworth and Richard Say, went with him, and remained there as commercial agents. The Tsar then gave the Company a charter to trade throughout his dominions without paying any taxes; on the strength of which the Bay of St. Nicholas, where the English ships had first anchored, soon became an important place of trade. In 1556 Chancellor left Russia with 4 heavilyladen ships and an ambassador from John the Terrible, Nepeya by name, with a suite of 16 persons. A storm seattered the ships, and only one reached London in safety. The 'Edward Bonaventure' parted from her anchors on the coast of Aberdeenshire and was wrecked, by which Riehard Chancellor with his son and 7 Russians were drowned. The ambassador, saved almost by a miraele, proceeded to Edinburgh and thence to London, where he was received with great pomp in 1557. Voyages and embassies

now became frequent. At first the trade was most prosperous, but the English merchants began to quarrel amongst themselves, and had many complaints against the Tsar's officers. In 1567 Queen Elizabeth granted a new charter to the Company, and stipulated with the Tsar that none but English ships should be employed in the trade. The Company had a right to seize any foreigner attempting to reach India, Persia, or China by way of Russia, and to confiseate his goods. The merehants obtained permission to smelt down foreign dollars and to stamp them anew as current coin. Under such advantages they seized all the most important commercial centres in Russia. They had an agency at Moscow, a factory at Holmogory (at the mouth of the Dvina), and depôts at Novgorod, Pskof, Yaroslaf, Kazan, Astrakhan, Kostroma, &c., where they sold their goods at 200 and 300 per cent. profit. The people complained of their proceedings, and the Tsar expressed his displeasure to Mr. Thomas Randolph, ambassador in 1569. The English, on the other hand, retorted that they were fast being ruined by the execution of so many of their debtors. They had certainly to contend with civil commotions, pestilence, and famine; and their house at Moseow was destroyed by the Tartars in 1571, when about 15 English

men and women perished in the flames.

John the Terrible made an overture for the hand of Queen Elizabeth, and wished to enter into a treaty to the effect that "she would be kind to his friends, but hostile to his enemies, and he would be the same to hers." The Queen was to allow persons skilled in shipbuilding and navigators to come to Russia, to permit artillery and other warlike stores to be sent from England; and "it was to be ratified by oath between her and himself that either sovereign might take refuge in the country of the other in case disturbances in their own realm should compel them to do so." Queen Elizabeth merely thanked John the Terrible for this manifestation of good-will, and proposed in 1581 that he should marry Lady Mary Hastings, daughter of the Earl of Huntingdon. The Tsar's envoy reported that the lady in question was 30 years old, "tall, well-built, though thin,' that she had "a clear complexion, grey eyes, red hair, a straight nose, and long fingers." The lady was at first not averse to the marriage, but she soon asked the Queen to spare her; "for being," Hume says, "informed of the barbarous manner of the country, she wisely declined purchasing an empire at the expense of her ease and safety." In return for the hand of Lady Mary the Tsar had promised most important privileges to the Company, but the merchants were soon after informed by the boyars that "their English Tsar was dead."

The Tsar Boris Godunof (A.D. 1598), although favourable to the English trade, refused to renew the exclusive privileges which it had enjoyed, and other nations were in his reign allowed to participate in the commerce of the country. In 1646 the native merchants complained that the English "were ruining them by their exactions," and in the following year the Tsar took advantage of the civil wars in England, and, condemning the people "who had put their Charles to death," closed all the ports against them with the excep-

tion of Archangel. Cromwell's envoy was not received by the Tsar, who subsequently corresponded with Charles II. when the latter was in exile. At the Restoration, the Earl of Carlisle was sent to ask for a renewal of the ancient privileges of the Russian Company, but his mission was unsuccessful.

Another class of Englishmen began to visit Russia about this period. These were officers, chiefly Scottish, who were then seeking their fortunes in almost every country in Europe. The most distinguished of these was Patrick Gordon, who, under Colonel Crawfurd, assisted in forming the first regular regiment that Russia possessed. About 40 English officers were employed in drilling the soldiers who saved Peter the Great by discomfiting the unruly The next great event in the intercourse between Russia and England was the visit of Peter the Great to London, for an account of which the traveller must refer to the Hist. Notice. In the reign of Catherine II. English naval officers came over in considerable numbers to enter the Russian navy. Many of their descendants are at present in the service of the Russian crown. In the reign of the Emperor Paul an embargo was laid on British shipping in the expectation of a war with England, which happily never arose until in 1854 it became necessary to maintain by arms the integrity of the dominions of the Sultan.

The British factory, in the meanwhile, originated at Archangel in 1716, when the English merchants at that place embodied themselves into a company, and fixed a rate on goods imported and exported and a portcharge on British ships. They at the same time applied for a minister of the Church. Until the trade was removed to St. Petersburg by Peter the Great it was the practice of the Factory to reside at Archangel during the summer and at Moscow in winter, having a chapel at both places and taking their minister with them. The Factory removed to St. Petersburg in 1723. The principal objects which from the first engaged the attention of the Factory were the maintenance of

the Church establishment and the regulation of charges on British ships and goods. In 1753 the Factory bought with their own funds, assisted by voluntary contributions, their present church premises on the English Quay. A treaty of commerce, signed between Great Britain and Russia in 1766, having expired in 1787, 6 members of the Factory left the corporation and traded separately as "Foreign Guests," a denomination established by the Russian Municipal Code of 1785. 1807, however, the Treaty of Commerce which sanctioned the existence of British Factories in Russia lapsed. and the Factory at St. Petersburg, together with that at Archangel. became legally defunct. On the strength of the Ukaz of 1807, the greater part of the members of the Factory became "Foreign Guests," and continued to trade as such until recent enlightened enactments removed all the disabilities under which foreign merchants had laboured, and gave them in respect to their commerce the privileges of natural-born subjects of H. I. M.

The British Ambassador was ordered to leave St. Petersburg 27th Oct. 1807, and during the Continental war, which lasted until 1812, the British merchants were not permitted to trade. The Factory at St. Petersburg continued nevertheless to exist, but only as a Committee for the Management of Church Affairs, and, notwitstanding some tedious disputes with the Russia Company, it succeeded in establishing its right to elect a chaplain and to levy port-charges—a right which, the Russia Company long asserted, only belonged to themselves, but which has since been abandoned. In 1813 the Russia Company agreed to contribute 4000l. towards the repairs of the chapel, and in 1814 a grant of 5000l. was procured from Parliament for the same object. The chapel, rebuilt in 1815, by Quarenghi, is, internally, one of the handsomest places of English Protestant worship on the Continent. The copy of Rubens's 'Descent from the Cross' over the altar was presented in 1815 by Sir James Riddell, Bart.

The pews are free, and will contain a pent, emblematical of the difficulties

congregation of about 500.

The Anglican chapels in Russia enjoy the great privilege of exteritoriality, being considered by the Russian government as chapels of the British Ambassador, and therefore under his special protection and jurisdiction. The accumulations of the "Committee of the Chapel of the British Factory" at St. Petersburg, arising from the "Church Money" formerly levied on shipping, are not far short of 50,000l., invested in Russian funds.

The total number of British residents at St. Petersburg and its vicinity is estimated at nearly 3000. The services at the chapel, on Sundays, comence at the hours of 11 and 4. The chaplain resides on the premises, where an extensive circulating library has

also been established.

30. British and American Chapel, Novo-Isaacovskaya-st. — This was founded in 1833 by British and American Congregationalists, Divine worship having been previously performed by Dr. Pattison in the chapel of the Moravian brethren belonging to the "Sarepta Company." Service at 11 a.m. and 6.30 p.m. on Sundays.

31. Monuments.

1. The Equestrian Statue of Peter the Great ranks first among the monuments of St. Petersburg. It stands opposite the Isaac Cathedral, close to the Neva. The whole group was produced at a single casting by Etienne Maurice Falconet, a Frenchman; but the head of the Emperor, which is considered to be a striking likeness of Peter, was modelled by Marie Callot, who subsequently became Mme. Falconet. The Emperor is admirably represented reining in his horse on the brink of a rock, on both sides of which, as well as in front, steep precipices threaten immediate destruction. His face is turned towards the Neva, his outstretched hand pointing to the result of his thought and will; while a ser-

pent, emblematical of the difficulties which Peter encountered, is trodden under foot by the spirited charger. The whole is wonderfully balanced on the hinder legs and the tail of the horse, which is joined to the serpent's body and into which 10,000 lbs. have been thrown. The weight of the metal (about 16 tons) has been so skilfully distributed by varying the thickness of the bronze from 1 inch to \(\frac{1}{4}\) of an inch, that the centre of gravity is fixed immediately above the horse's feet, which rest upon the ground.

The huge block of granite which forms the pedestal, and weighs 1500 tons, was brought from Lakhta, a Finnish village, 4 m. from St. Petersburg. It was originally 45 ft. long, 30 ft. high, 25 ft. in width, and weighed about 1600 tons; but in cutting it the mass broke in two pieces, which were subsequently joined. It is now only 14 ft. high, 20 ft. broad, and 43 ft. long; the statue is 17½ ft. in height. Tradition says that Peter the Great had stood upon this rock and watched from it a naval victory over the Swedes. Count Carburi, Police Master of St. Petersburg, undertook to transport it to St. Petersburg, and he employed 500 men during 5 weeks, with a great number of horses, in hauling it over cannon-balls rolling upon an iron tramway, with the aid of ropes, pulleys, and windlasses. On the two long sides are the following inscriptions in Russian and Latin. "Petrù Pèrvomu,—Ekatérina Vtóraya." "Pe-Primo, Catharina Secunda." MDCCLXXXII.

2. The Alexander Column.—In the open space between the Etat Major and the Winter Palace stands the greatest monolith of modern times, the column erected, 1832, to the memory of the Emperor Alexander I.—a single shaft of red granite, which, exclusive of pedestal and capital, is 84 ft. in This beautiful monument is the work of M. Montferrand, the architect of the Isaac Cath. The shaft originally measured 102 ft., but it was subsequently shortened to its present dimensions from a fear that its diameter (14 ft.) was insufficient for so are also composed of one enormous block of the same red granite, of the height of about 25 ft., and of nearly the same length and breadth; the capital measures 16 ft., the statue of the angel on the summit 14 ft., and the cross 7 ft., but the total height of the monument is 154 ft. 9 in. Turkish cannon were melted down for the capital and the ornaments on the pedestal. As the whole of St. Petersburg is built on a morass, it was thought necessary to drive no fewer than 6 successive rows of piles, in order to sustain such an immense weight standing upon so confined a base; the shaft of the column alone is computed to weigh nearly 400 tons, and the massive pedestal must materially increase the tremendous pressure. The statue was raised in its rough state, and polished after it was firmly fixed on its present elevation. On the pedestal — which, like the capital, is ornamented with bronze -is the following short and wellchosen inscription:—"To Alexander the First, Grateful Russia." The eye rests with pleasure on this polished monument; and in any other city its enormous size would make a greater impression. The inclemency of the climate has considerably injured the monolith. The frost has produced several fissures, which have been carefully cemented, but the polished surface of the granite exhibits several patches.

3. Monument to Catherine II., in Nevski Prospect, opposite the Alexander Theatre and Imperial Public Library. Unveiled with great ceremony in 1873. The huge blocks of granite on which this handsome monument stands were brought from the Finnish shores of Lake Ladoga, and the casting was made by the English firm of Nicholls and Plincke at St. Petersburg, after a model by Mikeshin, a Russian artist. The nine figures in high relief around the pedestal represent the more eminent coadjutors of Cath. in the work of governing and reforming the country. The female figure is that of the Princess Woron-

great a length. The base and pedestal | Academy of Arts at St. Petersburg, and whose memoirs are so very well known.

> The other figures represent Rumiantsof, Potemkin, Suvoroff, Derjavin, Bezborodko, Betski, Chichagof and Orloff-Chesmenski. The total height

of the monument is 49 feet.

4. Nicholas Monument. — Between the Leuchtenberg Palace and St. Isaac's:—an equestrian statue, representing the Emperor Nicholas in the uniform of the Horse Guards. The huge pedestal is formed of granite of various colours. The bas-reliefs represent the principal episodes in the life of the sovereign, which, together with the emblematical figures at the four corners, will easily be recognised by those who have studied the history of the reign of Nicholas I. The 4 cmblematical figures have been cast after portraits of the consort of Nicholas and of his 3 daughters.

5. Equestrian Statue of Peter the Great, in front of St. Paul's Palace, now the School of Engineers .-Erected, as already mentioned, by the Emperor Paul, with the inscription in letters of gold, "The Grandson to the Grandfather, 1800." The pedestal is of marble, and Peter the Great is represented on it riding a charger and dressed as a Roman general, with a wreath of laurel round his head and a bâton in his right hand. It was cast in the reign of the Empress Elizabeth (while Paul was yet heir-apparent), by Martelli, an Italian artist. The reliefs on either side of the pedestal represent the battle of Poltava and the taking of Schlüsselburg.

6. Rumiantsof Obelisk.—On Vasili Ostrof, near the Academy of Arts, in the middle of a square. It was originally erected, in 1799, on the "Champ de Mars," in honour of Field-Marshal Rumianstof Zadunaiski. It was removed to its present site in 1821, and consists of an obelisk of black marble on a pedestal of a reddish marble, ornamented with festoons and bas-reliefs. It is surmounted by the eagle of Russia, with extended wings, resting on a globe, which, together with the eagle, is gilt. The total height of zoff Dashkof, the first President of the | the monument is 70 ft. The pedestal

bears the laconic inscription, "To the

victories of Rumiantsof.

7. Suvoroff Monument, near the Marble Palace, and facing the Troitski Bridge.—This is a bronze statue, representing Prince Suvoroff on foot, dressed as a Roman, wielding a sword in the right hand and holding a shield in the left, in defence, over the crowns of the Pope, of Naples, and of Sardinia. Erected 1801. The house to the rt. of the statue is occupied by the British Embassy.

8. Monument to Field-Marshals Barclay de Tolly and Kutuzof.—Opposite the Kazan Cathedral. These were erected in 1836. Barclay de Tolly beat Vandamme at Culm, contributed to the victory at Leipzig, and to the capitulation of Paris; while Kutusof was considered the saviour of his country in 1812. Both statues were modelled by a Russian sculptor, Boris

Orlofsky.

9. Monument to Krylof, the great Russian fabulist, in the Summer Garden. The bronze bas-reliefs and ornaments represent the subjects of his best compositions. He was born about the year 1768, and died in 1844. parents were poor, and his father died when he was only 14, leaving his mother with a pension of two rubles a month. His mother induced him to study hard, beginning with the small library that his father had carried about with him. His first literary attempts were not remarkable. started with dramatic ideas, and afterwards tried journalism. In 1806 he obtained a government appointment at St. Petersburg, and in 1812 a post in the Imperial Library, which he held till about 1840. It was only in 1809 that he began to write fables. These, although to a large extent Æsopic, are nevertheless intensely Russian in character, and expose unsparingly the ignorance, credulity, and other weaknesses of the Russian peasantry.*

10. Statue of Admiral Krusenstern, on quay of Vasili Ostrof, opposite the the Naval School. The admiral distinguished himself by being the first Russian circumnavigator of the globe.

11. Monument to Sir James Wylie, Bart.-Erected 1859, in the inner court of the Imperial Academy of Medicine, in recognition of the services which that distinguished Scotchman rendered to Russia as President of the Academy under the reigns of the Emperors Alexander I. and Nicholas. The baronet is seated, in full uniform, holding in his hand the reformed statutes of the Academy. The square pedestal is of grey marble, ornamented at the 4 corners with caryatides of great size. On three sides of the pedestal are bas-reliefs representing various episodes in the life of the doctor, together with his coat-of-arms

and those of the Academy.

Respecting the career of Sir James Wylie, who left the bulk of his large fortune to the Russian government, for the promotion of medical education, Dr. Lyall says, in his 'Travels in Russia," "Sir James Wylie, who is chief of the military division, is one of the most notorious and most powerful individuals in Russia. Through the interest of the late Dr. Rogerson he was appointed operator at the court, and I believe he retained this situation whilst he lived in the family of Count Stroganoff. and important epoch in his life approached, and the whim of the Emperor Paul led to his rise in life. This monarch had raised one of his lowest attendants to the rank of count. and had bestowed upon him an ample fortune in money and property. Count Kutaisof, for this was the said count's name, was seized with a violent inflammation of the fore part of the neck that terminated in a large abscess, by which his excellency endured great pain and extreme difficulty of respiration. Indeed he was threatened with suffocation. The patient was attended by a number of the first medical men at court, who never thought of the only means of relief, the opening of the abscess. In the extremity of the

^{*} They have been admirably translated into English prose by W. R. S. Ralston, of the British Museum, who has likewise published two interesting works on the Songs and Folk Lore of the Russian people.

disease some friends advised the count position, a Gostinnoi Dvor, or bazaar, to send for Dr. Wylie in the middle On his arrival this of the night. gentleman opened the tumour, and an immense quantity of matter was evacuated. In an instant Count Kutaisof was restored to comparative health. On the following morning Paul, as usual, sent to inquire respecting the count's state, and was astonished at the above relation. Paul then sent for Dr. Wylie, and appointed him to attend the court as physician. After Count Kutaisof's recovery, and Sir James Wylie's advancement, it was jocularly reported that 'Dr. Wylie had made his fortune by cutting Count Kutaisof's throat.' After Paul's death and Alexander's ascent to the throne, Sir James Wylie still preserved his place, and has successively been appointed his majesty's body surgeon and physician, chief of the medical military department, president of the Medico-Chirurgical Academy, &c., and has had numerous Russian and foreign orders bestowed Besides, he has been upon him. chosen a member of almost all the learned societies in Russia, and also of a few in Great Britain and upon the Continent. In addition to all these distinctions, after sharing the dangers and the honours of the campaign of 1812-13, by particular request of the Emperor Alexander, he was knighted by the Prince Regent on board one of his majesty's ships at Portsmouth, Platof's sword being used on the occasion. He was also made a baronet of Great Britain." It was Sir James Wylie that amputated Moreau's leg after the battle of Leipzig.

32. Markets and Purchases.

The principal market at St. Petersburg is called the Gostinnoi-Dovor. It is situated in the Nevski Prospect, and was erected between 1755 and 1785.

where all the more important articles of commerce are collected for sale. It is usually a large building, consisting of a ground floor and an upper floor. The upper floor is chiefly reserved for wholesale dealings: the ground-floor consists of a multitude of shops in which the various descriptions of merchandise are sold by retail. dwellings of the merchants are away from these markets; and, when the hours of business are over, each tradesman locks up his own shop or stall, and commits the whole building for the night to the guardianship of the watch-

men and their dogs.

The Gostinnoi Dvor of St. Petersburg is a colossal building, one side being in the Nevski Prospect, and another in the Bolshaya Sadovaya, or Great Garden-street, through which, and along some of the adjoining streets, extend a number of shops and warehouses, giving to that part of the town the appearance of a perpetual fair. The better description of Russian goods will be found in the Gostinnoi Dvor; those of an inferior kind in the adjoining markets, the Apraxin Rinok and the Stchukin Dvor, which lie a little farther on in the Bolshaya Sa-Following the last-named dovaya. street, which is bordered throughout its whole length by shops, the stranger will arrive at an open place, the Sennaya Ploschad, or hay-market, the principal provision-market of St. Petersburg, which is well worth seeing in winter on account of the odd appearance of the frozen animals and birds offered for sale.

The lanes and allevs that intersect these markets are overrun throughout the day by a crowd of purchasers. In a city containing 700,000 inhabitants there must at all times be a great and urgent demand for a vast variety of articles; but there are many reasons why this should be more the case in St. Petersburg than in any other capital. In the first place, there is no other European city where the great bulk of the inhabitants, owing There is in most Russian cities of to the system of Customs' protection, if importance, and generally in a central not prohibition, that prevails, make

use of goods of such inferior quality, | or where, consequently, they have such frequent occasion to buy new articles, or to have the old ones re-Then there is no other capital where the people are so capricious and so fond of change. The wealthy Russians are here one day and gone the next; now travelling for the benefit of their health, now repairing to the country to re-establish their finances by a temporary retirement, and then reappearing on the banks of the Neva, to put their revenues (much diminished by the Emancipation) into cir-This constant fluctuation leads daily to the dissolution and to the formation of a number of establishments, and makes it necessary that there should be at all times a greater stock of all things required for the outfit of a family than would be requisite in a town of equal extent, but with a more settled population.

A Russian seldom buys anything till just when he wants to use it, and, as he cannot then wait, he must have it ready to his hand. Articles, which in other countries are generally ordered beforehand from a tradesman, are here bought ready for immediate use.

The traveller will resort to these markets, partly to observe, as he lounges along the arcades, the characteristic manners of the dealers, but principally with the intention of buying some few articles as presents for distribution at home. His first object is commendable, but there is very little on which he can lay out his money advantage and satisfaction in the markets here described. The only articles really national and peculiar to be found there are the embroidered slippers, cushions, and sashes of Torjok. In most of the shops a system of bargaining is pursued which always leaves the purchaser in doubt whether he has really paid the minimum value. Gold brocades are sold in a row of shops called the Perinny Riad. They are much used in England for furni-No. 70 in the Gostinnoi Dvor is an excellent shop for furs. There are several old curiosity and picture shops within the Apraxin Dvor, where tanka Canal. This is a building of

old china and many articles of virtù may be picked up by those who know the language and can bargain. Stolen goods of every description abound in the latter market. Both the Apraxin and the Stchukin markets were burned down in 1862. They have since been For purchases handsomely rebuilt. of jewellery the tourist is recommended to the "English Magazine," where by far the best selection of goods in every department will be found. The prices are perhaps a little higher than in other shops, but the superiority of the articles and the advantage of speaking English afford full compensation. Schneegas, jeweller, 17 Bolshaya Morskaya street, also keeps a large stock of malachite and lapis-lazuli ornaments at moderate prices.

Travellers should visit Sazikof's shop, also in Bolshaya Morskaya - street, famous for silver goods. Many pretty little articles may be purchased there for keepsakes. There are several silversmiths' shops under the Town Hall,

in the Nevski Prospect.

Circassian belts and ornaments, in steel and silver, are much in fashion, as well as Caucasian hoods, of brightcoloured cloth and handsomely braided. These are sold in two or three shops in Nevski Prospect, on the left-hand side, a little beyond the Kazan Cathedral. Views of St. Petersburg may be obtained at Dazziaro's, Beggrow's, and at the "Palette de Raphael."

The best photographers are Bergamasco (12 Nevski Prospect) and Le-

vitski (30 Moika Canal).

33. Hospitals and Medical Advice.

The capital is well provided with hospitals endowed by the State and supported by contributions. monthly payments are exacted, but there are a certain number of free beds in each hospital, to which the poor have access. The principal hospitals are:-

1. Obukhof, founded 1782, on Fon-

163

2 storeys, with a frontage of 600 ft., and stands in very spacious grounds of its own. The number of beds is 450, but there is a special hospital in connection with it, for prisoners, with 200 beds; also a ward for male lunatics. Fifteen medical men are attached to it.

There is a secret ward at this hospital with 50 beds, for women who may have fallen victims to disease under "specially unfortunate circumstances." It was established by the Emperor Nicholas I., who once on visiting the Obukhof found a lady in one of the public wards whose features were familiar to His Majesty. Her distressing story touched the heart of the monarch, and that hers was no uncommon case may be seen from the fact that the secret ward is now generally full. No questions are asked, and the patients are only known by their numbers.

2. Kalinkin, on Fontanka Canal, established 1779, and now appropriated to female syphilitic cases. Under the licensing and inspection system which prevails, such cases are immediately

sent to the hospital.

3. Marie Hospital, in Liteinayast., established 1803. An immense building with 2 wings, 400 beds.

4. Alexandrofski, or "Chernorabotchy," hospital for workmen. Supported out of a tax of 60 cop. per head, levied

on the lower classes in towns.

In addition to these hospitals, conducted on the most perfect systems, are many charitable institutions, such for instance as the Hospital and Dispensary of the Sisters of Mercy, the Ophthalmic Hospital, the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, &c.

A medical man will have no difficulty in obtaining admission to the civil and military hospitals of St.

Petersburg.

The average daily number of sick in the civil hospitals of St. Petersburg, during an ordinary season, is 4000. The average mortality in the civil hospitals is 1 in 16 or 17. There is a lunatic asylum, with about 250 inmates, a few miles on the road to Peterhof, and another on the Finland

Rly. The practitioners at all these establishments are mostly German; and the mortality, from the weakness of the constitutions of the patients, and partly from their unbelief in medical science, is excessive, compared with that of other cities in Europe. The death-rate in European Russia is 3·43 per cent. Travellers are warned not to drink the water of the Neva; its disagreeable effects are sometimes felt even when taken in the shape of tea. For further medical information, vide Introduction.

Dr. Carrick, M.D., is the physician to the British Embassy (36, Officer-

skaya-st.).

Dentists: Messrs. Murphy and Lynn, 17, Malaya Morskaya-st.

34. Theatres.

There are five public Theatres at St. Petersburg: 1, the Great Theatre; 2, the Marie Theatre (both these in the same square between the Moika and Catherine Canals); 3, Alexander Theatre, in Nevski, Prospect; 4, Michael Theatre, near the palace of that name: and 5, The Bouffe alongside the Alexander Theatre: all under the management of Government.

1. The Great Theatre is devoted during the winter season (with the exception of Lent) to the Italian opera, for which one of the best troupes in Europe is always engaged. The first great musical work produced in Russia, Paisiello's 'Barbiere di Siviglia,' was originally performed at St. Petersburg in 1780. All the most approved operas are reproduced here with much success. The mise-en-scène is always most perfect, and the costumes rich and true. A very large sum is devoted yearly by the government to the cultivation of the histrionic art in all its branches, and a large school is maintained for the education of actresses and ballet-dancers. The ballets here given are very much frequented. Of these the "Fille de Pharaon," the

Tsar devitsa' or Maiden Tsar, the 'Golden Fish,' and the 'Koniok gorbunok' ("the Hump-backed Horse") the 3 latter being based on national popular legends, are admirably rendered. The best ballets are gene-

rally given on Sundays.

The Great Theatre was originally built in 1784; it was burnt down in 1817, and renovated in 1836. are 6 tiers of boxes and 17 rows of chairs, or room for about 3000 persons. The prices of the boxes vary from 25 rs. to 5 rs. The pit-stalls of the first 3 rows are 8 and 6 rs.; the furthest are 2 rs. On benefit nights the prices are considerably raised. Masked balls on a large scale, frequented by the Emperor and members of the Imp. Family, are given here during the winter season. 2. The Marie Theatre is appropriated to the Russian opera and drama. Profane music has been much cultivated

in Russia of late years. Bortniansky was a great reformer of Russian sacred music about the year 1780, and Alexis Lvoff was the first Russian who composed operatic music. He was the author of the Russian National Anthem. The most remarkable composer, however, is Glinka, whose opera of 'Jizn za Tsaria' (Life for the Tsar) is admirable for the correctness of its composition, and for the beauty of its melodies, which are all national. The subject of this very popular opera is the devotion of a peasant who saved the Tsar Michael by leading a detachment of Poles, who were seeking him, into a deep and thick forest, where they all perished. Verstofsky has written the music of several vaudevilles, and some comic operas, of which the best known is 'The Tomb of Askold.' The opera by Glinka affords an opportunity of studying Russian melodies and costumes, which should be eagerly seized by the traveller. The "Mazurka," a Polish dance, much in fashion in Russia, is introduced into one of the Shakspearian tragedies in a Russian translation are occasionally given here. The prices are lower than at the Great Theatre.

sian comedies and dramas are acted. Griboyedoff's comedy, 'Sorrow comes from Wit,' a satire on Moscow society, and Gogol's 'Revisor,' in which the corruption of the old Russian official is well portrayed, are well worth seeing for the sake of the acting and the scenes of Russian life which they hold up to view, and which are in great part intelligible, even in the absence of a knowledge of the Russian language. This theatre was opened in 1832. It has 6 tiers of boxes and 9 rows of stalls. The prices are very moderate. It possesses none of the beauty and magnificence of the two theatres already mentioned.

4. Michael Theatre, opened in 1833. French and German plays are performed here in winter by troupes as good as any on the Continent. All the most popular comedies of the Parisian stage are reproduced here

with very great success.

5. The Bouffe Theatre, where pieces of a light character are performed in winter, such as Offenbach's and Le Cocq's operettas. In summer, similar pieces are given at *Isler's*, vide *Drives*; the Mineral waters.

The Great and Michael Theatres are generally very numerously attended. Travellers should apply or send early for tickets. French spoken at the box-offices. In summer, theatrical representations are occasionally given at a theatre on Kamennoi island.

The principal club is 35. Clubs. called the English Club, because it was founded in 1770 by an English merchant of the name of Gardener. It is situated on the Fontanka Canal, near the Anitchkof Bridge. Admission through a member. Very few of the English residents now belong to The club which is likely to be of most use to the English traveller is the Commercial Club, on the English Quay, between the English Chapel and the Nicholas Bridge. Here travellers can be inscribed by their bankers or friends for the whole period of their residence 3. Alexander Theatre. — Here Rus- at St. Petersburg, and enjoy all the

dinners and a table-d'hôte on "exchange days" (Tuesdays and Fridays) are among those advantages. The 'Times' and other English newspapers are kept in the reading-room. The Nobility Club, the German or Schuster Club (so called after the name of the founder), and the Club of the Russian Merchants, are large establishments, where subscription balls are given during the winter season. The Agricultural Club, in the Nobility Assembly-house, combines advantages of a social and domestic character with those of a learned society, where subjects of rural economy are formally discussed. The Imperial Yacht Club, which is the most exclusive, is in Great Morskava-street.

The summer station of the River Yacht Club is on Yelaghin Island, where the large collection of boats and the building-sheds of the club will well repay a visit. The Club has about 300 members and 150 yachts and boats. Regattas are held under its auspices in the month of August.

Vide Drives.

36. Learned and other Societies.— Foremost amongst these is the Imperial Geographical Society, established in 1845, and now under the presidency of H. I. H. the Grand Duke Constantine. It numbers about 800 Fellows, besides honorary and corresponding members. Its annual report is published in Russian. The Proceedings of the Society contain most valuable contributions to geographical science, especially with reference to the distant and littleknown countries of Central Asia. The Library is well supplied, and there is a very interesting ethnological museum, representing the costumes of the several races subject to Russia. The meetings take place only in winter. Admission on application to the secretary. Among the other societies are the Imperial Archæological, the Russian Entomological, the Free Economical, the Imperial Mineralogical, and the Imperial Historical. There

advantages of members. Excellent | are several societies of a benevolent character, and an excellent association called "The Society for the Encouragement of Art," where pictures and other objects of art, by foreign and native artists, are exhibited all the year round. The rooms of this society are at the Police Bridge, in the Nevsky Prospect. Admission on payment of 25 copecks. Very pleasing and characteristic pictures by Russian artists may be bought there.

It may not be out of place here to mention the good work done in Russia by the British and Foreign Bible Society. The following is a short sketch of the history of the Society's

Agency at St. Petersburg:-

After the extensive and important work of the first Russian Bible Society in the distribution of the Holy Scriptures ceased, on the accession of the Emperor Nicholas, many of the editions of the Scriptures printed by them were returned to the warehouses of the Holy Synod. Subsequently, during the pastorate of the well-known Richard Knill, over the British and American Congregational Church at St. Petersburg, that gentleman, on one occasion, sent to the Holy Synod to purchase a copy of the Russian New Testament. He obtained it, and subsequently purchased and distributed a considerable number of copies. The work was continued by the Rev. Dr. John Croumbie Brown, who succeeded him, and who brought with him an edition of the Finnish New Testament sufficiently large to supply every family in the Grand Duchy with a copy.

The work of Bible distribution was then taken up by Archibald Merrielees, Esq., of the firm of Muir and Merrielees in St. Petersburg, who carried it on with the aid of a clerk. On that gentleman's retirement from business. the British and Foreign Bible Society's work in Russia was placed on the same footing as the other foreign Agencies of the Society; Mr. A. Eck being

appointed the first agent.

After the work had been carried on for a number of years, in the South of Russia, with Odessa as a centre, by

Mr. John Melville, to whom special | architect of great taste. The principal favour and facilities were granted by the Emperor Nicholas, that part of the Empire was also in 1870 constituted into a distinct Agency, the present agent being Mr. James Watt.

The Agent for Northern Russia, Finland, and Asiatic Russia, is the Rev. William Nicholson, M.A., and the Society's depôt is at the foot of the Nicholas Bridge, 1, Blagovestchenski-

street.

37. Private Collections of Pictures. —Besides the celebrated Leuchtenberg Gallery, formerly at Munich, but now in the palace of the Duke of Leuchtenberg, which would require a catalogue by itself (see Waagen), the private collection of H. I. H. the Grand Duchess Marie contains several fine pictures by the ancient Italian and Spanish masters, as well as many good specimens by modern artists. There is a small room very prettily panelled with Greuses. A Perugino and a Vandyke are worthy of notice. The houses of some of the Russian nobles contain very valuable and interesting collections of art. The Counts Serge and Paul Stroganoff, who are both distinguished connoisseurs and lovers of art, possess pictures which would be considered valuable acquisitions in any public gallery. The collection of Count Serge, which is in the Stroganoff House, a fine building by Rastrelli, at the Police Bridge, opposite the "Society for the Encouragement of Art," contains amongst other treasures an admirable head by Leonardo da Vinci, a sketch by Correggio, 2 excellent portraits by Tintoretto, 4 Rubens, 2 capital portraits by Van Dyke, a beautiful and highly finished cabinet picture by Rembrandt, as well as excellent specimens of Teniers, Cuyp, Adrian Vandevelde, Hackert, and Van der Heyden. The collection of Count Paul Stroganoff is worthily lodged in one of the prettiest houses in St. Petersburg, at the corner of the Sergiefskaya and the Mohkovaya, a chef-d'œuvre of elegance and comfort, built by Monighetti, an for the reception of foreigners. Biren,

pictures in this small but choice collection are by Filippino Lippi (a small but beautiful specimen of this master), Cima da Conegliano, Sebastian del Piombo, Rubens, Van der Helst, Nicolas Maes, Peter de Hoogh, Adrian Vandevelde, and Ruysdael.

Mr. Drujinin, a wealthy proprietor mines in Siberia, who lives in Mokhovava-street, has a beautiful seapiece by Ruysdael, and some curious specimens of precious stones and minerals from his mines. The once celebrated collection of marbles, bronzes, pictures, and curiosities of all kinds, which belonged to Monferrand, the architect, is now dispersed. The collection of Senator Smirnoff contains some excellent portraits: Catherine II., by Lampi; the painters Largillière Rigaud, and David, by themselves; Cosmo I., by Bronzino; a portrait, by Antonio Moro; the Infant Don Fernando, said to be by Rubens-an excellent portrait, most probably by Van Tulden; a fine head of a Monk, of the Spanish school; and amongst the modern pictures by French artists, a small Decamp and Gudin.

The remaining collections of any note are those of Prince Gortchakoff, Count Peter Shuvaloff, Count Orlof-Davydoff, Prince Alexander Bariatinski, H. Excy. Mr. P. Semenoff, General Bibikoff, and Doctor Kozlof.

38. Summer Garden. This is a favourite lounge of the inhabitants of St. Petersburg, especially in spring, before the capital is deserted for summer residences. The garden was laid out in 1711, and is half a mile in length by a quarter in breadth. walks are well shaded by fine old trees and ornamented with marble statues, which are cased in wooden boxes during winter to protect them from the action of the frost. In one corner stands the Summer Palace, built by the Empress Anne in 1731 on the site of a residence built by Peter the Great in 1711, principally

the death of Anne, and was arrested there. A few articles of furniture used by Peter are preserved inside. Near this house is the handsome monument to the memory of Krylof, the great Russian fabulist. (Vide Monuments.) During the short months of the Russian summer numerous groups of prettily dressed children will be found playing under the shadow of him who wrote so well for their instruction and amusement. At the other end of the garden is a beautiful urn of porphyry, presented by the King of Sweden, and of which an exact counterpart exists in the grounds at Balmoral. The handsome iron railing fronting the Neva was put up in 1784, after a design by Velten, then Director of the Academy of Arts, In former days the sons and daughters of Russian merchants and tradesmen. dressed in their best apparel, assembled in this garden on Whit-Monday to choose partners for life, but the custom is now almost obsolete. The large square next to it is called the "Tsaritsin Lug" or Empress' Field. It is also known as the "Champ de Mars." Reviews are held here.

At the entrance of the garden, facing the Quay, a Chapel dedicated to St. Alexander Nevsky marks the spot where the Emperor Alexander II. stood when his life was attempted by Karakozof in 1866. The text in letters of gold over the principal portico is "Touch not mine anointed." The chapel was raised by public subscription, and is therefore a monument of the love and sympathy of the Russian people.

There is an excellent Restaurant in the garden, and a military band plays near it on Sundays and holydays.

Steamers leave from opposite the Summer Garden for the several islands of the Neva.

39. The Exchange, and Private Bankers .- A fine building at the extremity of Vasili Island, originally erected 1784, after designs by Qua-

the tyrannical regent, occupied it after | renghi; but entirely rebuilt between 1804 and 1816, by Thomon. great hall of the Exchange is of very large dimensions, and is lighted from above. A colossal bust of Alexander I. is placed in it. Stately flights of steps lead from this noble edifice to the river, and on the open space in front of it are two massive "Columna Rostratæ" above 100 ft. in height, decorated with the prows of ships, in honour of Mercury, and each surmounted by three Atlantas that support hollow globes, in which fires are sometimes lighted. It should be visited during "change" hours between 3 and 5 P.M. There is an extensive garden beyond, which is converted in spring into a market for birds, dogs, and other early importations on the opening of the navigation. The Custom-house is immediately behind.

> Most of the bankers' offices are situated near the English Quay. The chief banking-houses are the State Bank; the St. Petersburg Joint-Stock Commercial Bank; the International Bank; the Discount Bank; the Bank for Russian Trade; Messrs. Thomson, Bonar, and Co.; Messrs. Wyneken and Co.; Messrs. M. Anderson and Co.; Messrs. E. M. Meyer and Co.; J. E. Günzburg, and J. E. Condoyanaki.

Business hours, 10 to 4.

40. Post and Telegraph Offices. These are almost contiguous, in Potchtamsky-street, which runs off, and is partly parallel with, the boulevard that extends from the Nicholas Bridge to St. Isaac's. Letters for England and the Continent must be posted early in the morning. For rates, &c.. vide Posting—Postage. Boxes for town and country letters will be found in all the principal thoroughfares, and at the chief hotels. The charge for a telegram to London is 3 rs. 25 c. for 20 words, including the address. The time of transmission varies according to the amount of business; 4 hrs. is about the minimum. Messages in English taken.

41. Summary of Buildings. — Although the principal objects of interest which are to be seen at St. Petersburg have now been enumerated, a description of the city would not be complete without a cursory mention of the following buildings and institutions.

1. Leuchtenberg or Marie Palace, behind St. Isaac's, built in 1844 for the Grand Duchess Marie Nicolaevna; it is fitted up with most exquisite taste, and has a large winter garden. picture gallery has been mentioned (vide Private Collections). The palace occupies the site of a house which once belonged to Prince Chernisheff. where the Emperor Paul entertained the Prince de Condé. On that occasion the apartments were furnished in exact imitation of those at Chantilly when Paul visited him in 1783. servants were the liveries of the Prince. and over the entrance of the palace an inscription stated it to be the "Hôtel de Condé," 2. Palace of the Grand Duke Nicholas, at the Nicholas Bridge. 3. Palace of the Grand Duke Michael on the Court Quay. 4. Palace of the Grand Duke Vladimir, also on the Court Quay. 5. Michael Palace, formerly occupied by the late Grand Duchess Helen, in Michael Square, built by Rossi in 1822; a vast and elegant edifice, ornamented in front with pillars of the Corinthian order. A large garden is attached to it. 6. Anitchkoff Palace, in the Nevski Prospect, built in 1744, by Count Rastrelli for the Empress Elizabeth, who gave it to Count Razumofski. It reverted to the crown in 1791, when it became the seat of the "Cabinet," or that of the administration of the Imperial household. The widow of the Emperor Nicholas resided and died there, but it is now occupied by the Tsésarevitch and his consort Marie Feodorovna (the Princess Dagmar of Denmark). On the bridge beyond the palace are the well-known equestrian statues by Baron Klodt. 7. The large house over the bridge, on the rt., is the residence of the princely family of Beloselski-Beloserski, containing the most beautiful staircase and the richest suite of apartments of any of the exhibited in the monumental records

private palaces of St. Petersburg. It is full of pictures and costly objects of art. 8. The State Bank in Bolshava Sadovaya-street, opposite the Stchukin Dvor. This handsome building is likewise due to the architect Quarenghi. It is a State institution, ostensibly for the promotion of trade, but in reality a branch of the Treasury and an agency between the Government and the public for sundry financial transactions. The establishment for printing the notes of this bank and other government paper will repay inspection. It lies in the direction of the Peterhof Railway Stat. There is an Artesian well on the premises. 10. The Town Hall, in the Nevski Prospect, surmounted by a signal tower. The business of the town corporation is transacted here. 11. Opposite the Gostinnoi Dvor is the Passage or arcade in which pedestrians take refuge in case of rain. The shops are principally kept by foreigners. 12. Riding School of the Horse-guards and Barracks, along the boulevard near the Grand Duke Nicholas' Palace. These may be inspected by military men on application to some of the officers. 13. The riding-school at the opposite end of the square, near the palace, is now converted into a Museum of Agriculture, where the various processes of agriculture used in Russia are exhibited. 14. Military Schools, Technological Institute, &c. Travellers who desire to study the system of education pursued in Russia will probably obtain letters of introduction which will procure for them the information they seek. 15. Physical Observatory, alongside the School of Mines, where the temperature of the atmosphere and other phenomena are carefully recorded. 16. The Cemeteries of Smolensk and Volkhova will afford materials for reflection, especially on the first Monday after Easter, or "Recollection Monday." sands congregate in the cemeteries three or four times during the year, bringing with them provisions of every kind which are consumed over the graves of departed relatives and friends. Much taste and feeling are of the dead; they illustrate, better is delightful; first the gardens, with than words, the kindly and sympathetic temperament of the Russian people.

42. Sports and Amusements.

In summer the tourist can join the matches of the St. Petersburg Cricket Club, or the excursions of the English Boat Club; and he can shoot blackcock, capercailzie, snipe, and duck, from July to October. In winter there is bear, elk, and wolf hunting in the neighbourhood of the capital. In winter, skating and going down icehills afford most healthy and mirthful exercise. The River Yacht Club rents the Yusupof Gardens, in Bolshaya Sadovaya-street, for skating purposes. Strangers are admitted on payment of a small entrance-fee. There is generally an English subscription skating ground on the Neva. Drives in troikas, or sledges drawn by 3 horses abreast. complete the amusements to which the traveller in Russia will be welcomed by any member of the British community at St. Petersburg to whom he may have been recommended. For further particulars respecting sport, vide Introduction.

43. Drives. — The first drive the tourist should take in summer is to the islands of the Neva, a little before sunset, the hour at which the rank and fashion still in the neighbourhood of St. Petersburg assemble at the "Point" (Strelka) of Yelagin Island. Crossing the Troitski Bridge, he will be carried swiftly along the Kamenno-Ostrofski Prospect, lined on either side, first with the houses of the poorer classes, and further on with suburban retreats of varying attractions. Beyond Kamennoi, or Stone Island, is Krestofski, or Cross Island, on which stands the Beloselski-Belozerski Château. Beyond this again is Yelagin Island, with an Imperial residence, very prettily laid out and charmingly situated. The view from this château umphal Arch (Moscovskaya Zastava),

their neat English - looking gravel walks and flower-beds; then the broad sheet of the Neva, with its verdant banks, dotted with picturesque châlets standing out from a background of sombre pine-trees; and beyond again, the lofty golden spires of the capital rising in the distance and glowing with the last red rays of the setting sun. There are few above the condition of tradesmen who do not afford themselves the luxury of a cottage or a few rooms beyond the precincts of the hot and dusty city. Men of business retire to the islands or to Peterhof after the hours of "change," and set in motion a great number and variety of conveyances, which enliven the chaussees and make them look somewhat like the Epsom road on Derby day. Small river-steamers convey great numbers from a landing-stage opposite the Summer Garden. The tourist should visit the extensive establishment of the River Yacht Club on Yelagin Island. On his way back to town he should drive to *Isler's* establishment for Mineral Waters at Novaya Derevnia, the Cremorne of St. Petersburg without the dancing. Several other places of entertainment, with dancing, will be passed; but a visit

clination of the tourist. The Botanical Gardens on Apothecaries' Island (Aptekarski Ostrof), open to the public, may interest the horticulturist. The science of hothouse gardening is here brought to the utmost perfection, and one of the finest assortments of tropical plants has been collected amid the snows of the north. The collection of Orchidaceous plants is one of the best in

to these we leave to the taste and in-

Europe.

The more distant drives can only be undertaken under the guidance of a resident. Pargoala, Murina, and other places further in Finland, are strewed with pretty villas, where merriment and hospitality abound.

A very short drive through the streets of St. Petersburg will bring the visitor to the Moscow Gate or Tri-

Russia.—1875.

where the old road to the ancient burg, has a Pop. of 48,000 Inhab., incapital begins. It is in the Greek style of architecture, and was finished in 1838, by Stassof, Court architect. Twelve columns 17 ft. in diam. and 68 ft. high, support an attic ornamented with 12 angels in bas-relief, while above is the inscription: "To the triumphant Russian armies, in memory of their deeds in Persia, in Turkey, and in the suppression of the troubles in Poland, in the years 1826, 1827, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831." On the city side the inscription is in Latin, on the other in Russian. This magnificent monument is well worth seeing. (For description of Narva Triumphal Arch, vide Excursion 1.)

The Gardens of Bezborodko, a short distance up the river beyond the Summer Garden, may be reached in one of the small steamers that ply on the river.

The Gardens of Catherinenhof, in the direction of the road to Peterhof, are only visited by the public on the 1st (13th) May, to hail the return of spring. The old palace of Catherinenkof is shown.

44. Excursions.

1. To CRONSTADT, ORANIENBAUM, PETERHOF, STRELNA, and MONASTERY of St. Sergius.

This excursion may be made in one day, or each place may be visited separately, according to the time at the disposal of the tourist. The traveller may even reverse the itinerary and proceed first to Sergi or Peterhof. The following is, however, a sketch of the excursion in its entirety.

Leaving the Quay of Vasili Island at an early hour (about 9 A.M.), Cronstadt is reached by steamer in an hour and a half. The shores on each side of the estuary of the Neva are low and the voyage itself is uninteresting, except to those who like to watch the movement of shipping.

cluding the garrison (about 25,000). The fortifications are extensive, and were begun by Peter the Great in 1703, when he dispossessed the Swedes. The first fort that he erected was Kronschlott, opposite the entrance of the present harbour. Prince Menshikoff conducted the works under the directions of Peter, and one of the forts still bears his name. During subsequent reigns the fortifications have been strengthened and the approach from seaward secured by sinking ships and erecting batteries, especially after the visit of the Baltic Squadron in 1854. It has long been the chief station in the Baltic for the Russian fleet, moored in a harbour in the rear of the fortifications. Two harbours are appropriated to merchant vessels, of which about 1300 enter the port annually; not fewer than two-thirds being English. The bar at the mouth of the Neva carries a depth of only 8 to 10 ft. at ordinary level, and presents a very narrow channel, navigable by ships of small burthen. The larger vessels discharge and load at Cronstadt, their goods being transported to and from St. Petersburg in lighters; but a canal is being constructed to enable vessels drawing 18 ft. water to proceed direct to St. Petersburg. The official but very much exaggerated value of the imports cleared at the customhouse at St. Petersburg amounts to about 15 million pounds st.; and the exports (principally tallow, corn, hemp, and flax) to about 10 million pounds st.

This trade gives rise to considerable activity at Cronstadt between May and November, and enliveus the town, which in the winter season is exceedingly dreary. The only objects to interest the stranger are the fortifications and the harbour, which he can view by taking a walk to the "Molehead," or by crossing the "Merchants' Harbour" in a ferry-boat. The canal is bordered with granite and by an iron railing, begun by Peter in 1721, and finished by the Empress Elizabeth. Another canal, commenced in 1782, CRONSTADT, the port of St. Peters- unites the "Italian Pond" with the Merchants' Harbour. The dry docks the rate of 1 ruble per man of each will admit the largest vessels of war, and a splendid steam factory almost rivals Keyham in its mechanical appliances. These can only be viewed by permission of the naval authori-Strangers may drive to the extremity of the island, 3 or 4 miles beyond the citadel-gate, where they will obtain a better view of the renowned forts of Cronstadt and of the South Channel, now dammed up, but which Sir Charles Napier ascended as far as the parallel of the great Naval Hospital, near the pier for the steamers to St. Petersburg. The Summer Garden, originally planted by Peter the Great, contains a restaurant where refreshments may be obtained. Near to it and to the governor's residence, on a square at the back of the Middle Harbour, is a statue of Peter the Great, by Baron Klodt.

There is a British chapel at Cronstadt, frequented by seafarers and by the English residents, who are about 50 in number. It is also the seat of a

British vice-consulate.

The British Seamen's Hospital opposite the English chapel will be visited by those who take an interest in such institutions. It was established in 1867 by private subscription, and is under the patronage of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and of H.E. the British Ambassador at the Court of Russia. There is sufficient accommodation for 50 or 60 patients, although the number of beds, when no epidemic prevails, is only 35. An inspection of the premises will show that nothing has been neglected to make the establishment equal to the best in Europe, or even anywhere, on the same scale. The purchase of the ground and the building and furnishing expenses amounted to about 5500l., of which 2000l. was advanced by Mr. Edward Cazalet, an English merchant at St. Petersburg. Part of this debt was gradually paid off out of the contributions of the charitable, as well as out of the profits of the Institution arising from a compulsory tax on all British vessels discharging or loading at Cronstadt, at

crew—a tax that brings in about 10,000 rs. per annum. In 1874, Mr. Cazalet generously freed the Hospital from the remainder of its debt. The number of British seamen who have the advantage of this excellent institution during the months of summer is between 13,000 and 14,000.

The affairs of the British Seamen's Hospital are managed by a committee of which H.B.M. Consul at St. Petersburg is ex-officio chairman. mission to view the institution will readily be granted by the resident

Medical Officer.

Refreshments may be had at the British Hotel, in the principal street of Cronstadt, or at one of the Clubs (the Naval and the Merchants') if the tourist be introduced by a member. English is spoken in most of the shops. and even the drojky-drivers are able to converse in "pigeon-English."

2. Oranienbaum — Small steamers ply several times a day between Cronstadt and Oranienbaum, about 5 m. distant. From the latter place the traveller is recommended to engage a carriage or a drojky to take him to Peterhof, or even to Sergi, with the understanding that all the sights between these places are to be visited. A carriage for the day will cost about 10 rubles. Travellers may, if they prefer it, proceed from Oranienbaum to Peterhof by rail, a distance of 6 m. The grounds at Oranienbaum are well worth seeing. Built on a terrace, the palace, which belongs to the Crown since the death of the Grand Duchess Helen, commands a lovely and extensive view of Cronstadt and its fortifications, and of an immense expanse of water, studded with busy craft under sail and steam. It was built by Men-shikoff in 1724, and confiscated on his attainder. Subsequently it became the favourite residence of Peter III. who surrounded himself there with his Holstein guard, and raised a mimic fortification, which is still to be

There is an excellent buffet at the

Railway Station in Oranienbaum, where dinner or refreshments may be obtained.

Taking the high road to St. Petersburg, the tourist will pass numerous summer residences and a thriving German colony. The first château beyond Oranienbaum is Sergiefka, the property of the Grand Duchess Marie Nicolaevna. The house is most beautifully situated in grounds very tastefully ornamented. Beyond this is Sobstvennaya, or "Mine Own," a most lovely miniature palace, built for the Emperor Alexander II. when heir-Strangers are allowed to apparent. inspect it, and should not omit doing The several rooms, in which some charming little pictures will be found, are most tastefully and richly ornamented, and the garden behind, kept with the utmost care, affords a most charming prospect. The summer residence and the farm of Prince Peter of Oldenburg stand between this and Peterhof.

3. Peterhof—The construction of this prettily-situated residence was commenced about 1720. The palace, situated on an elevation of 60 feet, was built by Leblond, under the directions of Peter the Great, and is one of the principal attractions of the place. Although every emperor and every empress has made alterations and additions, the character of the whole is the same as that of all the palaces built by Peter; even the yellow colour, which was its original hue, is always renewed, but its architecture is very insignificant in style.

Inside, however, are to be seen some beautiful tapestries, countless articles of virtù, tazzas of porcelain, malachite, and marble, and a number of pictures chiefly representing the naval victories of Orloff and other Russian generals of Catherine II. There is also one highly interesting apartment, containing a collection of 863 female portraits executed by Count Rotari for that Empress during a journey which he made through the fifty provinces of Russia. They are

all beautiful young girls, whom the count has painted in picturesque attitudes and in their national costumes: and one cannot but admire the inventive genius of the artist in giving a different position and expression to so many faces. One pretty girl is knitting diligently, another embroidering; one peeps archly from behind a curtain, another gazes expectingly from a window; another leans over a chair, as if listening to her lover; a sixth, reclining on cushions, seems lost in thought. One slumbers softly and sweetly; this stands before a glass, combing her beautiful hair; that has buried herself up to the ears in fur, leaving visible only a pair of tender rosy lips and soft blue eyes gleaming from under the wild bear's skin. There are also some excellent portraits of old people; two in particular—an old man with a staff, and an old woman by the fire. This collection is unique in its kind, and would be, invaluable for a physiognomist, if he could be certain that these portraits were as exact and faithful as they are pleasing and tasteful. But this is doubtful, for they all bear, undeniably, rather the stamp of the French school than of the Russian, Tartar, Finnish, or any other nationality within the Russian empire. The other apartments, excepting the study of Peter the Great with his portrait in mosaic, and an interesting picture of a Review, do not contain anything very remarkable. In one are the little table and benches with which the Emperors Alexander I. and Nicholas played as children; in another, some carving and turner's work of Peter the Great. The Chinese room is pretty, and visitors will be attracted by the curious portraits of the Empress Elizabeth, and of a series of maids of honour in fantastic costumes. dining-room is splendidly gilded. The 16 pictures on the walls of the adjoining room represent the battle of Chesmé in its several stages. tapestry in the handsome ball-room represents Peter I. in a storm on Lake Ladoga.

From the palace to the sea-shore,

the garden is laid out in terraces | Near the building is a large oak-tree adorned with fountains and waterfalls; the basins, the Neptunes, storks, swans, nymphs, tritons, dolphins, painted rocks, and grottoes, are copied from the engravings in Hushfield's

'Art of Gardening.'

The water-works are considered but little inferior to those at Versailles. The fountain called the Samson, in front of the palace, is a magnificent jet-d'eau, 80 feet high, and from it to the sea, a distance of 500 yards, runs a canal, wherein are many smaller fountains. On each side of the Samson (so called from a colossal bronze figure tearing open the jaws of a lion from whence the water rushes) are other iets-d'eau which throw water vertically and horizontally; these basins are at the foot of the elevation on which the palace stands. In the centre is a broad flight of steps leading to the palace, and on each side a continuous range of marble slabs to the top of the hill over which the water pours down, the slabs being placed high and far apart so as to allow lamps to be arranged behind the water. This is done at the Peterhof fêtes.

The smaller buildings of Marly and Monplaisir, in the garden below, remind the spectator of the modest domestic arrangements of the carpenter of Saardam, the great reformer of

Eastern Europe.

It was from Marly (restored in 1741) that Peter the Great level to contemplate his infant fleet, moored beneath the batteries of Cronstadt. The furniture is of the period of Peter, and was used by him. The custodian will point out his bed, of which the curtains and coverlet were presented to him by the Emperor of China, and his dressing-gown, the gift of the Shah of Persia. Here are also a table and a small box made by Peter himself; in the latter are the works of a watch which he took to pieces.

The fish in the pond in front of Marly are summoned by the ringing of a bell to be fed with rye-flour, in accordance with the directions of Peter. who caused the pond to be stocked with carp, chub, &c., from Prussia.

planted by Peter I.

The cascade to the r. was added in the reign of the Empress Annie. The "Lion's Fountain," in an open Greek Temple, will be seen near Marly. Its date is 1853. The Danaïde in the centre of the basin was cast after a

model by Count Tolstov.

In Monplaisir, a low Dutch-built summer-house, built in the reign of Peter I., the Empress Elizabeth used to amuse her leisure by cooking her own dinner. It contains a small collection of pictures of the Flemish and Dutch schools of the 17th and beginning of the 18th cent., purchased by Peter the Great during his travels in Holland. A picture in the gallery to the r. represents Peter I. as a Dutch shipwright. The room to the r. of the central hall (of which the ceiling is very prettily decorated), was Peter the Great's bedroom. His bed, dressing-gown, nightcap, and slippers are exhibited in it. Opposite the bedroom is Peter's study, and next to it is his secretary's room, with an allegorical representation in marble of the glory of the reign of that sovereign.

In the Chinese room, in the wainscoting near the chimney-piece, will be seen two bullets shot by the Empress Ann while pursuing an elk which had taken refuge in Monplaisir. Visitors are cautioned against sitting down on one of the seats near the green railing, for the pipes which are concealed in the ground immediately in front may at any time be made to throw up

copious jets of waters.

The Hermitage, which stands on the shore of the gulf, and is surrounded by a moat which can be filled with water, is likewise of the time of Peter the Great. It is chiefly remarkable for the contrivance by which the dishes and plates descend from the table through grooves cut in the floor, and are replaced by others without any servant being seen.

The English Park, so called from its having been laid out by an English gardener, is on the right-hand side of the road coming from Oranienbaum. It contains an old building designed

by Quarenghi in 1781, and called the English Palace, where subscription balls are given in autumn. rooms are very fine, and their walls are adorned with portraits of European sovereigns of the time of Catherine II. There is a curious portrait of the Empress Elizabeth on horseback, attended by a negro runner; also a portrait of Catherine II., on horseback. She is represented at the head of her troops, on the day on which she reached Peterhoff, on her flight from Ropsha to St. Petersburg. The portrait of Queen Victoria was presented by H. M. to the Emperor Nicholas after his visit to London. This palace also contains some very good copies of the pictures at Versailles illustrative of the campaign of Napoleon I. Many ornamental cottages and pieces of water surround it.

The most interesting of these is the Berezovy Domik, or "Birch Cottage," thatched with straw, to the l. of the Palace. It was built by Catherine II., and originally all its rooms were adorned with mirrors which inwardly gave the tiny building an appearance of great size and magnificence. Only one of these rooms is at present preserved. A pretty road leads through the park to an elegant building in the Greek style, with a splendid colonnade of grey granite, with Ionic capitals of white marble, belonging to the Emperor and called the Belvedere, on Babby-gon hill. It was finished in 1856.

In front of the portico is a bronze group presented to Nicholas I. in 1854 by the King of Prussia. Scythian falling to the ground is supposed to typify Russia, the panther who has stuck his claws into the Scythian is Austria, while the fidelity of Prussia is represented by the dog who holds the panther by the ear and is dragging him off. The horses in front of the Belvedere are after a model The interior of this by Baron Klodt. building is very handsome, and there is a beautiful view from the Colonnade over a great extent of country. brass eagle on a rock commemorates the services of the Sappers.

Adjoining the lower garden of the old palace of Peterhof is Alexandria, the private grounds of the Emperor, where His Majesty resides while at Peterhof. There are several imperial cottages within the grounds (to which visitors are only admitted by tickets issued by the governor of the town, and amongst them is the small house of the Emperor Nicholas I., from the roof of which, with a telescope still shown, he was wont to watch the movements of the Anglo-French squadron in front of Cronstadt. There are several beautiful views of the gulf to be obtained in these gardens. A little stream which flows through them sets in motion a miniature mill, constructed for the children of the Emperor Nicholas.

Visitors preferring to dine or take luncheon at Peterhof will find a good Restaurant close to the steamboat pier,

on the shore of the gulf.

Close to the Restaurant are the Imperial Lapidary and Mosaic Works, established by Catherine II. The ornaments &c., of pietra dura, lapislazuli, malachite, nephrite, and other Siberian stones made at these works have been admired at several Exhibitions. The works may be inspected by visitors.

Passing out of the private grounds, the traveller should take the centre road, or that between the high road and the road along the coast. The first Imperial residence on the right is Znamensky, belonging to the Grand Duke Nicholas and prettily situated on the top of a high embankment. His farm, called Kreutz, which the tourist should inspect, and where he can refresh himself with a draught of milk, is 1½ m, beyond.

Mihailofsky, the property of the Grand Duke Michael, is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. further on. It is built in the Italian style, and is really a princely residence. If the traveller have a fancy for viewing palaces, no better opportunity could possibly occur than during the drive here described. 2 m. beyond is

Duke Constantine, 13 m. from St. Petersburg. It was originally built in 1711, and presented by Peter the Great to his daughter Elizabeth, by whom it was much neglected. In 1797 the Emperor Paul gave it to his eldest son Constantine, who resided there in summer, and considerably improved the grounds. It was almost entirely destroyed by fire in 1803, and was rebuilt by the Emperor Alexander I. The palace and grounds were bequeathed to General Alexandrof, from whose family they have since been repurchased. It is a fine building, situated on a commanding position; but its interior is plain, with the exception of the ball-room, simply furnished. The gardens are laid out in the Dutch style. marble bath was built for the consort of the Grand Duke Constantine Nicolaevitch.

[The Palace of Ropsha, where Peter III. breathed his last, is about 20 v. from Strelna, along a very good road.

A drive of about a mile will bring the traveller to

5. Sergi, or the monastery of St. Sergius, which will well repay a visit. The monastery of Troitskaya-Sergieva was founded in 1734 on the site of a farm which belonged to the daughter of John, brother of Peter the Great. The Empress Anne bestowed the grounds on Warlaam, the superior of the Troitsa Monastery near Moscow, by whom the first church and cells were built. Until 1764 this monastery continued to be attached to the Troitsa. The principal church stands at the back of the grounds, on the edge of an elevation which overlooks the estuary of the Neva, and is certainly one of the prettiest in Russia. Its open roof and its stalls of oak give it an air of elegance and comfort that few Russo-Greek churches possess. It bears some resemblance to Merton College Chapel at Oxford. The granite

4. STRELNA, a palace of the Grand monoliths were quarried on the spot. Below are numerous mortuary chapels. open to visitors. These are the sepulchral vaults of many great families. They are full of tokens that the dead are not forgotten by the living. In one chapel the visitor will see, over the tombs of two little boys and their mother, a picture almost the size of life, and painted from actual portraits, representing the mother bringing her children to the Saviour, who receives them, saying, "Suffer little children to come unto me." The monuments in the churchyard are very rich and handsome. On some, small lamps are kept perpetually burning, as if to indicate that Hope was not to be extinguished by Death. Great crowds resort to this monastery on Sundays and wander among the gravestones. The singing is very fine, particularly at vespers on Saturdays, between the hours of 7 and 9. Several great Russian families have erected handsome mausoleums, which may inspected on application to the obliging Archimandrite, who continues to spend his private fortune in embellishing the monastery.

From here the traveller is recommended to rejoin the railway, about 1 m, to the rt, of the road, A run of half-an-hour will bring the tourist to the station at St. Petersburg, where he will find numerous drojkies in

waiting.

Sometimes a carriage may be procured at Sergi, and a tourist so inclined may continue his journey to St. Petersburg by the high road (18 v.), passing many pretty villas, once tenanted by the nobility of Russia, but abandoned by them since the Court commenced to reside for longer periods at Tsarskoé Sélo.

Twelve versts before reaching St. Petersburg a lunatic asylum will be passed. It may be inspected at any time on application to the medical superintendent, who speaks English. It is one of the best establishments of the kind in Europe, the system pursued being only partly coercive for the more refractory patients.

The average annual number of in-

Sect. I.

mates is 400. The principal form of malady is dementia, the cases of melancholy being about 14 per cent. less than of the former, represented by 33 per cent. of the total number.

The capital will be approached through the Triumphal Arch of Narva, so called after the road which passes through it, and which leads to Narva and the Baltic provinces. This fine gate commemorates the return of the Russian troops in 1815. It is formed by very high columns of metal supporting the arch, which is surmounted by a triumphal car drawn by six horses and conducted by Victory holding the trophies of glory and of combats. Below, between the two columns, are warriors wearing Slavonic armour, and waiting to receive their laurel wreaths. The inscription above, in Latin and Russian, is: "Grateful Russia to its victorious legions."

The other triumphal arch of St. Petersburg has been described under

"Drives."

II. To camp at Krasnoé Sélo by Peterhof line of rail in 3 of an hour.— The Guards go under canvas during the summer months and the great bulk of them are generally encamped at Krasnoé Sélo. The emperor reviews them about the end of August, when they engage in mimic warfare, and attack and defend neighbouring positions. The exercises of the troops, and perhaps their gymnastics, will be of interest to the military traveller, who should come provided with a uniform, which will secure the kindest attention on the part of the officers of the staff, including quarters and a good mount. Forty to fifty thousand troops are manœuvred here.

III. Tsarskoé Sélo and Pavlofsk. —This royal residence and favourite resort of the Imperial family is distant about 15 m. from St. Petersburg.

The best and most rapid mode of proceeding to Tsarskoé is by the rail-

but it may be reached by road, taking Pulkova Observatory on the way (vide Excursion IV.). The train will land the traveller at a little distance from the palace, but drojkies, or, in winter, sledges, are in readiness at the station to carry the passengers on. At the entrance to the grounds of the palace are two small towers carved with Egyptian figures and hieroglyphics taken from the classical work of Denon on that country.

The façade of the Palace, built in 1744, but embellished by Catherine II., is 780 ft. in length; originally every statue, pedestal, and capital of the numerous columns, the vases, carvings and other ornaments in front, were covered with gold-leaf, and the gold used for that purpose amounted to more than a million of ducats. In a few years the gilding wore off, and the contractors engaged in repairing it offered the Empress nearly half a million of silver rubles for the fragments of gold-leaf; but Catherine refused, saying, "Je ne suis pas dans l'usage de vendre mes vieilles hardes."

The only gilding which now remains is on the dome and cupolas of the ch. The front of the palace, towards the gardens, is stained green, white, and yellow. The first portion of the building generally shown is the chapel, which is all blue and gold; on the walls are some curious paintings. A key of the city of Adrianople hangs beside the altar. The Imperial family have a kind of gallery in the chapel, communicating with their various apartments in the palace, and situated immediately opposite the screen or Ikonostas.

The walls and floors of the palace are exceedingly richly decorated: the former are either simple white and gold, or hung with rich silks; the latter parquetted in the most graceful designs and tender colours, and still as fresh as when first laid down. One of the most elegant rooms is that called the Lapis-lazuli, ornamented with encrustations of that stone. The floor of this apartment is of ebony road, the first laid down in Russia, inlaid with large flowers of motherof-pearl, forming one of the most splendid contrasts possible. The room itself is not very large, but the effect The wonder of this is beautiful. palace is, however, the famous Amber Room, the walls of which are literally panelled with that material in various architectural designs; the arms of Frederick the Great, by whom the amber was presented to Catherine II., being moulded in different compartments with the imperial cipher, the Russian E for Ekaterina. Accustomed to see only small pieces of this beautiful substance, one can hardly believe that the large fragments projecting from the walls are really amber; they are of a pale yellow, and in several places form groups of figures with frames composed of larger A model of a statue of portions. Frederick the Great stands in this

The bedchamber of Catherine is adorned with walls of porcelain and

pilasters of purple glass.

In the banqueting-room, the entire walls to the height of about 9 ft. are covered with gold, with which the ceilings of almost all the state apartments are lavishly covered. The Chinese room is remarkable for the taste with which everything is arranged after the fantastic fashion of the Celestial Empire. Two grand ball-rooms are also conspicuous, the upper end of each being occupied by a collection of the most splendid china vases placed on circular tiers up to the ceiling, and marked with the Imperial E. whole palace, in fact, breathes recollections of the great Catherine; and here are to be seen her private apartments, and the gentle descent leading into the garden by which she was wheeled up and down, when infirmity had deprived her of the free use of

The apartments of Alexander I. have been kept exactly as he left them when he started for Taganrog. His study was a small light room with seaglida walls. Beyond this was his simple bedroom with a slight camp bedstead in an alcove. On one side is a small table with a little green mo-

rocco looking-glass, his simple English shaving apparatus, his brushes, combs, and a pocket-handkerchief marked Z. 23. His uniform, boots, and military cap are kept in the same room.

The Alexander Palace was built by Catherine for her grandson Alexander I. It is of a simple, yet lofty style. The only objects on the plain walls of the great drawing-room are a small print of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington, and the busts of seven Imperial children in infantine beauty. Emperor's own room, in point of heavy writing-tables and bureaux, is that of a man of business, but the military tastes of Nicholas are apparent in the glass cases containing models of the different cavalry regiments, executed, man and horse, with the greatest beauty and accuracy. Paintings of military manœuvres and stiff squares of soldiers are also dispersed through the apartments.

The Arsenal,* a recent red-brick erection in English Gothic, is a most picturesque object in the noble gardens of the palace. For several generations the Russian sovereigns have amassed a collection of armour and curious antique instruments. These were increased in the reign of the Emperor Nicholas, who creeted this building purposely for their reception, and intrusted their classification and arrange-

ment to an Englishman.

It would be impossible to enumerate the objects here preserved, consisting chiefly of ancient armour, weapons, and accoutrements of every description, for man and horse, from every warlike nation, both Christian and Pagan. Figures in French and German armour guard the entrance and lead the eye along a winding staircase, ornamented with trophies of arms. As the name and date of each object will be found on a label, and as moreover a catalogue in French may be purchased at the door, it will suffice if we mention briefly the principal treasures and curiosities of this

^{*} Open from 10 to 6 on Wednesdays and Sundays; but travellers exhibiting this Handbook will not find it difficult to obtain admission on other days.

splendid museum, which will be tournament on the 25th anniversary shown to the visitor in the following order:

1. Albanian Room: 2 standards with horse-tails from Khiva. They once stood behind the Khan's throne; a gold saddle, &c., presented by the Khan of Kokan, Tartar casques, &c.

2. Fire-arms Room: Breechloading fowling-pieces made at Tula, 18th cent.; old German and French weapons; a Scandinavian war trumpet. Hunting horn in vermeil, tempo Henry

3. Small room, near door, with armour of ancient Polish Hetmans.

- 4. Library: Weapons, &c., of Zaporogian Cossacks; Napoleon's dressingcase given to Alexander I. at Tilsit; Napoleon's portfolio taken by Cossacks at the Berezina; diamond hilted swords, &c., given to Catherine II. by Frederick the Great. centre stand, Napoleon's pistols, given to Alexander I. at Tilsit: the Duke of Wellington's sword, presented by his son to Nicholas I.; a sword of meteoric iron from the Cape of Good Hope, presented by Mr. Sowerby to Alexander I., 1814; a sword blade with the date of 1618, and with the portraits of King James I. (at the age of 53), his son, Prince Charles, Maurice, Prince of Orange, and of Frederick V., Elector Palatine. In a glass case are preserved the small silver drum and trumpet given by Catherine to the Emperor Paul in his childhood, and beside them is the autograph letter of Bessières to Davoust, Governor of Moscow, ordering To the l. him to evacuate the city. of door: Shamyl's armour. Over the door: Pojarski's standard; and on either side, armour of Dimitry of the Don.
- 5. The Knights' Hall: German armour.
- 6. Small alcove: Insignia of the Order of the Garter belonging to Alexander II. (1868).

7. Study: Italian armour, &c.

8. Empress' Room: Containing bed with Chinese Hangings; armour worn by Nicholas I. in 1842 at a mock ander II. by the Shah in 1873. To

of his wedding-day; dressing-table, chair, and English watch of Catherine II.

Passing again through the Knight's Hall, the visitor will be taken up a staircase ornamented with German armour, instruments of torture, and Hungarian colours taken in 1849;

Görgey's sword is here.

9. A lofty, circular hall will then be entered. Its walls are covered with carbines, lances, &c., in fanciful devices and placed on high pedestals in a circle round the room, and 7 equestrian figures in full accoutrements, 5 being in German armour and 2 in that of Persia and India. The saddle, with a pommel in the shape of a swan's head, belonged to Tippoo Sahib. Small alcoves with groined ceilings and stained windows will be entered from the hall.

10. The alcove to the rt. contains 2 sets of horse-trappings presented by the Sultan to the Emperor: the first on concluding the peace of Adrianople, ple, 1829, when the "yellow-haired Giaours" passed victoriously the mountain barrier of the Balkan, and were well nigh at the gates of his capital. The saddle is superb, with its trappings of purple velvet studded with diamonds, and its stirrups of gold; but the other makes its glories dim when seen together. The latter was given in 1833 when the Porte sued as a suppliant to Russia for an auxiliary force to defend a tottering throne against a rebellious vassal, after the fatal field of Konieh had witnessed the overthrow of the only army the Sultan possessed. The diamonds on the pistol holsters of this saddle are of unusual size, and their brightness perfectly dazzling, while every part of the saddle and bridle is actually covered with brilliants. swords, studded with diamonds, are also preserved here; for the most part presents from various sovereigns to the Emperor Alexander II.

11. In the recess opposite the door are some curious Persian saddles and horse-trappings, presented to Alexthe l. are Bokharian horse-trappings, shields, &c., and Japanese saddles and

weapons.

12. The room with the spiral staircase contains Arab armour, Tartar saddles, Indian armour, a costume of the Crim Tartars, presented to Alexander I. in 1784 by the last Khan of the Crimea. After viewing a large collection of Turkish, Persian, Bokharian and Khivan saddles, &c., the visitor may, if he chooses, ascend the spiral staircase, in order to see the colours, muskets, helmets, scythes, &c., of the Polish insurgents of 1863.

The grounds around the palace are 18 m. in circumference, and contain plenty of larch, oak, and elm, which seem to flourish; the gardens are certainly the most carefully kept in the world; the trees and flowers are watched and inspected with the most

anxious minuteness.

The odd caprices exhibited in the decoration of the grounds are really extraordinary, and so numerous that it would be difficult to enumerate them all. In one corner is the tower of an ornamental building of several storeys. where Alexander II. resided with his tutor, when heir-apparent; in another are the baby-houses of the young Grand Duchesses, where they carried on a mimic menage. In front of a Chinese tower is a high pole, rigged like the mast of a frigate. In addition to all these strange objects are a theatre, a Chinese village, a Dutch and Swiss cow-house, a Turkish kiosk, a summer-house, in the form of an Ionic colonnade, supporting an aërial garden, planted with flowers, a Gothic building called the Admiralty, a marble bridge with Corinthian columns of polished marble, also rostral pillars and bronze statues, which Catherine erected to her favourites; amongst these is a column to Orloff. There are likewise some commemorative monuments raised by Alexander I. to his "companions in arms," intermingled with fields of roses, hermitages, artificial ruins, Roman tombs. grottoes, and waterfalls. On the lake opposite the Palace is a fleet of pigmy

Duke Constantine, now High Admiral, in his professional studies. There is a most interesting and instructive collection of the boats of all nations on the lake, and visitors are allowed to use them for rowing and sailing, attended by sailors who are kept there for the purpose.

One of the prettiest spots in the gardens is a Pavilion at the end of a small lake where the Grand Duchess Alexandrina, the amiable daughter of Nicholas, used to feed her swans, replaced since her premature death by black ones. Her picture hangs there with one of her sayings under it: "Je sais, papa, que vous n'avez pas de plus grand plaisir que d'en faire à maman." Her full-length marble figure, with a child in her arms, stand in an alcove, surrounded by a handsome railing. The celebrated Statue of our Saviour by Danneker is shown in the artificial ruin of a castle in the park. A very pretty fountain, representing a milkmaid with a broken jug, is always shown to visitors. It was put up in

the reign of Alexander I.

From Tsarskoé the traveller is recommended to drive to Pavlofsk, 3 m. beyond, in the carriage which conveyed him to the several sights; returning to St. Petersburg by rail. Pavlofsk was built in 1780 and restored in 1803. The gardens are very extensive and well laid out over the most picturesque accidents of country. They are full of châlets, pavilions, temples, and mortuary chapels. The castle is a picturesque object. The palace is of very simple architecture and belongs to the Grand Duke Constantine. It contains a museum with some fine marbles and urns which were purchased by Catherine II. from Mr. Lloyd Browne (vide Hermitage). The museum was arranged by Prof. Stephani in 1872. monument to the Emperor Paul represents that Sovereign in a military uniform of the period, and resting on a stick. The pedestal bears the inscription: "To the Emperor Paul I. the founder of Pavlovsk. 1872." A short walk in the grounds will afford all the pleasure and information that vessels, intended to amuse the Grand are to be derived from a visit, not

forgetting, of course, the excellent orchestra which plays daily at the Rly. Stat., or Vauxhall, where tourists may dine or take tea after their long excursion.

IV. Pulkova Observatory.—This excursion may be made by road from St. Petersburg (20 v.), or by taking the train by the Tsarskoé Sélo or the Warsaw line to Tsarskoé Sélo, and driving thence to the Observatory, which is open to visitors on Mondays, Thursdays, and Saturdays from 11 a.m. to 2 p.m. Admission in the evening only by express permission of the Director.

The Imperial Observatory of Pulkova was founded in 1838, by the Emperor Nicholas, on a scale of great magnificence. The splendid instruments which it contains were purchased from the best makers in Europe for about 80,000l., while the cost of construction exceeded 300,000l. stands on a considerable eminence commanding the whole region around, and is isolated from other buildings within a circumference of about a mile. Since its foundation, the Observatory has made many important contributions to the science of Astronomy; the name of Struve, father and son, Directors of the Observatory, are too well known in Europe to need any comment here. Struve's measurement of the arc of the meridian between the Danube and the Polar Sea was one of the greatest achievements of astronomical science. Another measurement, equally well known, was made subsequently between Valencia in Ireland and Orsk in Siberia, comprising 52 degrees of latitude.

All these works were executed by officers of the Imperial Etât Major and by the Corps of Topographers educated at St. Petersburg. Within the last 25 years the learned Directors of the Observatory and their coadjutors have published nearly 200 works on Astronomy and Geodesy. The State contributes a sum of about 5000l. for the support of the establishment.

V. For excursion to GATCHINA Palace, see route from Frontier to St., Petersburg. Gatchina may likewise be reached by the Baltic Line.

VI. To Schlüsselburg and Lake Ladoga.—Small steamers leave several times a day, from a stage opposite the Summer Garden, for Schlüsselburg, at the mouth of the Neva, in Lake Ladoga,—a distance of 40 m., which is made in 4 to 5 hrs. This trip affords an opportunity of viewing the extensive manufactories, works, and building-slips, established on the banks of the river, most of which are under the management of English mechanics. At a place called Alexandrofski is a large steam factory and Railway rolling stock works, belonging to the Grand Russian Railway Company. The works are surrounded by a very large village, composed of the dwellings of the artisans and their masters. In their immediate neighbourhood is a very pretty English Congregationalist Chapel erected by public subscription and to which a school is attached. One of the largest woollen mills in Russia — Thornton's — stands on the opposite side of the river. About 1 m. further on are the Imperial Porcelain Works, where the ceramic art has been fostered since the days of Catherine II. A great perfection has been attained here in the manufacture and ornameutation of china. Some splendid vases are exhibited, and many exquisitely modelled figures of biscuit. An excursion to these works alone might be profitably undertaken. The long line of cottages beyond is occupied by a population engaged in the manufacture of porcelain, which is all stamped in blue with the Russian initial of the reigning sovereign, surmounted by an Imperial Crown. The Alexandrofski Manufactory, higher up the river, was once a thriving place, under the superintendence of our countryman, General Wilson, where numerous English cotton - spinners, weavers, and other mechanics obtained lucrative employment. The Government have now abandoned the manufacture of cotton

and linen fabrics and the principal buildings are occupied by a Russian Iron-works Company. Higher up, after passing the large German colony of Saratof, the banks of the river become prettily wooded. Many country seats, once of great splendour, occur at intervals. The picturesque ruins of an old castle, called Pella, will be seen at the rapids of the Neva, 27 m. from St. Petersburg.

Schlüsselburg is a fortress on an island at the source of the Neva. belonged anciently to Novgorod the Great. In 1324, George, Prince of Moscow and Novgorod, raised a fort on it during an expedition against Wyborg, and a trade with Reval soon sprang up. The Lithuanians then took it, but were driven out by Magnus, King of Sweden, A.D. 1347. Novgorodians retook it in 1352, and raised a stone wall round the island. From that date to its final occupation by Peter the Great in 1702, Schlüsselburg, or, as it was called by the Swedes, Nateborg, remained a fruitful subject of contention between the two countries. The fortress has often served as a state prison. John VI. met with his death in it. The town of Schlüsselburg, on the left bank of the Neva, has 6500 Inhab., engaged in navigating the Ladoga Lake and the famous canal which forms part of the fluviatile system connecting the Baltic with the Caspian. Tourists should inspect the locks, and after paying a visit to Messrs, Hubbard's print works, which are on a scale of great magnificence, return to St. Petersburg by the boat that brought them, and which will take them down the rapid current of the Neva in less than 2 hours. (For description of country beyond Lake Ladoga, vide Rte. 4).

VII. The Monastery of Valamo, on Lake Ladoga, should also be visited if the traveller have sufficient time, particularly between the 27th and 30th June O.S., when an annual fair is held there. Steamers ply regularly once a week from St. Petersburg, from a landing stage close to the Liteini

Bridge. They touch at several points of interest on Lake Ladoga, and after leaving Valamo stop at Serdobol, on the Finnish coast, whence the traveller may post to Imatra viā Nyslott (vide Grand Duchy of Finland).

Lake Ladoga is the largest inland sheet of water in Europe, its length being 117 miles, and its area 336 square geographical miles. Its outlet is the Neva, and it receives the waters of the Volkhof river and the outflow of the Saima system of lakes, the largest system in Finland.

The monastery of Valamo is reputed to have been founded between A.D. 973 and 980, before the introduction of Christianity into Russia, but it is disputed whether the 2 Greek monks who lie buried there (Sergius and Hermann), flourished in the 10th or in the 14th cent. In the 12th cent., and in 1577 and 1610, the place suffered much from the inroads of the Swedes, who crossed over from Serdobol, on the mainland of Finland, 40 v. distant. The monastery was destroyed by fire in 1754, and restored to its present condition in 1785. There are 5 chs. within it, and in one of these (the Cath.) lie the remains of the two Greek monks in handsome shrines of silver.

The situation of the monastery is very picturesque, and the island on which it stands is divided by a pretty rivulet. The traveller will visit with interest the many cells and subterranean caverns in which the more pious monks pass their lives in great austerity.

In 1819 the Emperor Alexander passed two days in prayer and fasting at this monastery.

Tolerable accommodation will be found at the Monastery. There are 2 guest-houses—one for pilgrims, the other for visitors of a higher class. Travellers may even join the monks at their meals.

The Steamers likewise touch at Konevets, another pretty monastery on Lake Ladoga, 30 v. from Kexholm on the Finland shore.

(Vide Sect. VII. for further par-

ROUTE 2.

LONDON TO ST. PETERSBURG, VIA SWEDEN AND FINLAND.

This is by far the pleasantest route to St. Petersburg between the months of May and October. Excellent mail steamers run between Hull and Gothenburg or Christiania in about 50 hrs. across the North Sea (vide Handbook for Sweden). Moreover, by taking this route, the traveller is able to visit the Tralhättan Falls, Stockholm, &c., or Norway, and generally to do the journey to Russia by short and pleasant stages.

Unless the traveller wishes to go up the Gulf of Bothnia, the best and most convenient point for him to land at on the coast of Finland is the new port of HANGÖ, from whence a railway runs to St. Petersburg through a most picturesque and interesting country. For a description of this route, vide

Section VII., Finland.

ROUTE 3.

LONDON TO ST. PETERSBURG, BY SEA, VIA CRONSTADT.

This route is cheaper than the overland journey. Steamers ply constantly to Cronstadt and St. Petersburg from London, Hull, and Leith.

The Hull and London steamers charge 51. 5s., exclusive of provisions (about 6s. 6d. per day), and make the voyage generally in 6 or 7 days. Steward's fee, 7s. 6d.

As the steamers that ply between Hull and Cronstadt belong to several firms, and are not equally well adapted to the conveyance of passengers, travellers selecting this route will do well to write to the several agents for information and for berths.

Steamers leave Leith frequently for St. Petersburg. Fares, &c., same as from Hull or London. Voyage 5 to 6 days.

All these steamers stop at Elsinore, and many of them at Copenhagen. Some of them proceed direct to St. Petersburg; others stop at Cronstadt, and forward their passengers by boat, or by rail viā Oranienbaum. Passports are examined at Cronstadt, where also luggage is sealed preparatory to examination at St. Petersburg; distant 1½ hr. by steamer. The best months for the Baltic are June, July, and August.

(For description of Cronstadt vide Rte. 1.)

ROUTE 4.

LONDON TO ST. PETERSBURG, VIA ARCH-ANGEL.

Steamers loading for Archangel may be found in London and in the North between the months of May and August. They are not generally licensed to carry passengers, but a traveller can secure a passage as captain's friend. An earlier or later voyage should alike be avoided. usual fare is 6l. first class, and a charge of 6s. to 7s. per diem for provisions during a voyage that lasts 7 or 8 days under favourable circumstances.

This route should not be undertaken except by those who have introductions to residents at Archangel, and who are prepared to brave the difficulty and discomfort of posting 750 miles, the distance between Archangel and St Petersburg, or the tediousness of proceeding up the river Dvina and other rivers in a small steamer to Vologda, whence there is rail to St. Petersburg, viâ Yaroslaf. Its choice can only be justified by a desire to cross the White Sea, or to visit the interesting monastery of Solovetsk, situated on an island about 150 miles from Archangel, a town which, however, possesses a certain amount of interest to the British traveller from its having been the "cradle" of the trade between Great Britain and Russia. (For description of Early Intercourse with Russia at Archangel, vide Rte. 1— "Russia Company.")

ARCHANGEL.

Hotels.—There are no hotels properly

dation will be found in the ordinary hostelries of the country.

History of Archangel.—Pop. 20,000. Lat. 64° 33' N. 1104 versts from St. Petersburg, and 1121 versts N. of Moscow, on right bank of Northern Dvina.

The history of the town is traced back to the 12th cent., when John, Archbishop of Novgorod the Great, founded a monastery on the coast of the White Sea. In 1419 the Northmen made a descent on that part of the coast, destroyed the churches which belonged to the monasteries of St. Nicholas and St. Michael, then already existing, and put to death the monks. It was at the former monastery that Sir Richard Chancellor landed in 1553, as related in the history of the early intercourse of Great Britain with A wall was subsequently built round the monastery of St. Michael, and in 1584 the town which had sprung up within the enclosure began to be officially named New Holmogory. In 1637 the town and the monastery were destroyed by fire, when the monks removed their shrines to a place then called Niachery, where they still remain. A church, dedicated to the Archangel Michael, marks the spot where the old monastery stood. Fires devastated the town in 1637, 1667, and 1678. In the latter year two foreign "builders of towns," Peter Marselin and William Scharf, built a new fortress or wall of stone, which was divided into three parts. The upper part being called the "Russian," and the lower the "German' (or foreign) enclosure. Peter the Great visited Archangel in 1693, and founded a naval wharf on the island of Solombola, connected with Archangel by a floating bridge, and which he peopled with seamen and artisans, while on a neighbouring island, called after Moses, he built a summer residence, which can still be seen. In 1701 Peter founded the fortress of Novodvinsk, 18 v. from Archangel, on the Berezof branch of the The town was again burnt Dvina. so called at Archangel, but accommodown seven times between the years

1724 and 1793. Ruins of the old stone wall are alone to be found, but the "Russian court," or enclosure, is partly extant. The custom-house and harbour-master's offices are contained within it. Two walls, very much crumbled, mark the limits of the old enclosure for foreigners. Archangel was made the seat of provincial government in 1702, the voevodes or governors having previously resided at Holmogory, now a district town, 71 v. from Archangel, and celebrated for its fine cattle. Prince Anthony of Brunswick and his Consort Anne, Regent of Russia, were kept prisoners at the Ostrog, or prison, near Holmogory (vide Hist. Notice).

On the principal square in Archangel are the cathedral, the churches of the Archangel and of the Resurrection, the courts of law, &c.; and a monument, erected in 1838, to Lomonosof, the poet fisherman of Archangel, who was born at the village of Denisofka, near Holmogory. A handsome school-house stands on the site of the poet's hut. In the Cath. square formerly stood the houses of the early English merchants. The Archiepiscopal Palace, built in 1784, is one of the oldest houses in Archangel. Travellers may visit the old monastery, from which the town takes its name, and which was removed to its present site, 2½ v. from Archangel, in 1637. It contains 2 stone chs., of which one was built in 1685 and the other in 1705.

The port is visited annually by about 800 vessels, of which nearly 200 are British. Oats and other grain, flax, linseed, tar, timber, and blubber are largely exported (value about one million sterling); but the import trade is very limited.

An English ch. and a chapel-ofcase, where divine service is performed during the months of summer, are still maintained for the benefit of the shipping and of the English community, now reduced to very few members. A British consul likewise resides at Archangel.

1. Excursion to Solovetsk Monastery.

A steamer proceeds twice a week to the monastery of Solovetsk, one of the holiest places in Russia, founded in 1429 by Saint Sabbatheus, assisted by Germanicus and Zosimus, two holy Zosimus having been made abbot in 1442, the monastery began to grow in wealth and power. The Archbishop and Possadnik (governor) of Novgorod made large grants of land, while the inhabitants of that ancient city presented the monastery with gold and silver plate and rich vestments. In 1465 the relics of Sabbatheus were removed from their place of sepulture at the mouth of the river Vyga, and deposited in the Cathedral of the Transfiguration, where St. Zosimus was subsequently also buried. In 1485 and 1538 the monastery and its churches were destroyed by fire; but in 1552 the then Abbot Philip (afterwards Metropolitan of Moscow) began to rebuild the churches in stone. During the reign of Theodore, between 1590 and 1594, the monks built at their own expense a wall of granite boulders, with towers and embrasures, 3 to 4 fms. high and 3 fms. in thickness, and running along a length of 421 fms. In 1667 the monks refused to receive the new books sent by the Patriarch Nicon (vide description of the "New Jerusalem"), and broke out into open rebellion after ejecting their Archimandrite, Joseph, and refusing to listen to the envoy of the Tsar, the Archimandrite Sergius of Yaroslaf. But the leaders of the disaffected monks, having been carried away to Moscow, the remainder of the brethren flew to arms, and shut themselves up within their walls. The rebellion lasted nine years. After many ineffectual attacks by the Streltsi, the Voćvode, Prince John Mestcherski, besieged the monastery during two years, and it only fell by the treachery of one of the monks, who disclosed to the enemy a subterranean passage on the 22nd January, 1676, when

many of the rebellious monks were put to the sword. A large number of them were either executed later or sent into exile. The remainder were kept in awe and submission during a whole year by 300 Streltsi, under the command of Prince Vladimir Vol-

khonsky. In the 16th and 17th cents, the Solovetsk monastery was the place of banishment or retirement of many celebrated men. Sylvester, the monk who exercised such a beneficial influence over the earlier days of John the Terrible, lies buried there, together with Abraham Palytsin, the patriotic monk who roused the people to action during the Polish occupation of Moscow. Nicon, subsequently the famous patriarch, took the cowl at Solovetsk. Simon Bekbulatovitch, the deposed Tsar of Kazan, and subsequently the friend of his conqueror, John the Terrible, was sent there in disgrace by the false Demetrius, and forced to become a monk, circa A.D. 1609. He was removed in 1611 to the monastery of St. Cyril-Belóozersk, in the province of Novgorod. Peter the Great visited Solovetsk in 1694 and 1702, and was accompanied on the last occasion by his ill-fated son Alexis. A chapel now stands over the spot where he landed, while within the gates will be seen the models of the two vessels in which Peter crossed over. One of these was a yacht that had been built in England.

The monks will point with pride to the unexploded shells which were fired from the British White Sea squadron in 1855. They were summoned to surrender to the "squadron of horse," as the interpreter incorrectly put it to them; but they refused, and their only gun having burst and killed their only artilleryman, the holy fathers formed themselves in procession, and walked round the walls, preceded by the cross, while the shells were flying over their heads. An obelisk, next the 2 chapels, commemorates these proceedings.

Churches.—This celebrated fortressmonastery now contains 6 chs.—1.
The Cathedral of the Transfiguration,

built of wood in 1438 by Zosimus, but rebuilt of stone by St. Philip in 1558, and consecrated 1566. It has 5 altars, erected contemporaneously and dedicated as follows:—a, to the Archangel Michael: b. to Saints Zosimus and Sabbatheus, whose relics are there preserved in shrines of silver-gilt, of which the covers, weighing 180 lbs. avoird, were made at Amsterdam in 1660, at the expense of the Boyar Boris Morozof; c, to the 70 Apostles; d, to the 12 Apostles; e, to Theodore Stratilatus; and f, to St. John of the The body of St. Philip, Metropolitan of Moscow, having been removed from the Otrotch monastery near Tver, where the exiled metropolitan had been put to death by order of John the Terrible, was originally buried under the porch of the Cathedral of the Transfiguration, but in 1652 it was removed to the Cathedral of the Assumption at Moscow. Part of the relics of the saint were, however, left in the monastery, where they lie in the shrine which was made for them in 1646. The Ikonostas was put up in 1697, by order of Peter the Great, as seen from an inscription above it. Near the cathedral are two chapels, built in 1753, and containing the tombs of Germanicus and of other reverend fathers of local repute. The Cathedral of the Assumption, built of stone, together with a refectory by St. Philip, in 1552, and consecrated by him in 1557; in the upper part of this church are two altars which were restored after a fire that 3. The Church occurred in 1717. of Nicholas Thormaturgus, built of stone, and consecrated about 1590. 4. The Church of the Annunciation. founded 1596, consecrated 1601, and restored after a fire in 1745. 5. The Church of the Metropolitan Philip, built 1687, renovated 1798. And 6. A church outside the wall of the monastery, in the cemetery, and dedicated to Onuphrius the Great; consecrated 1667; the belfry, constructed in 1777, is of a height of 20 fms.

The Sacristy is one of the richest in Russia, being full of valuable gifts made by various sovereigns and nobles.

Among other objects of great price are the vestments, covered with pearls of unusual size, given in 1550 by John IV. (Terrible), and a gold cross with relics, adorned with pearls and precious stones, the gift of the same Tsar in 1558; a silver shrine, weighing 25 lbs., made in 1766; another shrine, presented by the Grand Duke Constantine in 1845, and a large copy of the Evangelists, weighing about 18 lbs., in a binding of silver-gilt. The following other treasures will be viewed with interest:—1. The white linen chasuble of Zosimus, presented to him by Archbishop Jonas of Novgorod, and in which St. Philip had said mass; this venerable garment is still worn on great occasions by the Archimandrite of the monastery; 2. The Psalter of Zosimus, mended by St. Philip, and an image of the Holy Virgin, brought to Solovetsk island by Sabbatheus: 3. The armour of the followers of Abraham Palytsin, who, though a monk, was one of the most active agents in the war that terminated in the expulsion of the Poles from Moscow in 1613; 4. The sword of Prince Michael Skopin-Shuiski, and that of Prince Pojarski, presented by himself, and preserved in a scabbard of silver-gilt, studded with precious stones—(for the history of those princes, vide Historical Notice); 5. Many original charters of the Veché (or Witenagemote) of Novgorod and of Martha the Possaduitsa, or elected governor of that republic, granting lands to the monastery; and 6. A large collection of ancient Russian and other weapons, and of banners bearing the emblem of the cross.

Very tolerable accommodation will be found at the monastery, and the traveller who comes provided with an introduction to the archimandrite (easily obtained through the British residents at Archangel), will find a stay of two days at Solovetsk Monastery both pleasant and instructive.

2. Excursion to Kem.

A tourist who will go as far as Solovetsk may as well proceed by the steamer which leaves the monastery once a week for Kem, an interesting settlement of the Staroveri or Old-Believer sect, who pursue the avocation of fishermen, and to whom indeed the greater part of the fishing stations and vessels in the White Sea belong.

Kem.—Lat. 64° 56′ N. Pop. 1950. Distant 280 v. by sea and 521 v. by

land from Archangel.

This town is very prettily situated on the river Kem, which falls into the White Sea on its W. shore. In the 15th cent. it belonged to Martha, the "Possadnitsa" of Novgorod, who in 1450 made a gift of it to the Solovetsk monastery. The Finns took it in 1580, when the Voévode of Solovetsk and many Streltsi were killed. In 1590 the Swedes took possession of the entire district. A wooden fortress, erected in 1657 by the monks on Lep island, at the mouth of the Kem, was destroyed by inundations that occurred in 1749 and 1763.

The inhabitants (excepting the political exiles) are almost exclusively occupied in summer in the herring and cod fisheries, the women alone remaining in possession of the town. During the long absence of their husbands, however, they frequently make pilgrimages to the shrines of Solovetsk. As the inhabitants of the Kem district principally consist of Carels and Lopars the traveller will have an excellent opportunity of studying the characteristics of those northern races; and the excursion might be made still more interesting by returning viâ Onega, and ascending the Onega river to Kargopol, instead of posting to the latter town from Archangel.

3. Excursion from Kem to Onega.

Should the steamer not touch at Onega on her return from Kem, the traveller can proceed by the high road

to Archangel, the distance between Kem and Onega being 289 v., and that to Archangel from Onega 232 v. more.

Onega is a place of some trade, particularly in timber. An English company has for many years had a concession for cutting and exporting timber from this district. The company has 3 saw-mills—2 on the river Ponga and one on the Anda, tributaries of the Onega, which is a very fine and broad stream, 400 v. in length from Kargopol, in the vicinity of which town it takes its rise.

The town is supposed to have been founded in the 15th cent., but its existence can only be authentically traced back to the end of the 17th cent. It has a Pop. of 2300, and 2 chs. Here the traveller will be able to get advice and assistance from the agents of the English Timber Company, who will gladly put him on his way up the Onega river, the rapids of which, combined with very fine scenery, are well worthy of being visited.

It is almost needless to say that game of every kind abounds throughout this part of the country, but the proper time for killing it is of course the winter, when only the most enthusiastic sportsman would venture to carry his gun so far and to such a

climate.

4. Journey to St. Petersburg by Post.

Having attended strictly to all the injunctions of his countrymen at Archangel, who will most willingly give him every assistance in their power, the traveller bent on posting to St. Petersburg must resign himself to the jolting of a tarantas and the rapid driving of a yamstchik. A considerable part of the bad road (or 150 v.) may, however, be avoided by taking advantage of a steamer which runs regularly up the Dvina to Siya, the 7th post station from Archangel.

Thirteen stations beyond Siya, or 445 v. from Archangel, is the town

of

KARGOPOL, where the traveller will

As regards *Hotels*, the general rule in Russia applies:—There are none at Kargopol; but the traveller will find a night's lodging at the post station.

History of the Town. Situated in Lat. 61' 30" N., in province of Olonets, on left bank of Onega river. Pop. 2000.

Kargopol is one of the most ancient colonies in the N. of Russia, but the first authentic mention of the town occurs in 1447, when Prince Dmitry Shemiaka and Prince John Mojaisky, sought refuge in it from the persecution of the Tsar, Basil the Dark. From a charter, dated 1536, it appears that Kargopol was at that time a place of considerable traffic and possessed of a privilege for trading in In 1565, John the Terrible ordered the supplies for his household to be drawn from Kargopol, and he left the town by will to his son John. The Lithuanians and Poles set fire to the outskirts in 1612, after three ineffectual attempts to take the town by assault, and it was again besieged for a considerable time by Cossacks and lawless bands from the Volga. As a place of banishment, Kargopol received in 1538 the Lady Agrippina Cheliadnina, the governess of the young Tsar John IV. At the instance of the Shuiski faction she was here made to take the veil. Solomonia, the consort of the Grand Duke Basil of Moscow, father of John the Terrible. was imprisoned at Kargopol on account of her barrenness, in 1525. In the reign of the Tsar Theodore, Prince Anthony Shuiski was put to death there, A.D. 1587. The wall of the old fortress in which these state prisoners were confined is still partly visible, together with the remains of the moat. on the banks of the river Onega. There are 19 chs. within the town. and a convent (the Uspenski or the Assumption); but there is nothing within them of any great note.

The inhabitants of Kargopol are principally occupied in the dressing

of skins, of which about 2 millions are annually sent to Nijni-Novgorod and St. Petersburg. A market is held every Sunday in summer, when the country people come in with their produce.

From Kargopol the traveller can post to Vologda (distant 450 v.), and there take the train to Moscow, or go to St. Petersburg by rail viâ Yaroslaf and Rybinsk (vide Rtes. 10 and 11).

Ten stations beyond Kargopol is

VYTEGRA, district town in prov. of Olonets, 668 v. from Archangel, Lat.

61°. Pop. 2800.

This town is prettily situated on both banks of a navigable river bearing the same name. Until the reign of Peter the Great it was only a station or wharf for vessels laden with grain, &c., but the Vytegra river having later become part of the "canal system" that unites the White Sea with the Baltic, it was raised from the rank of a village to that of a town. Vytegra has therefore no historical interest, but to the geologist the rugged banks of the river will offer many attractions, being composed of red sandstone of the Devonian formation, full of fossil remains, particularly of fishes. In the limestone Deviatinski will be found fossils of Chaetetes radians, Leptæna hardrensis, Cidaris rossicus, Natica Maria, &c., while in the sandstone specimens of the Stigmaria ficoides abound.

Travellers may terminate their land journey at Vytegra, by crossing over in a boat to Vosnésenié, on the opposite side of the lake of Onega (about 50 v.), and thence taking steam to Lake Ladoga, which will be reached by means

of the river Svir.

[Excursion to Petrozavodsk.

After arriving at Vosnésenié the more enterprising tourist will endeavour to reach Petrozavodsk, on the western shore of Lake Onega, which is 220 v. in length and about 75 in breadth. Steamers run regularly between St. Petersburg and Petroza- of Ladoga and Onega. The steamer

vodsk, touching at Vosnésenié. entire voyage is made in 2 days.

Petrozavodsk. — This town was founded by Peter the Great, with the view of developing the mineral resources of that part of his empire. The province of Olonets is rich in copper, iron, and mica, which were worked in the earliest ages. It was anciently called Corelia; and its inhabitants, the Corels, embraced Christianity at the beginning of the 13th Corelia was annexed to the republic of Novgorod, which granted permission to Dutch and other merchants to cut wood and raise iron and mica in the vicinity of the lake. Later, the Swedes and Lithuanians made

frequent incursions.

The town dates from 1701, when Peter the Great established works there for casting cannon, but which were afterwards destroyed, and replaced by other works completed in 1774. Guns continued, nevertheless, to be imported into Russia at great expense from the Carron Works in Scotland, owing probably to the unsatisfactory state of the establishment on Lake Onega. In order to improve the latter, Catherine II. invited Charles Gascoigne, the manager of the Carron Works, to come over and rebuild the gun-foundry, which he did in 1794, when the town that had sprung up around it took the name of Petrozavodsk. Gascoigne was accompanied by two English artisans, George Clarke and James Wilson, who subsequently rose to great eminence in the service of Russia. Guns for the navy are to this day cast at Petrozavodsk.

The "Museum of the products of the Province of Olonets" is interesting.

Continuation of Journey.

Returning in the steamer to Vosnésenié, the traveller, who does not wish to go overland from Vytegra, will continue his voyage down the river Svir, which connects the lakes will stop at Lodeinoé Polé (the Field | Usting, but the steamers often reach of Lodi), more than half way down the river. This is a place of some interest as the spot where Peter the Great built his first galleys in 1702. He superintended their building in person, and subsequently employed them in taking the fortress of Schlüsselburg from the Swedes. A monument of cast iron marks the site of a house in which Peter resided.

Emerging on Lake Ladoga, and after a voyage of some hours, the traveller will come in sight of the grim fortress of Schlüsselburg, where the river Neva takes its rise. For a description of the lake, fortress, and course of the Neva, vide Rte. 1, Excur-

sion 6.

The overland route from Vytegra to St. Petersburg passes through Lodeinoé Polé (855½ v. from Archangel) and the town of Novaya Ladoga (9571 v.), in which there is nothing of interest, except the canal and locks. There are 23 stages between Vytegra and St. Petersburg, the longest being $27\frac{1}{2}$ v. and the shortest $10\frac{3}{4}$ v. The town of Schlüsselburg, through which the traveller will pass during the last part of his journey, is 60 v. from St. Petersburg by the post road.

5. Journey to St. Petersburg, viâ Vologda and Yaroslaf, by steamer and rail.

The cheaper and more pleasant route to St. Petersburg or Moscow from Archangel, particularly in the early part of the summer season and up to July, is by steamer to Vologda, viá the town of Veliki Usting (formerly celebrated for its silversmiths' work in Niello, but now a centre of the flax industry), situated at the confluence of the Suhona, Yug, and Luza rivers. The steamers of the "Desiatinny" Company run once a week. between Archangel and Vologda, and vice versâ. As they have to proceed up stream all the way to Vologda, the voyage occupies about six days' inclusive of a stoppage of 1 day at Veliki in the Petersburg Faubourg.)

Archangel in less than 3 days from Vologda, as there is scarcely any night in those northern latitudes.

The fare from Archangel to Vologda is Rs. 15, and from Vologda to Arch-

angel, Rs. 12.

For journey from Vologda, vide Rte. 11.

ROUTE 5.

LONDON TO RIGA AND MITAU.

Sea Route.—Riga may be reached by steamers from Hull, Stettin, and Lübeck.

Overland Route.—A branch line from Dünaburg (vide Rte. 1) places Riga in direct rly. communication with Petersburg, Moscow, and the Southern lines, as well as with the network of European rlys.; but travellers coming from the West by rail have no occasion to go to Dünaburg; they can get out at Etkany st., and take the Libau train (vide Rte. 1) as far as Mojeiki st., from whence another line runs to Mitau and Riga.

Stations on Riga-Dünaburg Line:— Dünaburg (vide Rte. 1).

Train

Kreutzburg, 83 v. (55 m.) stops 20 min.

Kokenhusen, 116 v. (77 m.) Ruins of old castle.

Römershof, 136 v. (91 m.) Train stops 15 m.]

Fare between Dünaburg and Riga Rs. 6.12 c.

RIGA, 204 v. (136 m.) — (Hotels: Hôtel de St. Petersbourg in the Castle Square; Stadt London, in the centre of the old town; Hôtel du Nord, near the English ch.; and Stadt Frankfort,

There is room for improvement in the hotels at Riga, but the prices are lower than those of the best hotels at St. Petersburg.

Cafe: Kröpsch's, opposite the Ex-

change.

Riga, the capital of Livonia, with a Pop. of 103,000, is the chief seat of the political and administrative government of the 3 Baltic provinces, Livonia, Esthonia, and Courland, as well as the centre of their commercial and

industrial activity.

Livonia was almost unknown to the rest of Europe until 1158, when some Bremen merchants on a trading voyage to Wisby, on the Swedish island of Gottland, were wrecked on the Livonian coast, and soon after formed settlements on it and established commercial relations with the inhabitants. Meinhardt, an Augustine monk, converted the Livonians to Christianity in 1168, and became their first bishop, but it was not until the time of Albert, the 4th bishop, that the Christian religion was fully introduced. Albert built Riga, A.D. 1200, and made it the seat of the bishopric. Towards the end of that cent. the Baltic provinces were seized by King Knut VI. of Denmark; they were subsequently sold by Waldemar III., one of his descendants, to the Order of the Brethren of the Sword (Schwert Brüder) founded by Bishop Albert.

In the full spirit of the name they bore, these warlike adventurers speedily enlarged the territories of the Hanse Towns. Ignorant of the language, and despising the habits of the natives, their principal weapon of conversion to the true faith was the sword by which they held their footing on the shores of the east sea; though on one occasion the Bishop of Riga is reported to have edified the minds of heathen Wends by a dramatic representation of a variety of scenes from the Bible. All writers concur in describing the cruelties practised upon the unbelieving natives by these Christian warriors as of the most revolting and barbarous description. They were not long permitted to pursue their career of conquest and

they were compelled to recoil before the arms of the Dane; while the Russians, alarmed at the near approach of such formidable neighbours, roused the natives to avenge the wrongs of half a century of oppression, and the flame of insurrection spread far and wide throughout Livonia and Esthonia. Many Germans were cut off by the insurgents; but at length Bishop Bernhard, falling upon their tumultuous forces with his disciplined chivalry, routed the Wends (the aborigines of Livonia) and their allies, and slew them mercilessly. The Russian town of Dorpat (then called Yurief) was taken, and a German colony established there (A.D. 1220). The capture of the isle of Oesel, to the rocky fastnesses of which the best and bravest of the Livonians had retired as a last refuge, and the voluntary conversion of the Courlanders, established the power of the brotherhood. The Emperor Frederick II. (1230) conferred the conquered provinces as an imperial fief on Valquin, the grand master of the order, and everything seemed to promise the rapid rise of a mighty kingdom, when a sudden attack of the Lithuanians laid low the Grand Master and his hopes of conquest, and nearly annihilated the entire forces of the brotherhood. scanty relics of this powerful body now called for aid on their brethren. Teutonic knights, who were anxiously seeking a fairer field for military achievements than the East, where they were alike harassed by the open violence of the Mussulman, and the jealousy of the rival orders, the Templars and Hospitallers. The presence of these hardy warriors restored the Christians to their former superiority in the field, and these new comers soon rivalled the knights of the Sword in cruelty, burning whole villages that had relapsed into idolatry, and making, in the words of one of their own bishops, "out of free-born men the most wretched slaves." As allies of the Poles, they built on the Vistula the fort of Nassau, and, sallying forth from thence, took by storm the holy oak of Thorn, the chief sanctyranny with impunity. On the north, I tuary of the Prussians, and beneath its far-spreading arms, as in a citadel, the | at the peace of Nystad. By the terms knights defended themselves against the frantic attacks of the pagans. general rising of the natives, and a war of extermination, reduced their numerous forces to a few scanty troops, and their ample domains to 3 strongholds; and, after various alternate defeats and victories, they were rescued from entire destruction by a crusade under the command of the Bohemian monarch, Ottokar the Great, who founded the city of Königsberg (A.D. 1260), and gave for a time new life and vigour to the falling fortunes of the northern chivalry.

Internal dissensions, and the consequent establishment of a second Grand Master, who held his seat at Mergentheim, weakened the growing power of the reviving brotherhood, and the fatal battle of Tannenberg (1410) gave a mortal blow to the importance of this "unnatural institution;" but the knights still retained the whole eastern coast of the Baltic, from the Narova to the Vistula, and it was not until the end of the 15th cent. that the arms of Poland compelled them finally to relinquish their claims to the district of eastern and western Prussia. ancient spirit of the order awoke once again in the Grand Master Tlettenberg, who routed the Russians in 1502, and compelled the Tsar to agree to a truce for 50 years; but the stipulated time had no sooner elapsed than the Russians again invaded their possessions, and, too feeble any longer to resist such powerful enemies, the knights were glad to purchase peace and the undisturbed possession of the province of Courland as a fief of the Polish crown by surrendering Esthonia to Sweden, and Livonia to the Poles, while the districts of Narva and Dorpat were incorporated with the empire of Russia. Still the brotherhood existed. Without importance as an independent power, but valuable as an ally, its friendship was sought and courted in the various intrigues and commotions of the Russian throne during the early part of the 18th cent.

Esthonia and Livonia were finally

of the capitulation which preceded that treaty, the Protestant religion and the German language were guaranteed, as well as all ancient rights and privileges.

Courland was incorporated with Russia in 1795, at the 3rd partition of Poland: Peter Biren, the last duke, son of the favourite of the Empress Anne of Russia, receiving as compensation a pension of 2,000,000 rubles for life.

The town of Riga has been much embellished and enlarged since the removal of the lines of fortification in 1858. It has quite the appearance of a German town. The majority of the inhabitants are German Protestants; Russians are next in numerical importance. There are many Letts and Poles; among the foreigners the English are the most numerous. Riga is the second commercial port in Russia, and bids fair to become the first. During the season 3000 ships load opposite the town. The principal exports are grain, linseed, flax, hemp, and wood; the chief imports,—salt, herrings, coal, iron, machinery, colonial goods, &c. There are 70 factories, mills, and other similar establishments in the town and suburbs.

The principal learned and scientific societies are the Society of History and Antiquities of the Baltic Provinces, the Society of Naturalists, and the Society of Practical Literature. There are a high school for technical science, two gymnasiums, a school of navigation. and several other public and private schools. The town is very richly endowed with charitable institutions, many of which are of ancient foundation: amongst the number are an excellent orphan asylum and several asylums for widows of citizens in reduced circumstances.

Music is the most cultivated of the fine arts.

An operatic company, a musical society, and 5 singing clubs are among the amusements of Riga.

The sights of the town are—

The Imperial Castle, a massive buildgiven up by Sweden to Russia in 1721, ing with 2 crenelated towers, dating from the time of the grand masters of the Teutonic Knights. Over an archway in the court is a stone statue of the Virgin Mary, protectress of the German orders; also, the statue of the celebrated Grand Master Walter von Tlettenberg. The castle is now the residence of the Governor General. In front of the castle is a monument raised by the citizens in honour of Alexander I., to commemorate the campaign of 1812.

The Mansion House, containing most interesting archives connected with the ancient history of the town.

The Hall of the Blackheads (Schwarz-häupter), one of the oldest buildings in the town, built early in 1200, and often restored. This is a most interesting building, not only from its peculiar style, but also from the relies which it contains, including a curious collection of silver plate. (For history of Order, vide Reval.) It is at present only a club, of which the members must be bachelors.

The Guildhalls of the great and small guilds; handsome modern buildings in the Gothic and mediæval styles, containing many curiosities of the middle

ages.

The Cathedral Church, a large building of the 13th and 14th cents., containing the tomb of the 1st bishop of Livonia. The pews ornamented with negroes' heads are for the accommodation of the Blackheads.

St. Peter's Church, with a lofty spire of a peculiarly bold construction, from the galleries of which extensive views

may be obtained.

The English Church, a building in the purest style, where service is performed by a resident clergyman. Built and entirely supported by the English merchants established at Riga.

The Town Library, containing many

rare manuscripts.

The Museum, containing a fine archaeological and zoological collection.

The Braderlow Gallery of Paintings, containing many originals by celebrated masters.

A Gallery of Pictures, by native and other artists, is attached to the Polytechnic School.

The Ritter-house, containing the knights' hall, and the coats-of-arms of all the Livonian nobility, who hold their parliaments there.

The Exchange, a handsome new

building, in the Florentine style.

The *Theatre*, an imposing building of the handsomest description, open during nearly the whole year.

There are also *Club-houses*, where balls are given during the winter season, and where the national and foreign newspapers are to be found for the use of members and that of visitors, who can be introduced by a member free

of all payment.

Outside the town are the Imperial Public Gardens, with an elm planted by Peter the Great; and the Wohrman Park, with an establishment for preparing and dispensing mineral waters, which are taken early on summer mornings. A restaurant is kept open in these gardens during the summer, and a band plays on 5 days of the week.

The communication with the left bank of the river, on which are the Mitau suburb, the herring wharf, &c., is maintained by means of a rly. bridge, over which carriages and foot passengers can pass. A rly. runs from Riga to Bolderaa at the mouth of the Dvina (17 v.) Vessels are enabled to unload there when the river is frozen.

Riga is supplied with water and gas under the management of a town com-

mittee.

The principal objects of interest in the neighbourhood are the Fortress of Dünamunde, 1 hour from Riga by steamboat, and the mole opposite, built to maintain deep water at the mouth of the Dvina; the large Military Hospital and House of Correction, at Alexander's Höhe; the old Ruins of Kokenhusen Castle, on the Dvina, standing in the midst of peculiarly striking and beautiful scenery: and the Livonian Switzerland, with the 3 old castles of Cremon, Tryden, and Segewold, all in situations of great These are about 4 hours' beauty. drive from Riga, along a good road. 1 (Vide Rte. 8.)

1. Excursion to Dübeln.

Dübeln is a watering-place situated on the Courland river Aa, distant about 15 Eng. m. from Riga, with which place there is frequent daily communication by steamboat. Fare 50 copecks; length of passage about 2 hrs. Dübeln is much frequented for seabathing during the season (from July to September inclusive) by visitors from the neighbouring provinces, as well as from St. Petersburg and other parts of Russia. The village, consisting of small wooden houses, with a few of a better class interspersed, is unfortnnately situated in a sandy hollow on the bank of the river, and distant $\frac{1}{4}$ m. from the sea, from which it is separated by a low hill covered with pinetrees. No houses are allowed to be built overlooking the sea. The hours of bathing for ladies and gentlemen, respectively, are regulated by the ringing of a bell, and any infringement by the one sex on the hours sacred to the other is visited with a severe fine when detected. To those accustomed to witness the promiscuous bathing of the sexes in the immediate vicinity of Riga, this phase of Russo-German modesty appears somewhat exaggerated.

2. Excursion to Mitau.

Five trains run daily between Riga and Mitau, distant 46 v. Fare R. 1, 38 c.

The Riga-Mitau Railway has been extended from Mitau to Mojeiki (91 v.) on the Libau line (vide Rte. 1), and therefore the Russian frontier may be reached by that road and detention at the dirty station of Dünaburg avoided.]

MITAU (Hôtel de Courlande). (Pop. 23,500), the capital of Courland. Russia.—1875.

on the site of the present palace. The town lies very low, on the banks of the Aa river. Its streets are broad and laid out with great regularity. chief ornament is the Palace or Castle, which was almost entirely rebuilt by Duke John Ernest Biren, the favourite of the Empress Anne, who, although only the grandson of an equerry to James Kettler, 4th Duke of Courland, was elected "Chief of the Courish nobility."

An old cicerone shows the deserted and unfurnished apartments of the Duke John Ernest, who died in 1772 and left the Duchy to his son Peter, by whom it was retained only until 1795, when he received in exchange a large pension from Russia and the Principality of Sagan, in Prussian Silesia, where his descendants still flourish.

But the Palace is more especially interesting on account of its having been occupied by Louis XVIII. (as the Comte de Lille), who, on being compelled to leave Verona in 1798, was invited by Paul I. to take up his residence at Mitau. The Emperor gave him a guard of 50 soldiers and an annual subsidy of 600,000 fes. The Queen, Marie Josephine of Savoy, joined him there, and she was soon followed by the daughter of Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette, who on being liberated from the Temple, came to marry her cousin, the Duc d'Angoulême, in a chapel established in the Palace, and of which the Abbé de Firmont, who was present with Louis XVI. at his last moments, was the priest.

Louis XVIII. had occupied the Castle for nearly 3 years, when Paul I., having suddenly made an alliance with the First Consul, desired the royal exile to leave Mitau at once, Suffering from gout, he quitted the palace hurriedly with his family and a few followers in the middle of January, when the ground was thickly covered with snow, and at last reached Memel, after performing part of the journey on foot. On arriving there, Founded in 1266, when the Grand the Duchess d'Angoulême was obliged Master, Conrad Medem, built a castle to pawn her diamonds to a Jew for 2000 ducats. Later the King of Prussia offered the head of the House of Bourbon an asylum at Warsaw, where Louis XVIII. and his family passed some years, until the successor of the Emperor Napoleon forced the royal fugitives to take refuge in England, where the restoration found them.

In a vault under one of the wings of the palace are the coffins of the several Dukes of Courland. The body of Duke John Ernest is well preserved, with the exception of the eyes. attired in a suit of brown velvet with lace ruffles, a wig, &c., of the period. The tip of the Duke's nose has been broken off by some malicious person.

Mitau boasts of a museum; a library containing 7500 vols.; a gymnasium, with a library of 30,000 vols.; and many benevolent institutions. town is very gay during the carnival.

3. Journey to Dorpat.

Although Dorpat is more accessible by way of the Baltic line, yet some travellers may desire to push on to that place from Riga. In that case they will have to post, for no public conveyance runs between Riga and Dor-The road is described in Rte. 8.

ROUTE 6.

LONDON TO MOSCOW, BY WILNA, MINSK, AND SMOLENSK,

This is the shortest but not the most pleasant route to Moscow from the West. It is, however, sometimes taken | Pop. of 36,000. It is built on hillocks,

by travellers who wish to avoid going a second time through St. Petersburg, or who are pressed for time on their way home. The total distance by rail from the Russian frontier Stat. (Wirballen) to Moscow by this route is $1061 \text{ v. } (707\frac{1}{2} \text{ m.}), \text{ whereas the distance}$ to Moscow from the same startingpoint viâ St. Petersburg is 1443 v. (962 m.), or 255 m. further. Nothing is lost by passing any part of the line between Wilna and Moscow in the night, as there is nothing very remarkable on it, with the exception of the historical city of Smolensk.

The route as far as Vileiki Stat... 6 m. beyond Wilna, is given in Rte. 1.

At Vileiki the direct line to St. Petersburg is left by a railway which proceeds towards the S.E., through a poor, sandy country, chiefly covered by fir woods of no large growth. There is a Buffet at Zalescié, where 20 min. are allowed for refreshment, but the first large Stat. reached after a run of about 6 hrs. will be

Minsk, on the Moscow-Brest line, 173 v. (115 m.) from Vileiki and 702 v. (468 m.) from Moscow.

[A rly. runs from Minsk to Romny, crossing the Kursk-Kief line at Bakhmatch, distant 463 v. (309 m.) from Fare between two latter points Rs. 13, 89 c. At a distance of 239 v. from Minsk, the rly, passes the important 2nd-class fortress of Bobruisk, situated on high rt. bank of the Berezina (the passage of which it defends); and surrounded by dense woods and by marshes. This rly, has a strategical object, that of establishing direct communication with the Russian forces in the N. W. and S. W. districts.

Hotels: H. de Paris, fair; H. de St. Petersburg, a large hotel, but kept by very dirty Jews.

Minsk is the chief town of a province of the same name, and has a

at the junction of two small rivers and close to a lake called Plebau. There is a Tartar faubourg inhabited by the descendants of Tartars who settled there in the early part of the 16th cent. The history of the town goes back to the 11th cent. In the early part of the 14th cent. the principality of Minsk was incorporated with Lithuania and in the 15th cent. it became a province of Poland. The town was devastated by the Tartars in 1505, and was occupied by the Moscovite troops in 1508. In the beginning of the 17th cent. heavy contributions were laid upon it alternately by the Swedes and Russians, and in 1793 it was finally united to Russia. The French occupied the town in 1812, on their march to Smolensk. There are several chs. and monasteries in Minsk, both orthodox and Roman Cath., but none of any great interest. Beyond the town will be seen the ruins of the "White Ch.," built in the 15th cent. Jews of the poorest class form a third of the Pop. and render Minsk a very undesirable place to stop at.

From Minsk the country again becomes flat and for a great part of the distance to Smolensk the rly. runs through primeval woods of fir and birch. The fir-trees do not reach a large size, but a tall birch is occasionally seen. The upper course of the

Dnieper will be seen at

Orsha, 199 v. from Minsk and the 10th Stat. beyond it. The town is rather prettily situated on both banks of the river. Its history is almost the same as that of Smolensk. In the 17th cent. it was the chief point from which the Polish and Lithuanian forces of the false Demetrius started for Moscow. Orsha was almost burnt to the ground on the retreat of the French in 1812. The 2nd stat. beyond Orsha is

Krasnof, near which a sharp encounter took place between the Russian and French advanced guards in 1812. The 3rd stat, beyond is

SMOLENSK, 392 v. (219 m.) from Moscow. Pop. 22,000. (Hotel: Ratchinsky.)

History.—Nestor calls Smolensk the town of the Krivitchi, and alludes to its existence prior to the Norman conquest of Russia. Prince Oleg took possession of it in 882, and until the vear 1054 it remained annexed to the principality of Kief, when it fell to the share of Viacheslaf, son of Yaroslaf I. The province of Smolensk at that time comprised the whole of the present province of Smolensk and part of the present provinces of Vitebsk, Pskof, Moscow, and Kaluga. After passing under the government of various princes it became the appanage of Vladimir Monomachus. When Vladimir succeeded in his turn to the throne of Kief, Smolensk was governed by his 2 sons. Rostislaf, son of the next Prince of Kief, held Smolensk for 34 years as a vassal, and was drawn into all the wars which the Princes of Kief, Chernigof, and Novgorod waged against each other.

Mention is made in old chronicles of the magnificent reception given to Rostislaf when as Prince of Kief he passed through Smolensk on his way to Novgorod. His son Robert succeeded him at Smolensk, and spent so much money in building churches and establishing ecclesiastical schools that the expenses of his funeral had to be paid by the inhabitants. Many Veché or Witenagemotes were held about this time at Smolensk, as in other towns of Russia. The whole of the 12th cent. passed in constant wars between the various princes. In the next cent. Smolensk was menaced by a new foe-the Lithuanians, who, in 1285, advanced up to Smolensk, and committed great ravages, but without taking the town, which had by this time grown very wealthy from its trade with the Baltic provinces and the Hanseatic League. The Germans even made a commercial treaty with Smolensk as early as 1229. A mutual right of trade and a free passage from Smolensk to Gottland in the Baltic were thereby secured, subject to the

payment of certain dues. This convention was confirmed in 1284 and 1330. The size of the town may be estimated from the fact that in 1231 it lost no fewer than 32,000 inhab.

from the plague.

In 1237 the Tartars advanced on Smolensk, but it was saved, according to a legend, by a Roman named Mercurius, who went into the camp of the invaders and killed the giant on whom they most relied for success in their enterprise. Having, however, been killed by the Tartars while asleep from fatigue, Mercurius was recognised by the Church as a martyr, and to this day the helmet and greaves which the hero wore during the fight are sacredly preserved in the cathedral. The Lithuanians now made several attempts to possess themselves of Smolensk, which compelled the inhabitants in 1275 to seek the assistance of the Tartars, who again in 1340 marched upon the city in conjunction with the forces of the Princes of Moscow and Riazan, but the expedition failed, owing, it is supposed, to the Tartar chief having been bribed by the besieged. Continual wars with Moscovy and Lithuania, and another dreadful plague, soon after weakened the principality, and it was at last taken by the Lithuanians in 1395. In 1401, however, Oleg, Prince of Riazan, agreed to assist his father-in-law, George, in the recovery of the throne of Smolensk, and, having appeared before the town with a large force, the inhabitants opened their Prince George immediately gates. put to death all the Boyars who had espoused the cause of the Lithuanians. Vitovt, Prince of Lithuania, attacked Prince George in 1403, and after taking Viazma, in order to cut off his communications with Moscow, he laid siege to Smolensk during a period of seven weeks, but without success. Next year he came again, while George was at Moscow soliciting the aid of its prince, and reduced the town by famine on the 26th June, 1404. Vitovt gave the conquered town many privileges, but its ruin was so complete that a most dreadful famine ensued, during which the inhabitants were re-

duced to the condition of cannibals, and "dogs were seen in the streets feeding off human bones."

King Casimir of Poland visited Smolensk about 1453, and confirmed all its former privileges. A truce with Moscow in 1493, and the marriage of Alexander, Grand Duke or Prince of Lithuania, with Helen, daughter of John III. of Moscow, did not long preserve Smolensk from further disasters. Although the free exercise of the Greek religion had been guaranteed to Helen, yet Joseph, Bishop of Smolensk, soon began openly to preach the supremacy of the Pope and to interfere with the religious observances of the Grand Duchess. A dispute about boundaries gave the Moscovites a pretext for attack, and the Lithuanians were routed on the 14th July, 1500, at Dorogobush (86 v. from Smolensk); but Prince Alexander had put the town into such an excellent state of defence that the Moscovites were forced to withdraw, after suffering much from the want of provisions. A regular peace was not concluded until 1503. This had scarcely expired before war broke out afresh between the Lithuanians and Moscovites, at the instigation of Glinsky, a Lithuanian noble who went over to the Russians. After many encounters and another truce, John the Terrible resolved in council to fight the Lithuanians "as long as his horse would carry him or his sword cut," and in 1513 he advanced on Smolensk with a contingent from Pskof, which was so unaccustomed to fight that just before the assault their courage had to be sustained by the distribution of 3 casks of mead and 3 of beer.

A first and a second campaign proved unsuccessful, but a third siege, undertaken in June 1514, with superior forces provided with cannon, and with the assistance of mercenaries from Bohemia and Germany, compelled the citizens to surrender.

The loss of Smolensk was keenly felt by the Poles and Lithuanians, and during the whole of the 16th cent. they endeavoured to regain possession of it. Even the Khan of Tartary was

the Russians to abandon it, but in vain. Stephen Bathory tried to take it by force of arms, but failed, for the castle and fortifications had been carefully rebuilt. In 1596 these were again strengthened under the superintendence of Boris Godunof, afterwards usurper of the throne of Moscow. He built a new wall of stone with 36 towers and 9 gates. The ancient trade of the town was renewed, but famine and epidemics continued to succeed each other.

The 17th cent. was ushered in by further troubles. On the death of Boris Godunof, Smolensk surrendered to the false Demetrius, who gave it with the whole of the province to George (Yury) Mniszek, Voévod of Sandomir, his future father-in-law.

On the 21st April, 1606, the citizens went out with church banners, and with bread, salt, and sable-skins to meet their "Tsaritsa" Marina, daughter of Mniszek. But their loyalty was not of long duration. The downfall of the Pretender was the signal for their marching against the Poles, then in Moscow. Between 1608 and 1611 Smolensk held out against overwhelming Polish forces, and at last had to sustain a siege of more than 20 months' duration; nor would the old town have yielded, had not the weakness of one of its walls been betrayed to the Poles by a citizen. On the 3rd July, 1611, that part of the wall was battered down, and the Poles broke into the town, killing an immense number of the inhabitants. As many as 72,000 persons perished on the Polish and Russian sides during that memorable siege. The Boyar Shéin, who had so manfully conducted the defence of the city, was put in irons, tortured, and then sent to Lithuania with other important prisoners. The Poles now hastened to establish themselves and their religion firmly in the conquered province. They founded monasteries and Roman Catholic churches, and gave the Jesuits and Bernardines full liberty of action. Important charters were at the same time granted to the citizens. The new Tsar Michael was the Kama, and replaced by "sons of

called in by King Sigismund to induce | forced by circumstances to acknowledge the annexation of Smolensk and other towns, except Viazma, to Poland by treaty, in 1618, on condition, however, of his father, the Metropolitan Philaret, being set at liberty. In 1632 that sovereign declared war against the Poles with the object of regaining Smolensk. The command of 32.000 troops and 158 cannon was given to the same Boyar Shéin who had defended the city in 1611. At first the Russian forces were successful, and many towns surrendered; but in 1633 King Vladislas came in person to the relief of the besieged citizens, and compelled the Russians on the 19th February, 1634, to lay down their arms under an armistice. The Boyar Shéin surrendered all his war matériel, standards, and provisions, and took oath with his troops not to carry arms against Poland during 4 months. It was a great humiliation to the veteran Boyar to see his troops march out of their camp without beat of drum and bow low to the hosts of Poland while they deposited their colours at the feet of the King. As an act of grace Vladislas permitted Shéin to take 12 guns with him, but on returning to Moscow the unfortunate man was beheaded, together with his adjunct, the Voévod Izmailof.

Twenty years later the war was renewed under the Tsar Alexis, who in 1654 arrived in person with a large army before the walls of Smolensk. The first assault, made after a siege of 6 weeks, was repulsed; but after a second attack the Polish commander, whose authority had been weakened by a tumult among the citizens, was forced to surrender. On the 23rd September, 1654, the Polish troops had this time to march out of the fortress ignominiously and to lay down their arms at the feet of the Tsar. Hostilities continued for 12 years longer, and during that time Smolensk remained in the hands of the Russians, who re-established the Russo-Greek churches and did their best to Russify the province. Great numbers of the Polish population were deported to the Volga and

boyars" brought forcibly from beyond | about the condition of the country. The Treaty of Andrussy (1667) secured Smolensk to the Russians for 13 years and 6 months, but the Poles took advantage of the impending war between Russia and Turkey in 1678 and demanded the restoration of the city. This, however, the Russians refused to do, and preferred paying an indemnity of 200,000 r. and surrendering several other towns. At last, by the Treaty of 26th April, 1686, Smolensk was annexed to Russia "for ever."

The latter part of the 17th cent. was passed by the citizens in peace, and their ancient trade with Russia and other countries was renewed. When the great northern war broke out at the beginning of the 18th cent., Peter the Great frequently visited Smolensk, and devoted much labour to securing it from danger. The great war did not reach it, but it was made the basis of the operations in Lithuania and Little Russia, and the Poles naturally regretted all the more the loss of the city they had so long held. Jesuit fathers penetrated into it and gained over many of the citizens; and although their admission was prohibited by ukaz in 1728, when those who had already become domiciled in Russia were expelled, they continued, according to Russian accounts, to enter the province of Smolensk in disguise and to propagate Catholicism and allegiance to Poland. In 1734 a regular plot was discovered, in which even the Governor of Smolensk, Prince Cherkasky, was implicated. Their designs were divulged by one of the conspirators, and the measures which the Russian Government adopted dispelled the hopes of the Poles and left the city of Smolensk in peace until the French invasion.

When the 'grand army' began its march from the Niemen in 1812, the Russian troops fell back on Smolensk. Although Barclay de Tolly encouraged the inhabitants and assured them of their safety, he nevertheless caused the treasury to be removed, as well as all documents from which the enemy might derive any information after blowing up 8 of the towers built

The two Russian armies (one com-manded by Barclay de Tolly, the other by Bagration) reached Smolensk on the 22nd July (O.S.), and encamped on the l. bank of the Dnieper. Three days later they retreated further, leaving only one regiment in the town. In the meanwhile the French advanced. and, after the engagement with Neverofski at Krasnoé, appeared on the 3rd August in the neighbourhood of Smolensk. Ruefski, sent to assist Neverofski, fortified as far as he could the suburbs of the town, and resolved to maintain himself in it until the arrival of the two armies.

On the morning of the 4th (16th) August the fighting commenced, and was continued the next day with great carnage, as the armies had advanced the day before. Many assaults were. repulsed, the old walls withstood a fearful cannonade, and a dreadful fire broke out in the town. . . . During the night the Russian troops evacuated the town, and on the morning of the 6th (18th) Napoleon entered it, but found nothing except smouldering ruins, and no inhabitants except the old, the young, and the sick, many of whom had taken refuge in the churches. Napoleon remained 4 days at Smolensk, and established a Commission for the civil administration of the town, with Caulaincourt as Military Governor. The Commission could. however, do nothing; a rising took place all over the country; bands of partisans were formed and destroyed foraging parties, and even larger bodies of the enemy, whenever they met them. The French tried to overawe the people by acts of severity, and, having seized the leaders of two bands of partisans, Engelhard and Shubin, shot them at Smolensk. This only increased the animosity of the people. and when, on the 29th October (O.S.), Napoleon returned to Smolensk, he found nothing for the support of the remnants of the 'great army.'

The further retreat of Napoleon was protected at Smolensk by Ney, who left the city on the 6th (18th) November,

by Godunof in 1596, and a part of the other fortifications. The Russians who had remained in the town issued out of their places of refuge, and began to destroy with frenzy the stragglers who roamed about the town, throwing them into the flames of the burning buildings and into holes in the ice. . . . A Russian regiment entered Smolensk, and put an end to those outrages. The removal and destruction of the bodies of men and earcases of horses were continued for 3 months afterwards, for many of the streets were literally encumbered with the dead. At first the bodies were burned, piled in heaps half a verst in length and two fathoms high, and, when the supply of wood failed, they were buried in trenches and covered with quick-lime. Epidemics subsequently broke out in consequence. The losses incurred by Smolensk were at that time valued at Rs. 6,592,404, 60 c.

Topography. — The town is very prettily situated on green hills above both banks of the Dnieper, which is at this part of its course about as broad as the Thames at Windsor. junction of two great lines—the Riga-Orel and the Brest-Moscow—is effected here, and gives the town a growing importance. The ancient fortifications of Smolensk, which lie on the left bank of the river, and the demolition of which was stopped by Imperial Order in 1868, enclose a space of about 3 m. The walls are 49 ft. high and 17½ ft. thick, but only 17 out of 36 towers built by Boris Godunof are now extant. The earthen ramparts on the rt. bank were thrown up in 1724 by Peter the Great, in order to defend the passage of the bridge on the Dnieper. A monument, erected in 1844, commemorates the events of There are about 35 Russian chs. at Smolensk, of which the principal is the Cath. of the Assumption. founded in 1676 on the site of a ch. built in 1101, but blown up in 1611 by some Poles who had taken refuge within it. The iron shoes, &c., of St. Mercurius, who fought the Tartar chief in single combat in 1239, are

the Evangelists, several old images, and sundry ch. vessels of the 16th and 17th cents. Two venerated images of the Virgin Mary painted by St. Luke, and brought to Russia by Anne. daughter of the Emperor Constantine of Byzantium, who married Vsevolod, Prince of Chernigof, form one of the greatest treasures of the Russian ch. They were removed from the cath, on the approach of the French in 1812, and remained for 3 months in the Russian camp. The other chs. remarkable for their antiquity are: the ch. of St. Peter and Paul, built in 1146; that of St. John the Baptist, erected 1160-1181; and the cli, of the Archangel Michael, which dates from 1180. The additions made in the last cent, to the 2 former chs. have deprived them of their ancient style of architecture, but the ch. of the Arch. Michael has preserved its original form, notwithstanding an addition made to it in 1773 and its renovation in 1812. A chapel over the "Dnieper gate" contains a copy (made in 1602) of the original image of the Virgin Mary in the Cath, of the Assumption at Mos-

The traveller who makes up his mind to break his long journey at Smolensk, can take a walk in the public garden of the city. It is called the Bólónió garden.

From Smolensk the line is nearly flat, and runs through a poor and thickly wooded country, the fir and beech being the only timber visible. The 10th stat. beyond is

VIAZMA, 227 v. $(151\frac{1}{2} \text{ m.})$ from Moscow. Pop. 12,000.

[Junction with line to Tula and Riajsk (Rtes. 14 and 21), and thence to Samara and Orenburg (Rtes. 14 and 45).]

by some Poles who had taken refuge within it. The iron shoes, &c., of St. Mercurius, who fought the Tartar chief in single combat in 1239, are here shown, as well as an old copy of the plague at Moscow in 1654-55, it

and of the Patriarch Nicon. It was nearly destroyed in the severe battle which took place there in 1812. only trace of its ancient historical importance will be seen in a tower which was one of 8 built in the reign of John III. It was repaired in 1836 and given over to the Arcadie Convent. Viazma is the principal centre of trade in the province of Smolensk. In the 10th cent, its merchants traded with foreign countries, by way of Narva, in honey, flax, and hemp. It is now an entrepôt for wheat, tallow, linseed, hemp, &c., forwarded to St. Petersburg and Riga. It also supplies the other towns in the province with iron and fish, and its specialité is the making of honey cakes, which are much esteemed over Russia, but which the traveller will scarcely relish.

From Viazma the country is better cultivated. The train draws up for

about 10 min. at

GJATSK (169 v. or 113 m. from Moscow), a district town, with a Pop. of 6000, situated on a wooded plain along both banks of a river, from which it takes its name. It was formerly the centre of a considerable trade, but the flooding of the river bereft it of its commercial importance. 4th stat. beyond is a place of great historical interest, viz.,

Borodino (114 v., or 76 m. from Moscow). Near this small village on the Kolotcha river, was fought on the 7th Sept. 1812, the celebrated battle, when the Russians under Kutuzof made a stand in the hope of being able to save Moscow. Beyond the outer wall of the ch., looking from the garden, will be seen the ravine in which Napoleon pitched his tent in the rear of the army of Italy. monument commemorating this battle will be seen surrounded by a small birch wood, on the spot where the principal fighting took place. It is in the shape of an octangular column, and is surmounted by a gilt capital and cross. The soldier who is in charge of it will explain, in the Russian is principally raised. The direct com-

was the residence of the Tsar Alexis | language, the chief incidents of the battle. The French called it the "Bataille des Généraux," owing to the great number of general officers killed on each side. No fewer than 51,000 corpses and 31,000 dead horses were burned on the field after the action, and Sir James Wylie, the celebrated Scotch physician (vide Monuments, Petersburg) alone performed more than 200 operations during the day.

An excursion to this celebrated spot may easily be made from Moscow.

The next stat. is

Mojaisk, 103 v. (69 m.) from Moscow, a district town in the province of Moscow. Pop. 4000. The ruined walls are all that remain to attest the ancient importance of the place and the military activity of John the Terrible. 6 stats. beyond is

Moscow, for description of which vide Rte. 10.

ROUTE 7.

RIGA TO MOSCOW, VIA DÜNABURG, VITEBSK AND SMOLENSK: AND LINE FROM SMOLENSK TO OREL.

This is not a route that many travellers for pleasure are likely to take, but the Rly from Riga to Orel is one of the great highways of commerce in Russia, since the lines running E. and S. of Orel tap, as it were, the Volga, Don, and other rivers, in the basins of which the agricultural wealth of Russia munication between the Volga and Riga has more particularly contributed to the growth of the importance of the latter city as a port of shipment.

The total distance from Riga to Moscow by this route is 1295 v.. or

863 m. Fare Rs. 29, 01 c.

For journey from Riga to Dünaburg vide Rte. 5.

At Dünaburg the traveller will take the Dünaburg-Vitebsk line, of which Sir Morton Peto was the contractor. It likewise follows the rt. bank of the Dvina, through uninteresting scenery. The distance to Vitebsk being 244 v. (163 m.), the time occupied in the journey is about 8 hrs. The train draws up for refreshment at

Kreslavka, 39 v. from Dünaburg: other stoppages of 10 m. are made at

Drissa, 90 v. (60 m.) from Dünaburg. This small town lies at the confluence of the Drissa with the W. Dvina. Pop. 3000. A fortification existed at Drissa in the 14th cent., when it was destroyed by the Prince of Polotsk. 1565 Drissa was occupied by the Russians, but Stephen Bathory restored it to Poland, to which it belonged until the annexation of White Russia (or the present provinces of Vitebsk and Mohilef), to Russia Proper. During the war of 1812, the Russian General Barclay de Tolly retreated before the French to Drissa, and established an entrenched camp there, which abandoned, however, on the 18th (30th) July.

There is a large trade here with Riga in flax and other produce.

Polotsk, 151 v. (100 m.) from Dünaburg. District town. Pop. 12,000.

History.—The history of Polotsk is that of the whole of the country lying along the course of the Dvina, viz., of a considerable part of White Russia. Its foundation is attributed, on the faith of Iceland Sagas, to the 1st cent. after According to the Chronicle of Nestor, Polotsk, with some slight variations in the name, existed prior to the arrival of the Norman princes.

Rurik, Sineus, and Truvor. The authentic and eventful history of the town begins in 864, when Polotsk was one of the principal colonies in the country of the Krevitchi. At his death, Truvor gave Polotsk to one of his followers, and, in 980, chronicles speak of it as belonging to an independent Prince, Rogvolod, a Northman. The proud refusal of his daughter Rogneda to marry Vladimir, Prince of Novgorod, caused the downfall of Polotsk, for Vladimir came there with a large army, and, putting Rogvolod and his sons to death, carried Rogneda away as his wife.

Annexed to the principality of Kief, when Vladimir, afterwards canonized, succeeded to that throne, it became the portion of Isiaslaf, son of St. Vladimir by Rogneda. Its existence as an independent principality was frequently menaced by the other descendants of Vladimir between 980 and 1129, when the Prince of Kief succeeded in taking possession of it. But the town and province of Polotsk continued to have many enemies—the Pskovites, the Livonian knights, and the Lithuanians, who wrested the principality from each other by turns. A treaty between the Prince of Smolensk and Riga in 1228 gave it to the former, and in 1235 it was conquered by Rinholdt, a Lithuanian prince. the internecine war that followed on the death of Mindovgus, Grand Duke of Lithuania, Polotsk was sold to the Church of Riga, but it was purchased again by the Lithuanians in 1307. Its privileges were then gradually assimilated to those of other provincial towns in Lithuania, and in 1498 the law of Magdeburg superseded the Lithuanian and Russian laws under which Polotsk had been previously governed. The law of Magdeburg and other privileges of Polotsk were confirmed by successive grand dukes of Lithuania and kings of Poland between 1510 and The development of the new 1634. institutions was, however, frequently retarded by danger from without. 1500 and 1502 the Moscovites advanced as far as Polotsk, laying waste the

country around them. Alexander, Grand Duke of Lithuania, hastened to put the castle in a state of defence, In 1507 but a truce saved the town. the Moscovites once more entered the province of Polotsk, and again withdrew with a promise to leave it unmolested in future. In 1511 they returned and spread destruction around them, and in 1515 and 1518 they laid siege to the town, but without success, for the fortifications had been well repaired. John the Terrible, however, having come to an open rupture with Lithuania, advanced in person with his army, A.D. 1563, and took the town after a siege of two weeks, during which many assaults were made. The fall of Polotsk was celebrated all over Moscovy with the ringing of bells, and for 17 years it was governed by Russian Voévods; but in 1579 King Stephen Bathory retook it, because "the Voévods were bad, and admired the fair sex." There was great mourning at Moscow in consequence, and John the Terrible, in an impulse of rage, caused all the troops that had returned from Polotsk, or that had been made prisoners and released, to be put

Bathory caused the walls and towers to be repaired and confirmed the ancient privileges of the inhabitants; the Grand Duke of Moscovy, meanwhile attempting to regain the town by peaceful negotiations, for which purpose he even invoked the aid of England.

The death of John the Terrible and the troubles that followed enabled the Poles to retain peaceful possession of the unhappy town, which was about that time visited with pestilence and famine and nearly burned to the ground. After many internal dissensions of a religious character the town fell again, in 1654, to the Russians, who held it until 1667, when they restored it to Poland under the Treaty of Andrussy; and it was not until the first partition of Poland, in 1772, that Polotsk and the rest of White Russia were finally incorporated with Russia Proper.

themselves in the neighbourhood of Polotsk, and, when they marched on Vitebsk, Oudinot was left in their place.

The two old castles and the monument in the square opposite the ch. in commemoration of the Russian soldiers who fell at the storming of the entrenchments of Polotsk in 1812, are not of sufficient importance to induce the traveller to break his journey at this place. He will probably proceed direct to

VITEBSK, 244 v. (163 m.) from Dünaburg. Pop. 30,000.

Hotel: Brosi, with a restaurant below, rooms tolerable.

History.—Situated on both banks of the Western Dvina, and on the Vitba rivulet falling into it, Vitebsk appears to have been founded before the year 1021. In 1101 it was the seat of an independent principality, which existed until the year 1320, when it was annexed to Lithuania, on the death of Prince Yaroslaf, who had given his daughter in marriage to Olgerd, Prince of Lithuania. Casimir, King of Poland, gave the town many privileges in the latter part of the 15th cent. In 1562 Prince Kurbski, a Russian Voévod, who later incurred the wrath of John the Terrible and fled to Lithuania, burnt the suburbs of Vitebsk, and, in 1563 and 1569, the Moscovites took the town and set it on fire.

The Poles having subsequently regained it, Sigismund III. compensated the inhabitants for their losses by establishing a fair, and giving to the town his castle of Lukishi, of which no traces remain. In 1616 Vitebsk was again burnt down by the Russians and Seven years later the in-Cossacks. habitants rose and put to death Bishop Kuncewicz, who attempted to introduce the Uniat faith, for which offence the ancient privileges of Vitebsk were withdrawn for a time, but restored in 1641 by Vladislas IV. The Russians, under Shermetief, again took Vitebsk in 1654, after a siege of 3½ months' duration, and held it until 1667, when, together with Polotsk, it was restored In 1812 Murat and Ney established to Lithuania under the Treaty of

Andrussy. During the wars between and after a run of 127² v. (85 m.), the Peter I. and Charles XII., Vitebsk, which had sided with the Swedes, and had even sent them a subsidy of 7000 thalers, was burnt to the ground by Cossacks and Calmucks, by the order of Peter. It was finally incorporated with Russia in 1772.

In July 1812, Vitebsk, deserted by its inhabitants, was occupied by the French army. No one was to be seen in it but a few Jews and Jesuits. They could give no information. The French followed in pursuit for 6 leagues, through a deep and burning sand. At last, night put an end to their progress. The soldiers, parched with thirst, could get only muddy water to quench it; and while they were busy in procuring it, Napoleon held a council, which decided that it was useless for the time to pursue the Russians any further, and that it was advisable to halt where they were, on the confines of Old Russia. As soon as the emperor had formed this resolution he returned to Vitebsk with his guards. On entering his headquarters in that city on the 28th July, he took off his sword, and, laying it down on the maps which covered his table, "Here," said he, "I halt. I want to reconnoitre, to rally, to rest my army, and to organize Poland. The campaign of 1812 is over; that of 1813 will do the rest." Napoleon left Vitebsk on the 13th August, after halting there a fortnight, and on the 15th the army was in sight of Krasnoé, where it defeated the corps of Neverovski.

Having gone through so many calamities, it is not surprising that Vitebsk should have no monuments of antiquity to show the traveller. Its principal buildings are: the Palace where the Grand Duke Constantine of Russia, brother of the Emperor Nicholas, died in 1831; the Nobility Assembly House, the Gymnasium, and the Cathedrals of St. Nicholas and of the Assumption. It has also a theatre, and an hospital with 160 beds. There is a considerable trade with Riga in corn, flax, hemp, tobacco, sugar, and timber.

Beyond Vitebsk, on the Vitebsk Orel line, the country becomes very pretty,

train stops at

Smolensk, for description of which vide Rte. 6.

The only places of interest beyond Smolensk are: Roslavl, 238 v. (159 m.) from Vitebsk, district town on Pop. 7000. river Ostra. The old high road to Warsaw passes through

Vladimir Monomachus is supposed to have founded this town A.D. 1098, but its history does not properly begin until the middle of the 12th cent. Like other towns in the principality of Smolensk, Roslavl was taken by the Lithuanians. In 1493 it was taken by the Moscovites, but in 1503 John III. gave it back to the Lithuanians. Later, Roslavl passed through several hands. In 1563 it was held by the troops of John the Terrible, who defended it successfully against the Lithuanians, whose leader, Prince John Lytchko, was taken prisoner. At that time the town was strongly fortified, and its walls were defended by many cannon and a large garrison. The citizens of Roslavl espoused the cause of the Pretender Demetrius, and later, while the Poles were laying siege to Smolensk, they sent a deputation to King Sigismund with an offer of surrender. The temporary Polish governor of Roslavl, Nadolsky, so greatly irritated them that they impaled him. In 1613, and again in 1632, the Moscovites seized the town, but they were obliged each time to restore it by treaty to the Poles. was finally annexed to Russia by the treaty made in 1686. The old martial spirit of the inhabitants revived during the French invasion, when they equipped a detachment of 400 horse and foot and greatly harassed the French foraging parties.

Briansk, 363 v. (242 m.) from Vitebsk. Pop. 13,000. District town on both banks of the Desnia, and on those of 4 other small rivers, which divide the town into 4 parts. Briansk is mentioned in chronicles of the 12th cent, and formed an independent principality, which fell on the death of | mausoleum. At various places on the its prince, Vasili, in 1356. When the Mongols invaded Russia, Briansk was seized by the Lithuanians, but from time to time it was annexed to Moscovy, as for instance in 1491. It was finally incorporated with Russia in the beginning of the 17th cent. The adherents of the first Pretender took possession of the town, but the citizens withstood the siege of the second false Demetrius. Under the Empress Anne, a shipbuilding yard was established there, after a plan by Peter the Great, for the purpose of building vessels to be employed against Turkey; but the ships having proved useless, their further construction was stopped in 1739. In 1783 an arsenal was founded there for the manufacture of siege and field It still exists, and supplies about 60 guns a year, besides guncarriages and other artillery appur-There are 13 churches tenances. within the town. The Cathedral of the Intercession of the Holy Virgin was built in 1526, and restored in the 17th cent. In the Sacristy will be seen a copy of the Evangelists, with an autograph of the Tsar Michael, 1637. There is also a convent containing 2 churches, in one of which is buried Oleg, Prince of Chernigof and Briansk, who flourished in the 13th cent. and afterwards took the cowl under the name of Leonidas.

A considerable trade is carried on here in timber, hemp, and hemp-seed oil, produced in various parts of the province of Orel, in which the town is situated, and forwarded hence to Moscow, Riga, and St. Petersburg. The inhabitants likewise purchase cattle in the southern provinces, and

sell it in the two capitals.

At a distance of 1 m. from Briansk is Sergiefskaya Raditsa, the first town on the estate of General Maltsof—one of the most valuable in Russia, since it extends for about 95 m. from N. to S., with an average breadth of 35 m., and has a pop. of about 85,000 souls. At Diatkova, the central town on this estate, is the palace of the general, with a large and richly decorated ch.,

estate are large glass-works, cast-iron foundries, and railway-carriage works, as well as shops capable of producing 100 locomotives yearly. The traveller can only enter the estate by the permission of General Maltsof, and when an invitation to that effect is given, carriages, post-horses, and hotels are gratis. Navigable rivers connect the estate with the Dnieper and the Volga.

KARACHEF (404 v.), district town, province of Orel. Pop. 10,500. On river Like the other towns on Snejeta. this line, it has a considerable trade with Riga and St. Petersburg in corn, linseed, hemp, tallow, &c. The 6th stat. beyond is

OREL, 488 v. (325 m.) from Vitebsk. For description and continuation of journey, vide Rte. 21.

ROUTE 8.

ST. PETERSBURG TO NARVA, REVAL, AND BALTIC PORT; AND EXCURSION TO DORPAT.

Trains run twice daily on the Baltic line from St. Petersburg to Reval (in 11 hrs.); fare Rs. 10, 41 c.; and once a day between Reval and Baltic Port (in 2 hrs.). Narva is reached in about 5 hrs. Country flat.

I. St. Petersburg to Reval.

Krasnoé Sélo Stat., the site of a military camp in summer (vide Rte. 1.)

Gatchino, 44 v. from St. Petersburg (vide Rte. 1).

ELIZAVETINSKAYA, Stat. for the beautiful estate of the Princess Elise Troubetskoi.

Yamburg, 129 v. (86 m.) District at the E. end of which is the family town. Pop. 2000. The Luga river is

spans, 220 ft. each.

Narva, 151 v. (101 m.) District town. Pop. 6000. (Hotel de St.

Petersbourg, very poor.)

This ancient little town is prettily situated on the banks of the Narova r., which, rising in L. Peipus, falls into the Gulf of Finland, 8 m. lower down. It is also one of the seaports of Russia and a centre of manufacturing industry —a cloth-mill, and a flax-mill on a very large scale and belonging to Baron Stieglitz, being among other manufactories in the immediate neighbourhood of the town. The enormous water-power supplied by the Narova is well utilized. The r. is crossed by a bridge of 2 spans, 250 ft. each, and 60 ft. above the bed of the r. A fine view is obtained from it, the town being on the rt., and the mills at the top of the Falls. A handsome stone bridge also connects Narva and its old fortress with Ivangorod, on the rt. bank of the river—a fortification established by the Russians in 1492, but at present abandoned. The view of Narva, its fortress and quaint highgabled, 16th-cent, houses, is very fine when seen from the Public Garden. At one of the gates of the fortress stands the house of Peter the Great. Tsar took it himself at the siege of Narva in 1704. Within it are shown some things that belonged to Peter, to whom an obelisk was erected on the market-place at Narva, in 1874, in addition to a smaller obelisk on Grossholm island, 5 v. from the town. The Town-hall, with a high tower, was built in 1683. The plan of the siege of Narva is kept amongst its curiosities. The barracks were originally built by Peter the Great, and intended by him to be used as a depôt for Persian goods which were to have been exported thence to Europe. The tower seen on the S. side of the fortress dates from the 14th cent. and was anciently called Herman-Stube.

History. — According to German chronicles, Narva was founded in 1223 by the Danes, who took possession of

crossed here by a fine bridge of 2 | the coast of Esthonia, and introduced Catholicism into the country at the instigation of Pope Innocent III. The original town, which was situated on the l. bank of the river, was burnt to the ground by the Novgorodians in 1294. Owing to its position on the frontier of the dominions of ancient Novgorod, of which it was in fact the port of shipment, Narva suffered much from fire and sword. In 1347 the Danes sold it, together with the province of Esthonia, to the knights of the Teutonic Order, but it was taken and held by the Moscovites between 1558 and 1581. In 1583 it was ceded by Treaty to the Swedes, who lost it in 1704, when Peter the Great took it from Charles XII. by assault, after having suffered a great defeat under its walls in 1700.

After the establishment of first-class fortresses at Cronstadt and Sveaborg, Narva lost its military and strategical importance. Hence its fortifications

are no longer kept up.

There is good grayling fishing at Narva. Frequent steamers for Hungerburg—a place for bathing and fishing.

Jéwé Stat., 190 v. (127 m.) from St. Petersburg. Travellers who wish to see Lake Peipus on their way to Dorpat get out here (vide Excursion to Dorpat).

Wesenberg Stat., 250 v. (167 m.) from St. Petersburg. Direct route hence to Dorpat (vide Excursion to Dorpat).

Tapps Stat., 274 v. (183 m.) from St. Petersburg. A branch line will eventually run from this stat. to Dorpat.

Although the country through which the line passes is generally pretty and well cultivated, no interest attaches to the stations between this and

Reval, 347 v. (231 m.) from St. Petersburg. Pop. 32,000. St. Petersburg (best); Goldener Löwe; Goldener Adler, and H. Seyforth, belonging to same proprietor as the H. St. Petersburg.

Restaurant: The Börskeller.

part of the house belonging to the Schwarzen Häupter Corps. The apartments are handsome, and contain a collection of portraits of Swedish sovereigns, arms, and relics of remarkable persons. They belong to the proprietors of the house. English, French, and German newspapers will be found there, and a stranger will readily procure admittance.

Topography.—Reval is divided into two parts, the upper and the lower town; the former, perched on the top of a rocky eminence, about 1 m. in circumference, encloses the Dom within its old Gothic walls. On the Dom are the castle (a picturesque object), now the residence of the governor; the Dom school (Ritter und Domschule). established 1839; the Ritter-Haus (house of assembly of the nobles), decorated inside with the arms of the nobility of Esthonia, and with tablets of white marble, on which are inscribed the names of all the Esthonian nobles who served in the war of 1812, the names of those who fell being engraved on black tablets,-and the Dom ch., besides many houses belonging to the nobility and gentry; the exclusive right of the former to hold ground on the Dom having long ago been abandoned.

The Dom ch., a building of incongruous architecture, is filled with tombs of great interest. We may mention those of Pontus de la Gardie (1585); Heinrich Mathias (1640); Heinrich Horn, a Swedish general. and Admiral Greig (1788), a native of Scotland, whose descendants have remained in the service of Russia; beneath which lie the vaults of several corporations of trade, variously indicated—the shoemakers' company by the bas-relief of a colossal boot in the pavement—the butchers' by an ox's There is a remarkable head, &c. modern altar-piece in this cath.

The lower part of the town, the descent to which is very steep, and at one spot almost dangerous for carriages, is of considerable extent, and in the broad streets, stretching to the flat

Club: The Nobility Club occupies churches, the dwellings and ware-rt of the house belonging to the houses of the merchants, the Rathhaus, the guild-halls, the bank, the barracks, the theatre, and a museum of antiquities connected with the history of the Baltic provinces, established in the house of the Guild of St. Canute.

There are a great number of chs. in this part of the town. The finest is that of St. Olai, built in 1840 on the site of a ch. which dated from 1329, but which was struck and partially consumed by lightning no fewer than 8 times. The present edifice—the cath. ch. of the lower town—is in pure early Gothic, with lancet windows of great beauty, and is dedicated to St. Olai, a canonized King of Norway, who mounted the throne at the beginning of the 11th cent., and first introduced Christianity among the Norwegians. The spire of its tower, rebuilt precisely on the former scale and form, is 429 ft. high, and serves as a landmark to navigators. Its archives and library preserve an unbroken history; and many of its architectural ornaments, coeval with its earliest erection, have been saved from the flames. Among the former is a piece of sculpture of great richness, consisting of two wide niches, the upper one empty, the lower occupied by a skeleton, with a toad resting on the body and a serpent crawling out of the ear—supposed to typify the destruction of an idol image recorded to have been filled with those reptiles. There is a gorgeous breadth of stonework in 8 partitions around, exhibiting the triumph of Christianity in the Passion of our Saviour, and other parts of the New Testament. bears date 1513.

The ch. next in importance is that of St. Nicholas—a large, 3-aisled structure with a massive square tower and with fine old elm-trees in front of it. Built by Bishop Nicholas in 1317, it appears to have eluded the zeal of the iconoclasts of reforming times and possesses many relics of Roman Catholic times. The most interesting are (in a side chapel) 2 wing paintings sandy shore of the harbour, are the containing small half-length figures of

bishops, cardinals, priests, and nuns—| precincts of this ch. It remained in 3 on each side—in Holbein's time and manner, on a blue ground, and of great beauty; and a Crucifixion, including the 2 thieves, with town and mountains in the background, and a procession of equestrian figures entering the gate. This is of singular beauty of expression and form, although much injured by recent renovations, and is of the school of Raphael, and especially in the manner of Andrea del Salerno. The picture over the altar is modern.

Immediately at the entrance of the ch., on the right hand, is a representation of the oft-repeated Dance of Death -coinciding not only in age and arrangement, but also word for word in the Platt Deutsch verses beneath, with the same subject in St. Mary's church

at Lübeck.

The chapels of some of the chief nobility, with massive iron gates and richly adorned with armorial bearings, are attached to this ch., though all in a very neglected state. The Rosen chapel was occupied up to a recent date by the unburied body of a prince, who expiated in that form a life of The Duke de Croy extravagance. a prince of the Roman Empire, Markgraf of Mount Cornette, and of other fiefs, &c., and descended from the Kings of Hungary—after serving with distinction under the Emperor of Austria and King of Poland,—passed over to the service of Peter the Great. obtained the command of the Russian army, and was defeated by Charles XII. at the battle of Narva. Fearing the Tsar's resentment, he surrendered to the enemy, and was sent a prisoner at large to Reval, then under the sway of Sweden. Here, indulging a passion for ostentation, he managed to spend so much, that, although only a few years elapsed between his removal to Reval and his death, the residue of his fortune was unequal to meet his debts; upon which the numerous creditors, availing themselves of an old law, which refused the rites of sepulture to insolvent debtors, combined to deny him a Christian burial, and the body was placed in a cellar in the usages—and bore their banner, 'aut

its unconsecrated abode until it was discovered by accident in a state of perfect preservation (owing to the antiputrescent properties of the cold). It has recently been interred.

The most ancient Lutheran ch., however, is that of the Holy Ghost (Heiligengeistkirche), likewise of Gothic architecture. It probably dates from the foundation of the town, A.D. 1219, having been mentioned by John, Bishop of Reval, when he granted to the city the 'Jus ecclesiasticum et episcopale, after the form of the Lübeck statute. in 1284, when the chs. of St. Olai and St. Nicholas did not exist. It is the chapel of the town-hall, and, having been temporarily used by an Esthonian congregation, it has sometimes been erroneously called an Esthonian ch. Service in the Esthonian language is performed at the chs. of St. John and St. Charles.

There are 4 Russo-Greek chs. in Reval, as well as a Roman Catholic ch., a synagogue, and a mosque.

The Rathhaus, or Town-hall, has been renovated, and has windows of Gothic form. Within, the magisterial chair is still held in the empty and worn-out forms of days of greater political importance; and the effigy of the burgher who had his tongue cut out for divulging a state secret, warns his successors of less responsible times to be more discreet. The spire of the town-hall is considered to be a masterpiece of architecture.

Several Guild-halls, with groined roofs, tell of those important corporations of merchants who ruled over the trade and industry of Reval. chief of these, and which still exists, was the Corporation of the Schwarzen Häupter (Blackheads),—so called probably from their patron saint, St. Mauritius—a military club of young merchants formed in 1343 for the defence of the city. These were highly considered—were endowed by the Masters of the Order with the rank and privileges of a military body—wore a peculiar uniform—had special inauguration ceremonies and

vincendum aut moriendum,' on many occasions most gallantly against the numberless foes who coveted the riches of Reval. The chief edifice in which they held their meetings is adorned in front with a Moor's head and other armorial pieces of sculpture; but within, it has been stripped of all antiquity, excepting the archives of the Order and the portraits of the various crowned heads and Masters of the Livonian Order who have held Esthonia in their sway. All the Emperors of Russia from Peter the Great have been honorary members of this Corporation. The altarpiece from the convent of St. Brigitta—a magnificent ruin upon the sea-coast in full view of Reval—is also placed here, being a triptych, in the Van Eyck manner, comprising God the Father, with the Infant Saviour in the centre—the Virgin on the one hand, the Baptist on the other-and strongly recalling portions of the famous altarpiece painted for St. Bayon's church at Ghent. On the back of the two wings, and closing over the centre-piece, is the subject of the Annunciation—2 graceful figures in grey, of later Italian date.

Promenades and Drives.—In the evening, Catherinthal is the favourite promenade. This is an Imperial Lustschloss, or palace, at a little distance from the town, surrounded with fine trees and well-kept grounds, and which during the summer months is thronged with fashionable visitors. This residence, which is literally a bower of verdure redeemed from a waste of sand, is the pleasant legacy of Peter the Great to the city of Reval. Being a frequent visitor to Reval, it was here that he first erected a modest little house beneath the rocks of the Laaksberg, from the windows of which he could overlook his infant fleet riding at anchor in the bay. But a few years previous to his death he constructed the present palace, within a stone's throw of his Dutch house, surrounded it with pleasure-grounds, and pre-sented it to his consort by the name of Catherinthal. It has been the temporary sojourn of all the sovereigns of Russia in succession.

The pretty villages of Kosch, Tischer, and Fall, on the coast of the Gulf of Finland, are places at each of which a day may be spent very pleasantly.

A day may also be profitably and agreeably spent in driving to *Padis Kloster*, distant 23 m. from the town, one of the finest ruins in Esthonia.

This monastery is mentioned in the beginning of the 14th cent., when, owing to starvation without its walls, (and doubtless a very comfortable life within) the peasants rose in numbers around, murdered the abbot and monks. and so devastated the place, that in 1448 it had to receive a further and full consecration at the hands of Heinrich, Baron Uxküll, Bishop of Reval: at which time it was ordained, that whoever in any way enriched or benefited this Kloster of Padis, should, for any sins he might commit, have 40 days of penance struck off. Hence, perhaps, arose the peculiar repute and custom in the sale of indulgences which this monastery enjoyed.

Hapsal, a fashionable bathing place on the coast of the Baltic, is within a few hours' reach from Reval by steamer

Steam communication.—St. Petersburg may be reached from Reval by steamer in 24 hrs. and Helsingfors in 5 hrs. There are likewise opportunities of returning to England by steamer, particularly late in autumn, when navigation higher up the gulf becomes uncertain and dangerous.

Railway communication with Moscow.—Travellers wishing to avoid St. Petersburg, can book at Reval direct for Tosna station on the Moscow line, viâ Gatchino. This branch line is, however, principally used for the transport of goods.

History of Reval. — Esthonia, too insignificant a country to govern itself, but, from its position, too tempting a prize to be disregarded by neighbouring states, has been roughly used by every northern power, and has exhibited scenes of suffering and discord of which the history of the town of Reval, its capital, is sufficient to give an epitome.

The town is supposed to have been

founded in 1219 or 1223, when Waldemar II., King of Denmark, built a strong castle on the rock now called the Domberg, and which had previously been occupied by an ancient fortification of the Ests, called Lindamisse, and subsequently Dani Linna, or Danish Town, whence the contraction Tallina, the Esthonian name for Reval at the present day. In about 1228, the castle and the town which sprung up around it fell into the hands of the Livonian Order of Knights; but in 1237, "Reval" was restored to the Danes, who had obtained the aid of Pope Gregory IX. Merchants from Bremen and Lübeck obtained permission in 1238 to settle in the vicinity of the castle and soon gave to Reval that German character which it has to this day retained. After having been made the seat of a bishopric in 1240, Reval acquired in 1284 the privileges of a Hanseatic town. Trade began to flourish in the hands of the German merchants who knew how to profit by the excellent position of their town as a seaport, and who soon made it one of the most important cities of the Hanseatic League. For the protection of that trade, a portion of the town was walled in by order of the Queen Mother of Denmark, Margaretta Sambiria, who selected Esthonia as her Wittwensitz, confirmed and increased the privileges of Reval, endowed it with the right of coinage. &c., and enfranchised it from all outer interference. These privileges, however, did not extend to the Dom, where the Stadthalter, or governor, resided, and which was independent of the town, and not considered Reval. But even this short age of gold was disturbed by many bitter quarrels about rights of boundary, &c. The fertile province of Esthonia, with its wealthy little capital, from being a widow's dowry, became a bride's portion, and in right of his wife, a princess of Sweden, was possessed for some time by a Markgraf of Brandenburg. After that it again changed hands, and was at length formally sold, in 1774, for 19,000 marcs of silver, to the Master of the Teutonic Order in Livonia.

A conflagration consumed Reval in 1433, and fire and plague visited the newly-built town in 1532. Meanwhile the luxurious habits of the nobility fell hard upon the neglected serf, and an old saying still exists, that "Esthonia was an Elysium for the nobility, a heaven for the clergy, a mine of gold for the stranger, but a hell for the peasant." Consequently, in 1560, the peasants rose in immense numbers, attacked castles and monasteries, killing and slaying all before them, and menaced Reval, where many of their lords had taken refuge. Unaided by their knights, who were fettered with debts and who had battles enough of their own to fight at that time, and being moreover menaced by the Russians, who had always been troublesome neighbours, the Revalensers threw off the dominion of the Order and calling over the aid of Sweden, took, in 1561, together with the rest of the province of Esthonia, an oath of allegiance to King Eric XIV.

The Moscovite troops besieged Reval twice, but unsuccessfully; viz. for 30 weeks in 1570–71 and for 7 weeks in 1577. In 1569 the town was bombarded by Lübeck and Danish vessels of war, and although its walls did not suffer much on that occasion, yet its trade, no longer in the zenith of its importance, received a severe blow from so many successive calamities.

On the 29th Sept. 1710, Patkul, the commandant of Reval, surrendered the town by capitulation to Peter the Great, who visited it for the first time in 1711, and who in 1713 caused a military harbour to be constructed.

Reval has an arsenal, and the fleet from Cronstadt rendezvous here at times. Russian vessels of war are generally stationed in the harbour.

The province of Esthonia has been allowed to retain its own jurisdiction, which is administered by 12 Landräthe, a strictly honorary office, dating from the 14th cent. The most distinguished names which fill the pages of Esthonian history, either in an episcopal, military, or civil capacity, are those of the Barons Meyendorf, Uxküll (the Esthonian name for the

same, but now a distinct family), line, and thence by post along Lake Rosen, Ungern, Bouxhöwden, and Wrangell, all of which still exist in very flourishing condition, with many others, of more recent origin, from Sweden, Russia, and all parts of Europe, including even the names of Douglas, O'Rourke, and Lewis of Menar, which stand here in friendly propinguity, their British origin being overlooked in their established Esthonian antiquity.

The rivalry of St. Petersburg long deprived Reval of the last remnant of its former commercial greatness, but the construction of the railway and the improvement of the port are causing its trade to increase every year. In fact, it is now St. Petersburg that has to fear the rivalry of Riga, Reval, Hangö, Helsingfors, and other ports on the coast of the gulf of Finland, connected as they now are by rail with the great producing and consuming centres of Russia Proper.

II. Reval to Baltic Port.

There are 5 Stats, between Reval and Baltic Port, and the distance is

45 v. (30 m.)

Baltic Port. This small harbour is entered by vessels when the port of Reval is frozen. It is a bleak and barren place, with no attraction for the traveller.

III. Excursion to Dorpat.

There are several ways of getting to Dorpat, and the choice of a route must depend upon the traveller's general plan of a tour in Russia. Until a branch line connects that town with the Baltic Rly. a selection will have to be made between the following routes, viz. :-

(1.) St. Petersburg to Dorpat by Baltic line to Wesenberg, and thence

by post.

(2.) St. Petersburg to Dorpat by Baltic line to Jéwé Stat. on Baltic

Peipus.

(3.) St. Petersburg to Dorpat by

Pskof, and thence by steamer.

Instead of returning by one of the above routes, the traveller may wish to make a tour through the most beautiful part of the Baltic provinces, by posting from Dorpat to Riga.

The following are short sketches of

these several routes:—

(1.) St. Petersburg to Dorpat, viâ Wesenberg.

Wesenberg (vide above route to Reval) is the chief town of a district in the province of Esthonia. It lies at a distance of $1\frac{1}{2}$ v. from the Rly. Stat. The distance thence to Dorpat is 120 v. (80 m.), which can be performed in a post carriage. The post stations are :--

		versts
Pontifer		23
Wäggewa		$27\frac{1}{4}$
Kurrista		$19\frac{1}{4}$
Moisama		$23\frac{1}{2}$
DORPAT		27

(2.) St. Petersburg to Dorpat viâ Jéwé and along Lake Peipus, 133¹/₄ v.

120

Travellers wishing to see Lake Peipus on their way to Dorpat must get out at

Jewé Stat. (vide above Rte. to Reval.)

From thence the post stations are:—

Klein-Punjern, 214.

Ranna-Pungern, 26½ v. Here the traveller comes out on Lake Peipus (called Chudskoe Ozéro, in Russian).

Nennal, 14 v., on shore of Lake ipus. The road leaves the lake at Peipus. the village of Chernaya, 7 v. beyond, which is populated by Russian "Old Believers," whose principal occupation is catching fish.

Torma, 25½ v. Iggafer, 23½ v. DORPAT, $22\frac{3}{4}$ v. (3.) St. Petersburg to Dorpat viâ Pskof.

This is the easiest route in summer, for the train takes $7\frac{1}{2}$ hrs. in reaching Pskof (vide Rte. 1), and a steamer from thence along Lake Peipus and up the Embach river reaches Dorpat in 10 hrs. more. A steamer leaves Pskof and Dorpat daily, except on Sundays, at the same hour — 8 A.M. Fare, 1st class, 5 roubles.

DORPAT. District town in prov. of Livonia. Pop. 21,000.

Hotels: Londres; St. Petersburg. This picturesque little town, celebrated principally for its learning, stands on the hilly banks of the Embach river, which flows from Lake Wirtzjerw into Lake Peipus. The principal buildings are on the S. side of the river; they are prettily grouped around the Domberg and Schlossberg, but all that remains of the ancient buildings on those elevated mounds are the ruins of a cath, on the Domberg, which was destroyed by fire in 1775, together with a great part of the town. No vestige beyond this remains of the ancient Gothic nucleus of the town: all is new. The old walls and ditches have been converted into charming promenades. The town is, however, very pretty and neat, the principal square, the bazaar, the university, and the best houses and shops are situated between the N. base of the Domberg and the river, which is spanned by a handsome granite bridge.

The University was founded by Gustavus Adolphus in 1632, the year of his death, and, after various vicissitudes, it took refuge in Sweden, in order to avoid the Russian army in 1710. Professors, students, libraries, museums—all departed; and returned only under the auspices of the Emperor Alexander I, in 1802. Its library (containing 80,000 vols.) is curiously situated in the ruins of the Dom, from which the views of the surrounding country are very fine. Attached to the University are: an anatomical theatre, and a museum of natural history; but

of all the collections of the University, that of the Botanical Garden is the most complete; it contains more than 12,000 plants, some of which are not to be found in other botanical gardens of Europe.

Like Reval, Dorpat had once its corps of Schwarzen Häupter, or "association of citizens for the defence of the city;" it is now merely a convivial club. Among its treasures is a magnificent goblet of glass and gold, 2 ft. high, on which are engraved a beetle, a humming-bird, and a butterfly. The history of the town is a stirring and a stormy one. The Russians from the E., the Teutonic Knights from the W., the quarrels of both with the aboriginal Esthonians, and the bloody wars between the Russians, Swedes, and Poles, more than once laid it in ashes. It was founded in 1030 by Yaroslaf I., Grand Duke of Novgorod, who called it Yurief. The Teutonic Knights seized it in 1223. In 1559 it was occupied and devastated by the Moscovite troops, but in 1582 it was ceded by treaty to King Stephen Bathory of Poland. During the 16th cent. it was held alternately by the Swedes, the Poles, and the Russians, who at length finally annexed it to the empire in 1704.

IV. Dorpat to Riga.

The distance by road between these two towns is $245\frac{3}{4}$ v. (164 m.), but the journey is well worth making if the traveller is in search of beautiful scenery, or if he wishes to make himself more thoroughly acquainted with the condition of the Baltic Provinces of Russia.

A carriage can easily be procured at Dorpat, and the observance of the usual rules as to posting in Russia (vide Introduction) will enable the traveller to perform the journey with considerable comfort.

The same route is of course available for those who wish to proceed to Dorpat from Riga.

The post stations and the places worth seeing on the road are the following:—

next stat. is:

Uddern Stat., 25 v. from Dorpat. Kuikatz Stat., 25 v. Teilitz Stat., 22 $\frac{1}{4}$ v. Walk. A small town, $11\frac{1}{4}$ v. Gulben Stat., $7\frac{1}{2}$ v. Stackeln Stat., $21\frac{1}{4}$ v. Wolmar. A small town, 20 v. The

Wenden. Chief town of district in

province of Livonia, 29 v.

Here the country, enclosed in the beautiful valley of the Aa, becomes very picturesque, and acquires the name of the Livonian Switzerland. Adjoining the town, the traveller will see the old castle of Wenden, the residence of the masters of the Teutonic Order, after the last remnant of the Knights of the Sword (Schwerdt-Brüder) had been received into the ranks of the Teutonic Order, and after Livonia had become a province of the latter.

The fine ruins of the ancient castle are situated in the park, to which the public are admitted by the liberality of Count Sievers, the present proprietor. The castle once belonged to Axel Oxenstierna, Chancellor of Sweden, to whom it was given by Queen Christina; and later it became the property of Count Bestujef, minister of the Empress Elizabeth of Russia. The Sievers family have held it for 3 gene-The park which encloses the ruins was planted by the father of the present proprietor, who, after taking part in the war of 1812-13 as a general in the Russian army (and who later became a senator), devoted the leisure of his old age to the embellishment of The ruins are reflected in a beautiful sheet of limpid water, brought in pipes from a distance of nearly 2 miles, while in the middle of it is a group of rocks, from which a jet of water rises to a height of 42 ft. The courtyard of the castle, which is still inhabited, is separated from the town only by an ancient wall.

In the first house on entering the town the traveller will find the post and telegraph offices. A little beyond is a Protestant ch. (once a Roman Cath. Ch.), in which are the tombs of

several masters of the Teutonic order; amongst them that of the famous Plettenberg, whose bust in bronze—a copy of the bust which is in the Walhalla at Ratisbon—was likewise placed within its walls by the nobility of Livonia. Another tomb will be pointed out as that of Patricius, a Roman Cath. bishop, whose name is connected with the fruitless attempt made by King Stephen Bathory of Poland to support the cause of Catholicism in Livonia, by establishing a bishopric at Wenden. Over the altar is a very fine picture of the Crucifixion, painted by Academician Keller, of St. Petersburg, and presented to the ch. by the Sievers family.

Hotels.—The Schloss Traiteur is within the courtyard of the castle; the Deutsches Haus is in the town; as also an inn, at which post-horses are

supplied.

Wenden is connected with Riga by an excellent macadamized road. The first 8 versts are only on a branch of the Pskof-Riga high road, on which the 1st stat. is Ramotzky, 16 v. from Wenden. But travellers are advised to take, instead of the chaussee, a road which leads to

Carlsruhe Ramotzky, 14 v. from Wenden.

This road is extremely picturesque, and gives travellers the opportunity of seeing Carlsruhe, a very fine countryhouse belonging to the Countess Sievers (wife of the proprietor of Wenden). The house, which is of the Dutch style of architecture, was built and the grounds laid out, by an English banker of the name of Pearson. walks follow the windings of the lovely Ammat r., an affluent of the Aa, into which it falls at a distance of 5 m. from Carlsruhe House. Salmon, trout, and grayling may be caught in abundance in the Ammat. The salmon are more especially fine in the Aa, which they ascend from the Baltic, into which the river falls at a distance of 40 m. from Carlsruhe.

Leaving the valley of the Ammat, the traveller will reach the Pskor Riga high road, at a distance of $2\frac{1}{2}$ v. from Carlsruhe, and a drive of $2\frac{1}{2}$ v. more will bring him to Ramotzky Stat.

The stat. beyond Ramotzky is

Ségéwold, 25½ v.

Between Ramotzky and Ségéwold will be seen the Castle of Ségéwold, the seat of the Borch family, with the ruins of the old castle of the same name, on the I. slopes of the valley of the Aa, and opposite to it, the Castle of Cremon, belonging to Prince Lieven, and that of Treiden, in the possession of the baronial family of Campenhausen. The next stat. beyond Ségéwold is

Rodenpors, 23 v. Half-way between this and Riga is a long causeway and bridge across the Jägel r., which unites lakes Jägel and Stint; to the l., on the shore of lake Jägel, will be seen the splendid woollen mills of Pichlau, celebrated in Russia. Ten versts be-

yond is

RIGA. For description, vide Rte. 5.

ROUTE 9.

ST. PETERSBURG TO NOVGOROD THE GREAT.

This is an excursion which all travellers who take an interest in Russian history and antiquities should make.

In summer, the journey may be performed by rail (4 to 5 hrs.) to Volkhova Stat., on Moscow line (vide Rte. 10), and thence by steamer up the Volkhof river (4 to 5 hrs.); but in winter the narrow-gauge rly., from Chudovo Stat. on Moscow line, to Novgorod (about 2½ hrs.), will have to be taken. The trip need not occupy more than 2 or 3 days. Travellers who cannot speak Russian are recommended to take a commissioner with them.

Assuming that the traveller will prefer to go by rail the whole way, the route from St. Petersburg will

be as follows:

Chudova Stat., on Moscow line (vide Rte. 10). This is the junction for the narrow-gauge line. Distance to Nov-gorod, 68 v. (45 m.). Fare—1st Class, 2 Rs.; that from St. Petersburg to Chudova being Rs. 4.40.

The country through which the line passes is very poor, flat, and uninteresting. The same remark applies to the banks of the Volkhof r. Four stats. beyond Chudova is

Novgorod. Pop. 18,000.

Hotel: Solovief, in the main, or Moscow st.

Club. Travellers may easily obtain admission, by presenting their eards, to the Nobility Club, where a better dinner will be obtained than at the hotel. It is not, however, available for ladies.

History.—The glorious history of this old city may be read in its churches, the only surviving monuments of its former greatness. It was the cradle of the Russian empire, for the Rurik dynasty first settled there 862. The Grand-ducal throne having been soon after removed to Kief, the citizens of Novgorod grew in power as the princes of the house of Rurik weakened their dominion by constant wars in disputes relative to the right of succession to the throne of Kief. From 1136 the Novgorodians acquired the right of calling in princes to govern them according to the laws of the city, and of "showing them the way out of it" when they gave no Their popular assemsatisfaction. blies, or Veché, strengthened by the subdivision of Russia into petty principalities, assumed still greater authority during the Mongol invasion. They devised in open council common measures of protection. The dominion of the invaders once established over the greater part of Russia, with the exception of Novgorod, -which the Tartars never reached, except later, in the train of a Moscovite army,—the princes, who had always sought merely their own personal advantage, were gained over to the camps of the Khans by bribes and offers of support against their unruly people, who were thus driven into still stronger union. Relying on the support of his Tartar protectors and the power of his officers, Yaroslaf, Grand Duke of Novgorod in 1270, neglected the conditions on which he had ascended the throne.

pursued a despotic course, and became deaf to the popular voice. The bell of the Veché soon struck the hour of his downfall. The citizens assembled at the Cathedral of St. Sophia, and at once resolved to depose Yaroslaf and to put his favourites to death. chief of these was killed, the others fled to sanctuary, leaving their houses to be pillaged and razed to the ground by the angry populace. An act of accusation was brought against the Prince in the name of Novgorod. "Why," asked the citizens, "didst thou take possession of the palace of Mortkinitch? Why didst thou take silver from the boyars Nikifor, Robert, and Bartholomew? Why didst thou send away the foreigners (merchants) who lived peaceably among us? Why do thy birdcatchers (ducks were then plentiful) deprive us of our river Volkhof, and thy huntsmen of our fields? Let thy oppression now cease! Go where thou willst; we shall find another prince."

"Who can resist God and the Great Novgorod?" was a proverbial expression of the time, evidently founded on a consciousness of popular power. The "Lord Great Novgorod," as the State was quaintly styled, exercised all the rights of sovereignty until John III. incorporated it with the Grand Duchy of Moscow in 1478. cient trade of Novgorod with the Hanseatic towns had made it a centre of immense wealth, and it once covered an area of 40 miles in circumference. The first Russian money was coined there in the early part of the 15th John III. was obliged to remove more than 8000 boyars and 50 families of merchants to Moscow, before he could extinguish the spirit of independence which so many centuries of freedom and prosperity had fostered. The Veché bell was likewise carried away to Moscow (where it was broken and recast), with countless treasures in gold, silver, and precious stones. However, a still sterner fate awaited the city. John the Terrible, informed that the Novgorodians intended to submit to the Prince of Lithuania,

with an army of Opritchniks, who sacked the churches and monasteries, and during an occupation of six weeks threw hundreds and thousands of the inhabitants into the river. During the interregnum that followed the extinction of the Rurik line, Novgorod, and its "younger brother" Pskof, contemplated a union under a prince of Sweden. This was the last ineffectual effort made by the Novgorodians to re-establish their ancient self-government. It is now the chief town of a province of the same name.

Sights.—The principal sights are:— 1. Cathedral of St. Sophia, anciently "the heart and soul of Great Novgorod." Here the princes were crowned, and in front of it the Vechés were occasionally held. The first cathedral at Novgorod was built in 989. The present edifice was originally erected in 1045, by the grandson of St. Vladimir. It was constructed by artisans from Constantinople, after the model of the famous St. Sophia. It was pillaged A.D. 1065 by the Prince of Polotsk, and again in 1570 by the Opritchniks of John the Terrible. The Swedes, under Delagardie, in 1611, after killing two of the priests, destroyed the charter granted to the cathedral in 1504. The frescoes were executed in the 12th cent., but the entire building, both within and without, was completely renovated and restored between 1820 and 1837. As one of the oldest churches in Russia, its architecture will afford an interesting study. The cupola is supported by eight massive quadrangular pillars. There are two more similar pillars at the altar. Five chapels, or altars, stand within the cathedral, having been added at various periods from the 12th to the 16th cents. The high-alter is of oak, and is approached by two stone steps. The mosaic-work on the wall behind the altar is considered to be contemporaneous with the building of the cathedral, and consequently Byzantine work.

the city. John the Terrible, informed that the Novgorodians intended to submit to the Prince of Lithuania, suddenly appeared on the Volkhof ancient image attributed to the Greek

thedral of the Assumption at Moscow in 1570. 2. St. Sophia, a copy, of the same date as the church, of a Byzantine image. 3. St. Peter and St. Paul, brought, according to local tradition. from Khersonesus, together with some celebrated crosses now in the Cathedral of the Assumption, by St. Vladimir. The remaining images, 15 in number, are of greater or less antiquity. pillars above the choir are fresco representations of canonized princes and

ecclesiastics. The chief shrines are:—1. Of St. Anne, daughter of King Olaf of Sweden, and consort of Yaroslaf I. She was the first to set an example of taking the veil, according to the custom of widowed empresses in Byzantium. She died in 1050. 2. In a niche of the same wall lie the remains of St. Vladimir, son of Yaroslaf and Anne, and founder of the cathedral, who died A.D. 1052. These relies were placed there in 1652. 3. St. Nikita. Archbishop of Novgorod, reposes in a silver shrine. He was canonized for his great piety. His prayers extinguished the flames which once threatened Novgorod with destruction, and brought down rain on the parched earth. He died in 1108. 4. At the S. wall of the high-altar stands an empty reddish slate tomb, and over it a bronze shrine, in which repose the remains of St. Mstislaf "the Brave," Grand Duke of Novgorod, who obtained great renown in the war for the succession. and was prevailed upon by the Novgorodians to become their prince. He freed Pskof from its enemies, and compelled the Chuds, or Finns, to pay tribute. In the midst of his greatness he was overtaken by disease, and, having caused himself to be carried into the Cathedral of St. Sophia, took the Holy Communion before the assembled citizens, and, after commending his wife and his 3 sons to the care of his brothers, crossed his once mighty arms on his breast and expired, 14th June, 1180. 5. In the N. chapel, in a rich silver shrine (1856), lies exposed the body of John, Archbishop of Novgorod, who died 1186. There are 10

Emperor Manuel and taken to the Ca- other shrines of saints who lived between 1030 and 1653. Nineteen archbishops and Metropolitans, between 1223 and 1818, are also buried within the cathedral, together with many princes. Only 2 of the inscriptions on the tombs of the latter are now legible; they record the deaths of Prince Mstislaf Rostislavitch in 1178, and of Vasili Mstislavitch A.D. 1218.

Among other interesting objects within the ch. may be mentioned: 1. The thrones of the Tsar and Metropolitan, erected in 1560; 2. Large brass chandeliers, suspended in 1600. The 2 doors which open into the Chapel of the Nativity are very remarkable. They are of oak, overlaid with metallic plates half an inch in thickness, and bearing various devices and scrolls. In the 6 panels in each door the same beautiful cross is repeated in metal work, within a border. says they were brought from the ancient town of Sigtoun, in Sweden, pillaged in 1187 by pirates, among whom were some Novgorodians. The Korsun (or Khersonesus) doors, at the W. entrance, are likewise of wood. overlaid with bronze, bearing 54 inscriptions in Slavonian and Latin. The former are supposed to be of the 14th cent., and the latter in the Gothic style of the 13th or 14th cents. It is in dispute whether the Korsun doors came from Khersonesus or from Magdeburg. Another account states that they were carried into Poland by Boleslas II., when they were placed in a Roman Catholic church. and subsequently transported to Novgorod. The high alto-relievos in bronze are of splendid design and great interest, quite equal to the famous doors of S. Zeno at Verona and bearing a strong resemblance to them, the subjects being from the Old and New Testaments and wonderfully preserved. Their Byzantine origin is evidently All works of art were apocryphal. anciently called Korsun work in Russia, whence the name,

The Sacristy, which is in a room at the top of the cathedral, contains several ecclesiastical objects of interest. although the more ancient treasures have been removed, stolen, or burnt at j There is a printed various periods. copy of the Gospels in a cover of the 16th cent. The mitres, croziers, and panagias are of the 16th and 17th Among the antiquities, not cents. ecclesiastical, are: 1. A cap of maintenance, of wood, covered with silk, supposed to have belonged to the Gd. Dukes of Novgorod; 2. Archbishop's seal: 3. Silk standard, with a monogram of the Saviour's name—tradition says it was carried before the ancient Governors of Novgorod; 4. Large silk standard of Novgorod, presented by the Tsars Peter and John in 1693; 5. A collection of small silver coins from John III. to Peter I.; 6. Old dishes of German work; 7. Walking-stick used by Peter the Gt. in Novgorod, a medal with his effigy, a horn snuff-box, and a cylindrical cup of bone, the two latter turned by the Tsar.

Library.—This was one of the richest in Russia, but in 1859 the MSS. were removed to St. Petersburg. A collection of 20 letters from Peter the Great to Catherine I., and his son Alexis,

&c., is still preserved there.

2. The Kremlin, or stone wall, in the centre of the city, was founded 1302, rebuilt 1490, and repaired in 1698 and 1818. A pavilion, in a garden which occupies the bed of the old moat, is raised on the spot in which lived (in the 15th cent.) Martha Boretskaya, a celebrated female, who is supposed to have been the wife or daughter of "Possadnik," or Governor of Novgorod. The cathedral, the archiepiscopal palace, and several churches, stand within the walls.

3. The *Véche* tower, at the Bazaar, in which the bell that summoned the citizens to open deliberation was once

suspended.

Travellers will see the great Monument, erected in 1862, to commemorate the 1000th anniversary of the existence of the Russian Empire. The figures on it are emblematical of the several periods of Russian history. The design is by a Russian academician, but it was east by the English firm of Nicholls and Plincke, of the "English Magazine," at St. Petersburg.

A place called *Gorodisché*, on an island of the Volkhof, will be pointed out as the site of the Palace of the ancient Princes of Novgorod, but no ruins are extant on it.

A very ancient ch., the Spass Nereditsa, with some frescoes of great an-

tiquity, stands near this site.

A visit should also be paid to the Museum of Russian antiquities, arranged and kept by Father Bogoslofski, a learned and obliging priest of the Russian Church, who is ever ready to act as cicerone, provided his visitors can profit by his explanations

in the Russian tongue.

An old barge, which Catherine II. used in her progresses through Russia, and which she presented to the nobles of Novgorod, is kept in a brick building on the bank of the Volkhof, close to the road to the Yuryef Monastery, which travellers should not fail to see. It is situated 2 m. out of Novgorod, between the Volkhof and Kniajevka rivers, on an elevation of considerable picturesque effect. Having been founded in 1031, by Yaroslaf, son of Vladimir, it is one of the most ancient and important monasteries in Russia. There are 3 chs. within it; that dedicated to George the Martyr is the oldest, having been erected in 1119. They were repaired in 1807, at the expense of Countess Orloff of Chesmé, who also caused the handsome belfry to be built. Among the treasures which this monastery possesses are the charters given to it in 1128 and 1132, an altar-cloth of 1449, and a cross studded with pearls and precious stones, presented in 1599. The fête of this monastery is held on the 14-26th Sept., the festival of the Elevation of the Cross.

It is impossible to describe in the limits of this Handbook any other of the numerous churches and monasteries with which old Novgorod is adorned. They are mostly of great antiquity, and will fully repay a minute inspection and inquiry on the spot. A work by Count M. Tolstoy, 1862, in the Russian language, contains the most complete

information.

A band plays twice a week during

summer in the Summer Garden, which is unfortunately not kept in very good order.

An excursion might be made across the Ilmen lake in the steamer which leaves every day for Staraya Russ, a fashionable watering-place where salt baths are taken. The steamer crosses in about 3½ hrs. Hotel: Knoch, pretty good. In winter the lake is crossed in a sledge, but Staraya Russ is not worth seeing at that season.

ROUTE 10.

ST. PETERSBURG TO MOSCOW, WITH BRANCH LINE TO RYBINSK, AND BRANCH LINE TO TORJOK AND RIFE.

By evening mail train in 15 hrs.; fare, 1st class, 22 rs.; by other trains, 19 rs.; sleeping ticket, 2 rs. extra.

This line, 604 v. (403 m.) in length, was constructed and long worked by the Government. It is now the property of the Grand Russian Railway Company. The principal stations are solidly and handsomely built. The refreshment-rooms are abundantly supplied; and passengers have a liberal allowance of time for dinner, tea, and supper. The first stat. is

Kolpino, 24 v. There is a very large steam factory here, founded by Peter the Great. Marine engines for the navy are made at the Kolpino

works.

Tosno, 50 v. Junct. here with branch line to Gatchino, connecting Reval with Moscow (vide Rte. 8).

Russia.—1875.

Liuban,* 78 v. (52 m.), the first large stat. (It will suffice to mention the principal stoppages or places to which any interest attaches.)

Chudova, 111 v. The Volkhof river will be passed here. It flows from lake Ilmen into that of Ladoga, and is navigable for barges along its entire course. Junction with line to Novgorod the Great, vide Rte. 9.

Volkhova, 118 v. (79 m.), next stat., at foot of the bridge. Steamers for Novgorod hence in summer, vide

Rte. 9.

Malo-Vyshera,* 152 v. The river Msta, which rises in the Valdai hills, and flows into lake Ilmen, will be passed halfway between this and the next station. Immediately outside the station is an immense iron bridge, built over a ravine, on the American principle, over a height of 190 ft. Another bridge, nearly as large, over the Msta, will be passed.

Okulofka,* 229 v. Two stats. be-

vond is

Valdai, 265 v., near the small town of that name on the Valdai Lake (Pop. 4000), celebrated for its bells, which may be purchased at the stat. They are small, and when attached to harness have a very harmonious effect. Scythes and sickles are also manufactured here. Scenery wooded and hilly. The Dvina, Volga, and Volkhof rise in the Valdai hills. A monastery stands on one of the islands in the lake. It is called the Iverski, and was founded in 1652 by the patriarch Nicon. A copy of the image of the Iberian Mother of God, brought from Mount Athos in 1648 and now at Moscow, adorns the altar-screen of the principal chapel. The Patriarch frequently came here.

Bologoé,* 295 v. (197 m.), Junction

with branch line to Rybinsk.

[Travellers bound to Rybinsk get out here. The distance to Rybinsk is $280~\rm v.~(187~m.)$, and the train runs in

L

^{*} The Courier or mail train only stops at the stations marked with an asterisk.

is nothing interesting to observe on this route until the train stops at

Rybinsk, Pop. 13,000, at the confluence of the Volga and Sheksna. Although only made a town in 1778, Rybinsk is one of the most important commercial centres of the empire, especially for grain. The Mariinsk canal system begins here. By it the grain and tallow from the provinces along the lower course of the river are carried to St. Petersburg. goods are transhipped in summer, at Rybinsk, into smaller vessels for the upper part of the Volga and the several fluviatile systems, giving employment to 100,000 labourers. 4000 to 5000 vessels arrive there yearly, cargoes valued at about 4,000,000l.; and 7000 to 8000 leave it with goods to the amount of 5½ millions sterling.

There are two hotels at Rybinsk, frequented by native merchants.

Moscow line continued.

Vyshni-Volochok, 337 v., town in province of Tver, on the river Tsna (Pop. 15,000). A canal which rises here, by joining several rivers and lakes, unites the Volga and the Neva, and the Caspian and the Baltic. The rly, and the improvement of a rival canal system, by way of the Svir and Sheksna rivers, have considerably lessened the importance of the town.

Spirovo,* 368 v. 2 stats. beyond is Ostashkovo, 408 v. (272 m.). Junetion with branch line to Torjok and Rjef.

[The distance by rail from Ostash-kovo to Torjok is 33 v. This latter town has a pop. of 15,000. It is chiefly celebrated for its Russia leather, embroidered with gold, silver, and silk thread, for slippers, cushions, bags, &c. Specimens of these wares will be seen at Ostashkovo stat., but they are as to the monks that the venerable pre-

9 or 10 hrs. Fare, Rs. 8, 40 c. There cheaply procured at St. Petersburg and Moscow. Torjok is the farthest point in this direction reached by the French in 1812.

> RJEF (Pop. 20,000), 129 v. (86 m.), from Ostashkovo (Fare Rs. 3, 87 c.) is an important centre of inland trade (hemp, linseed, and flax). It is prettily situated on both banks of the Volga. There is a Theatre in the Kniaz-Feodorof part of the town, the other half of which is called the Kniaz-Dmitrofskaya, or Polish, side, Steamers run 3 times a week between Rjef and Tver. Time 11 hrs. Fare, Rs. 4, 50 c.]

Moscow line continued.

Tver,* 448 v. (299 m.) Chief town of province. (Pop. 28,000).

Müller's Hotel, the old posting-house, affords excellent accommodation.

Here the traveller crosses the Volga. and has the first glimpse of that mighty stream, which, rising 47 m. S.W. from Valdai, now becomes navigable, after flowing through several small lakes. Steamers ply hence to Astrakhan, a distance of about 2150 m. The town was founded in 1182, and was the seat of a principality. It is prettily situated on the bank of the river, and stands 175 ft. above the level of the water. A cathedral, rebuilt in 1682, and a very handsome belfry of 3 tiers, are the most conspicuous objects. Many of the princes of Tver and their consorts (between 1272 and 1408) lie buried there. The church of the Holy Trinity, built in 1584, is a fine remnant of ancient Russian architecture. There are secret chambers in the upper storey where the clergy and citizens concealed their treasure in time of danger. The Otrotch Uspenski Monastery, at the confluence of the Volga and Tvertsa, was the prison of the Metropolitan Philip, whose cell is still shown (vide Cathedral of Assumption, Moscow). In this he was murdered by Maliuta, an agent of John the Terrible, who, after committing the crime, announced

late had died from the fumes of the treasures. Fires and inundations in

There is a very considerable trade in grain and iron, shipped hence to St. Petersburg by tae Tvertsa river and several canals. The iron is brought from the Ural to be manufactured at Tver into nails, and in that shape much of it returns to the place of original production.

[Steamers leave Tver daily down the Volga for Yaroslaf, and there is also steam communication with Rjef (see above). The following towns are passed:—

Korchef, 57 m. from Tver. Kaliazin, 120 m. from Tver.

UGLITCH, 125 m. from Tver. 13,000

Inhab. The latter is a town of considerable The steamer stops historical interest. here some hours. It is supposed to have been founded about A.D. 950. was long governed by princes from In 1237 the inhabitants submitted to the Tartars, who subsequently ravaged it during a quarrel with its prince. The town continued the scene of an incessant internecine war between rival princes, until John III. annexed it to Moscow. On the death of John the Terrible, in 1584, the Council of Boyars persecuted the family of his last consort, to whom he was married in 1580. She was exiled, with her son Dimitry to Uglitch, where the young prince was assassinated (vide Cath. of Assumption at Prince Gustavus, son of Moscow). Eric King of Sweden, exiled from his country, was invited to Uglitch by the Tsar Boris Godunof, who caused him to be imprisoned in the fortress of that town in 1611, on his refusal to marry his daughter. He was later removed to Yaroslaf and then to Kashin, where he died. On the death of Boris, the town was treacherously surrendered to the Poles by a citizen, when 20,000 of its inhabitants are stated to have been massacred and burnt in a huge The monasteries on that

treasures. Fires and inundations in the 18th cent. complete the list of misfortunes to which the town has been a prey.

The palace of young Demetrius, built in 1462, stands in the principal square of the town. It has been re-

stored.

Myshkin, 168 m. from Tver.
Mologa, 203 m. from Tver. The
Tikhvin canal system begins here.

YAROSLAF, 291 m. from Tver, *ride* Rte. 11.]

Moscow line continued.

KLIN,* 521 v. (347 m.), town in province of Moscow; 5000 Inhab. 2 stats. beyond is

Kriukova, 568 v. (379 m.). Stat. for Monastery of New Jerusalem or Voskresenski (Resurrection), which is about 14 m. distant.

[Travellers wishing to visit this famed monastery will have to take post-horses here. A tarantas or a common cart may be obtained for 3 to 4 rubles, there and back, returning next day.

Tolerable accommodation will be obtained at the hostelry attached to the monastery, the last house on the left, approaching the gate of the monastery, but a basket of provisions

should be brought.

Eric King of Sweden, exiled from his country, was invited to Uglitch by the Tsar Boris Godunof, who caused him to be imprisoned in the fortress of that town in 1611, on his refusal to marry his daughter. He was later removed to Yaroslaf and then to Kashin, where he died. On the death of Boris, the town was treacherously surrendered to the Poles by a citizen, when 20,000 of its inhabitants are stated to have been massacred and burnt in a huge bonfire. The monasteries on that occasion were pillaged of all their

the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem, which he set about to imitate. The neighbouring accidents of country he called after various sacred sites in Palestine. The river Istra was converted into the Jordan; a brook, purposely formed, became the Kedron; a neighbouring village was dignified into Nazareth; and on the mound on which the Tsar stood when he bestowed the name of New Jerusalem he built a chapel and called it Eleon.

But the favour of the sovereign was suddenly withdrawn from the pre-Nicon arrogated to himself a power in civil as well as in ecclesiastical matters, of which the Tsar and his courtiers became jealous. He also brought down upon himself the hatred of the clergy, whom he persecuted most rigorously for intemperance and other irregularities. His innovations in the ritual of the Church. induced by a warm zeal for the ancient Church and Empire of Constantinople, and effected by a comparison of more service-books from Athos, encountered the strongest opposition and swelled the number of his enemies. The people, driven into Dissent, founded numerous sects, which are to this day strongly inimical to the Orthodox Church and partly even to the State. He went so far in upholding the Byzantine purity of the Russian Church as to seize and destroy in the houses of the nobles all pictures that were not painted in the conventional forms of Greek art. In public documents he assumed a title which was equal to that of the sovereign. at last his enemies triumphed. Tsar, irritated at the insolence of the Patriarch, and annoyed at the unsuccessful termination of a war with the Poles and Swedes which he had undertaken by his advice, withdrew his friendship, and soon after, on a great festival of the Church, absented himself from the cathedral in which Nicon was wont to sermonize his royal master. The enraged Patriarch threw off his episcopal robes, resigned his crozier, and attiring himself in the habit of a monk, withdrew, amid the expostula-

officers to his retreat at Voskresensk. But his strength and greatness of mind were not equal to the occasion. had expected to see Alexis with tears in his eyes, asking forgiveness and entreating him not to divest himself of his high office. The Tsar never came, and Nicon saw, when too late, that he had taken a fatal step. A Metropolitan, having been temporarily invested with the Patriarchate, considered himself justified in replacing Nicon at a ceremony in which the Primate rode on an ass to typify Christ's entry into Jerusalem; the recluse of Voskresensk protested against what he called a usurpation, under the plea that he was still a Patriarch, with the gift of the Holy Ghost to work cures, although by his own free will no longer Patriarch of Moscow. In 1664, 6 years after his resignation, Nicon appeared suddenly at matins in the Cathedral of the Assumption, arrayed once more in his pontifical robes. He wrote to the Tsar that, after long fasting and much prayer, he had been told by the canonized Jonah, in a vision, to resume his seat on the throne of the Patriarchs of Moscow. A council of the Eastern Patriarchs was soon after called at Moscow, and presided over by the Tsar. Nicon was degraded and banished to the Monastery of Therapontof in the province of Novgorod. 1681 he was pardoned by Theodore, the successor of Alexis, but died on his voyage down the Volga to meet the Tsar.

It was during this quarrel that Nicon built the greater part of the Monastery of New Jerusalem. From a small square tower beyond the Kedron he watched the progress of the building which he was never to see completed, and even worked as a common stonemason, making bricks with his own hands. He caused the Church of the Holy Sepulchre to be copied in the minutest particulars and it is therefore more like the old church in which the Crusaders worshipped than is that ch. itself, since it was destroyed by fire and altered in 1812. Nicon's scheme for the aggrandisement of the Russian tions of the populace and the Tsar's Church was indicated by the 5 patriAntioch, Alexandria, Jerusalem, and Moscow, which will be seen in the Sanctuary. He lies buried in the chapel of Melchizedek, at the foot of the Golgotha, close by the spot where, in the actual Church of the Holy. Sepulchre, lie the remains of Godfrey of Bouillon. Over the tomb are the heavy chains which he wore round his body, and at his head is the small waxen picture which he carried about with him in all his wanderings.

Many other relics of the great Patriarch are preserved in the sacristy, together with his portrait, and that of

Alexis.

In one of the small chapels above the great Ikonostas, the Saints depicted on the Ikonostas are said to be likenesses of the Emperor Nicholas, his consort, and of other members of the Imperial family. The principal dome having fallen in, the ch. was entirely restored by the celebrated architect Rastrelli in 1750. For further particulars respecting this interesting monastery the traveller should consult Dean Stanley's "Lectures on the History of the Eastern Church."

A battle was fought in the vicinity of the monastery, June 18, 1698, between General Patrick Gordon and the rebellious Streltsi, who were thereupon suppressed, and decapitated by

Peter in great numbers.

Moscow line continued.

The next stat. but one is

Moscow, Pop. 612,000.

Hotels: Slavianski Bazaar, in the Kitai Gorod (Chinese town). New, and handsomely fitted up, with reading-room and good Restaurant. Rooms from Rs. 1, 50 c. to Rs. 15. Dusaux, opposite wall of Kitai Gorod. Very good. French cuisine excellent. Billo, in Bolshaya Lubianka-street. Very respectable and clean. Obliging and serviceable landlord, well conversant with the English language.

archal thrones of Constantinople, Reading-room, with English newspapers. Table - d'hôte at 5 P.M. H. Stadt Berlin, kept by Lehmann, in the centre of the city (Rojdest-Dresden, in venka-street). Square in which stands the governor's house; good, when other hotels are full. Kokoref, a large Russian hotel on the opposite side of the river; 400 rooms. Splendid view from the windows of the Kremlin by moonlight.

The charges at all these hotels are very much the same. A good bedroom can be obtained at any of the hotels for about 2 Rs. The diners du jour are generally 1 to 2 Rs.

Commissioners from the hotels await the trains from St. Petersburg, and

will look after luggage, &c.

Valets de place (commissioners) are difficult to be obtained, if a knowledge of the English language be required. There are a few Englishmen so employed, but it is useless to mention their names, for they frequently disappear, and get replaced by others. French and German commissioners always obtainable.

Russian Restaurants.—The dinner described under the head of "Cuisine and Restaurants" (vide Introduc-TION), may be had at the "Novo-Troitski Traktir," opposite the Exchange (visited by H.R.H. Prince Alfred in 1862, and by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales in 1866), as well as at the "Moskovski Traktir," "Patrikéef Traktir," close to the Great Theatre.

Carriages can be ordered at the hotel by the day, at a charge of 6 to 8 rubles per diem, with the addition of "tea-money" to the driver, to the extent of 30 to 50 copecks. They may be kept out all day and half the night with impunity, allowing only two or three hours during dinner for feeding the horses. Drojkies, and sledges in winter, are cheaper.

Bargains should always be made with Drojky drivers, but on arriving at the Rly. stat. where there is always great confusion, it is better to get the Commissioner of an hotel to engage a vehicle, or to jump into one and to leave the landlord of the hotel to settle with the driver. Fifty copecks will | go a great way, the charge per hour being a little less than 1 ruble (2s. 8d.), and per mile about 20 copecks. For instance, a drive to the Simonof Monastery and back, in a drojky, should not cost more than Rs. 1, 50 c. or R. 1, 75 c.

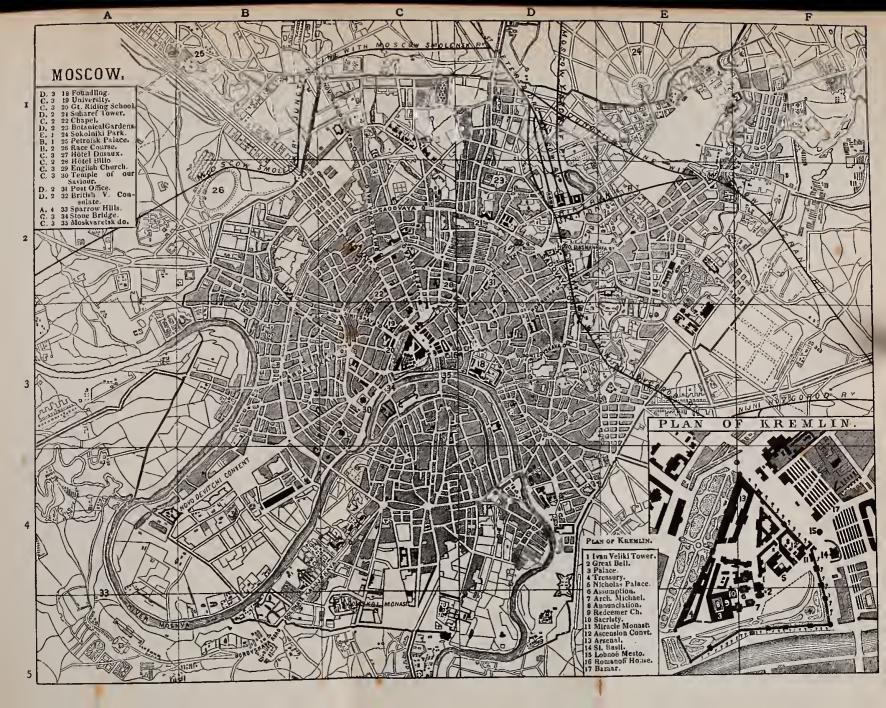
THE CITY OF MOSCOW.

The history of the Russian provinces through which the traveller has passed on his way to Moscow has reference to that of this ancient capital; for, although Novgorod and Tver were at one period independent, each in its turn, whether republic or principality, was subjugated by this more powerful neighbour, and in the 14th cent. Moscow became the capital of Moscovy; Kief, and afterwards Vladimir, having till then enjoyed that distinc-Prince George Dolgoruki, son of Vladimir Monomachus, is supposed to have founded the city about the year 1147, when its name first occurs in a Russian chronicle. In the early part of the reign of Basil II. it was taken and ravaged by Tamerlane; and later it fell again into the hands of the Tartars, who sacked it, and put many of the inhabitants to the sword. In 1536 the town was nearly consumed by fire, in which 2000 of the inhabitants perished. In 1572 the Tartars fired the suburbs, and, a furious wind driving the flames into the city, a considerable portion of it was reduced to ashes, and no fewer than 100,000 persons perished in the flames or by the sword. In 1611 a great portion of the city was again destroyed by fire, when the Poles had taken possession of it under the pretence of defending the inhabitants from the adherents of a pretender to the crown. The plague of 1771 diminished the population by several thousands, and, lastly, in 1812, the Moscovites gave up their ancient, holy, and beautiful city to the devouring element—the grandest sacrifice ever made to national feeling. The city was the idol of every Russian's mothers carried their infants, and

heart, her shrines were to him the holiest in the empire-hallowed by seven centuries of historical associations.

Up to within a day of the entry of the French, Count Rostopchin, the governor of Moscow, had deluded the inhabitants with an assurance that the French would be destroyed in a pitched battle between Borodino and Moscow. It was only on the evening of the 1st (13th) Sept. that the Count was informed by Field Marshal Kutuzof that at a council of war held in a hut (recently burnt down) near the village of Pokrofsk, at the outskirts of Moscow, it had been decided to give up Moscow without striking a blow. The archives of the courts of law, the ancient manuscripts, and the principal treasures of the monasteries, together with those of the sacristy of the patriarchs, had already been despatched to Vologda in 600 carts; but it was considered unadvisable to alarm the people by removing the vessels of plate and other objects of value from the parish churches. The three holy imagesthe Virgins of Iberia, Vladimir, and Smolensk, were during the night of the 13th carried away in carriages to Vladimir by the Metropolitan himself, and early next day the city was left to its fate by Count Rostopchin, who escaped from the fury of the mob by a back staircase, during the confusion which ensued upon his giving up to the mob, for the purpose of covering his retreat, the son of a Moscow merchant whom he denounced as one of the traitors by whom Moscow had been betraved.

This scene was enacted in Lubiankastreet, nearly opposite the present Hotel Billo. Soon the advanced guard of the Russian army made its appearance, and made its way through the city in solemn silence, followed by thousands of the now terrified inhabitants. A general sauve qui peut ensued. streets were crowded with carriages and carts laden with household gods. Herds of cows, sheep, and goats blocked up the way. The sick were carried on the backs of the strong,





fastened those who could walk to their ! sides. At the chs. the soldiers and the townspeople halted and received the blessings of their priests, who stood mostly in the streets robed in full canonicals.* The greater part of the fleeing multitude took the high road to Vladimir. Kutuzof endeavoured to make the French believe that he was retreating in the direction of Kazan. The last Russian troops were passing along the quay near the Foundling Hospital while the French were already entering the Kremlin. On the Riazan road, a few versts from Moscow, the Russian rear-guard halted, but next day Kutuzof turned off with his main army to the Kaluga road, and thus got into the rear of the French column that was sent in his pursuit.

Meanwhile the French were marching on the city in three columns. One column crossed the Moskva at the Sparrow Hills, another at the village of Fili, in the direction of the Tver gate (near Petrofsk Palace, on the high road to St. Petersburg), while the main body of the French army entered Moscow by the Dorogomilof barrier (due W. of the city). A few detachments came in by the Presninski barrier, between the two last

barriers or gates.

Napoleon, surrounded by his staff. galloped to the Poklonnaya Gorà (Salutation Hill) near the Sparrow Hills, about 2 m. on the Smolensk road, and from thence surveyed the glittering city at his feet. advanced guard was drawn up in order of battle at the foot of the hill, for he still thought that the Russians would defend Moscow. After waiting, however, for half-an-hour and seeing no movement in Moscow, he mounted his horse and galloped towards the Dorogomilof barrier, where he halted, in the expectation of the keys of the city being brought out to him. But he waited in vain. The advanced guard, consisting of Polish and Prussian lancers led by Murat,

entered the city at about 4 in the afternoon of the 2nd (14th) Sept., and took possession of the Kremlin, through the Troitski, Nikolski, Borovitski, and Spasski gates. The pillage of Moscow commenced in the Kremlin, and spread as the troops occupied the Kitai Gorod and the streets adjacent. In this respect the German and Polish soldiers behaved with far greater barbarity than the French. Napoleon made his solemn entry next day (the 15th Sept.), but he no sooner entered the Kremlin palace, than the destruction of the city by fire commenced. Count Rostopchin's agents—liberated for the purpose from the dungeons of Moscow —set fire to the drysalter's shops and oil stores, and to the buildings in the vicinity of Murat's head-quarters, near the bridge over the Yausa. The carriage makers' shops, at which the French generals had already selected vehicles for their own use, were fired simultaneously. The city was soon in flames in 11 different places, and for 3 days the fire raged with the most terrific fierceness. Count Rostopchin had removed all the fire-engines, and the French soldiers could do little without them. A commission was soon appointed under the presidency of General Mortier to discover and punish the incendiaries. About 30 of them were placed in a row against the walls of the Petrofsk monastery and shot. Another batch of 18 was despatched in a similar manner in a courtvard in Tver-street, near the ch. of Cosma and Damian. On the 29th Sept. a municipal council, partly composed of Russians, was established, with a Russian mayor at its head. Napoleon was soon compelled to remove to the Petrofski Palace, which he surrounded with his artillery, but he returned to the Kremlin 3 days later. The French guards bivouacked on the Hodynskoé Polé, opposite the palace. Murat occupied Count Razumofski's house on the Gorokhovoé Polé, where the gasworks at present are; Lauriston took possession of Count Rostopchin's house (now Shipof's) in Lubianka-st.. and established his chancery in the tower of Ivan Veliki; while Lesseps

^{*} Many of the chs. were kept open for Divine service during the French occupation.

previously French Consul in Russia,* and appointed by Napoleon Police Master of Moscow, took up his quarters in Princess Golitsin's house, Prechistinka-street. The remaining incidents of the French occupation will be found in the historical notice and in the description of the principal buildings.

As a centre of trade and industry Moseow is fast growing in importance, owing to its being the centre of the railway system of the empire. It has always been an emporium of Russian trade, and at present it can boast of attracting within its walls goods and products of an aggregate value of about 14 millions sterling annually. There are 550 manufactories or works within the city, giving employment to 38,500 men, and annually producing goods of a value of about 7 millions sterling, including 93 cotton spinning and weaving mills, 43 cloth and worsted mills, 46 mixed spinning mills and dye works, 29 silk mills, &c. The railways are likewise fast developing a large direct trade between Moscow and the Baltic ports, both German and Russian, as well as with Odessa, which is now in direct water communication with China and India by means of the Suez Canal.

But we have to describe the city as it is, rather than to revert to Russian history. It is now spread over a circumference of about 25 m., its greatest length from S.W. (the Sparrow Hills) to N.E. (the Préobrajenskoé Cemetery) being 9 m., and its maximum breadth from E. to W. about 6 m. The assertion sometimes made that no city is so irregularly built as Moscow, is in some respects true; none of the streets are straight; houses large and small, public buildings, churches, and other edifices are mingled confusedly together; but it gains by this the advantage of being more picturesque. The streets undulate continually, and thus offer from time to time points of view whence the eye is able to range over the vast ocean of house-tops, trees, and gilded and coloured domes. The profusion

of churches, 345 in number,* is a characteristic feature of the city. the architecture of Moscow, since the conflagration of 1812, is not quite so bizarre as, according to the accounts of travellers, it was before that event; nevertheless it is still singular enough. In 1813 the point chiefly in view was to build, and build quickly, rather than to carry any certain plan into execution; the houses were replaced with nearly the same irregularity with respect to each other, and the streets became as crooked and tortuous as before. The whole gained, therefore, little in regularity from the fire, but each individual house was built in much better taste, gardens became more frequent, the majority of roofs were made of iron painted green, a lavish use was made of pillars, and even those who could not be extravagant erected more elegant cottages.

Hence Moscow has all the charms of a new city, with the pleasing negligence and picturesque irregularity of an old one. In the streets, we come now to a large, magnificent palace, with all the pomp of Corinthian pillars, wrought-iron trellis work, and magnificent approaches and gateways; and now to a simple whitewashed house, the abode of a modest citizen's family. Near them stands a small ch., with green cupolas and golden stars. comes a row of little yellow wooden houses, and these are succeeded by one of the new colossal public institutions. Sometimes the road winds through a number of small streets, and the traveller might fancy himself in a country town; suddenly it rises, and he is in a wide "place," from which streets branch off on all sides, while the eye wanders over the forest of houses of the great capital; descending again, he comes in the middle of the town to the banks of the river. The circumvallation of the city is upwards of 20 English miles in extent, of a most irregular form, more resem-

^{*} The celebrated builder of the Suez Canal is his son.

^{*} Including: 7 caths., 14 monast., 7 convents, 233 parish chs., 38 chapels attached to govt, and charitable instits., 13 private chapels, 17 chapels at cemeteries, &c., and 13 chapels of foreign confessions, &c.

bling a trapezium than any other! figure; within this are 2 nearly concentric circular lines of boulevards, the sites of former fortifications, the one at a distance of about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from the Kremlin, completed on both sides of the Moskva; the internal one once the moat of the Kremlin and Kitai Gorod, with a radius of about a mile, spreading only on the north of the river, and terminating near the stone bridge on the one side, and the Foundling Hospital on the other. The river, which takes its rise in a morass in the province of Smolensk, enters the vast city to which it has given a name at about the central point of the western side; and after winding round the Devitehi convent like a serpent, and thence flowing beneath the battlements of the Kremlin, and receiving the scanty stream of the Yausa, issues again into the vast plain, until it meets the Oka, which flows into the Volga at Nijni Novgorod.

On the N. of the Moskva, streets and houses, in regular succession, reach to the very barrier; and although a vast proportion of ground is left unoccupied, owing to the great width of the streets and boulevards, yet the earthen rampart may truly be said to gird in the city. But in the other quarters, and particularly to the S. Moscow can hardly be said to extend further than the outward boulevard.

The centre of this vast collection of buildings is the Kremlin, which forms nearly a triangle of about 2 Eng. m. in extent. On the E. comes the Kitai Gorod (Chinese city),* which still preserves its ancient fence of towers and buttresses. Encircling these 2 divisions, and itself bounded by the river and inner boulevard, lies the Beloi Gorod (white city) so called from the fact of that part of the city having been anciently inhabited by the obělennyé, or people freed from taxation, in contradistinction to the cherny narod,—the black or taxable people. The space enclosed between the 2 circles to the N. of the Moskya,

and between the river and the outward boulevard on the S., is called the Zemlianoi Gorod. Beyond the boulevards are the suburbs.

Before entering the Kremlin it will be well to view it from one or two points on the outside, and the most favourable spot for this purpose, on the S. side, is the stone bridge across the Moskva; from the river that washes its base the hill of the Kremlin rises picturesquely adorned with turf and shrubs. Another very good view may be obtained, and particularly by moonlight, from the balcony of the Kokoref hotel, on the opposite side of the river. The buildings appear set in a rich frame of water, verdant foliage, and snowy wall, the majestic tower of Ivan Veliki rearing itself high above all, like the axis round which the whole moves. The colours are everywhere most lively—red, white, green, gold, and silver. Amidst the confusion of the numerous small antique edifices, the Bolshoi Dvorets (the large palace built by Nicholas) has an imposing aspect.

It is time, however, to reduce the sights of Moscow to some kind of order. Assuming that the traveller will spend at least 4 days in Moscow, he may divide his time as follows in visiting the different objects of interest, viz.:

1st Day.—The Kremlin: its chs monasteries, &c.; tower of Ivan Veliki Sacristy of Patriarchs; Passion Monastery, for view of Moscow. Drive to Sparrow Hills.

2nd Day.—Great Palace and Granovitaya Palata; the Treasury; Cath. of St. Basil; Iberian Chapel. Drive to Simonof and other monasteries.

3rd Day.—Romanoff House; Foundling Hospital; Gostinnoi Dvor. Drive to Petrofski Park, Hermitage Gardens, &c.

4th Day.—Public Museums and other Collections; Great Riding School; Temple of the Saviour. Drive to Transfiguration Cemetery, or make excursions.

^{*} Several Russian towns have a "Chinese city," just as Calcutta has its "China bazaar."

I. Kremlin.—Russian archæologists are unable to trace the name of the Kremlin to any certain source. is supposed to be derived from the Russian word Kremen or silex, but it occurs for the first time in its present form in the year 1446, when it denoted the enclosed space, or Acropolis, in which the reigning prince lived, surrounded by his relatives, courtiers, superior clergy, and principal boyars. Originally, part of the site now occupied by it was enclosed by walls of oak, Demetrius of the Don laid, in 1367, the foundation of stone walls which resisted the Tartars on several occasions, and which were only seized by Tokhtamysh through treachery. In 1445 the Kremlin was burnt, and the walls and the gates, which were of iron, were partly destroyed. The introduction of artillery rendered the old walls, although repaired, no longer safe against invaders. John III. invited Italians to build new fortifications of stone, which were accordingly erected between the years 1485 and 1492 and subsequently extended and These walls alone strengthened. escaped the ravages of a fire that destroyed the whole of the Kremlin in 1737. They are now 7280 ft. in circumference, and pierced by 5 gates, the principal of which, the Spaski or "Redeemer" Gate, nearest the ch. of St. Basil, was built by Peter Solarius. a Milanese, in 1491. Christopher Galloway, an English clockmaker, built the tower in 1626, and placed a clock in it, which was, however, later replaced by another. Hence the style of the tower is Gothic, and out of keeping with the Italian battlements: it is the Porta Sacra and Porta Triumphalis of Moscow. Over it is a picture of the Redeemer of Smolensk, held in high veneration by the orthodox. omission to uncover the head while passing under this gate was anciently punishable with 50 compulsory pros-The traveller should not fail to pay the respect to old traditions here exacted, since the Emperor himself conforms to the custom. Criminals executed in front of this gate offered their last prayers on earth to the image

of the Redeemer of Smolensk, which also witnessed the execution of the Streltsi by order of Peter the Great. In his reign the sectaries who refused to shave their beards paid a fine on passing through this gate.

The next gate in importance alongside the Spaski Vorota is the Nikolsky or Nicholas Gate. The miraculous image of St. Nicholas of Mojaisk, "the dread of perjurers and the comforter of suffering humanity," is suspended over it. Oaths were anciently administered to litigants in front of this venerated image. The tower was rebuilt in 1491 by an Italian architect, but has, like the other buildings of the Kremlin, been restored after successive disasters. The troops of Tokhtamysh, of Sigismund III., and of Napoleon, passed through the Nikolski gate within 4 cents. In 1408 it witnessed the siege of Moscow by Edigei, in 1551 the invasion by the Crim Tartars, and in 1611-12 the battles between the Poles and the Russians for the possession of Holy Moscow. It was also partly destroyed by the order of Napoleon, when it escaped with only a rent which split the tower in the middle as far as the frame of the picture; but not even the glass of the picture, nor even that of the lamp suspended before it, is said to have been injured. An inscription to that effect was placed over the gate by order of Alexander I.

A gate near the western extremity of the Kremlin wall is called the *Troitski* or Trinity Gate. Its tower was likewise built by Christopher Galloway in the early part of the 17th cent.; it was restored in 1759, and after the conflagration in 1812. The French both entered and left the Kremlin by this gate. Before that invasion the buildings in the vicinity afforded a refuge for vagrants, thieves, and murderers, who kept the inhabitants in great terror.

The last gate on the E. is called the *Borovitski*. Its tower is curious. Having penetrated the Kremlin by one of these gates, the visitor will proceed to inspect the many interesting buildings and objects which it contains. These are as follows, in the order in which they should be seen:—

1. The Tower of Ivan the Great (Bàshnia Ivàna Velikaho).—This remarkable structure should be ascended Tradition points to a very remote origin, but historical facts assert that the tower was built in the year 1600 by the Tsar Boris Godunof. It consists of 5 storeys, 4 being octangular and the last cylindrical, the whole rising to a height of about 325 ft. including the cross, which has been set up since 1812, in place of the cross which the French removed, under the impression that it was of great value, whereas it had only cost about 1000l. The basement is occupied by a chapel dedicated to St. John of the Ladder and of which, in fact, the tower is the Campanile. In the next 3 storeys are suspended 34 bells of various sizes and tones. largest, named the "Assumption," hangs in the first tier above the chapel, and weighs 64 tons, being, therefore, five times as heavy as the famous bell of Erfurt, and four times heavier than that of Rouen. It was recast after the partial destruction of the tower in 1812. The chapel below this part of the tower is dedicated to a St. Nicholas who is the patron of all ladies about to marry. The most ancient of the other bells bears the date of 1550. The Veché bell of the Great Novgorod was once suspended in this tower; but all trace of it is lost. In the highest tier are 2 small silver bells of exquisite tone. The ringing of all these bells on Easter eve produces a most wonderful effect. Here the traveller pauses to behold the pancrama of Moscow. The view from the summit is certainly one of the most striking and unique in Europe. General Lauriston established his chancery in this tower in 1812.

The custode, who will ascend with the traveller, will expect a fee. It is advisable to retain the services of one of the men at the foot of the tower for the rest of the sights within the Kremlin,making him a present of 50 copecks

at parting.

2. Great Bell, "Tsar Kòlokol," King of Bells.-This lies at the foot of the tower. The art of casting bells was known in Russia in the 14th cent., but was only brought to perfection in the 16th, when the first large bell was cast at Moscow (1553), which weighed 36,000 lbs., and was suspended in a wooden tower. A Polish traveller, in 1611, relates having seen a huge bell, of which the clapper was moved by 24 men. Olearius, Secretary of a Dutch Embassy to Moscow in 1636, asserts that a Great Bell was cast in the reign of Boris Godunof. During a fire in the reign of Alexis, this bell fell to the ground and was broken. In 1654 it was recast, and weighed 288,000 lbs. Its circumference was 54 ft., and its thickness 2 ft. In 1674 it was suspended from a wooden beam at the foot of the tower, from whence it fell on the 19th June, 1706, during a fire. Its fragments lay on the ground until the reign of the Empress Anne, by whose orders it was again recast in 1733. By the falling of some heavy rafters during another fire in 1737, or, according to some accounts, owing to an imperfection of the casting, caused by jewels and other treasures having been thrown into the liquid metal by the ladies of Moscow, a piece in the side of the bell was knocked out, and it remained buried in the ground until the year 1836, when it was placed on its present pedestal by order of the Emperor Nicholas, under the superintendence of M. de Montferrand, the architect of the St. Isaac's Cathedral at St. Petersburg. Its weight at present is 444,000 lbs.; its height from the top of the ball and cross placed upon it by order of the Emp. Nicholas I., is 26 ft. 4 in., and its circumference 67 ft. 11 in. Its maximum thickness is 2 ft., and the weight of the broken piece (7 ft. high) is 700 pouds, or about 11 tons. The diameter of the bell at its top is 8 ft. 9 in. outside, and 6 ft. 5 in. inside.* The figures in relief are those of the Tsar Alexis and the Empress

^{*} Measurements by G. W. Whistler. Notes and Queries, March 27, 1869.

Anne, and on the scroll below is a representation of the Saviour, the Holy Virgin, and the Evangelists, surrounded by cherubim.

3. The Palace.—The ancient habitations of the rulers of Moscow were of wood, with the exception of the Granovitaya Palata, built by an Italian architect in 1484, and still extant. Frequent conflagrations, Tartar inroads, and a Polish occupation, destroyed the old Courts of the Grand Dukes and Tsars. On the transfer of the capital to St. Petersburg, the Kremlin was definitively deserted as a royal resi-The fire of 1737, which consumed everything that was ancient in Moscow, obliterated all traces of the buildings constructed by the sovereigns of the Romanoff dynasty, leaving only the stone basements on which the structures now seen have since been reared. The Empress Anne built a palace on their site in the style of the period, but this again made way for the gigantic palace designed by the Empress Catherine II., now exhibited in the Treasury as a model, and the construction of which was soon abandoned. The French burned the palace facing the river which the Empress Catherine had rebuilt and which the Emperor Napoleon occupied; and between 1838 and 1849 it was entirely removed and replaced by the present palace, which is therefore only a monument of the reign of Nicholas I.

It is called the *Bolshòi Dvorèts*, or Great Palace,* and is very lofty compared with its frontage, and its style being an odd mixture of different periods and forms of architecture. The incongruity of the exterior is, however, more than atoned for by the great beauty and grandeur of the apartments

within.

The vestibule is supported by handsome monoliths of grey marble. Beginning on the l. with the First-floor,

* Open daily, from 10 to 5 in summer, and 10 to 3 in winner. Tickets to be obtained in the chamberlain's office, within the Kremlin. The exhibition of this Handbook will, however, be a sufficient introduction to the porter in scarlet, who will detach one of the Imperial servants on the duty of showing the palace.

which consists of the dwelling-rooms of the Emperor and Empress, the apartments occur in the following order:-1. Dining-room. 2. Empress's Drawing-room; white silk, and gold mouldings. 3. Attendants' room. press' Cabinet; dark-red silk, and buhl doors. 5. Room for Lady-in-Waiting. 6. Empress' Dressing and Bath-room; 7. Bedroom. malachite mantelpiece. 8. Emperor's Dressing and Bath-room. 9. Emperor's Cabinet; the pictures represent the French entering and leaving Moscow and the battles of Borodino and Smolensk; bronze equestrian statuette of Napoleon. 10. Attendants' room. 11. Regimental Standardroom. 12. Attendants' room.

Visitors will now be led back to the Vestibule, and shown, in a small room on the l., a machine for lifting the Empress to her apartments upstairs. cending a handsome granite staircase, with walls of scagliola, he will be taken to see the State Apartments. The large picture in the gallery round the top of the staircase, painted in 1850 by Yvon, a French artist, represents the battle of Kulikova, or the victory over the Tartars gained by Dimitry of the Don. The huge crystal vases at the door are from the Imperial Glass Works at St. Petersburg, as are also the other vases and candelabra, which will be shown inside.

Hall of St. George.—Passing through an ante-chamber, the traveller will find himself in a magnificent Hall dedicated to the Military Order of St. George, founded by Catherine II., in 1769.

After the battle of Kulikovo (1380) Dimitry of the Don adopted the effigy of St. George on a white horse (on a field gules) as the arms of the Duchy of Moscow. These are now the arms of the Russian Empire, as well as of the city of Moscow. Yaroslaf the Great (11th cent.) had used the same device on his great seal and on the grivnas (coins) with which he rewarded his troops. The Russian princes frequently used it on their armour and shields, and in the reign of Theodore Ivanovitch silver coins, with the effigy of St. George,

were bestowed for valour and worn on the head-piece. The Saint has long been popular in Russia, owing to the power which he is supposed to wield over wolves and serpents. The Russian peasant will not turn his cattle out to graze before the 23rd of April, o. s., the day dedicated to the memory of St. George.

Catherine II. proclaimed herself Grand Mistress of the Order of St. George in 1787, and gave it to an entire regiment of cuirassiers; but it was neither given nor worn by her successor Paul. It was re-established

by Alexander II.

A copy of Raphael's St. George (vide Hermitage) is suspended at the end of the hall. Near the door leading out on the balcony are two bronze caskets, containing the records of the Order. The hall measures 200 ft. by 68 ft., height 58 ft. The names of the individuals and regiments decorated with the Order since its foundation are inscribed on the walls in letters of gold. The capitals of the columns (which are of zinc) are surmounted by Victories bearing shields, on which are inscribed the dates of the several conquests of Russia, beginning with that of Perm, in 1472, and ending with the annexation of Armenia, in 1828. On the shields are likewise the arms of the conquered provinces. The name of the Emperor Alexander II. is inscribed on a marble tablet to the left, near a window which looks out on the terrace. H.I.M. won the Cross of St. George of the 4th class in the Caucasus, in 1850. The regiments thus honoured are 545 in number. furniture is black and orange, the colours of the Order. The lustres and candelabra hold 3,200 candles. Ask to see the view from the balcony which opens out of this hall.

2. Alexander Hall.—Gorgeous hall, pink and gold, dedicated to Order of St. Alexander Nevsky, founded 1725, by Catherine II. Its length is 103 ft. by 68 ft., and its extreme height 68 ft. Here are placed 6 pictures by Prof. Moller, portraying the principal deeds of the Patron Saint:—i. The Cardinals

sent by Pope Innocent IV. endeavouring to persuade St. Alexander Nevsky to join the Latin Church, ii. His marriage with Alexandra, daughter of the Prince of Polotsk. iii. Alexander in the Camp of the Tartars, bringing gifts. He is required to bow to idols, and to pass between 2 fires, but refuses. iv. Triumphal entry into Pskof, delivered from the Livonian Knights, whom Alexander defeated (1242) on the ice, on Lake Peipus, near Dorpat. v. A dream is being interpreted to the Prince, in which the Divine aid is promised in the approaching battle with the Swedes on the banks of the Neva. Alexander fighting with the son-in-law of the King of Sweden and smiting him in the face with his lance,

The four stands near the doors hold gold and silver plate when the Imp. Family inhabits the Kremlin. It takes 4500 candles to light this hall.

3. Hall of St. Andrew, the senior order of knighthood, established by Peter I., 1698; the arms of the provinces of Russia appear on the walls, which are hung with blue silk, the colour of the riband. The Emperor's throne is very handsome. The length of the hall is 160 ft. by 68 ft.; height 58 ft. This splendid hall is lighted at night by 2095 candles.

4. Guard-room.

5. Hall of Order of St. Catherine, a female distinction, conferred by the Empress, who is sovereign of the Order, and whose throne stands in the hall. Founded 1714 in commemoration of the deliverance of Peter I. by Catherine from the Turks on the Pruth, 1711. The length of the hall is 68 ft. by 45.

- 6. State Drawing-room; green brocade.
- 7. State Bedroom; white brocade; 2 pilasters of vert antique in mosaicwork; mantelpiece of jasper.
 - 8. State Dressing and Bath-room.
 - 9. Descending a few steps, the visitor

will be shown a small Chapel. It is I dedicated to the Nativity of the Virgin, and was originally built of wood by the consort of Dimitry of the Don (1393). In 1480 the old ch. fell in, burying much treasure beneath it; but it was restored by an Italian architect, in the reign of John the Terrible (1514). In ancient days this was the private chapel of the Grand Duchesses and Tsaritsas of Moscow, and it contained a flat stove of glazed tiles, on which they reposed when fatigued. Tradition says that they were brought to this stove for their confinements. It is supposed, however, that the stove stood in the adjacent refectory, in which are now to be seen the colours taken from the Kokans on the capture of their fort, Pishpek, in 1862. are several images in this ch. of great value. A cross with relics, and ornamented with enamel and pearls, was the gift of Michael and his father, the Patriarch Philaret, 1626.

Below this ch. is a chapel dedicated to St. Lazarus. It was only discovered in 1837, its existence having been forgotten since the 16th cent., when it was walled up. Supposed to be of the 14th On the right is a recess, in which the sovereign probably stood during divine service. It is strange that the arms of Lithuania—a knight on horseback—should have been placed over him. The ch. was restored by

Nicholas I.

10. Passing through a pretty winter garden, the tourist will come to the apartments occupied by members of the Imperial family. 1. Ante-room. 2. Dining-room, hung with fine old tapestry representing the life of Don The tables, lustres, and Quixote. looking-glass frames of silver, of the period of the Empress Anne. A small model of the monument at Novgorod. The 7th and 8th rooms alone present some interest, as they contain some fine sepia copies of Raphael, Correggio, and Guido Reni, by Zeidelmann of Dresden, purchased by Alexander I., 1814.

11. The *Picture Gallery* comes next. The only pictures worthy of notice | 14. The flight of steps at the end of

are the six that have been brought here from the royal castle of Warsaw, all painted by Bacciarelli. 180. Peace at Khotin between Turkey and Poland. 149. John Sobieski raising the siege of Vienna by the Turks, 1683. 124. Union of Lithuania with Poland. at Lublin. 92. Oath of the Voévod Gabriel Baizen of Lithuania Casimir Jagellon. 66. Restoration of Academy of Cracow by Ladislas Jagellon. 35. Promulgation of Statute (1347) by Casimir the Great. Returning through the garden, the visitor will be led along a gallery into which open the windows of the apartments allotted to the maids of honour of H.I.M.

12. The Zolotàya Palàta, or Gold Court, is at the end of this gallery, and is supposed to have been built by the Metrop. Jonah, 1451. It is also believed that the Metropolitans and Patriarchs of Moscow were installed in this chamber, and that it was an audience chamber of the Patriarchs and Archbishops, for the 7 recesses and seats probably represent the 7 Councils. However, in the reign of Ivan III. (1462), it was called the Chamber of the Tsaritsa, who gave audience in it to the clergy, boyars, and foreign ambassadors. The Tsar likewise appeared in it on state occasions and ch. holydays. In 1653, the Tsaritsa of Moscow received the Tsaritsa of Georgia in it; and in 1654, the Tsars of Georgia and Kasimof did homage in it to Natalia, the mother of Peter the Great. It was renovated at the coronation of the Emperor Paul, and again during the reign of Nicholas, in the style of the 17th cent., copied from old drawings. The frescoes on the wall represent Helena obtaining the true cross, St. Olga's journey to Constantinople and her baptism, &c.

13. Hall of St. Vladimir.—The Hall with the high pointed roof is dedicated to the Order of St. Vladimir (founded 1782), and is consequently hung with black and red silk.

this hall, called the "Red (or Beau-) tiful) Staircase," is only used on important state occasions, when the Emperor goes to the Cathedral of the Assumption. From the top of these stairs the Tsars of old allowed the populace to see "the light of their eyes." Here John the Terrible gazed at the comet that seemed to foretell his speedy end; and it was here also that he committed the inhuman act of transfixing with his pointed staff the foot of the trusty messenger and friend of Prince Kurbski, a valiant leader of his armies, who, in the apprehension of unmerited punishment and death, abandoned his wife and fled to the Polish camp at Wolmar, whence he wrote to the Tsar setting forth the crimes and atrocities of his reign. The tyrant rested on the staff which he had stuck into the foot of the messenger, who remained motionless and silent while the letter was being read. It was with the blow of a similar stick that John the Terrible killed his son. From the Red Staircase the mangled body of the false Demetrius was thrown down into the court below by the infuriated people of Moscow in 1606; and it was from the same steps that the rebel Streltsi, in 1682, tore the obnoxious Boyar Matveyef and cut him to pieces before the eyes of the terrified mother of Peter the Great, together with numerous other noblemen and adherents of the Court. By these steps also, Napoleon, followed by his Marshals, ascended to take possession of the palace of the Kremlin.

Above the Gold Court is a small chapel called "the Cath, of the Redeemer beyond the Golden Railing." It was built in 1635, and in the reign of Alexis was raised to the rank of a Cath. It was renovated in 1733, but was considerably damaged by fire in 1737. It contains an image of the Redeemer, considered to have miraculous properties, and which was brought to Moscow by Sophia Paleologus. There are several other images or relics more or less ancient. In olden times, the Tsar's procession on the occasion of the coming of age of his successor, started

from this chapel.

Below it is a *chapel* dedicated to St. Catherine, built in 1627 by John Taylor, on the site of a wooden ch. which is supposed to have been founded by the Consort of Dimitry of the Don. The image of St. Catherine was presented by Catherine II., and the diamonds in the crown of the Saint are of considerable value. It was removed by the French, but found after their departure, in the ch. of the "Saviour in the Wood," buried under a heap of ch. vessels and vestments. Among the plate in this ch. is a cross containing relics with an inscription, to the effect that it had been made by the order of Peter, John, and Sophia, "Autocrats of all the Russias."

Above this ch. again, and on a level with the Ch. of the Redeemer above described, is another small chapel, restored in 1841. A very ancient incense burner is suspended in the centre of this ch. The 10 Virgins and the Bridegroom are represented upon The W. door is ornamented with figures of the 8 Sibyls. The false Demetrius is supposed to have jumped out of the window, which will be seen in a corridor to the right on leaving the ch. The window then looked out into a court-yard, in which the Pretender was discovered and put to death.

The chapel of the Crucifixion stands above the corridor, between the ch. of the Redeemer and the chapel just described, and is on a level with the 4th storey of the Terem. Over the altar is a picture, of the 17th cent., representing the Emperor Constantine, his mother Helena, the Tsar Alexis with his first Consort Maria, and the Patriarch Nicon. The images in the ikonostas are said to have been worked by Tsarevnas. On the N. side of the altar is the oratory of the Tsar Alexis, who built the chapel in 1677. In 1679, Alexis caused a "Golgotha" to be constructed in the corridor, and the crucifix of cedar which was set up on the occasion, and which was the work of one of the best carvers of the day in Moscow, may still be seen.

15. The Granovitaya Palata, or Ban-

queting-room, will be viewed next. It was used by the old Tsars as an audience chamber on solemn occasions. An inscription over the door sets forth that it was built by Ivan III., who married Sophia Paleologus (15th cent.), and restored by Nicholas I. It is a vaulted apartment with arches resting on a column in the centre of the room, and round which the Imperial plate is displayed. Here the Emperor sits enthroned after the ceremony in the Cathedral, adorned for the first time with all the Imperial insignia, and dines amidst his nobles; crowned heads being alone seated at the same table with him. Opposite the throne, near the ceiling, is a window, which was in olden days occupied by the members of the Imperial family during the coronation banquet, their presence below being still excluded by etiquette.

The private chapel of the old Metropolitans and Patriarchs, up to Nicon, is next to the Granovitaya Palace. It was built in 1451 by Vasili III. (the Dark). It contains an image of the Virgin, before which all must bow under the pain of eternal damnation. At the door of this chapel the Metropolitans and Patriarchs used to mount the ass on which they rode through Moscow (the Tsar holding the bridle)

after their installation.

16. The visitor now comes to a very interesting part of the palace-the Terem, anciently devoted to the Tsaritsa and her children. The building consists of 4 storeys, which gradually diminish till the upper floor is so small as only to contain I room. lower storeys, used as magazines, were built in the early part of the 16th cent., but the two upper were added in 1636 by Michael Fedorovitch. entire building was restored 1836-1849. Ascending the curious, carved stone staircase, the first room reached is the Dining-room; the presses contain the old seals of the empire, and the frescoes on the walls represent the Saviour and the Evangelists, the Emperor Constantine and his mother Helena, St. Vladimir, and St. Olga. 2. Reception-room; bronze casket, con- within the Kremlin.

taining old charters of the reign of Alexis. 3. Throne-room of Alexis; seals of sovereigns; gold coin of John the Terrible, in a small open box in press, l. of door; bronze casket containing act of election of Michael Romanoff to throne of Moscovy.

At the upper end of the room stands the Tsar's Chair, with a carpet before it, said to have been worked by the Tsar's daughters. Outside the last window, a box was anciently fastened, into which petitions were dropped by the subjects of the Tsar, who examined them himself. 4. Bedroom. 5. Oratory; copy of the Evangelists on parchment, of 14th cent. The images, &c., belonged to the Tsar Michael. 6. The room above is called the Council Chamber of the Boyars. It is, however, supposed to have been built by Michael for his children. The Councils were probably held in the Throne-room, Visitors should go out on the gallery that runs round the outside of the building, and admire the view.

A door under the staircase of the Terem leads to a suite of rooms where old charters are kept. These can only be seen by special permission. Alexis, and subsequently his sons Theodore and John, were brought up in the Terem. Peter the Great sometimes occupied it before his first journey to foreign countries, and its last occupant was the unfortunate Alexis, son of Peter. Foreign Ambassadors were sometimes honoured with an audience in it. Thus, in 1662, the Ambassadors of the Emperor of Germany, and in 1664 the Earl of Carlisle, were received in it.

The guide should receive a fee, as well as the porter, for taking care of coats, sticks, and umbrellas.

17. The Treasury (Ornjeinayà Paláta).*—This building, erected in 1851, forms the right wing of the Palace, and contains a collection very similar in subjects to that of the Tower of Lon-

^{*} The Treasury is only open on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, between 11 and 3. Tickets at the Chamberlain's office in the Senate, within the Kremlin.

The Treasury of Moscow was anciently, and still remains, the depository of venerated historical objects, and of treasures hereditary in the reigning house. The geographical position of Russia, and her ancient commercial intercourse with India, Persia, Armenia, and Greece, gave her princes and boyars the widest opportunities for the acquisition of wealth. The arts, first of the East, and later of the West, found munificent patrons at the court of Moscow. The interchange of presents on the occasion of alliances, embassies, or the conclusion of peace, continued to the time when Russia ceased to be considered an Asiatic power, increased the store of riches in the shape of plate, precious stones, and costly manufactures of different kinds, which in those primitive days were the principal representatives of wealth. The churches, in the same manner, were more frequently endowed with pearls, diamonds, and rubies than with lands or ducats. The splendour of the Tsar's court, like that of his nobles, was manifested in a gorgeous magnificence and profusion in the absence of a more refined civilization. The riches thus amassed were naturally subject to political vicissitudes. In 1611 and 1612 the Council of Boyars, during an interregnum, supported the troops of Poland and Lithuania within the walls of the Kremlin on the produce of a considerable quantity of plate converted into money. The favourites of the Tsar received frequent marks of approbation in the shape of vessels of gold and silver. A fire in 1737 destroyed many historical objects, and amongst them all the colours taken from the Swedes at the battle of Poltava. Later, the sovereigns of Russia transferred their capital, and more than once removed their household gods from one palace to another. During the French invasion the treasures were conveyed to Nijni-Novgorod. were thus frequently dispersed and partially reunited, and there now remains in the Treasury of Moscow the collection, still considerable, to which the visitor is introduced.

with trophies of arms, principally Ger-The large bell, a sort of tocsin, bearing the date of 1714, when it was recast, anciently rang out alarms of fire and of other public dangers to the citizens of Moscow.

The first room at the top of the staircase is devoted to specimens of old Russian armour, both of man and horse, and the appropriate weapons of steel.

The second room is full of old Russian fire-arms, arranged chronologically, and dating from the 15th to the 18th cent. The matchlocks and muskets to the left are all of native manufacture. The fowling-pieces are inscribed as having been presented to the Tsar Michael in 1614, by Fabian Smith, an Englishman. They are near the door on the l. The standards of the Tsars of Moscovy, and of their military households, are grouped round the pillars by which the vaulted roof of the room is supported. The most interesting colours will be found at the second pillar. Here are the colours of Peter's unruly Streltsi. Nos. 3697 and 3698, bearing the lion and the unicorn, were carried by the Cossack Yermak to the conquest of Siberia. No. 3699 was unfurled as long ago as the early part of the 17th cent. at the fort of Albazin, on the Amur, by a small body of adventurous Cossacks who settled on that river, but were subsequently driven out by the Chinese. The standard of Ivan the Terrible, planted at Kazan in 1552, will be found near the first window on the l., and is numbered 3752.

Here are also numerous trophies taken from the Swedes, and amongst them the sword of Charles XII., his spurs, and the litter in which he was borne at the battle of Poltava.

The walls of the third room are hung with original portraits of the Romanoff family. The coronation chair on the 1. is that of the Empress Elizabeth; the chairs on the rt. were occupied by Paul I., Alexander II., and their consorts, as the visitor may perceive from the ciphers on them. The Emperor and Empress walk at their coronation under the baldachino kept in the centre The hall and staircase are adorned of the room. The traveller will pause

at the stand of colours at the furthest | most splendidly studded with 58 diaend of this hall, to the rt. of the door, while he reads the following translation of the printed inscription in Russian characters, composed by the Emperor Nicholas himself:-"Alexander I., the benefactor of Poland, gave these colours to the Polish army. Magnanimity was responded to by treason; the brave, faithful Russian army took these colours back, after storming Warsaw and sparing its inhabitants, 25 and 26 August, 1831." The constitution granted by Alexander I. to his Polish subjects lies in the small black box immediately under the inscription, and at the foot of a portrait of Alexander I.

The glass case on the L contains the arms taken from the Polish general Rzewuski. A blade bears the name of Stanislas Augustus, and the date of

1764.

The room on the rt. contains many of the most interesting relics of Russian sovereignty. To the l.on entering stands the throne of Poland, removed in 1833 from the throne-room of the Royal Palace at Warsaw. It was used at the coronation at Nicholas I. as King of Poland. The cipher M. is the initial of his name in Polish (Mikolay). The insignia of Alexis. and of his sons John and Peter, are on stands close by. The ivory throne was brought from Constantinople by Sophia Palæologus in 1472, on her marriage with John III. The carving represents the labours of Orpheus and the legend of Thrace, but several of the original panels were replaced in 1642 by others with inappropriate subjects. It was, moreover, restored in 1856 for the coronation of Alexander II. The throne alongside came from Persia in 1660, and was used by the Tsar Alexis. It is studded with 876 diamonds and 1223 rubies, besides turquoises and pearls. The orb opposite these thrones is of great historical importance. was sent to St. Vladimir, Grand Duke of Kief, by the Greek Emperors Basilius and Constantine, together with a crown, a collar of enamel and precious stones, and a chair

monds, 89 rubies, 23 sapphires, 50 emeralds, and 37 pearls. The coloured enamels are in the most beautiful style of Greek art, and represent the principal episodes in the life of David. The four symbolical figures of Byzantium, - the eagle, the lion, the griffin, and the unicorn.—divide the several images or enamelled plates.

The wardrobe next the throne

brings very different recollections. The first object in it are the coronation robes of Catherine I., the military dress of Peter II., and other specimens of wearing apparel. The boots of Peter I. and Paul I. stand on either side of the wardrobe. The next throne is that of Michael. Opposite to it stands the crown of the kingdom of Kazan. It belonged to Simeon, crowned Tsar of Kazan and converted to Christianity by John the Terrible in 1553. It is surmounted by a topaz, and adorned with rubies, turquoises, and pearls. The crown on the next stand was made for Michael by Russian artisans. It is richly ornamented with enamel-work, and surmounted by a large emerald. There are 190 other precious stones round it. The throne of Boris Godunof comes next. was the gift of Abbas, Shah of Persia, in 1604, and is studded with very large turquoises and innumerable rubies and pearls. The crown of John, brother of Peter I., is on the next stand. It is in the shape of a mitre, or pyramidal cap of maintenance, surmounted by a diamond cross, rising from a ruby. The diamonds with which this magnificent crown is ornamented are 900 in number. The orb alongside was made at Constantinople for Alexis in 1662. green enamel is profusely studded with diamonds and eight large sapphires. In the wardrobe opposite hang the coronation robes of the Empresses Anne and Catherine II. The double throne of Vermeil was made for the coronation of John and Peter. On lifting the drapery at the back of this throne, an aperture will be seen, through which Sophia prompted her brother John on with a piece of the true cross. It is state occasions. The usual Byzantine

emblems will be observed. The crowns of those sovereigns lie opposite. costliest crown is that of the Empress Anne, originally made for Catherine I. by order of Peter the Great, the diamonds in it, alone, being 2536 in number; but the jewel of most value in it is the ruby, purchased at Pekin in 1676 by the Ambassador of Alexis. The throne of Paul completes the collection. In the last wardrobe are the coronation robes of Paul, Alexander I., Nicholas I., and Alexander II., with those of their consorts. In the glass case in the centre of the room the visitor will find the Order of the Garter, and the patent for it, sent to John the Terrible by Queen Elizabeth. also will be seen the Banner of the Empire, carried at a coronation. arms upon it were emblazoned by Mr. A. Fadéyef, chief heraldic painter of the Heraldic Department of the Senate.

A casket in this room contains the "Ulojenié," or Code of the Tsar Alexis (1649), written on sheets of parchment measuring together 368 yards.

The fourth, or last room upstairs, is full of stands groaning with the richest and most curious articles of plate. Some of the objects here exhibited are of great antiquity,—a cup of silver bearing an inscription of the 12th cent. Every domestic vessel has a specimen in this collection, and their forms will be studied with interest by the lovers The work of nearly every country in Europe meets the eye. Our own silversmiths have contributed many articles presented to the Tsar by the ambassadors of James I., Charles I., and Charles II. Two jugs of chased silver, two vases of vermeil, the covers surmounted by a cavalier armed with a lance, a ewer weighing 24 lbs., two large jugs, two candlesticks, and four dishes, all of silver, were brought by the Earl of Carlisle, ambassador of Charles II. At the end of this hall stands a fine marble statue of Napoleon, which originally belonged to the city of Hamburg. For a detailed description of the plate vide "Guide du Palais des Armures," to be purchased at the door.

Returning down stairs, the visitor will be shown some rooms on the rt., containing amongst other things the following remarkable objects:—

In the first room is an immense model of a palace which Catherine II, proposed to construct within the Kremlin, and of which the first stone was actually laid in 1773. A theatre, in the shape of the Coliseum at Rome, was to have been erected near the holy gate of the Saviour. The traveller may congratulate the Moscovite on the plan of such a building having been abandoned. The small field-pieces were cast at Tabriz during its occupation by Russian troops in 1827.

In the second room will be found portraits of kings of Poland, and of Polish men of eminence, together with 22 busts of Zamoiskis, Sapiehas, Wielopolskis, and other illustrious Poles. The portraits of Louis XIV. and George III. are amongst them.

The old carriages of the court of Moscow fill the next and last room. The large vehicle on the right was presented, together with eight horses, by Queen Elizabeth to the Tsar Boris Godunof. The panels are painted with allegorical allusions to a crusade which the Tsar had proposed to make against the Turks, and in which our Queen declined to join. The miniature carriage with panes of mica belonged to Peter I. when a child. Another large carriage on the right belonged to the Empress Elizabeth. The panels are painted in the style of Watteau. The carriage on runners, with a table and benches covered with green cloth, was used by the Empress Elizabeth on her journeys between St. Petersburg and Moscow. The first large carriage on the left, lined with crimson velvet, was made for the Pa-Two camp bedtriarch Philaret. steads, which belonged to Napoleon and were taken at the Berezina, stand at the upper end of the room. The cases along the walls and pillars are full of saddles and horse-trappings, dating from the 17th cent.

18. The Potèshny (or Diversion)

Palace, in Alexander-street, near the Treasury, now the residence of the commandant of the Kremlin, was built in the reign of Theodore (17th cent.) Although partly rebuilt in 1805, its original exterior is still preserved. It was inhabited by Martha, the widow of Theodore, and was used as a chapel by Michael and other Tsars. Later, plays in which Sophia, the sister of Peter the Great, took part, were performed in it. There is at present nothing to see inside.

19. The Màloi or Nicolàefski Dvorèts or Little Palace, facing the Great Bell, is now scarcely worthy of a visit.* Originally built by Catherine II., it was the residence of the Metropolitan Platon, who presented it, in 1817, to the Emperor Nicholas. The Emperor Alexander II. was born in it. furniture and arrangements are of the simplest kind. In the Diningroom is a picture by Canaletto, "Election of Stanislas Augustus by the Diet of Warsaw in 1764." There are 2 other pictures, by a native artist, illustrative of the merits of Minin and Pojarski. In the next room are 2 pictures by Aivazovski, the marine painter, "the Burning of Moscow," and "the Temple of the Saviour," now in course of erection. There is a Polish standard in the 3rd room.

20. Cathedrals in the Courtyard of the Kremlin.

(a.) Uspènski Sobòr. (Cathedral of the Assumption).—This sacred edifice was formerly called the Patriarchal Cathedral, but is now known as the Church of the Assumption, or Repose of the Virgin. The emperors are crowned in it, and the patriarchs formerly officiated there. The site was originally occupied by a church built in 1326 by the Metropolitan Peter, when it became the place of sepulture of the Patriarchs, just as the church dedi-

vicinity, and founded at the same time, was destined to receive the remains of the sovereigns of Russia; but it was reconstructed between 1475-1479 by Aristotle Fioraventi of Bologna, with the assistance of native artists, after the model of the cathedral at Vladimir. It is solidly built, the foundations being about 14 ft. deep, and the walls and vaults were considerably strengthened in 1626, when the damages caused by the Poles in 1612 were likewise repaired. The domes were only covered with copper-gilt plates in 1684. But, notwithstanding these alterations, and others which were made after the great fire of 1737, the Cathedral of the Assumption retains almost entirely its primitive form, and is therefore one of the most interesting Christian monu-Its images and ments in Russia. shrines, however, suffered considerably during the French occupation. They yielded about 5 tons of silver and 5 cwt. of gold to the soldiery, notwithstanding that all the more precious articles had been carried away on the approach of the French.

The architectural arrangements (a mixture of the Byzantine and Lombard) and the ornamentation are all minutely symbolical, and will therefore well repay a careful study of the plan here annexed, taken from Dean Stanley's work on the Eastern Church. "It is in dimensions," * says that learned anthority, "what in the West would be called a chapel rather than a cathedral. But it is so fraught with recollections, so teeming with worshippers, so bursting with tombs and pictures from the pavement to the cupola, that its smallness of space is forgotten in the fulness of its contents. On the platform of its nave, from Ivan the Terrible downwards to this day, the Tsars have been crowned. Along its altar-screen are deposited the most sacred pictures of Russia; that, painted by the Metropolitan Peter; this, sent by the Greek Emperor Manuel; that, brought by Vladimir from Kherson. High in the cupola is the

^{*} It is not open to the general public.

^{*} The height of the cath., from its base to the top of the highest cupola, is 128 feet.

chapel, where, as at the summit of the lawless band of adherents by whom Russian Church, the Russian primates were elected. Round the walls are buried the primates of the Church; at the four corners—here, as in all Oriental buildings, the place of honour —lie those most highly venerated."

St. Peter, the first Metropolitan of Moscow, lies in a small chapel on the left side of the Ikonostas, as shown in the accompanying plan of the Cath. on which the tombs of other Metropopolitans and Patriarchs are likewise

marked.

In ancient days the feudatory Princes of Russia swore fealty to the Grand Duke of Moscow in front of St. Peter's tomb. The stone image of St. George preserved in the side chapel was brought from Rome. A picture in the Ikonostas—that of the Holy Virgin of Vladimir—will be pointed out as having been painted by St. Luke. It came originally from Constantinople and was brought to Moscow from Kief in 1155. In 1395 it is supposed to have exercised miraculous powers on the occasion of the flight of Tamerlane from In 1812 it was safely deposited at Vladimir. The jewels with which it is adorned are valued at 45,000l, the emerald alone being worth 10,000l. It is one of the most ancient images in Russia, and is painted on a composition of wax.

The image next in importance is that of the Holy Virgin of Jerusalem. It is, however, only a copy. The original, which had been painted by the Apostles and brought from Jerusalem to Constantinople in 453 and to Kherson by Vladimir in 898, disappeared during the French invasion.

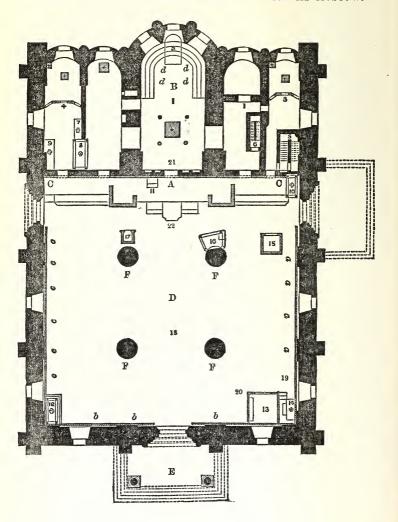
The image of the "Saviour in the gold chasuble," painted by the Emp. Manuel, was brought from Novgorod the Great in 1478. The silver shrine of St. Philip, Metropolitan between 1566 and 1569, which stands conspicuous on the right "wing" of the Ikonostas, is an object of more than ordinary interest in connexion with the ecclesiastical history of Russia. The prelate having been hold enough to rebuke John the Terrible publicly for his atrocities, the Opritchniks (a) the Tsar surrounded himself) dragged him from the altar of this Cath., replaced his pontifical robes by a monk's cowl, and driving him out of the sanctuary with brooms, carried him off to a monastery at Tver, where he was ultimately put to death.

This martyr in the cause of mercy and justice well deserves the honours of a shrine, and the devotion with which it is regarded. The emperor never fails to place his lips on the exposed and withered forehead of St.

Philip,

The five domes are supported by pillars that are covered with frescoes on a gold ground. There is much gilding on the walls, but the glitter is somewhat moderated by the grim representations of departed saints of the Church. At the same time it is impossible to enter this time-honoured sanctuary without a feeling of veneration, nor can a grander sight be possibly imagined than a coronation within its ancient walls, or even a Te Deum performed in the presence of the emperor and the court, particularly on the 15th (27th) August, the annual feast of the Church, when His Majesty sometimes goes there in state. A coronation is of course a still better "The coronation," we opportunity. again extract from Dean Stanley, "even at the present time, is not a mere ceremony, but a historical event, and solemn consecration. It is preceded by fasting and seclusion, and takes place in the most sacred church in Russia; the emperor, not, as in the corresponding forms of European investiture, a passive recipient, but himself the principal figure in the whole scene; himself reciting aloud the confession of the orthodox faith; himself alone on his knees, amidst the assembled multitude, offering up the prayer of intercession for the empire; himself placing his own crown on his own head; himself entering through the sacred door of the innermost sanctuary, and taking from the altar the elements of the bread and wine."

The wooden throne which will be shown to the visitor as the throne of PLAN OF THE CATHEDRAL OF THE ASSUMPTION AT MOSCOW.



EXPLANATION OF REFERENCES.

- A. "Iconastasis," or Screen for the Sacred Pictures.
- B. "Bema," or Sanctuary. C. C. "Soleas," or Choir.
- D. Nave.
- E. "Proaulion, or Porch.
- F. F. F. F. Columns.
- 1. Principal altar.

Saviour.

- 2. Throne of the Archbishop, Metropolitan, or Patriarch of Moscow.
- 3. Side altar, dedicated to S. Demetrius of Thessalonica.
- 4. Side altar, dedicated to SS. Peter and Paul.
 - These two side altars are separate pieces of the one chief altar; but placed here to allow of access to them without passing through the Sanctuary.
- 5. Stairs leading to "the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin" in the cupola, where the election of the Patriarchs took place,
- 6. Stairs leading to the Sacristy, containing the relics and curiosities of the Church.
 7. Tomb of S. Theognostus, Metropolitans.
- 8. Tomb of St. Peter,

- a. a. a. a. Pictures of the Seven Councils.
- b. b. b. Pictures of the Last Judgment.
- c. c. c. c. c. Pictures of the Life and Death the Virgin.
- d. d. d. d. Pictures of the Patriarchs and Fathers of the Church.
- 9. Shrine, containing sacred relics.
- 10. Tomb of St. Philip, Metropolitan. 11. Sacred Picture of our Lady of Vladimir.
- 12. Tomb of S. Jonah, Metropolitan.
- Tabernacle over "the Holy Tunic," pre-sented to the Church by Philaret, Patriarch.
- 14. Tombs of SS. Photius and Cyprian.
- 15. The ancient throne of the Tsar (called "of Vladimir Monomachus").
- 16. Throne of the Patriarch.
- 17. Throne of the Empress.
- 18. Place of the platform on which the Emperor is crowned.
- 19. Tomb of Philaret, Patriarch.
- 20. Tomb of Hermogenes, Patriarch.
- 21. Royal doors.
- 22. Platform in front of the choir.

The Pictures on the Altar Screen (A) are thus arranged.

- 1. The highest compartment, the Patriarchs ranged on each side of the Eternal Father.
- 2. The Prophets leaning towards the Virgin and Son. 3. Minute representations of the life of the
- Saviour. 4. Angels and Apostles on each side of the
- 5. The Sacred Pictures or Icons:
 - (a) "The Blessed Virgin," brought by Vladimir from Khersonesus.
 - (b) "The Saviour," sent by the Emperor Manuel.
 - (c) "Repose of the Blessed Virgin,"
 painted by Peter the Metropolitan.

On the doors "the Royal Doors," so called because the Tsar or Emperor passes through them on the day of his coronation) are painted the Four Evangelists, to represent that through this entrance come the glad tidings of the Eucharist. On each side of the doors are represented (in ancient churches) Adam and the Penitent Thief, as the first fallen and the first redeemed. On the farther compartments are represented the Virgin and the Forerunner (the Baptist), and at the northern corner the Saint to whom the Church is dedicated.

On each side of the entrance to the nave are (sometimes) represented the Publican and the Pharisee, as the two opposite types of worshippers. Where the Porch is extended, it contains the Pagan Philosophers and Poets, each with a scroll in his hand containing a sentence anticipatory of the Gospel.

The south side of the church is always occupied by the Seven Councils; the north side either by the life of the Patron Saint of the Church (in the Uspensky Church, of the Virgin) or by the Parables. In the Donskoi Church all the events of the Old and New Testaments are represented.

The columns are painted with the figures of martyrs.

The probably of a much later date. Tsars who preceded Peter stood in it attired in their robes during Divine service.

Behind the altar-screen, among other treasures, stands a Mount Sinai of pure gold, the gift of Prince Potemkin. It contains the Host, and the weight of the gold in it is 19 lbs. and that of the silver 19 lbs. (Russian). Several state papers of importance are deposited under it, such as the Act of Succession of the Emperor Paul, and the Abdication of his son Constantine. A Bible, presented by the mother of Peter the Great, is so large that it almost requires two men to carry it, and it is said to weigh about 100 lbs. English. It is studded with emeralds and other precious stones.

The principal relics which will be shown to the vistiors in one of the side chapels are: (1) a portion of the robe of our Saviour (brought from Persia in the reign of Michael); (2) a nail of the true Cross; (3) the hand of St. Andrew; (4) the head of St. Gregory the Theologian and that of St. John

Chrysostom.

In the sacristy above one of the side chapels are deposited many ecclesiastical treasures, viz.: (1) a gold cross studded with precious stones, and containing a portion of the true Cross. belonged to the Emp. Constantine and was worn by Peter the Great at the battle of Poltava; (2) a jasper vase with lid-used at the anointment of the sovereigns of Russia. Supposed to have been sent from Constantinople to Vladimir Monomachus; (3) two chalices of a Russian saint of the 12th cent. (Anthony of Rome); (4) the Crowns used at the marriage ceremonies of the Tsar; (5) several ancient MSS., &c.

(b.) Arkhangelski Sobor (Cathedral of the Archangel Michael).—This church stands close to the cathedral of the Assumption, of which it is partly a copy. It is a square whitewashed building, with 5 gilded domes, and was origi-

Vladimir Monomachus (A.D. 988) is the deliverance of Russia from a dreadful famine. The present building, however, only dates from 1507, when it was rebuilt by Aléviso, a Milanese architect. It was also restored in 1772 and 1812. In ancient days the Tsars visited this cathedral immediately after their coronation, and on leaving it spread "largesse" of gold and silver among the people. Until the accession of Peter the Great, it was the mausoleum of the Rurik and Romanoff dynasties, beginning with John Kalità, grandson of Alexander Nevsky (1341). The vaults below contain the remains of 45 princes of those families; their titles and ages are inscribed on the pall-covered tombs, among which the stranger may wander. Round the walls, above each coffin, are the effigies of the dead in long white robes. effigy of Theodore, near the altar, is considered to be a good portrait of the last sovereign of the Rurik race. only emperor buried here is Peter II., son of the unfortunate Alexis. bodies of two Siberian princes were removed to make room for his sepulture. To the orthodox, the object of paramount attraction is the tomb supposed to contain the body of the young Demetrius or Dimitri, son of John the Terrible, and who, having mysteriously disappeared, is believed to have been assassinated by orders of Boris Godunof, subsequently elected Tsar. The appearance, later, of several pretenders, plunged the country into internecine strife, causing great bloodshed and disorder, which only terminated on the election of Michael Romanof. miracle connected with the discovery of the coffin and body of the canonized prince causes the shrine to be regarded with extreme veneration by the people, who come to kiss the forehead exposed to view. His portrait, in a frame of fine gold, is attached to a pillar above the coffin, inside which are preserved a bloody shirt, a handkerchief, a small silver toy, and a purse with 14 coins of the reign of John IV., which had belonged to the prince, together with the knife with which he was put to death. The inhabitants of the town nally built in 1333 to commemorate of Uglitch, where the prince was murstick which stands near the tomb.

While the French were in Moscow, the Cath. was used as a warehouse. Its floor was saturated with wine, and, worse than all, the body of Demetrius was taken out of its silver shrine and cast on the ground. A monk rescued it and concealed it until order was reestablished.

In a side chapel dedicated to St. John the Baptist is buried Prince Michael Skopin-Shuiski, a popular hero of the 17th cent., who died suddenly it is supposed of poison. A bronze shrine (which replaces a shrine of silver taken away by the French) contains the relics of Prince Michael of Chernigof and his Boyar, Theodore, who were put to death in the camp

of Khan Baty (A.D. 1246).

Historically, the tomb of greatest interest is that of John IV. or "Tcrrible," who, not with standing his numerous offences against the canons of the Church, now lies next the altar. Twice a year a funeral service is performed for the sins of all those that are buried here, the Church praying for "that burden of sins, voluntary or involuntary, known to themselves or unknown," which the departed committed when on earth. Most of the prayers put up at this cathedral have been paid for in the most handsome manner in the shape of gorgeous vestments and massive ch. vessels, exhibited on application to the priest. Ladies will have to remain outside the Ikonostas, but the male traveller must have the patience to inspect the treasures of the sacristy, and if permitted, to bring them out to the excluded. The emeralds on the richer sakkos are huge and very fine. There is a magnificent illuminated version of the Gospels (one of the earliest copies in Russia, A.D. 1125),* in a splendid enamelled cover of fine gold, profusely studded with precious stones. Among other ecclesiastical objects, too numerous to mention, is a very old lantern of mica, brought away from Novgorod by John

Russia.—1875.

dered, presented the tall silver candle-| IV. It is in excellent preservation, having been recently gilded, and is still carried in Church processions.

> A cross which belonged to John the Terrible is likewise remarkable for the size of the pearls in it; the emerald is 1-3rd of an inch in diameter.

> The altar-screen is very valuable, being much adorned with gold. One of the images or shrines in it contains a drop of the blood of John the Baptist shown through a glass.

> The priest should have a fee for exhibiting the antiquities, as well as the sacristan, who will be found to speak

excellent French.

(c.) Blagovèstchenski Sobòr (Cathedral of the Annunciation).—While the Tsars were crowned in the cathedral of the Assumption, and buried in the ch. dedicated to the Archangel Michael, they went through two other very important ceremonies in the cathedral of the Annunciation, for there they were baptized and married. Numerous relics attest the religious importance of the edifice. A ch. was erected on the same spot by Andrew III., son of Alexander Nevsky, in 1291, but it was rebuilt in 1397 and again in 1489. It was again restored after the fire of 1547, by John the Terrible, and adorned with many images brought from Novgorod the Great. He also caused its domes to be gilt. In 1867–68 it was entirely renovated. The first clock that had ever been seen in Russia was set up in 1404 in the court beyond the ch. It was made by a Servian monk from Mt. Athos.

The 2 most remarkable images in this cath. are: (1) the Redeemer, painted in the 14th cent.; and (2) the Don Holy Virgin, considered to have miraculous powers. It accompanied Dimitry of the Don and was carried as a standard at the battle of Kulikovo (1380). Boris Godunof likewise carried it into battle in 1591, when he fought the Khan of the Crimea under the walls of Moscow. The sacristy contains many ecclesiastical treasures, such as: (1) a vessel of agate (1328), which belonged to Moses, Archbishop of Novgorod; (2) a gold cross that

^{*} The earliest Slavonic copy of the Evangelists is considered to be the Ostromir MS. (1056), vide Imp. Public Library, St. Petersburg.

belonged to Alexis, the unfortunate son of Peter; (3) a reliquary containing the sponge on which vinegar was offered to our Saviour, a portion of the stick with which He was beaten, a portion of the blood of Christ, the crown of thorns, &c.; this very complete assortment of relics was brought from Constantinople in 1328; (4) the cross of the Emp. Constantine; (5) about 60 crosses which the Russian princes were over their armour in ancient days; and (6) 32 silver-gilt caskets containing the relics of divers saints. The latter are carried on Good Friday of each year to the Cath. of the Assumption in order to be washed. The water that remains after the operation is considered to be holy and to have healing powers.

John the Terrible, when reduced, by his transgression of the canon law in marrying a 4th wife, to the state of a catechumen, listened outside the walls of this cath, to the mass celebrated within, but the window at which he stood is no longer vis ble. The French stabled their horses there in 1812. The frescoes are curious. Those in the portico, representing the Greek Philosophers as heralds of the coming of Christ, should be noticed. The floor is paved with jasper and agate, the gift of the Shah of Persia to the Tsar Alexis.

(d.) Church of the Saviour in the Wood (Spass na Borù).—This sacred miniature edifice is almost concealed by the huge palace buildings. The traveller is sure to catch a glimpse of it from one of the palace windows. is one of the oldest churches in the Kremlin, or even in Moscow, and was originally founded where a small wood once crowned the summit of the eminence now occupied by the Kremlin. It was a monastery in the 15th cent. The fires of Moscow and its invaders have left but little of antiquarian interest to attract the notice of the traveller. It is only interesting as the parent ch. of Moscow, and as containing the relics of Stephen of Perm, the first Christian missionary and martyr

in frescoes around the walls, renovated in 1863. Several Grand Duchesses of Moscow, and John, son of Dimitry of the Don, are buried within it. Brides are in the habit of offering up prayers in this cath, to 3 martyrs who are supposed to favour those who contemplate matrimony. Forage for Napoleon's horses was stored up against the walls of the ch. in 1812, and within it Count Perofski, of Central Asiatic celebrity, was kept a prisoner by the French in 1812. He lay on straw for two weeks with some fellow-prisoners, and was nearly starved to death.

21. Sacristy of the former Patriarchs, and now of the Holy Synod. (Patriarshaya (Synodàlnaya) Riznitsa.)—This was the Treasury, Library, and Vestry, first of the ancient metropolitans of Russia, then of the Patriarchs of Moscow, and is now called the House of the Holy Synod, an institution which replaced the Patriarchate in 1721, in the reign of Peter the Great. It stands close to the Cathedral of the Assumption, and is open daily to visitors. The sacristy contains many objects of art of great antiquity, a few of which have been brought from Constanti-The sacerdotal robes and ornaments, the church vessels, and the plate of the several patriarchs are deposited here. Among the former may be noticed some very rich robes or sakkos; the most venerable of these is that of St. Peter, who was Metropolitan between the years 1308 and 1325. Most of the Patriarchs of Moscow were invested with the sacred garment at their consecration. Among the sakkos, No. 15, of crimson velvet, is the most remarkable for the richness of its ornaments; it is embroidered all over with pearls of a large size, although but a few of them are characterised by the round and symmetrical forms that are valued in jewellery; it is also adorned by a number of small gold plates with sacred subjects and devices produced in niellowork. The rubies, emeralds, almandines, garnets, and diamonds with in Russia (1396). His life is depicted which this gorgeous pontifical robe is

further ornamented, contribute to the 54 pounds which it is said to weigh. John the Terrible presented it to the Metropolitan Denys, in memory of the Tsesarevitch John, and probably in expiation of his murder. These ancient robes, in their lavish magnificence, present a curious contrast to the more simple, although still gorgeous, vestments in which the Emperor Alexander II. clothed the venerable Philaret at his coronation in 1856.

The mitres, seven in number, deposited in the second room, are no less rich and interesting. The most ancient was worn by the Patriarch Job in 1595. Four of them belonged to the celebrated Nicon. The most valuable of these, called the great mitre, is studded with large diamonds, rubies, emeralds, sapphires, and pearls, and

weighs 51 pounds.

In glazed cases at the windows will be found several panagias, or images worn on a chain round the necks of bishops and other members of the hierarchy. The most remarkable are No. 11, in gold, semi-oval, ornamented with spinel rubies and large pearls, in the centre of which is an onyx bearing in cameo a figure of the prophet Daniel. This gem was worn by the Metropolitan Peter. No. 2, the figures of the Virgin and infant Saviour, cut in low relief in a Byzantine style, but probably work of cinquecento date, on a magnificent sardonyx of three layers. No. 3, a sardonyx of equal splendour, on which a figure of St. John the Scholastic is cut in a brown upper layer, resting on two strata that form a vast nicolo of perfect beauty, the strata of the stone being well exhibited by the bevelling of its The work on this stone is also probably of the cinquecento period, and is supposed to have been executed for John the Terrible, in commemoration of the birth of his unfortunate son in 1555. At the back of this gem is a reliquary containing a fragment of the purple robe in which our Saviour was in derision clothed, and a piece of the rock of Calvary. The enamel on the back represents Mark, Bishop of Arethusa, and Cyril the Deacon. These

two great sardonyxes are of nearly equal dimensions, each being about 31 inches long and 2½ in breadth. In No. 4 we meet with another gem, a dark onyx with a white surface layer, in which is cut in relief a representation of the Crucifixion. On the other side is seen a Greek cross, supported by the Emperor Constantine and his mother Helena. This panagia was worked for Job, the first Patriarch, who was consecrated in 1589, and who in 1605 was driven by a rebel mob from the altar in the Cathedral of the Assumption and divested of his Pontifical robes. Among the rest of the ornaments of this kind are several of very fine workmanship in gold and enamel, attributed to a very early period.

Of the crossers exhibited here, three belonged to the Patriarch Philaret, and the other two were carried by the

Patriarch Nicon.

A copper vase, with a long narrow neck, overlaid with scales of mother-of-pearl, and called the Alabaster, is here shown as the original receptacle of the chrism sent from Constantinople when Christianity was introduced into Russia. It is, however, evidently of more modern date. The few drops annually taken from it for the preparation of the "sacred oil" are by ancient usage replaced by an equal quantity of the new chrism, which thus represents to the faithful a portion of the precious ointment used by Mary Magdalen.

The plate of the patriarchs, kept in a large glass case, is chiefly of the 17th cent. Most of the goblets, dishes, and cups bear the names of their donors, or of the persons to whom they

belonged

A complete account of the ecclesiastical treasures of the sacristy will be found in a small work in the French language which may be purchased on

 $the\ spot.$

In a contiguous room, shown on application to the Sacristan, is prepared, in strict accordance with an ancient formula, the sacred oil or "mir," employed in the baptism of every orthodox Russian subject. It is also used in the consecration of all the

churches of the orthodox communion, and in the anointment of the emperors at their coronation. At the baptism of children the priest crosses with a small camel-hair brush, or feather, dipped in the oil, the mouth, eyes, ears, hands, and feet, besides the back and breast:—the eyes are anointed in order that the child may only see good, the ears that they may admit only what is pure, the mouth that he may speak as becomes a Christian, the hands that they may do no wrong, and the feet that they may tread in the path of virtue. The ingredient that hallows this preparation is an infinitesimal portion of the contents of the "Alabaster." The chrism is prepared every two or three years during Lent, with much solemnity, by the Metropolitan of Moscow and the higher clergy. It is composed of nearly thirty different elements, oil and white wine being intermixed with a great variety of gums, balsams, essential oils, and spices. Two great silver kettles and a still larger silver caldron, all presented by the Empress Catherine II., and kept in the plateroom, receive the sacred mixture during its preparation; it is then poured into sixteen silver jars, gifts of the Emperor Paul, and distributed on application to the bishops of the several dioceses. The ladles, the sieve for straining, and everything employed in the operation are of silver, and weigh together about 13 cwt.

The Library of the Patriarchs or Synod is supposed to have been founded by the ancient Metropolitans, but its greatest treasures were acquired during the Patriarchate of Nicon (1652–1658), for the purpose of comparing the corrupted ritual of the Russo-Greek Church with the more ancient manuscripts, Greek and Slavonian. printed books which the library originally contained have been removed to other collections. In 1823 the Synodal Library boasted of 467 Greek MSS., of which 242 on parchment; and 956 Russo-Slavonian MSS., of which 96 on parchment. Very few additions have been made since. Three

posited here, are attributed to the 8th cent., and the earliest Slavonian MS. in this collection is supposed to have been written in the year 1073. The most ancient Slavonian version of the Gospels, in this library, bears the date of 1143.

The Metropolitan, or the Suffragan Bishop of Moscow, will, on application, give the student of patristic literature ready access to this extensive and important collection. A catalogue in Russian may be purchased of the sacristan, whose kind services should be rewarded.

22. Chudof or Miracle Monastery (at the Redeemer Gate).—The spot on which this monastery stands was occupied during the Tartar invasion by the stables of Djanibek, the dominant Khan, whose wife, Taidula, having been cured of a disease by St. Alexis, Metropolitan of all Russia, presented the latter with the ground now so holy. In 1365 St. Alexis laid the foundation of the monastery, which thenceforth became the residence and Cathedral of the Primates. Successive fires destroyed the buildings erected by the piety of various princely benefactors, who are interred there. Many historical events are connected with The Tsar Vasili this monastery. Shuiski was forced to take the cowl within its walls, 1610. In 1612, Hermogenes, patriarch of Moscow, was starved in it by the Poles. Here were likewise confined the Metropolitan Isidore (1437), who attended the Council of Florence and recognized the supremacy of the Pope, and Ignatius, who was made patriarch by the false Demetrius in 1605 and who in 1606 escaped to Rome. The Pretender himself is supposed to have been a monk in this monastery, and to have fled from it into Poland. At a council held within its walls in 1667, the patriarch Nicon was condemned.

The children of John IV., the Tsar Alexis, and in 1818 the Emperor Alexander II., were baptized in the Chudof monastery.

additions have been made since. Three copies in Greek of the Evangelists, de-Tsar Michael and his father, the

Patriarch Philaret, but its present appearance is due to the munificence of the Empresses Anne and Elizabeth. It was sacked during a revolt in 1771, and pillaged in 1812, when it was occupied by the staff of Napoleon. Marshal Davoust used the High Altar as a bedroom whenever he came into the city, and the relics of St. Alexis, the founder of the monastery, were discovered under a heap of lumber, after the departure of the French.

rigorously and wore heavy weights, she was wont to appear in the world attired in costly dress and precious stones, thereby giving rise to a certain amount of scandal, which she however refuted by exhibiting the withering effects of her self-imposed penance. At last, however, she retired entirely from the world, and devoted her life to prayer and the healing of the sick. Thenceforth the nunnery became the last resting-place of the princesses of the reigning house. Consumed frequently

Before the spoliation of the monasteries by Catherine II., this establishment had no fewer than 18,681 male serfs attached to it. The ch. of St. Michael was built by St. Alexis in 1365, rebuilt 1504, and restored in 1779. Its canonised founder lies in a silver shrine near the S. wall of the cathedral dedicated to his name. His Sakkos and other pontificals are preserved in a glass case near the shrine. St. Michael's Church stands in the yard of the monastery, and is not open It is, however, well worth seeing since its restoration in the ancient style. The sacristy contains a MS. copy of the New Testament executed by St. Alexis, as well as the Will of that saint, and much treasure in the shape of jewelled vestments and religious insignia. An archiepiscopal mitre, presented by Prince Potemkin, is one of the richest in Russia. library contains 236 MSS, on parchment and paper, and 199 printed books. There is a Psalter of the 13th cent, and another of the 15th. The oldest printed books are of the 17th By ancient custom, children before being put to school are brought by their parents to this monastery to invoke the blessing of St. Alexis on their studies, and the peasants of a village formerly belonging to the saint still come on his name-day to pray to their Lord.

23. Vosnesènski Dèvitchi (Ascension)
Convent.—This nunnery was founded
by Eudoxia, wife of Dimitry of the
Don, in 1389, who retired to it after
the death of the Conqueror of Kulikova. Although the princess fasted

was wont to appear in the world attired in costly dress and precious stones, thereby giving rise to a certain amount of scandal, which she however refuted by exhibiting the withering effects of her self-imposed penance. At last, however, she retired entirely from the world, and devoted her life to prayer and the healing of the sick. Thenceforth the nunnery became the last resting-place of the princesses of the reigning house. Consumed frequently by fires, the convent in its present form was built in 1721, and renovated after the conflagration of 1737 and the French occupation. The cells occupy 2 floors of a large stone building. The principal church stands in the centre of the court. The tombs of the princesses begin at the S. door and terminate at the N. entrance, being ranged in two rows along the walls. most ancient is that of Eudoxia, or St. Eudoxia, as she is called by the Church, adorned with a silver shrine placed in 1822. On the rt. hand near the wall lies Eudoxia, the consort of Michael, the first sovereign of the Romanoff dynasty (died, 1645); next to her are the two wives of his son Alexis. The tombs of the 2 wives of John III. will be found on the l., at the head of the tomb of Eudoxia. Next in the corner lies the first of his consorts, Mary, daughter of the Prince of Tver; and by her side are the remains of Sophia (1503), daughter of Thomas Palæologus, brother of the last Christian Emperor of Constantinople.*

The mother of John the Terrible comes next. Beyond are the tombs of 4 of his 6 wives; the last tomb is that of Eudoxia, first consort of Peter the Great, who died in 1731, after having been forced to take the veil.

Maria Mniszek lived in this convent prior to her marriage with the false Demetrius.

24. Arsenal, and Cannon.—The arsenal stands between the Trinity

* Another descendant of this Palæologus lies buried in the churchyard of the parish of Landulph in Cornwall. He died in 1636. and Nicholas Gates, on the spot | crowded, Helena, the mother and rewhere the Streltsi once mustered, and where stood the houses of many puissant Boyars. Its construction, on the model of the arsenal of Venice, was commenced in 1701, and finished in The N.E. angle was blown up in 1812, and has since been restored. The cannon taken during the retreat of the French are arranged in long rows along the outside walls of the The French artillery is building. represented by 365 pieces, the Austrian by 189, the Prussian by 123, the Italian by 70, the Neapolitan by 40, the Bavarian by 34, the Dutch by 22, the Saxon by 12, the Spanish by 8, the Polish by 5; while Westphalia. Hanover, and Würtemberg, make up the total of 875. The rest are mere ornamental pieces of ordnance cast in

The huge cannon projecting from the furthest angle of the arsenal is called the Tsar-Pushka or Tsar-Cannon, on account of its extraordinary It was cast in 1586, during the reign of Theodore, whose effigy is on Its weight is nearly 40 tons. There is also a mortar which was cast by the false Dimitry. When Peter, after the battle of Narva, ordered the old cannon and many church-bells to be recast into ordnance, he spared this historical monument by a special Ukaz. The longest cannon was cast in the reign of Alexis.

The building opposite is the Senate-It was built by Catherine II., and restored 1866. In it are established the new Courts of Law, with trial by jury in criminal cases. magnificent hall is well worth seeing. It was used as a barrack during the French occupation.

II. Kitai Gòrod, or "Chinese Town." * —The Kremlin having become over-

gent of John the Terrible, ordered a large space to be enclosed outside the Kremlin, and to be called after her birthplace, Kitaigrod in Podolia. The Kremlin was the Castellum and the Kitai the Civitas. The walls were commenced in 1535 by Petroc, an Italian, on the site of a ditch called the Neglinnaya. The following objects should be visited in the Kitai Gorod, which is pierced by 6 gates:—

1. Iverskaya Chasòvnia (Iberian Chapel), dedicated to the Iberian Mother of God at the Voskresenski Gate.—This is the principal entrance and exit in the Kitai Gorod. chapel contains a copy of a picture of the Iberian Mother of God, brought from Mount Athos in the reign of Alexis, and considered to be of miraculous efficacy. It is always beset by worshippers, whose donations amount to about 10,000l. per annum, of which 7000l. is contributed towards the pay of the Metropolitan of the see of Moscow. The devotional habits of the Russian people may be watched here with interest. The Emperor on visiting Moscow always dismounts and prays at this chapel before entering the Kremlin.

2. Cathedral of St. Basil the Beatified. (Vasili Blajènnoi.) Also called the Cathedral of the Protection and the Trinity.—This remarkable ch. stands on the Krasnaya Ploschad (Red or Beautiful Place), outside the Holy Gate of the Kremlin wall. It is erected on the site of an ancient ch. and cemetery, in which the sainted Basil, a popular prophet and worker of miracles, who, in the language of the Church, was "idiotic for Christ's sake," was buried in the year 1552. Two years later, John the Terrible ordered a ch. to be built over the remains of Basil, in commemoration of the subjugation of Kazan. In 1555 the wooden ch. thus built was taken down and the foundation of the present edifice laid. Its architect was an Italian, whose eyes, tradition wrongly reports, were put out by John the Terrible after

^{*!}Although generally called the "Chinese town," the Kitai Gorod has nothing whatever to do with the Chinese Empire. In the Chinese language Kitai means "the centre," and one of the princes of Russia, Andrew Bogoliubski (13th cent.), was surnamed "Kitai," but for what reason is not known.

the construction of the ch., in order that I gists dispute it, and insist on its having it might not be equalled or surpassed. It is supposed to have been finished in the latter part of the 16th cent. by Theodore, the son and successor of John IV., who caused to be placed within it the relics of another saint, John the Idiot, surnamed the "Watercarrier and Big-cap," from his habit of carrying water for others, and from his wearing a heavy iron cap on his head. Idiotcy is a form of mendicancy very common in Russia, the people being religiously compassionate in cases of Beggars of this mental aberration. description still go about Moscow barefooted in winter. The ch. of St. Basil suffered frequently from fire, and was under repair from 1744 to 1784. In 1812 Napoleon ordered the general in command of his artillery "to destroy that mosque;" but it was spared for reconsecration on the 1st December of the same year.

The cathedral is grotesquely irregular in appearance. It has 11 domes, each different in colour and design, surmounting as many chapels dedicated to various saints. The shrine of St. Basil reposes in the chapel below, which is alone open daily. In order to see the upper Chapels, application must be made to the clergy of the Visitors will be shown the heavy chains and crosses which St. Basil wore for penance. The iron weights which belonged to the other idiot will be viewed in another chapel. His cap was lost in 1812.

3. The "Lobnoe Mèsto," a circular tribune of stone outside the cathedral of St. Basil.—It was also called the "Kranievo Mesto," from cranium, its present appellation being also derived from lob, a skull. But as the tribune was built by Italian architects early in the 16th cent., its name is probably identical with the lobium or lobia: in the dialect of Milan — a raised place or open portico where the citizens assembled to deliberate. suggestive of the lobby of the House of Commons. Popular tradition asserts that this tribune was anciently a place of execution; but modern archaeolo-

been merely a place from which the Tsar addressed the people, and where his edicts were proclaimed. The first mention of the Lobnoé Mesto is in 1549, after a dreadful fire and riot, when John the Terrible stood on it, and acknowledged with tears his misrule, solemnly promising to be in future the judge and defender of his subjects. The metropolitan and patriarchs of Moscow blessed the people from this tribune. Nicon stood here and gave Alexis that blessing which, having been inefficacious in overturning the Poles, brought down upon him the wrath of his sovereign and laid the foundation of his disgrace. The ceremony of riding on an ass, performed in great state by the patriarchs before Easter, was opened by the reading of the Gospels on this Golgotha. The patriarch, carrying the cup and the Gospels, mounted an ass at the foot of the tribune, and the Tsar led it by the bridle to the cathedral of the Assumption. In 1682 the leaders of the Dissenters addressed the Moscovites from the Lobnoé Mesto in defence of their objections to the innovations of Nicon. The space in front remained the place of execution until 1727, when Peter II. ordered the gallows and stakes to be removed.

4. The Romanoff House (Palàta Boyàr Romànovykh).*—A visit to this palatium will afford the traveller an opportunity of studying the architecture and mode of life of the Russians in the middle ages. The Romanoff House, restored between 1856 and 1859, was the birthplace of Michael, the first sovereign of the reigning dynasty, whose father, the Boyar Theodore, known later as Philaret, Patriarch of Mocow, was also brought up there. The Tsar Michael made a gift of it to the Znamenski Monastery, and it ultimately became surrounded by other It was discovered, with buildings. the assistance of ancient documents, in 1856, by M. Snéguiref and Baron de Kœhne. The Emperor then purchased

^{*} Open on Mondays and Thursdays from 11 to 5 in summer, and 11 to 3 in winter. Tickets at the Chamberlain's Office, Kremlin,

it and caused it to be restored by the pense of meritorious services. Court Architect, Mr. Richter.

The external walls of this curious edifice, built of stone, are alone of undoubted antiquity; the interior, after having been ravaged by fire and sacked by the French, is now entirely rebuilt in the style of Russian dwelling-houses of the 16th and 17th centuries. It is more a museum of ancient domestic art than a monument of antiquity.

The house stands on the slope of a small eminence, and has 4 storeys on the S. towards the court, and only one facing Varvarskaya-street, where it occupies a frontage of about 57 ft. The principal entrance is from the

court.

Cellars for wine, mead, beer, kvas, and ice, form the basement; the next storey is devoted to the kitchen and various offices. The apartments of the Boyar are above. These consist of a vestibule, to the right of which is a room for female servants; next to this again visitors will find a diminutive nursery, in which are exhibited the toys and primers of the period. largest room on this floor is called the Chapel, or "Krestovaya" (Chamber of the Cross). Here the chief of the family received the priests who came to offer their congratulations at Christmas, Easter, and other great holidays, and assisted with his dependants at matins and vespers. The roof is arched in a kind of Gothic style with niches, the whole being richly ornamented with devices taken from charters delivered by the Tsar Michael.

The family plate and other valuables were preserved in this sacred chamber. Some curious specimens are exhibited on a stand, which, in the language of the country, was called a gorka or mountain. The traveller will recognise a small equestrian statuette of Charles I., and, by their make, 2 ewers presented by Charles II. At great festivals the plate was piled up in the centre of the table. Goblets and other vessels of silver were very much in fashion, and were, in the absence of orders of knighthood and of medals,

are many objects of antiquity in this chamber illustrative of the domestic habits of the Tsars. There are also several secret recesses in the walls for the concealment of treasure. A glass cupboard contains some ancient images, and among them is one with which, tradition says, Philaret blessed his son when he was elected Tsar, and with that image also the present metropolitan Philaret blessed the Emperor Alexander II. at the benediction of the Romanoff House on its restoration. Alongside this chamber are a small oratory and the "Boyarskaya Palata," a kind of study. On a table in the latter are writing materials and two brass inkstands after the model of those used in England in the days of Chaucer. The lion and unicorn, with which these are decorated in relief, are Byzantine emblems, and have nothing to do with the supporters of the royal arms of England.

It is heated by a stove of coloured tiles with allegorical figures and various inscriptions; thus on one brick the visitor will see two birds separating from each other, with the motto, "Fidelity unites us;" on another a tortoise with the humorous adage, "There is no better house than one's own." Æsop's fables were frequently represented on the bricks of that

period.

A door leads from the Krestovaya, by a narrow staircase, to the top storey or terem, a name supposed to be derived from a Greek word, signifying "upper floor reserved for women. The terem is built of wood, and includes the bedchamber, the svetlitsa or reception-room, and a turret.

Below are two rooms which formed the Nursery. In it will be seen a cradle, toys, primers, &c., of the early

part of the 17th cent.

The walls and ceiling of the bedchamber are very richly carved in wood after ancient patterns. Benches, covered with brocade, line the walls, and an old 4-post bedstead completes the furniture of the apartment. In a glass case at the window are, among bestowed by the sovereign in recom- other things, the slippers of the Tsar,

The next room is the hall of reception; its walls are covered with stamped There is a charming view from the windows of this apartment towards the city, beyond the Moskva and Yaùza rivers.

The roof, which is covered with tin plates, is prettily ornamented with open work in copper, and a pavilion on the west is surmounted by a vane, in the form of a griffin, holding a short sword in one paw and a shield in the other, being the offensive and defensive weapons borne in the Romanoff arms.

The lions on the staircase bear shields with the same cognizance.

A small fee should be given to the two servants at the door.

In the same street stood the house of the first English merchants in Russia, where they also coined money. It is now called the Sibirskoe Podvorié or Siberian hostelry.

Strastny (Passion) Monastery. General View of Moscow.—The traveller will by this time be tired of viewing palaces and antiquities, and will be glad to see other objects. He is therefore advised to proceed to the "Strastny Monastir," not far from the governor's house, which stands on some of the highest ground in Moscow, and affords an excellent view of the city. The belfry may be ascended without any permission, the door leading to it being generally open. Although the tower of Ivan Veliki is loftier, yet the panorama seen from the belfry of the Strastny, situated in the heart of the city, gives a far better impression of its size and beauty.

There is nothing of interest within the "Strastny." It dates from the reign of Alexis, and was restored in 1779.

6. Gostinnoi Dvor, or Bazaar.—The trade of Moscow has been centered within the Kitai Gorod since 1596. The Gostinnoi Dvor is a colossal building, with shops and passages forming a perfect labyrinth. The statue opposite the bazaar represents Minin the peasant urging Pojarsky

and the chemise-de-nuit of a Tsarina, the boyar to deliver Moscow from her enemies the Poles. The traveller should ask to see the Serebriany Riad or Silver Row, where spoons and other small articles of plate of Russian manufacture may be cheaply bought; bracelets and snuff-boxes of Tula or niellowork make very pretty presents, the former costing 3 to 4 R. (Pretty specimens of Russian gold, silver and enamel work may be purchased at Krumbügels, in Bolshaya Lubianka-There are two or three curiosity shops in the same Row; but travellers unacquainted with the system of bargaining should be very careful in making purchases, and confine themselves to a general view of the market. (Purchasers of pictures, old china, and silver, should visit Rodionof's shop in Pokrovka-street.) The use of the stchety or abacus (the Tartar suanpan) is a curious feature in Russian trading, and will be constantly seen here. A little way beyond the bazaar, on the opposite side of the street, are some shops where Circassian wares are sold. Experience, however, speaks in favour of the assortments of these goods at St. Petersburg. The washing silks of the Caucasus, at about 1 r. 25 c. the arshin, are very good. The second-hand shops along the wall of the Kitai Gorod present an odd mixture of trades and mercantile types. The visitor may stroll past them. The only other market worthy of a rapid glance is, during the proper season. the winter market outside the Kitai walls.

> Immediately after the frost has fairly set in, an indiscriminate slaughter of live stock of all kinds commences. The carcase is exposed at once to the cold air and frozen, without being previously allowed to become cold: when wanted for use, it is immersed in water for a few minutes, and after being thus thawed the meat may be used, but it has not the freshness and flavour that it would have if just killed; when once thawed it must be cooked without delay. If it has been allowed to cool before it is frozen, although no difference is perceptible while in its frozen state, immediately

and is totally unfit for use; and the same result ensues upon the frost breaking up in the spring. But it certainly is a good expedient, not only to save the expense of keeping the animals so many months, but to have their flesh at any moment fresh, while its icy hardness is an effectual protection against the injuries it might otherwise sustain in being conveyed from one extremity of the country to the other. Early in the winter the first great "frozen market" is held in all the large cities, and all prudent housekeepers lay in as ample a supply of provisions as their means will enable them. chants with provisions then crowd to Moscow and St. Petersburg from all quarters of the empire. The fish of the White Sea and of the great northern lakes are piled in huge heaps in the streets, side by side with the frozen oxen from the steppes of the Crimea, the sheep from the shores of the Caspian, and the deer from the banks of the Enisei and Irtysh. The number of persons employed in this traffic is enormous, and the entire interruption to it, caused by the occupation of Moscow by the French in 1812, just at the time of the great market, contributed not a little to increase the miseries of war.

On one or two occasions a sudden break of the frost, after a week or fortnight's continuance, when immense quantities of frozen provisions have been thawed on their way to the markets, has caused not only great loss to the merchants, but also serious inconvenience to the inhabitants of the large cities, who, relying on this regular supply, make no other preparation for

their wants. Having viewed the Kremlin and Kitai Gorod, the traveller should drive to see the places below enumerated.

III. DETACHED SIGHTS.

1. Foundling Hospital (Vospitatelny Dom).—No traveller should omit a visit to this institution, for which an | to the Director,

on being thawed the meat turns black, order is easily procured.* The sight of this huge nursery is as curious as it is instructive, and will afford plenty of materials for reflection to the moralist or the student of social science. It was opened in 1763 by the Empress Catherine II., and organized in accordance with the views of Betski, an eminent philanthropist of that reign whose portrait is exhibited in a gallery, together with the likenesses of successive benefactors too numerous to mention. A Lombard bank or Mont de Piété now in liquidation, and a Savings Bank which still flourishes together with a monopoly for the sale of playing cards, have hitherto been the sources of revenue of this establishment, but the facilities afforded by Railways of bringing infants to a common centre threaten seriously to make inadequate the ways and means now supplied by the Government since the concentration of all financial institutions in the The yearly grant amounts to Bank. about 180,000l.

A lying-in hospital, founded by the State, with secret wards, but open likewise to mothers who are only poor, occupies one of the wings, while the largest and best part of the square building is devoted to an institution for female orphans. More than 2000 women have recourse annually to the secret wards, and about 200 to those reserved for cases of poverty. The Foundling Hospital admits yearly about 13,000 children, who are not left, as in some other institutions of a similar kind, at the door of the building, but are taken openly, either by their mothers or some friend, into an entrance room set apart for the purpose. Here the infant is at once received without any further question being asked than, "Has the child been baptized?" and if so, "By what name?" The child is then registered in the books of the institution; a number is assigned to it, which is henceforward worn around its neck, and figures on its cot, while a receipt, showing the same number, is

^{*} Visitors are admitted on Sunday mornings. On other days special application must be made

handed to the bearer of the child, in order to enable her to visit, or even to claim it at any future period up to the age of 10 years. The infant is then passed into another room, where, after being undressed and washed, it is swaddled in the clothes of the Hospital. and handed to its future foster parent, she being the woman who happens at the moment to stand at the head of the list amongst a number who are always waiting in attendance. These women, who are generally peasants from the country, have frequently, it is believed, themselves been the depositors of their own children at the hospital a few hours previously, but probably the great majority are mothers who have left their own children in the country to be brought up by hand, being attracted by the wages of 6d. and sometimes 8d. a day and by the good fare provided for them in the institution.

From the room where the infants are received, the visitor will doubtless pass with interest from one ward to another of this vast hospital, where he will not fail to perceive that nothing which good domestic management can suggest, or medical art approve, has been omitted. The whole establishment is conducted with the regularity of clockwork under the management and supervision of an experienced and intelligent medical staff, while the smallest and most trivial operation is performed with the utmost delicacy of which the female hand is capable. The simple arts of washing and dressing are brought to a perfection, and executed with a rapidity unknown elsewhere. The infants are bathed in copper tubs of the most convenient form. lined with thick flannel, and they are dressed on down pillows, instead of on the bony knees, or the still more cruel hoops, of modern nurses. There are distinct wards for every illness to which the children are liable, with the newest and most approved appliances fitted to each. In the ward for eye diseases, the visitor should try to see the eve syringe in use. The utmost attention is bestowed on infants prematurely born, whose life is sustained by placing them in hollow copper bassinets, the poverty or if in service,

sides and bottom of which are filled with hot water.

The morning after their reception, the children, if not already baptized, are admitted within the pale of the orthodox Church, receiving the Christian name of the saint who may happen to preside over that day in the Russian calendar, and, for a surname, the Christian name of the priest who officiates, with the addition of the "of," so familiar in Russian patronymics. After remaining in the institution for 4 weeks, and having been vaccinated, the infants, if strong and healthy, are sent, together with their nurses, to the villages to which the latter belong. Here the nurses receive about 4s, 6d. a month for the maintenance of their charges, under the supervision of the doctor of the district. The coarse fare of the peasantry, however, and the rigour of the climate, cause about 50 per cent, of the children to die before the age of one year, and about a quarter only of those brought to the hospital

ever arrive at maturity.

It may be argued that such institutions tend to recognise and increase immorality, and statistics may be adduced to show, that, while the number of illegitimate births in the whole Russian empire is little over 4 per cent. at Moscow and St. Petersburg, where Foundling Hospitals exist, the proportion is in the former town 37\frac{3}{4}, and in the latter 20½ per cent., and that there are about 10 per cent. more of illegitimate births at Moscow than at Paris, On the other hand, it may be questioned whether the proportion of illegitimate registered births is a just criterion of morality. That proportion is always greater in the large and thickly populated towns than in the country; and as to the relative proportion between Moscow and Paris, this will only be really known when the science of statistics shall have learnt to give the numbers of undiscovered cases of infanticide and other hardly less infamous crimes. Moreover, a great proportion of the children brought to the institution are not illegitimate, and are only left there by the parents from

On the other hand, the increase of population effected by the Foundling Hospitals of Moscow and St. Petersburg is not so great as might at first sight be supposed; for independently of the great mortality among the children after they have left the institution mortality owing, in a great degree, to the severe climate, and to the universal custom among the Russian peasantry of leaving young infants alone for several hours at a time, with the "Soska," or kind of milk poultice, at their mouths, to nourish or to choke them,—it must not be forgotten that but too many of these illegitimate children are saved at the expense of the lawful offspring of their nurses, left at a critical age to be brought up by hand in the villages.

The boys when they grow up are amenable to military service like the rest of the male population. great mass of them become agricultural About 150 are annually labourers. brought up at the Industrial School at Moscow, where they are taught various trades, and 250 at the School of Surgery as hospital dressers. Some of the girls are taken back to the hospital, where they are trained as nurses, and even as midwives, for which a special In case a girl school is attached. marries in her village before attaining her majority, she is provided by the institution with a trousseau.

The Nicholas Institute, which will be shown to the visitor, is only for the female orphans of indigent servants of the Crown; another for boys existing elsewhere. About 800 girls receive here a liberal education, intended to prepare them for tuition. On leaving the establishment they are provided with an outfit, and enjoy small salaries, proportionate to the certificates which they have gained on their examination, -salaries which they receive during the 6 years which they are bound to devote to the Crown as governesses and school teachers in the interior of the empire.

Although this school is attached to the Foundling Hospital, no foundlings are admitted. 50 girls are brought up in it at their own expense.

The register of the Foundling Hospital is an object of interest to those who understand the Russian language. It contains an entry in 1812 of 2 boys sent there by order of the Emperor Napoleon. The French established a Military Hospital at the Foundling and placed a guard within its walls.

2. Public Museum (Publitchny Musée, dom Pashkova),* The Rumiantsof Museum, bequeathed to the public in 1828 by Count Rumiantsof, Chancellor of the Empire, was removed in 1861 from St. Petersburg to Moscow, where it now forms the nucleus of a collection that aspires to rival that of the British Museum. It occupies, at the corner of Znamenskaya-st., a splendid mansion, once the residence of the Pashkof family, and which, from its imposing site, stands out prominently from amidst the other colossal and picturesque buildings of Moscow. original Rumiantsof Museum has been considerably augmented by donations and by other collections, such as that of Christian antiquities and early Greek and Slavonic MSS., lent by Mr. P. Sevastianof, a patriotic archæologist.

The Library, increased by imperial gifts and by purchases, now possesses about 200,000 volumes. It is particularly rich in ancient Slavonic MSS., which are arranged chronologically in glass cases; 45 of them are on parchment. One of the most ancient Slavonian MSS. of the Gospels, written in 1164, is to be found here. No fewer than 3 MSS. on parchment or paper belong to the 12th cent., ten to the 13th, twenty to the 14th, and forty-three to the 15th. There are also very many well-executed copies of ancient MSS., and 42 copies of the Evangelists, ranging between the 12th and 16th centuries. The library is rich in historical and ecclesiastical MSS, and in specimens of early printing in the Russian characters. The room in which the bust of Nicholas I. is placed contains

 ^{*} Admission gratis on Tuesdays, Thursdays, Saturdays, and Sundays.

the library of his consort in hand-1 to exist surreptitiously some time somely bound volumes. The private papers and correspondence of the great Chancellor are deposited here. Count Rumiantsof took great pains in collecting works, originals as well as copies, having reference to the relations between Russia and other countries. volume entitled 'Copies of Letters written and received by Sir Charles Cornwaleys, Knight, during his Embassie in Spain, with other his Observations and Negociations, 1606,' may interest the English traveller. library is enriched by the valuable collection of Mr. Norof, whose Aldine and Elziverian editions are worthy of inspection, as well as the works of Giordano Bruno, and the 'Atlantica' by Rudbeck, the most complete copy next to those of Upsala and Stockholm. In the centre room of this library is a marble allegorical statue of Peace, by Canova, on a pedestal of granite, in commemoration of the Peace of Abo (1743), of that of Kainardji (1774), and of Frederichshamn (1809). On each side of this statue are placed two splendid vases, from the imperial manufactory, presented by the Emperor. Their value is 12,000 roubles. There are also a statue and a bust in marble of Count Rumiantsof Zadunaiski. None of these are of any extraordinary merit. The portrait of Chancellor Rumiantsof, the founder of the museum, is by Geo. Dawe. The Chertkof Library, bequeathed to the public and removed to this Museum, contains a collection of books written on Russia in the Russian and other languages, to the number of 20,000 vols.

The sculpture gallery has been supplied with slabs from the Egyptian and Assyrian Courts of the British Museum, and contains nothing original.

A room is devoted in this museum to a large collection of Masonic MSS. and books. It contains the archives of the Lodges in Russia, between the years 1816 and 1821, although many manuscripts are of an earlier date, Russia having been declared an independent Masonic province in 1781. Freemasonry was formally abolished in 1823, but it nevertheless continued

longer, as proved by some of the documents preserved here, bearing the date of 1830.

In a corridor will be found masonic decorations, &c. To the right of the corridor is a numismatic collection. The next door leads to the Dashkof Ethnographical Museum. Proceeding along the corridor, the visitor will find on the rt. a room in which the various objects collected by Kotzebue during his voyage round the world have been deposited. Continuing along the corridor a large hall will be reached, where figures the size of life are placed to represent the various races inhabiting Russia. In the centre are specimens of the "Great Russian" race, next come the Little Russians, and, lastly, the Caucasian tribes. In the next room are tents of the Kalmucks and Kirghizes. To the rt., below, are the domestic utensils, &c., of the various races. A staircase leads to a hall in which are arranged figures of the Slavonian races not subject to Russia, while in the gallery above are excellent photographs of all the Slavonian races. These figures or dolls formed the "Ethnographical Exhibition," held at Moscow in 1867, and which gave rise to so much apprehension in Austria.

An Exhibition of Christian Antiquities occupies four rooms in the upper floor of the museum. It consists principally of specimens of ecclesiastical art brought from Mount Athos, and of casts and photographs of Byzantine and early Russian archæological objects. An image in mosaic of the Saviour, attributed to the 10th or 11th century, a gold cross of Byzantine enamel of the same period, and several manuscripts and specimens of early printing, are among the antiquities of which Mr. Sevastianoff, the owner of the collection, is chiefly proud.

The Mineralogical collection is not very remarkable, although a few specimens are worthy of note. Among these are a mass of native copper from the Boguslaf mines in Siberia and various crystallized and other specimens of the same metal, A huge crystal of smoky quartz from Ekater-inburg, may also be noticed. Attention may be drawn to a fine beryl and some good specimens of the rare chromate of lead from Siberia, to the axinite from Dauphiné, and to a fine specimen of crystallized native sulphur from the extinct locality of Conil in Spain.

In the Zoological Department will be seen a small specimen of the mammoth, and numerous skulls of that animal. In a glass case near the window are pieces of the integuments, masses of hair, and a whitish substance taken out of the socket of the eye of the huge beast, when found in

Siberia.

The Picture Gallery owes its origin to the gift, by the present Emperor, of a large picture by Ivanof, "Christ appearing to the People." Professor Waagen selected a few pictures for this museum characteristic of the several schools of painting from amongst the collection in the Hermitage, the value of which splendid gallery has not been materially diminished by the abstraction. Ivanof's picture, placed in the last room, is very striking on account of the relief of some of the figures, especially that of the young man climbing out of the water; and the head of the decrepit old man supported by a youth, who is probably his son, is certainly admirable for expression. The picture is painted in exaggerated cold tones, but the drawing shows evidence of most careful study. There is a considerable sameness in the faces, a monotony probably produced by employing the same model, and altogether the picture has certainly not the attractions of the more celebrated work of this native artist, that of "Christ appearing to Mary Magdalen," exhibited in the Hermitage. Close to it is a small picture (No. 201), "the Death of Pelopidas," by Andrew Ivanof, father of the above painter.

Travellers may study the rise and progress of Russian painting in the gallery of Senator Prianitchikof, removed to the museum in 1867. It contains 122 pictures, of which 12 are

by Brülow.

The Flemish school is represented

by originals of Breughel (No. 6), Rubens (Nos. 13 and 15, the latter being rather doubtful), Jordaens (No. 22, "Paul and Barnabas at Lystra"), Van Dyck (No. 32, portrait of Lady Wharton), Teniers (No. 40, "The Temptation of St. Antony"). There is also a Rembrandt (No. 75, "Decapitation of John the Baptist"); but the Italian artists only appear in copies more or less contemporaneous. No. 66 is a rather curious picture by Joseph Platzer, of the parable of "The man without the wedding garment." There is also a fine figure of a monk, in the first room, by Ludwig Knaus, the Düsseldorf artist. We may also mention: "Penitence," by Overbeck; and the "Angels smiting the inhabitants of Sodom with blindness," by Wenig of St. Petersburg — striking pictures; "Prince Menshikoff in exile," by Ford, and "The death of Josaphat Kunsewicz," recently canonized; painted by Simmler, 1861.

The English portrait-painters are represented by George Dawe in a full-length likeness of Prince Madatof; the same artist painted the portrait of Count Rumiantsof, exhibited in one of the halls of the nuseum. The portrait of General Isakof, founder of the museum, painted by Dawe, will likewise be seen in one of the rooms, together with a beautiful vase with

medallions of the year 1812.

There is also a collection of Engravings and Photographs, most of them being duplicates from the Hermitage. The Arundel Society has contributed many of its publications.

3. Golitsin Museum.—Pretchistinkastreet. Open Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, 12 to 3. Foreigners will obtain permission to inspect it at any other time, on application to the Director, who lives on the premises.

This museum was formed by Prince Michael Golitsin, sometime Russian minister at Madrid, and who died 1860. It consists of a library, picture gallery, and a collection of curiosities.

The most remarkable books in the library are two xylographic volumes. entitled 'the Sufferings of our Saviour,' and 'Ars Moriendi,' produced shortly before the invention of printing. Next to these is a second book, printed soon after the introduction of printing with moveable type:—'Gulielmi Durandi Rationale divinorum officiorum, 1459.' and 'Cicero de Officiis, The first is editio princeps. According to the opinion of Brunet, one of the books in this library, viz. the 'Tractatus de Sumpcione,' &c., was printed by Gutenberg himself. The visitor will also see here the first printed papal bull, and other curiosities of typographical art, as well as a fine collection of Aldine and Elziverian editions.

In the picture gallery the most remarkable painting is by Perugino (No. 1), representing our Saviour on the Cross surrounded by saints. other valuable pictures are: No. 10, by Carlo Dolce, "Tobit and the Angels;" No. 21, by Cima di Conegliano; No. 33, by Francesco Francia and others, representing the Italian The remarkable pictures beschool. longing to the Dutch and Flemish schools are: Van der Veyder (No. 45); Van der Meylen (No. 58); Caspar Netcher, Metun, &c. Three pictures of the French school from the Orleans gallery are very fine specimens. There are also many original paintings of other schools, the total number being above 200, among which are very few copies. The whole of this almost entirely original collection was made by the Princes Golitsin.

The collection of curiosities is well known to connoisseurs of all countries. There is a small earthenware jug (biberna) (No. 496) of Henri II., which is valued by amateurs at 1000l. Only 37 articles of this ware are to be found in the whole of Europe, a few being in England. The other interesting objects are: a chess-board of the latter part of the 16th cent. Vases, once the property of Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette; a large collection of cameos, antiquities from Pompeii,

steel lock and key in the shape of a temple, made in 1617; a group of figures made of pearls and gold enamelled, representing a Moor mounted on a camel; vases of old Chinese porcelain (Nos. 215, 502, 597); plates that belonged to the Medici (No. 498); a drinking-cup with a likeness of Gustavus Adolphus on the lid, and the story of Susannah round the body of the cup.

- 4. Permanent Fine Arts Exhibition. Malaya Dmitriefka-street. Open duily between 10 A.M. and 4 P.M. Admission 20 copecks. This institution is supported by a society for the encouragement of Art, under the patronage of H.I.H. the Tsesarevna. Some of the best productions of living Russian artists may be seen here. The collection of pictures is changed about three times a year, and is enriched by loans from the galleries of the principal promoters of the Fine Arts in Moscow and the neighbourhood. Pictures by rising artists are always on sale there.
- 5. Museum of Art and Industry, in Miasnitski-street. There is a curious collection here of images used by Christianized Kirghizes, representing God the Father as a Kirghiz chieftain on horseback, armed with a knut, and the apostles on horseback with Kirghiz bows and arrows.
- 6. Other Museums and Collections.— Besides the Golitsin Museum the following private collections are worth seeing. Soldatenkoff's in Miasnitsky-street; Botkin's, in Pokrovka-street; Zenckers on Rojdestvenski boulevard. These may all be seen by permission of the proprietors.
- the latter part of the 16th cent. Vases, once the property of Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette; a large collection of cameos, antiquities from Pompeii, School. It was the largest room in articles of Etruscan bronze; an old the world unsupported by pillar or

prop of any kind, until the new St. | Paneras station in London (700 ft. long and 240 ft. wide) was built. Writers differ as to its dimensions, but we believe we are nearly accurate when we place its length at 560 ft., breadth 158 ft., and height 42. The great town-hall of Padua is only 240 ft. long and 80 ft. broad; Westminster Hall is 275 ft. by 75; and King's College, Cambridge, 291 ft. by $45\frac{1}{2}$. The ceiling of the Riding School is flat, and the exterior of the roof very slightly elevated. The interior is adorned with numerous bas-reliefs of men in armour and ancient trophies: and the stoves, which cannot be fewer than 20, made of white shining earthenware, and rising to the ceiling, have a very good effect. There are small windows at a considerable height from the ground, but owing to its enormous width the interior of the building looks, even when the sun shines, dull and sombre. Here, in the most intense cold, when even the Russian soldier can scarcely stand in his sentry-box, the troops can perform their exercises unobstructed by the severity of the weather; and the vast enclosure gives ample room for two regiments of cavalry to go through all their various evolutions and manœuvres.

The traveller will naturally be anxious to examine the peculiar structure of the roof, and ascertain by what unseen support its massive beams are sustained; and he was formerly allowed to do so by ascending the winding stairs in the corner of the Riding School, when he soon found himself amidst a forest of beams, stays, and rafters, of all forms and dimensions; but a special order for viewing it is now required.

8. The University.—The University of Moscow, the oldest in Russia Proper, was founded by the Empress Elizabeth, daughter of Peter the Great, in 1755, and has ever since been a favourite national seat of learning. It has produced several statesmen, many

officers of distinction and men of letters, the most celebrated of whom is the poet Jukovsky. The statutes of all the Universities in Russia were remodelled in 1863, after some riotous proceedings on the part of the students at St. Petersburg and Moscow, who objected to the raising of the matriculation fees. The University of Moscow is composed of four faculties,—History, Physics, Jurisprudence, and Medicine, -and is a State institution, under the authority of the Minister of Public Instruction. There is also a chair for Theology at each University for students of the Russo-Greek faith, and special lectures for the German, French, English, and Italian languages.

There are 69 professors and lecturers attached to this University, which is frequented by about 1600 students. The annual payment by students is only 50 rubles (6l. 16s.). A few are admitted to the lectures in formâ pauperis, and a considerable number as stipendiaries of charities. Government schools. &c. The State contributes about 52,000l. annually towards the expense of this University, the total expenditure being about 65,000l. The several academical degrees confer a corresponding rank or chin in the civil The Universities are open to all youths, whether Russian or alien. above 17 years of age, who shall have passed a satisfactory examination in one of the gymnasia or some other scholastic institution * under the supervision of the Minister of Public Instruction, as well as to those who shall have undergone a certified course of tuition at home.

The terms of admission being thus easy, a university education in Russia is no aristocratic distinction.

The Library contains 160,000 volumes, and is more especially rich in historical works. The scientific collections are considerable in size and of a practical character. The Anatomical Cabinet of Loder, and the microscopic preparations of Lieberkulin, are worthy

in 1755, and has ever since been a favourite national seat of learning. It has produced several statesmen, many number of parochial and private schools.

dinary specimens of human malformations kept in spirits of wine, a very good collection of skeletons, and many curiosities in the way of foreign substances extracted from the stomachs of animals. A camel's stomach, extended to its natural extent, with all its cells and subdivisions so arranged as to render visible every corner in which the food was retained till perfectly dissolved, and an instrument used by Peter the Great in drawing teeth, are likewise exhibited.

The Zoological Cabinet contains

73,638 specimens.

The University has a good working Mineral Collection, not very remarkable for its individual specimens (10,800)

in number).

An hospital is attached to the University, with lying-in wards; also the Hospital of St. Catherine, where 1400 patients are annually admitted.

9. Suharef Tower (Suhareva Bashnia).—This conspicuous and elegant object marks the old N.E. boundary of the city. A regiment of Streltsi, under the command of Col. Suharef, guarded this part of the town and kept a gate which then stood When the Streltsi revolted in 1682, Suharef's regiment escorted Peter and his mother and brother to the Troitsa Monastery. Between the years 1692 and 1695 Peter the Great caused the old gate of his faithful regiment to be replaced by the present building. In his enthusiasm for naval matters, the great founder of the Russian navy caused the tower to be built in the shape of a vessel, the tower representing the mast, and the galleries all round pretending to a resemblance with the quarter-deck of an ancient flag-ship, while the eastern and western extremities were to typify the bow and stern. Peter the Great is supposed to have held secret councils of State in a chamber of this tower: and tradition says it was the place of meeting of a kind of Masonic lodge, styled, "Neptune's Company," of which

of notice. There are also some extraor-1 Peter I. was the head. The people believed that their great Tsar and his companions practised the "black arts" within the Suharef. Comedies were performed there in 1771 by the first troop of foreign actors that ever came The boys of a Naval to Russia. School, instituted in this tower, were taught to perform on the stage, and were at one time sent to St. Petersburg to drive piles into the marshes on the banks of the Moika. On the protest, however, of Adm. Apraxin, they were relieved of that duty, and sent to study in foreign parts. After having been appropriated by Peter to a Naval School, under the direction of a Scotchman of the name of Farquharson, and later to one of the civil departments of the Admiralty, the Suharef Tower has been used since 1829 as a reservoir for supplying the whole of Moscow with water brought in tubes from a distance of 10 miles. The tower is 210 feet in height to the top of the vane. Its style is a mixture of the Lombard and Gothic. Napoleon surveyed the road to the Troitsa Monastery from this tower.

> 10. The Red Gate (Krasnyia Voróta) will be seen on the way from the Nicholas rlv. stat. It was erected in 1742 by the merchants of Moscow on the occasion of the coronation of the Empress Elizabeth, who passed through it on her progress through the city, from the Kremlin to the Le Fort At the coronation of Paul I. tables were spread with food and drink for the populace the whole way from this gate to the Nikolski Gate in the Kremlin.

> 11. Temple of the Saviour (Khram Spassitelia). — This imposing structure, seen from every part of the city, was commenced in 1812, and is still in an unfinished state. It is to commemorate the French invasion, and when completed will certainly be a worthy rival of St. Isaac's. The stone

work of the interior, even in its present state, is well worth seeing. A considerable part of it is in "Labrador" stone of very high polish. The fine haut-relief figures with which the exterior of the chapel is adorned were commenced by Professor Luganofsky, since dead, and continued by Baron Klodt and Professor Ramazanof, likewise native sculptors. In the neighbourhood of Moscow are very extensive quarries of the sandstone of which the ch. is built. The motto sculptured over the principal door is, "God with us."

IV. DRIVES, PROMENADES, AND EXCURSIONS.

1. The Sparrow Hills (Vorobyòvy Gòry) and the Empress's Villa. -Amongst the various drives which every stranger takes in the environs of Moscow, that to the Sparrow Hills is one of the most interesting, both as affording a fine view of the city, and as being the ground where, it is supposed, Napoleon obtained his first glance of it.

To the rt. of the Sparrow Hills is the Smolensk road, by which the French entered Moscow. The gardens belonging to the Go-

litsin family are prettily situated on the sloping banks of the Moskva. which flows in gentle windings beneath them. Near here is Neskutch-

naya—the villa of the late Empress, formerly the property of Count Orloff, and presented by him to her Imperial Majesty. This villa, a much more appropriate term for it than palace, which it is sometimes called, is very handsomely furnished, and comfort, in the English sense of the word, is quite realised; the Empress's bedroom and boudoir are particularly worthy of attention; the walls are not papered, but hung with white fluted muslin lined with pink. The view from the balcony at the back of the villa, looking towards the river, is very pretty. The gardens and shrub-

and the collection of hot-house plants very choice.

A ticket of admission is required to see this villa, which must be procured from the office of the palace. It should be visited rather early in the afternoon, so as to give the traveller time to have a good view from the Sparrow Hills, the proper hour for which is towards sunset. The Kremlin faces these hills, and as the traveller gazes on it he will picture to himself what must have been the feelings of the French army when they caught the first view of the golden minarets and starry domes. After traversing the dreary plains of Lithuania, and fighting, with fearful loss, their way up to this spot, the limit of their long career, no wonder that those weary legions, unable to suppress their joy, shouted with one voice, "Moscow."

2. Simonof Monastery.—Standing on the highest ground near Moscow, the tall belfry of the Simonof affords a finer and fuller view of the city than even the tower of Ivan Veliki or the Sparrow Hills. It is at least one hour's drive from the centre of Moscow, but should be visited at any sacrifice.

The Simonof Monastery, founded in 1370 by St. Sergius, was removed to its present site about the year 1390. It was anciently the most important monastery in Russia, and as such was enriched by princely and private gifts of immense value. A great number of villages once belonged to it, and, until 1764, as many as 12,000 male serfs. In 1612, notwithstanding the resistance offered by the stout defenders of its castellated walls, the Simonof fell into the hands of the Lithuanians and Poles, who sacked it. During the plague of 1771 it was made a quarantine station, and in 1788 it was suppressed as a monastery, and converted into a military hospital. In 1795, however, the Simonof was restored to its original dedication, its prosperity being only once more checked, in 1812, when several of the buildings were burned beries are exceedingly well laid out, down. There are 6 churches within the walls. Cathedral of the Assumption, a massive building in the Byzantine style, founded about the year 1379, and consecrated 1405. An image in the ikonostas or altar-screen is pointed out as having been that with which St. Sergius blessed Dimitry of the Don when he set out to fight the Tartars. The cupola was gilt in 1836. The wall, 2700 ft. in length, was built in the earlier part of the 16th cent. towers are 85 to 126 ft. in height. There is a subterranean passage from one of these to a pond in the vicinity much frequented by the believing sick. There are many costly vestments to be seen in the Sacristy, as well as a gold cross, studded with precious stones; the Gospels in a binding of gold and jewels, presented in 1683 by Mary, the daughter of Alexis; gold vessels weighing 3 lbs.; and many other ecclesiastical treasures. St. Jonah, subsequently Metropolitan of all Russia, lived here as a monk in the 15th

But the great attraction of this monastery is the beliry, 330 ft. high, erected between 1839 and 1844, at the expense of a merchant of Moscow, who gave the sum of 15,000l, in houses and shops, towards its construction.

Under the guidance of the bellringer, the traveller will ascend to the very cupola, and look out of a small window, which his guide will open. Unfortunately the bell-ringer explains the magnificent panorama in Russian, but he can point out any locality that may be mentioned.

The nearest white walls are those of the Danilof Monastery, founded in 1272 by the canonized Prince Daniel of Moscow, but rebuilt in the reign of John the Terrible. There is nothing to see in it except the silver shrine of the founder.

Beyond the Danilof will be seen the red walls of the Donskoi Monastery (vide Description), and further still is the tall, golden-crowned belfry of the Novo Devichi (see under). The Sparrow Hills will be seen in the vicinity of the Donskoi.

The most ancient is the lare buried many remarkable men, and amongst them, under the refectory, Field-Marshal Bruce, of Scottish origin.

> Near the monastery is a small Reformatory for youthful criminals, founded in 1864 by a Society for the Diffusion of Christian Knowledge. It is the first establishment of the kind in Russia Proper. It holds 15 boys, and is supported by private subscription. Travellers are invited to inspect this "Ispravitelny Priyut."

3. Novospaski Monastery.—On the road to the Simonof, as well as in returning to Moscow, the visitor will pass a very large monastery, called the Novospaski (New Redeemer), removed to its present site in 1490. In it were buried the principal members of the Romanoff family, before it became a dynasty, and a palace within it, now destroyed, was for some time occupied by the Nun Martha, mother of the first Romanoff sovereign, and who lies buried under the floor of the cathedral. There are 5 churches within its walls. The cathedral is profusely decorated with fresco-paintings, representing the genealogy of the sovereigns of Russia from St. Olga to the Tsar Alexis, and the descent of the kings of Israel. On either side of the staircase leading up to the cathedral are representations of the Greek philosophers Solon, Plato, Ptolemy, Plutarch, &c. Behind the altar-screen are portraits of the ten patriarchs of Russia. All these frescoes, with the exception of the representation of the Last Judgment on the W. wall of the cathedral, were restored in 1837. The male visitor should go behind the altar-screen, and see near the right wing of the Ikonostas the remarkable frescoes of the 17th cent., depicting the founders of the ch., the Tsars Michael and Alexis. Many of the ancient Boyar families of Russia are buried here, but the grave of most interest to the foreign visitor is that which will be found in the court of the monastery, to the rt. on entering In the cemetery within the Simonof within its walls. The inscription on the tomb records the death of the va and the Deviché-polé, or Maiden's Nun Dosythea, who was no other than the Princess Tarakanova, daughter of the Empress Elizabeth and of her chancellor Razumofsky. It will be remembered that this princess was personated by an impostor who was perfidiously seized by Gregory Orloff at Naples, and conveyed in a Russian ship to St. Petersburg, where she died in the fortress, although not by drowning during an inundation, as assumed by the painter of a wellknown picture shown at the Paris Exhibition in 1867.

The walls of this monastery have frequently repelled the enemies of They were originally built of wood in 1571, in expectation of the inroad of Khan Divlet-Ghirei. 1591, when the Khan invaded Moscovy, this monastery, like the Simonof and the Danilof, was turned into a It was again put into a defensive condition in 1613 and 1618, when the Poles occupied the city. In 1812 it suffered greatly from the visits paid to it by Napoleon's soldiers in search of booty. The abbot's house and the Pokrova Ch. were converted into barracks by the French, and the Znamenskava Ch. was used by them as a stable. The present walls of stone were built between 1640 and 1642, at the expense of the Tsar Michael and They have a his mother, Martha. circumference of about 430 Eng. fms., and their height is about 4 fms.

The belfry, which rises 235 ft., is a very handsome object. Commenced in 1759, it was completed in 1785.

In the neighbourhood of this monastery the visitor will be struck by the remains of a gate in the Russo-Byzantine style of architecture. It is said to have belonged to an archiepiscopal palace which once stood there. The old gate now leads to the Krutitski barracks. The ch. next to it is the parish ch. of the Assumption, "Na Krutitsakh," the name of the locality.

4. Novo Devichi Convent, opposite the Sparrow Hills, between the Mosk-

Field, where the populace is entertained at the coronation of emperors. It was founded in 1524 by Vasili Ivanovitch, Grand Duke of Moscow, in commemoration of the capture of Smolensk, which was celebrated for its miraculous image of the Virgin. once deposited at Moscow, but restored to Lithuania in 1456. A copy of that image was transferred from the Cathedral of the Assumption to this convent on its foundation, and is now shown in the principal ch. Richly endowed, it became a refuge for Tsarinas who renounced the world. Boris Godunuf and his sister Irene, widow of the Tsar Theodore, the last of the Ruriks, retired here; but the patriarch, accompanied by the clergy and people, came to entreat Boris, in 1598, to assume the reins of power, which had been in the hands of a Council for 6 weeks, and took him thence in state to the palace of the Kremlin: 12 years later the Novo-Devichi was the scene of sanguinary conflicts with the Poles, and it was at last burnt down and destroyed. It was, however, restored by the Tsar Michael. Sophia, the ambitious sister of Peter the Great, was imprisoned here. Having incited the Streltsi to revolt against her brother during his absence abroad, she was forced to take the veil under the name of Susannah, and died in this convent under the strictest surveillance in 1704. She lies buried in the ch., together with several other princesses. Foundling Hospital, established here by Peter I., in 1725, when the number of children amounted to 250, was abolished on the construction of the great Foundling Hospital. The convent suffered but little from the approach of the French in 1812, the King of Naples having ordered that Divine service should be continued as usual; but on the retreat of Napoleon, the belfry and other buildings were only saved from being blown into the air by the intrepidity of Sarah and a few other nuns, who bravely prevented the streams of spirits of wine, which the French had ignited, from reaching the wooden buildings and the barrels of gunpowder

that had been placed in the crypt of one of the churches. There are 6 churches within this convent, which can boast of having been visited by the great Napoleon. The French found two large houses on the Deviché Polé belonging to M. Vsevolojsky and his daughter Princess Mestchersky. They occupied them both, and converted Mr. Vsevolojsky's private printing press into the 'Imprimerie Impériale de la Grande Armée.' Princess Mestchersky's house is alone extant, and belongs at present to Mr. Maltsof.

5. Donskoi Monastery.—This building is also a considerable way out of town, beyond the Kaluga Gate. was founded in 1592, by the Tsar Theodore, in gratitude for a victory over Kazy Girey, Khan of the Crimea, obtained on this very spot by the miraculous interposition of the Virgin Mary, whose image was presented to the monastery by the Cossacks of the Don, whence its name. A church procession still celebrates the defeat of the Tartars on the 19th (13th) Aug. was once endowed with 7000 serfs, and 6 inferior monasteries were subject to The principal ch., of red brick, was built in 1684 by Catherine, sister of Peter the Great. The frescoes on the walls were painted in 1785 by an Italian. The image of the Virgin of the Don will be seen in the altar-screen, ornamented with precious stones. The altar below was erected at the expense of the Tsars of Georgia. The 2nd ch.. dedicated to the same Virgin, was built in 1592, and its chapels in 1659; 2 of the other chs. were constructed in 1714, the 5th is still more modern. The walls and towers were finished in 1692, having been commenced by the sister of Peter the Great. The cemetery is an object of great interest, being the last resting-place of many celebrated men and families. The tomb of Count Woronzoff. many years ambassador in England, bears the only inscription legible to the Western traveller, who should not fail to drive here in the cool of the evening, and stroll or sit under

that had been placed in the crypt of the trees in the churchyard, one of the one of the churches. There are 6 favourite resorts of the Moscovites.

6. Preobrajenskoyé Kladbistché, or Transfiguration Cemetery.—Travellers studying the Russian Church should endeavour to see some of the places of worship of the Dissenters. The sect of Bezpopovstsy, or those who do not recognise any priesthood or sacraments, may be seen at the above cemetery, so called from its having been a burying-ground and quarantine-station during the plague of 1771, but in reality an ecclesiastical establishment and workhouse, under the supervision of the Philanthropical Society. The principal chapel was converted into an orthodox ch. in 1852, when permission was granted to perform Divine service in it according to the ritual used prior to the innovations of Nicon. It may be entered freely. The singing will be found very peculiar, and especially that of the women, who perform Divine service in a chapel apart from the men.

On the entry of the French into Moscow the Bezpopovtsy welcomed them with a pie filled with ducats, and with a white bull. Napoleon, having been pleased with his reception at Préobrajenskoé, gave them a pass of safe-conduct and a guard of soldiers. The services of the Popovtsy, or seet who have a priesthood, and who only adhere to the old form of worship, may be seen at the Rogojskoyé Kladbistché.

It may be appropriate here to give a short account of the Russian Sectarians.

THE DISSENTERS IN RUSSIA.

General allusions have already been made in this Handbook to the wide existence of Dissent in Russia from the tenets of the Russo-Greek Church. The history of the life of Nicon (vide "The New Jerusalem" and the description of the Cathedral of the Assumption) afford a practical insight into its origin, and before giving a

short description of the sects that at | present abstract about 10 millions of Russians from the Established Church, we may mention that the political and administrative reforms of Peter the Great had as much to do with the development of Dissent as the innovations in the Ritual introduced by Nicon. The want of intellectual culture, the ignorance of the masses and the indifference of the government had promoted the rise of heresies in very early times, but towards the end of the 14th cent. those primitive errors had nearly died out in their more important bearings, leaving only a very general consecrative religious feeling in respect to external signs, gestures and ceremonial. A gloom came over the people of Russia in the reign of Peter the Great, when they were forced by thousands and hundreds of thousands to swell the ranks of the army. to assist in the construction of works of public utility, such as the building of St. Petersburg and the digging of canals, to shave their beards and to part with many of the old institutions under which they had enjoyed a certain amount of liberty, if not of licence. Dissent from the Church was therefore to a great extent an outward manifestation of dissatisfaction against political and social reforms, which, owing to the sudden and arbitrary manner in which they were introduced, created a strong reaction in favour of old usages and traditions. The Church being the principal guardian of these, the minds of the ignorant peasantry were naturally directed towards questions which related to its maintenance in all its ancient purity of form and Nicon had already, under the previous reign, commenced to remodel the Church Ritual, and the people would not in their ignorance believe, or from prejudice understand, that the object of that Prelate was to restore forms of still greater antiquity than those to which the orthodox had become accustomed. Here arose the most dogged opposition, all the more easily exercised since the vastness of the country and the comparative isolation in which villages and towns

stood towards each other, rendered it impossible for the authorities to crush the religious rebellion entirely or to arrest all its chief instigators. Moreover, the relations that existed between Peter the Great and the Russian clergy were not such as to afford the latter any assistance in the attempts which they may have made to stem the current of Dissent. He had proclaimed himself Protector of the Church, had united the spiritual and temporal power in his own person; had abolished the Patriarchs and in-

stituted the Holy Synod.

The reign of the Reformer was therefore marked by a strong revival of all ancient superstitions and mystic tendencies. Peter the Great even acquired the reputation of worshipping Pagan images, because on his entry into Moscow, after the taking of Azof in 1696, a triumphal arch was erected in his honour, adorned with pictures taken from mythological subjects. Moreover, the Dissenters, always preoccupied with the idea of determining the exact date of the coming of Antichrist, were given to putting into cyphers the names of different Sovereigns and of all who were in any way raised above their fellows, or who caused any change in the received order of things, and, by making wilful alterations in the orthography of the word, arrived at or near the total 666, the number of the Apocalyptic beast. Thus Imperator, which title Peter I. had adopted for himself and his successors, represents 664, if the letter M Venediktos makes 664 is omitted. Petr Pervy—i. e., Peter I. also. makes 662, but here the vowels are left out in the calculation. Ekaterina Alexeyévna (Cath. I. and Cath. II.) makes 664, but here the letter S (= 200) is omitted and replaced by the Slavonic letter ξ (= 60). Nikolai-Pavlovitch-Pervy (Nicholas I.) is equal to 666, the exact number of the beast, but to effect this the "a" in Nikolai had to be doubled.

Peter the Great was at last forced to persecute the offenders, who fled in great numbers into the dense forests of Kostroma, Vladimir, and finally into the distant provinces of Vologda, Viatka, and Siberia. Many settled in Little Russia, in Chernigof, or Mohilef, where, in the recesses of the woods, they founded magnificent agricultural Others, in despair, abancolonies. doned their country altogether, and received a cordial welcome in Poland, Austria, Moldavia, Wallachia, even Turkey and Asia Minor, and thus created Rasknolnik (Dissenting) establishments on foreign soil, which afterwards caused much danger and inconvenience to the Government.

Although having an immediate common origin in their refusal accept the revised prayer books of Nicon, the Raskolniki soon split up into two principal divisions, the Bezpoportsy and the Poportsy, who, while entertaining the bitterest hostility against each other, combine to a certain extent against the Orthodox Church, their common foe. In 1654, as we have seen, under the presidency of the Tsar Alexis and the Patriarch Nikon, a council was held, which pronounced in favour of a rectification of various errors, and a protocol to that effect was signed by all the members present, except Paul, Bishop of Kolomna, two archimandrites, and a few arch-priests. Paul, being a bishop, possessed the right of ordaining priests, and largely availed himself of the privilege; but he could not consecrate new bishops, and therefore at his death the source of obtaining regularly consecrated officials was cut off, as the *cheirotonia* could only be performed by a bishop. Hence it became necessary either to reject a clerical hierarchy altogether, or to admit such priests as could be won over from orthodoxy to schism, thus in a manner recognising their dependent position on the Mother Church. The Bezpoportsy (the most numerous sect) adopted the former course, and entirely broke with the Orthodox Church, which they call the Community of Antichrist. Its ceremonies they term sacrilege, its followers the children of Satan. They refuse to pray for the sovereign, and re-baptise

Church in order to join their communion. They recognise only two sacraments, baptism and confession, which rites may be administered by all members alike, even by women. They reject marriage, and believe that suicide by voluntary starvation or burning alive, which they call purifying by the immaculate baptism of fire, is the most meritorious action that a believer can perform. This sect is remarkable as being strongly opposed to the civil power, which they profess to recognise only under compulsion. Even the emperor is styled by them "the antichrist," and no prayers are offered up for the reigning house in The Popovtsy are their churches. equally fanatical, but not so hostile to Church and State. They require their converts to abjure the "Nikonian heresy," and their priests to submit to a second anointing, while admitting their ecclesiastical character as genuine. They also pray for their sovereign.

The other minor sub-divisions of the Raskol are too numerous to mention. There is, perhaps, no fanatical religious sect in any other portion of the globe that has not its exact counterpart in the Russian Empire. There is, however, one sect which has not its counterpart anywhere else. namely, the Skoptsi, or "mutilated," one of the numerous sub-divisions of the Bezpopovtsy. They have long existed in Russia, but did not form a religious sect until 1770, when their abominable doctrines were preached by a fanatic named Selivanof, in the provinces of Orel and Tula—literally interpreting the text, "If thine eye offend thee, pluck it out," and other figurative expressions of the Scriptures. Their leader was exiled to Siberia, and there passed himself off as the deceased Emperor Peter III. In consequence of this the Emperor Paul caused him to be brought to St. Petersburg, but seeing that he was a mere impostor, he was put into an asylum. His friends obtained his release, but as he persisted in propagating his foolish doctrines he was im. all who quit the pale of the Orthodox prisoned in the Suzdal Monastery and

died there at an advanced age. His of these gipsies are exquisite vocalists: adherents regard him as an incarnation of Christ who took the form of the Emperor Peter III., and therefore do not believe in his death, but wait for his coming again with innumerable legions to establish their sect throughout the universe, after which he will immediately proclaim the end of the world. This community was very wealthy and had many followers in the two capitals, who to a great extent pursued the calling of money-changers, and who gave enormous sums to induce converts to join them. But, fortunately, the strong hand of the law has interfered with their horrible practices: the leaders of the sect and their proselytes have been searched out and banished in great numbers to distant parts of the empire.

7. Petrofski Park and Palace.—If the traveller be in Moscow during summer, he should drive through the Petrofski Park, beyond the Tver Gate. The palace was commenced in 1775, and finished in the reign of Paul. The Emperor occasionally visits it, and reviews are held in the field opposite. There is also a race-course in the vicinity for trotting-matches. leon retired to this palace after the Kremlin became untenable.

Sax's Garden, within this park, is a favourite resort on summer evenings, when a band plays; and a short distance out of the park is Petrofskoé-Razumovskoe, a very pretty garden,

open to the public.

Travellers will be attracted by the gipsies (Tsygáné) who sing at the several Café Chantants in the Park and its neighbourhood. From time immemorial the female gipsies of Moscow have been much addicted to the vocal art, and bands of them have sung for pay in the halls of the nobility, or upon the boards of the theatre. Some firstamongst them, whose merits have

the majority follow the occupation, but are very bad singers; many of them obtain a livelihood by singing and dancing at taverns and on the racecourse; at the fairs of Nijni and Smolensk they also muster in great strength. Their songs are in Russian and in their own dialect. Their personal attractions are sometimes considerable; and on great occasions they are arrayed in splendid dresses, and sparkle with jewels.

- 8. Sokolniki, the People's Park.— Travellers should drive there to see the style of Russian vehicles and the manner of holiday-making. Sunday is a favourite day for picnics; but the 1st (13th) May is more especially the day of gathering.
- 9. Zoological Gardens.—The Imperial Acclimatisation Society of Russia founded this garden on some land granted by H. I. M. and embracing about 30 acres, very prettily laid out. The margins of 2 large ponds are planted with the willow, the birch, and the fir. In summer the greater part of the animals are out in the open air, but in winter they are comfortably housed in buildings. The bisons from the province of Grodno, and some species of antelope, are among the most remarkable animals in the collection, which comprises the usual specimens of a menagerie. A band enlivens the scene, which will be found crowded with Moscow elegants. In winter, icehills, skating and trotting races attract many visitors to these gardens. Open daily from 11 A.M. to dusk; admission 20 copecks.
- 10. The Hermitage Gardens.—A rate singers have been produced place of amusement every night during summer. The grounds are most tastebeen acknowledged by the most fas-fully laid out. In addition to other tidious foreign critics. It must not, of attractions, the gardens offer a circus, course, be supposed that the generality a French play, and a band of music.

There are, moreover, several guinguettes in the neighbourhood of Moscow, where the male traveller may study "life." The Château des Fleurs and Marina - Rostcha, frequented by the native merchants, are amongst these.

11. Promenades.—The middle classes walk in the gardens of the Kremlin in the fine spring evenings. At the foot of the wall a number of artificial hills have been raised, where, on holidays, bands are placed. These hills are hollowed out beneath and supported by pillars, and the benches with which they are provided afford cool restingplaces for the weary.

The Boulevards, surrounding the Beloi Gorod, are pleasant and fashionable, although less agreeable than the Alexander Garden. The Boulevards are broad walks laid out with trees, shrubs, and parterres, far more rural and pleasing than the formal lime

avenues of Berlin.

The traveller should on no account leave Moscow without seeing the Kremlin by moonlight, and the Flower Market is a pleasant lounge in summer, although no longer respectable.

12. Excursions.

There are a great many pretty palaces and country seats, mostly of historical interest, in the vicinity of Moscow. The following should be visited by the traveller who can pro-

long his stay at Moscow.

a. Izmàilovo, an Imperial village, and the ancestral seat of the Romanoff family, is 9 v. (6 m.) from the centre of Moscow, which will be left by the Preobrajènskaya Zastàva (Barrier). The grandfather of Peter the Great established a model farm and glassworks at this village. The Tsar Theodore caused the fish-ponds to be made and mills worked by waterpower to be erected. In the 17th cent., also, the Tsars had a very extensive menagerie and aviary at Izmàilovo. The church, Russia.—1875.

which resembles the Cathedral of the Assumption in architecture, was rebuilt in 1679. In the middle storey of the belfry are rooms in which Councils of the Boyars were held when the Tsars lived at Izmàilovo. The Senate sat there in the reign of Peter I., Peter II., Anne, and Elizabeth. The arms of Russia are placed over the tower; opposite to it formerly stood a Lòbnoe mesto (vide Moscow) and a gallows.

The ancient Palace, although rebuilt in 1701, is no longer extant. It stood on the island which will be seen. The Tsar Alexis compiled his Code of Laws in that palace. Peter the Great studied the military art within its walls, and played at soldiers within the grounds. It was here also that he discovered the old boat, preserved at St. Petersburg, and now called the "Grandfather of the Rus-

sian Navy."

It is supposed by some historians that Peter the Great was born here, but the village of Kolòmenskoé, and Moscow itself, claim that honour.

The present regiment of Izmàilofsk takes its name from this place, the Empress Anne having bestowed it on one of her best regiments of guards after her coronation, when she passed

a summer at Izmàilovo.

The Nicholas Asylum, which stands between the Vinogràdny Prùd (pond) and the Serebròvka rivulet, was opened in 1849. Its object is the same as that of the Invalides in Paris. The large kitchen-garden was added to it in 1865 by Alexander II.

In the fine forest which surrounds the asylum, the Agricultural Society of Moscow holds annual exhibitions. The beehives and silk-worms of Izmai-

lovo are great attractions.

b. Kolómenskoe, 7 v. (5 m.) from Moscow (beyond the Serpukhof Barrier), and only 2 v. from Tsaritsyno stat. on the Moscow-Kursk line, is likewise an ancient seat of the Tsars. The country around is very pretty. The old summer palace in which John the Terrible lived, and which was occupied by the Tartars in 1591, was pulled down in the reign of Catherine II. Peter the Great lived in it with

N

there for safety, during the revolt of the Streltsi in 1682. In the garden is an old oak-tree under which Peter I. was taught to read. Catherine II. built a new palace there in 1767.

c. Kuntsevo, 7 v. from Moscow (by the Dorogomilof Earrier), famed for its beautiful scenery and pretty villas, was anciently the property of the Tsar Alexis, who gave it to the Boyar Cyril Naryshkin, his father-in-law. The gardens and the park have been laid out with great taste by the present proprietors, Mr. Solodovnikof and Mr. Soldatenkof, both merchants of Moscow. A small path at one end of the garden leads to the damned spot (Prokliàtoé Mèsto), which is supposed to have been a Tartar cemetery. and where a stone Mongolian idol, at present in Mr. Soldatenkof's garden, was found. Opposite the old mansion is an obelisk of Siberian marble. brought to St. Petersburg in 1769, and erected 1841. The inscription on the N. face states that it was presented to Leo Naryshkin by Catherine II. in 1769. The granite pyramid near the conservatory bears the cypher of Alexander I, and the following legend: "On the 4th July, 1818, Frederick William III., King of Prussia, having viewed Moscow from Kuntsevo, thanked her for saving his kingdom."

Near Kuntsevo is the Pokrova ch., in the village of Fili, built in 1693 by Leo Naryshkin. It is a splendid specimen of Russian ch. architecture. Peter the Great used to sing in its choir. In 1812 the French stabled their horses in the lower chapel, while the upper storey was converted into a tailor's shop. It is in the village of Fili, also, that stood, until 1869, the hut in which a Council of War, presided over by Kutuzof, resolved in 1812 to surrender Moscow without striking a blow.

d. Kuskòvo (1st stat., 7 v., on N. Novgorod line), is an estate that has long belonged to the Sheremètief family. The garden is very beautifully laid out and is full of marble

his first consort. He had been taken | fewer than 2000 guests were once entertained. Catherine II. was a frequent visitor. She came for the last time in 1775, with the Emperor Joseph of Austria and the Archduke Charles of Coburg. The French pillaged the mansion and ch. in 1812, and even removed the brass plates which recorded on two columns the fact that they had been presented by Catherine II. The picture gallery contains a few curious Flemish pictures.

e. Kossino, 5 v. beyond Kuskovo, is charmingly situated on a large lake. The view from the opposite shore of the Ch. of St. Nicholas, built in 1675, is very fine. Pilgrimages are performed to this ch., which contains an image of St. Nicholas, venerated for its miraculous powers by the faithful, who go to bathe in the adjoining lake, on the shore of which the image was discovered. The number of pilgrims sometimes exceeds 100.000. other remarkable image in this ch., that of the Holy Virgin, was brought from Modena in 1717, and was presented by Peter the Great, who sometimes lived at Kossino. The old house and the garden have fallen into decay.

f. Ostankino, 4 v. from Moscow (by the Krestofskaya (Troitskaya) Barrier), now belongs to the Shere-mètiefs. The *Palace*, so called on account of its having been inhabited by Alexander II. in 1856, is a wooden mansion, built somewhat in the style of a Roman villa, after a plan by an Italian architect. It stands in front of an artificial lake bordered by pretty woods, one of which is called the Armenian Cemetery. The Armenian merchants of Moscow have long been in the habit of visiting this place for festive purposes. Ostankino, hidden as it is in verdure, is certainly the prettiest spot in the neighbourhood of Moscow, and is well worth seeing. Catherine II., the Emperor Joseph, and King Stanislas Augustus visited it.

When the Emperor Paul paid a visit to Ostankino, an avenue was cut through a wood (Marina Rostcha) which had previously concealed the statues and busts. In the mansion no mansion from view, and H. M. was delighted when the trees, which had | Great, with the mark of a French been left half sawed through, fell at a given signal to the ground and revealed the beauties of which Ostankino boasts.

The Picture Gallery still contains some good specimens of the Dutch school; but it suffered much during the occupation of the place by the Division of Marshal Ney in 1812.

A road through the Park, in which are some gigantic oak-trees, leads to the most picturesque part of the estate, watered by a small stream which was once a river. The ponds in the vicinity have likewise dried up. In the garden are some marble statues, and in the cedar plantation is a marble One of the pretty avenues is called the Avenue of Sighs. Beyond the pond, at the end of the garden, will be seen the village of Sviblovo, with numerous manufactories. Church is quite a small chef d'œuvre of elaborate stone cutting.

g. Studènets, now a School of Horticulture, belongs to the Empress, and is only 1 v. from Moscow, beyond the

Presninskava Barrier.

h. Among the other interesting and pretty places in the vicinity of Moscow may be mentioned: Taininskoé, an ancestral seat of the Tsars, where John the Terrible lived, and where the Pretender induced Mary Nagàya to acknowledge him as her son; (the palace does not exist, but the church, which is of the 17th cent., is interesting); Troitskoé, presented to Count Rumiantsof, by Catherine II.: Tushino, 15 v. from Moscow, the head-quarters of the second false Demetrius, who compelled Marina Mniszek, the wife of the first Pretender, to acknowledge him as her husband; Tsaritsyno, the first station on the Moscow-Kursk line, where there is a half finished palace of Catherine II., who observed to the architect that he was evidently building a tomb, not a palace, upon which the unfortunate man hanged himself on a neighbouring tree; and Cherkizovo, at the Preobrajenskava Barrier, with an archiepiscopal Palace, restored in 1819; among the old portraits within it, is one of Peter the

bullet on it.

V. THEATRES, CLUBS, BANKS, CHAPELS, ETC.

1. Theatres.—Moscow possesses two theatres almost adjoining each other, and facing the walls of the Kitai-Gorod. The "Bolshoi" Theatre is the larger of the two. The inside of the house, which is most elegantly fitted up, will hold about 1500 persons. was destroyed by fire in 1852, and reopened in 1856. The receipts are about 300l. a night. All the best Italian operas are given here in winter, as well as Russian operas and ballets, both in winter and summer. acoustic properties of this splendid theatre are unequalled. Stalls, 2 r. 50 c. to 4 r.; boxes, 3 to 15 r.

The lesser theatre, for Russian drama and high comedy, is open all the year round. It will hold 500, and its receipts are about 100*l*, when full. If the traveller have time, he may find it instructive to attend a Russian drama or comedy, for, although he may not understand the dialogue, he may study the manners and customs of the country as depicted on the stage. The plays of Gogol and Ostrofski are more parti-

cularly worth seeing.

There are also theatrical representations during summer in Petrofski Park, at the "Chateau des Fleurs," and the Alhambra, as well as at the Zoological Gardens. In winter a French troupe plays at the Solodovnikof Theatre in Petrofká-st. The first theatre in Moscow was built in 1780 by an Englishman of the name of Maddox.

Hinné's Circus is in Vosdvijenka-st. Boxes, 5 to 6 rs.; Stalls, 1 r. 50 c.

2. Clubs.—The principal club at Moscow, as at St. Petersburg, is called the "English Club." It was established by an English merchant in the reign of Catherine II., and has flourished ever since, with the exception of a short period of suspension during the reign of the Emp. Paul. Travellers are easily

All the newspapers may be seen there, and it is a place where the affairs of the nation are discussed every evening over a cigar and a cup of tea.

The Merchants' Club is well supported, and is still easier of access. The newspapers may likewise be read

there.

The Yacht Club is located in summer at some distance out of town, on the banks of the Moskva. It only possesses rowing boats, and very pretty grounds, which during summer evenings are well frequented. Admission through a member.

The winter quarters of the club are near the lesser theatre, open daily from 2 P.M. Table-d'hôte on Fridays at 5 P.M. Admission through a

member.

3. The Post Office is a large building on the road to the St. Petersburg Rly. Stat. Letters are distributed at about 3 P.M., and must be posted overnight at the hotels, or at the station before the departure of the train at noon.

4. Banks.—The Joint-Stock Banks at Moscow are: Moscow Mercantile Bank, Commercial Loan Bank, Moscow Discount Bank, Moscow Commercial Bank, Industrial Bank, and Volga-

Kama Bank.

5. The British Vice-Consulate is situated in Leontiefski-st., No. 198, near Tverskaya-st.

6. Chapels, etc.:— *
English Chapel.—There is Divine Service every Sunday, at 11 A.M. and 7 P.M., at the British chapel in Chernishefski Péréulok. Prayers on Saints' Days, Wednesdays and Fridays at 11 A.M. The Holy Communion celebrated on the 1st Sunday after Morning Prayer, and on the 3rd Sunday of the month, at 9 A.M. All seats free and unappropriated. This chapel was established in 1825. The English residents at Moscow and the neighbourhood are more than 500 in number.

Roman Catholic Chapels:-

1. German Chapel, dedicated to St.

admitted on application to a member. | Peter and St. Paul, in Little Lubi-Mass at 8, 9, and 10 o'clock anka-st. on week-days, and on Sundays at 8, 9, 10, and 11 o'clock; vespers at 5 P.M.

> 2. French Chapel, dedicated to St. Louis; entrance either from Bolshava or Malaya Lubianka-st. Mass at 9 and 10 o'clock on week-days, and at 10 and 11 A.M. on Sundays; vespers at

Jewish Synagogue, in Spaso-Golé-

nishefski Péréulok.

ROUTE 11.

MOSCOW TO TROITSA MONASTERY, YARO-SLAF AND VOLOGDA, WITH ROUTE BY RIVER FROM YAROSLAF TO KINESHMA, VIA KOSTROMA.

1. Moscow to Troitsa Monastery (Troitskaya-Sèrgieva Làvra).

By rail in 2 h. 20 m., distance 67 v. (45 m.); fare 2 rs. each way; 3 trains a day, and a fourth early train on Sundays and holidays, by the Moscow-Yaroslaf line.

The facility with which this historical monastery can now be visited leaves the traveller no excuse for neglecting a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Sergius, its founder and patron. It is the Canterbury of Russia, and a day may well be devoted to it.

The fifth stat. from Moscow is Sergiefskaya, the station for the

Troitsa Monastery.

Hotel.—There is a very good inn opposite the monastery, but travellers are advised to obtain refreshment at the Railway Station Buffet, which is

very well kept.

Carriages .- Vehicles of all description will be found at the stat., from which, however, the monastery is within easy reach. A droshky or carriage will be required if the traveller wishes to visit the Hermitage of Gethsemane, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from the monastery.

History of the Monastery.—St. Sergius, the son of a boyar of Rostof (near Yaroslaf), at the head of twelve disciples, established a monastery on this spot about the year 1342. His piety, and the honour conferred on him by the Patriarch of Constantinople, soon rendered him and his brotherhood famous. The princes of Moscow sought his counsel, and the oft-mentioned Dimitry of the Don was blessed by him before he set out for the battle of Kulikova. Two monks from this monastery, Osliabia and Peresvet, fought by the side of the victorious prince, and one of them fell dead, together with his Tartar adversary, in single

combat. The intervention of St. Sergius on this memorable occasion was rewarded by large grants of lands, and thenceforth the monastery grew rich and powerful; its abbot, however, the holy Sergius, remaining, as before, simple, self-denying, and laborious, and cutting wood and fetching water to the last. right to canonization was still further established by the visitation (recorded in the annals of the Russo-Greek Church) of the Holy Virgin, who appeared in his cell, accompanied by the apostles Peter and John, about the year 1388. He died in 1392. The Tartar hordes of Khan Edigei laid waste this holy habitation in 1408, and it was only re-established, together with the present Cathedral of the Trinity, in 1423. Thirty monasteries were subsequently attached to it, and much land, until, in 1764, St. Sergius was the possessor as well as the patron of more than 106,000 male serfs. most prominent portion of the history of the monastery is its siege, by 30,000 Poles, under Sapieha and Lisofski, in 1608, and which was only raised, after I, was blessed with it in 1812. On a

sixteen months, on the approach of a large Russian force. Later, again, after the election of Michael Romanoff, the troops of Ladislas of Poland, Tsar of Moscovy elect, besieged the Troitsa Monastery once more, but they were repulsed by the brotherhood. When the Poles were in possession of Moscow, the monks of St. Sergius rendered considerable assistance to their countrymen in the shape of supplies in bread and money. The most interesting fact, however, in the records of the Troitsa Monastery is, that it was the place of refuge on two occasions of Peter the Great and his brother John, when they fled from the insurgent Streltsi. Since then the repose of tho monks has not been disturbed by political events, and even the French, in 1812, went only half-way towards the monastery, and returned without the expected booty.

The plague and the cholera have never ventured within the holy walls.

Sights, &c.—The Walls of the Monastery will be the first to attract the eye of the visitor. They were founded in 1513 and finished in 1547. length is 4500 feet, and their breadth 30 to 50 feet with a thickness of 20 feet. They were put in order by Peter the Great, but their present appearance is due to a later period. Eight towers form the angles; one of them, of Gothic architecture, is surmounted by an obelisk, terminating in a duck carved in stone, to commemorate the fact of Peter the Great having practised duck-shooting on a neighbouring pond.

There are 10 *churches* within the monastery. The most ancient is the Cathedral of the Trinity. The shrine of St. Sergius stands within it, weighing 936 lbs. of pure silver. The relics of the saint are exposed to view. In the altar-screen, in a glass case, will be seen the staff and other ecclesiastical appurtenances of the patron. pictures of the saint, painted on portions of his coffin, are suspended on the walls. That near the shrine was carried into battle by the Tsar Alexis and by Peter the Great, and the Emperor Alexander

silver plate at the back of the image are recorded the several military occasions at which it assisted. The interior of the cathedral is replete with massive silver ornaments, and in the archbishop's stall is a representation of the Last Supper, of which the figures are of solid gold, with the exception of Judas, who is of brass. All the images are adorned with precious stones. The small chapel alongside was added in 1552, rebuilt in 1623, and again in 1779 and 1840. Next to this is a small chapel, erected over the supposed site of the cell in which the Holy Virgin appeared to St. Sergius. The large ch., with 5 cupolas, was consecrated in 1585, and is called the Ch. of the Assumption of the Virgin. The frescoes were painted in 1681. One of its altars was consecrated in 1609, during the roar of the Polish artillery, and was devoted to prayer for deliverance from the scurvy, of which disease 3000 of the inmates of the monastery had already perished. The large two-headed eagle in wood commemorates the concealment of Peter the Great under the altar during the insurrection of the Streltsi.

Off the S.W. angle of the church, in a chapel, is the well dug by St. Sergius and discovered in 1644, at a time when the monastery was in great need of fresh water. Between the Assumption and the belfry stands a monument erected in 1792, on which the principal events in the history of the monastery are recorded. The fourth church, The Descent of the Holy Ghost, was founded after the capture of Kazan, by the Tsar Ivan III. in person. tomb of Maximus, a learned Greek, stands in a small chapel close by. The next church in importance is that of Sergius Radonejski, with an immense refectory and a gallery all round, built in 1692. The iron roof, added in 1764, after a fire, is of a very peculiar mechanical construction. Over the church is a depository of nearly 4000 old books and MSS., amongst the most remarkable of which is a copy of the Evangelists on parchment, attributed to the early part of the 13th cent.

The belfry near the Church of the

Assumption was designed by Rastrelli, and finished in 1769. It is remarkable for its height and architecture. Its height from the ground is 290 ft. The bell in the second tier weighs nearly 65 tons. Of the many other buildings within the walls of the monastery, we may mention the Palace, built by Peter I., now occupied by the Ecclesiastical Academy, which alone, as the principal seat of priestly instruction, is well worthy of a visit. The learned and obliging rector willingly converses with visitors in one of the dead languages.

Another church has within recent times been added to the many sacred edifices already contained within the walls of the Troitsa Mon. It was dedicated Aug. 5, 1867, to Philaret the Benefactor, on the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the Episcopate of the Metropolitan Philaret, who has since been buried within it. The venerable project of ideal 19 New 1867, and

prelate died 19 Nov. 1867, o.s.

The Sacristy of the Monastery occupies four rooms in a detached building, and is the object of paramount curiosity to most travellers. Its principal contents must be specified and preluded by a few observations on the art

treasures of Russia.

It would be futile to expect the monastic libraries and treasures of Russia to be rich in antiquities of the kind that may be found in the more southern parts of Europe. Works of art of even mediæval date are exotic in Russia, if they be works of art at all. In other countries—in Italy, in France, Spain, England, even in Germany, and everywhere in the Levant—the historian and the antiquary tread on ground more or less classic. The soil beneath their feet is at a greater or less depth Roman. That of Russia is Sclavonic with alternating strata of Tartar dominion. Her Ch. was certainly of Byzantine origin, but the Christianity of the age of St. Vladimir has bequeathed to a later period little indeed of its material productions in the form of manuscripts or ornaments. One of the oldest—if the date assigned to it be true—is the volume in the Troitsa Monastery, with the asserted date of

a copy of the Scriptures, brought from Mount Athos.

As might be expected, however, the greater part of the treasures of this place of pilgrimage belong to dates much later than that claimed for this MS. Such is the resplendent copy of the Gospels given by the Tsar Michael in 1632, the covers of which are beautifully ornamented with floral and arabesque patterns in enamel-work. A large cross, with rubies of fine colour, is emblazoned on them, in contrast with emeralds and sapphires of great size and beauty. There is also a mitre that belonged to the Archimandrite Varlaam, a gift from the Empress Anne, and conspicuous for the fine spinel rubies and large pearls with which it is adorned.

A printed volume of the Church service adorned with illuminations, and a minute copy written in golden letters on Persian vellum of the thinnest and most delicate texture, hardly thicker than goldbeater's skin, are well worthy

of notice.

The rich robes worn by the priesthood in the gorgeous ceremonial of the Russian Church furnish excellent objects on which wealth may be accumulated in a form naturally precious in the eyes of the dwellers in a monastery. The jewelled robes preserved in this far-famed fortress-shrine are hardly, if at all, inferior in costliness to those contained in the cathedrals within the precincts of the Moscow Kremlin. Imperial personages have vied with each other in the richness of their gifts, and even the pearl headdress that adorned the brows of Catherine II, at her coronation finds a home here as an ornament on a priestly vestment. But the interest attaching to these, as also to the exceedingly rich crosses and other paraphernalia of the Church service at the Troitsa, lies rather in their wealth of jewellery, and in the high personages whose gifts they were, than in the beauty of the art displayed in them or in the antiquity of which they may boast.

Among the more exceptional of such objects, however, is a casket, richly

the twelfth century. It is stated to be adorned with cloisonné enamel-work. perhaps of Venetian manufacture; while of the diamonds in a crown presented by the Empress Elizabeth some 3 or 4 might worthily adorn an imperial diadem. A crucifix, with a Siberian aquamarine of large size and fine colour, was also an imperial present in 1797; and two singular objects are shown as natural productions in the form of representations, the one of a natural cross, in a sort of jasper or horn stone, formed by two white veins crossing one another in the brown material of the stone; the other, an agate, adorned by half-a-dozen fine garnets. In the material of the agate a pattern is seen, pretty accurately representing a monk in adoration before a crucifix. It is produced in part, no doubt, by the pattern naturally assumed by the coloured portion of the stone, which has suggested to an ingenious hand to help the illusion by a little artifice, the concealment of which is considerably aided by the difficulty of closely inspecting the stone. It may possibly prove to consist of two slabs cemented together.

The sapphires forming a cross on an altar-cloth of the date of 1795 are marvellously beautiful; nor should notice be omitted of an altar-cloth of the date of Boris Godunof, adorned with an embroidery of magnificent pearls, and with many sapphires and emeralds en cabochon disposed in orderly arrangement among them and equally lavish in their costliness. Mingled with all this magnificence will be seen the wooden vessels and coarse woollen robes of the founder, more highly esteemed by the pilgrims than the rich vestments of his successors.

The shells exhibited as relics of the Polish siege will, on inspection, prove to bear the Napoleonic cipher.

Travellers should inspect the studios of painting and photography within the Monastery. Beautiful specimens of ecclesiastical painting may be purchased there at a very moderate price.

At about 1½ m. from the Monastery is the Hermitage or "skit" of Gethsemane, founded, in 1845, by Philaret, Metropolitan of Moscow. The ch. in able on account of the simplicity of its interior. The vessels used in the services are of wood, and the altar itself, after an ancient model, is of oak. Women are not admitted within its walls except on the 16th (28th) and 17th (29th) August, the feast-days of the Church, which is dedicated to the ascent of the Holy Virgin into heaven. There are some catacombs in the vicinity, through which the traveller will pass with a shudder when he hears that the cells are inhabited by human beings, some of whom are fulfilling yows of seclusion from man and from the light of day. There are still larger catcombs, about 3 m. farther. where each cell is surrounded by a wooden wall, and where the solitary recluse is effectually barred out from all communication with the world. There are some very curious toys, spoons of wood, little crosses, and other pilgrims' tokens to be purchased at the Troitsa Monastery, as well as at the hermitage of the Gethsemane. Refectory should be visited during the hours of meals, when hospitality will be warmly offered to the stranger on a pilgrimage to St. Sergius.

The following expressive proverb, written over the house of Archbishop Plato in the vicinity of the monastery, may be regarded as a useful hint to visitors: "Let not him who comes in here carry out the dirt that he finds

within."*

2. Troitsa Monastery to Yaroslaf.

The distance from Moscow to Yaroslaf is 261 v. (174 m.), and it is accomplished by rail in 11 hrs. Fare Rs. 7.83. There is only 1 train daily each way. The line passes through a rich, agricultural and well populated country, but no interest attaches to the stats. until the train stops at

Rostof, 209 v. (140 m.) from Moscow. This is a flourishing commercial town

this prettily-situated retreat is remarkable on account of the simplicity of its interior. The vessels used in the services are of wood, and the altar itself, after an ancient model, is of oak. Women are not admitted within its words are almost unfit for use, on account of walls except on the 16th (28th) and

Rostof is one of the most ancient towns in S.E. Russia, and its political and commercial importance caused it to be formerly styled "the Great Rostof." It was originally built by the Slavonians, after they had subdued an aboriginal tribe known in Russian history as the Méria and which had previously held that part of the country. In the 10th cent. it was the seat of a principality, dependant upon Kief, but in the latter part of the 13th cent. the principality was dismembered, and in 1474, Ivan III. purchased the rights of the Rostof Princes and annexed their city and the lands belonging to it to the Grand Duchy of Moscow. Like all other ancient Russian cities, Rostof passed through the ordeal of fire, internecine warfare and Tartar invasion. In 1632, the frequent incursions of Polish bands necessitated the construction of a fortress, of which the walls are still extant. Its disasters did not, however, much interfere with the predilections of its inhabitants for building churches, of which there are a great number.

The most imposing of these edifices is the Cath. of the Assumption, founded in 1213 and consecrated in 1231. Its original form is still preserved. The "wonder-working" relies of several Bishops of Rostof repose within its walls, and some of the images, church vessels and ecclesiastical treasures in the sacristy, are of considerable rich-

ness and interest.

Most of the inhabit, of Rostof are engaged in the fisheries on lake Néro, but they are best known in Russia as skilful kitchen-gardeners, in the pursuit of which calling the Rostovians are spread over the whole of Russia, and they are particularly numerous at St. Petersburg and Moscow. Holy images on enamel are largely manufactured at Rostof. It is, however, more a trading than a producing

^{*} Lectures on the "History of the Eastern Church." By Dean Stanley; J. Murray, 1869.

centre. A large fair, at which the products of the country around, within a very wide radius, are bought and sold, makes Rostof one of the most important commercial centres in Russia.

There is a good buffet at the station, 52 v. (35 m.), beyond which is:

be v. (ob in.), be join willer

Yaroslaf, Pop. 26,000.

(Hotels: Kokúef, as good as any in Russia; Novy Dvor, tolerable.)

This ancient and important town is pleasantly situated at the confluence of the Volga and Kotorost. It was founded between 1025 and 1036, was burnt by the Tartars in 1237, pillaged by the Novgorodians in 1371, and was constantly embroiled in the war of the Russian princes for the succession to the throne of Kief. In 1608 it surrendered to the Poles, who were, however, shortly after driven out, and in 1612 and 1617 it was a point of gathering for the patriots under Pojarski and Mninin. In the 15th cent. the principality of Yaroslaf was absorbed by the Grand Duke of Moscow. Between 1606 and 1608, Marina Mniszek, the wife of the first Pretender, lived here in exile, as did later (between 1742 and 1761) Biren, Duke of Courland. It is at present the exile of Archbishop Felinsky of Warsaw.

As a place of trade Yaroslaf had already acquired great importance in the 16th cent., when, like Vologda, it became a depôt for foreign goods imported at Archangel and carried up the Dvina; and in the early part of the 17th cent. no fewer than 29 foreign mercantile houses were engaged at Yaroslaf in exchanging the merchandize of the West for the produce of Russia and Asia. English merchants established a factory there in the latter part of the 16th cent. and laid the foundation of the commercial prosperity of the town, which, at the present time, deals principally in grain

and iron.

A tower of its ancient Kremlin still stands as a monument of its defences against Chérémyss and Tartar invasion. There are 77 churches within the town. The most remarkable of these are—

(1) The Cath. of the Assumption, originally built in 1215. The present editice, however, dates from 1646. The military standards of the militia raised in 1812 and in 1853–1856, are kept in this church.

(2) The Ch. of the Monastery of the *Transfiguration of the Saviour*, founded in 1415. The monastery was for some time inhabited by the Tsar Michael.

(3) The Ch. of John the Baptist—one of the finest specimens of Russian architecture of the end of the 17th cent. It has 15 gilt cupolas, and its sacristy is full of interesting ceelesiastical objects. Some of the paintings

in the ch. are extremely good.

(4) The Ch. of the Resurrection (Voskreseniya na Debriakh). It was built in 1652, and is adorned with 2 lions in honour of England. dition says that a certain merchant of Yaroslaf traded in colours, and that he once found gold instead of dry paint in one of the barrels which he had imported from England. He wrote to his friend in England about this discovery, and the English merchant replied that the gold might be employed in the service of the Almighty or in some benevolent object; whereupon the citizen of Yaroslaf devoted it to the construction of the ch. and set up the lions in commemoration of the event.

The citizens of Yaroslaf are justly proud of the quay which borders the Volga for a distance of nearly two miles, and they can with still greater pride point to their Law College, which was founded by Demidoff in 1805, and endowed by him with 3600 male serfs and the sum of 100,000 rs. The serfs were converted into Crown peasants in 1861, and at present the College, after having been remodelled in 1870 as a Lyceum on exactly the same basis as a University Faculty of Jurisprudence. receives a subsidy of 47,000 rs. (6500L) The library is composed exclusively of books (10,000 vols.) and periodicals having reference to the special studies of the students, who are 230 in number and under the guidance of 12 professors. H. Excy. Mr. M. Kapustin, the learned and obliging rector, to

tation, is ever ready to do the honours

of the institution to strangers.

Amongst other scholastic establishments we may mention an excellent school for the daughters of priests, a military pro-gymnasium, and an ecclesiastical seminary—in addition to the middle-class schools to be found in The first Rusother Russian towns. sian theatre was built at Yaroslaf, in 1751.

Yaroslaf is likewise an important centre of manufacturing industry. There is a large cotton-mill close to the town, at which about 45,000l. per annum is paid for labour. The Romanoff sheepskins and the linen of Yaroslaf have great celebrity in Rus-The latter is principally woven in the villages adjacent, but there is a large flax-mill at a distance of about 5 m. from the town. More than 1000 river craft discharge or receive their cargoes at Yaroslaf during the year, and it is estimated that a sum of about 700,000*l*. is annually turned over by the local traders.

Steamers ply regularly between Tver on the one hand and Nijni-Novgorod on the other.

3. Yaroslaf to Vologda.

There is a narrow-gauge line from Yaroslaf to Vologda, which is 192 v. (128 m.) distant. The time occupied is 12 hrs. and the fare is Rs. 5.76.

At a distance of 62 v. from Yaroslaf is

Danilof. A district town. 5000. It is situated in a rich agricultural district, and has a considerable trade with St. Petersburg in grain and linen. The 4th stat. beyond is

Griazorets, 148 v. (99 m.), from Yaroslaf, on the river Rjavtza, district town in prov. of Vologda. Pop. 2500. It is surrounded by marshes or rather by mud, whence its name. It has nevertheless a good amount of trade with St. Petersburg in flax, linen,

whom the college owes its great repu- | tallow, and hides. The next stat. but one is

> Vologda. Chief town of province, situated on both banks of river Vologda. Pop. 17,000.

This was anciently a settlement of the Novgorodians, and it became later a dependency, alternately, of Novgorod the Great and of Moscow, to which it was finally annexed in the 15th cent. Although John the Terrible took such a fancy to the town that he contemplated making it his capital, yet it has for some centuries been best known in Russia as a place of banishment for political offences. After the establishment, however, of a maritime trade with Europe by way of Archangel, it became, like Yaroslaf, a depôt for goods in transit to Moscow, the high road to the ancient capital and to Siberia passing through it. A village (Friazinovaya) on the l. bank of the Vologda was in the 17th cent, entirely occupied by foreign merchants, principally English. Fletcher, one of our early ambassadors to the Court of Moscovy, was detained a month and a half at Vologda, and Joseph Nepeya, the first Russian ambassador to England, was a native of this town. Its commercial importance was destroyed by the transfer of the trade from Archangel to St. Petersburg. It is a meanlooking town, and there is nothing to say even of its churches, although it boasts of a cath, founded in 1565.

For route hence to Archangel, vide Rte. 4.

4. Yaroslaf to Kineshma, via Kos-TROMA.

Steamers from Tver touch at Yaroslaf to embark passengers for Kostroma and Kineshma.

There are no places of importance between Yaroslaf and

Kostroma. Chief town of Prov. Pop. 28,000. Distant about 62 v. (50 m.) from Yaroslaf and 340 m. from Tyer.

Hotels: London and Kostroma. Kostroma was built in 1152 by George, surnamed Dolgoruki (Longitharm), son of Vladimir Monomachus. In 1271 Novgorod acknowledged the authority of the Prince of Kostroma, which then became the capital of Russia for about six years. Dimitry of the Don fled to this town on the invasion of Tokhtamysh (1382). The plague and a drea Iful famine, in 1420 and 1422, reduced the population, on which the Tartars had already inflicted much suffering. The town submitted to the Polish Pretender in 1608, and was occupied by Lissofski. The incident on which the opera of 'Life for the Tsar' is founded took place near Kostroma, where the estates of the Romanoff family were situated. monument stands here, erected during the reign of Nicholas, to the memory of Ivan Susanin, the peasant who saved the Tsar. Great privileges and immunities were bestowed on his descendants, but they have recently been forfeited.

The Cathedral of the Assumption was constructed in 1239, and has undergone but little alteration since. Its antiquity is corroborated by the fact of the altars within it being directed towards the N., not the E., as in all other churches in Russia; the former being the direction in which a miraculous image of the Virgin, to which the ch. is dedicated, appeared to Prince Basil when out hunting. It is a most remarkable monument of ancient ecclesiastical architecture. The celebrated Monastery of Ipatief lies outside the town, on the banks of the Kostroma. It was founded by the ancestors of the Tsar Boris Godunof in the 14th cent. It was surrounded by a wall in 1586. The young Tsar Michael took refuge and accepted the crown in it A.D. 1613. It contains many holy images and relics of antiquity: amongst others an image of the Virgin with which Michael was blessed by his mother on his election. The rooms in which Michael Romanoff lived are here shown. The furniture and stoves are of the period. A pillar of stone in the centre of the court records the several historical events with which this monastery has been connected.

There are several manufactories at Kostroma, and an extensive steam factory belonging to Mes-rs. Shipof. The Volga has a breadth here of 250 fathoms.

At a short distance from Kostroma is a Tartar village, founded in the early part of the 16th cent. by Nogai Tartars, who still retain their nationality strongly. The women make very pretty lace. The steamer stops at

Pless, a small town founded in 1409. There is a very large linen manufactory here, and a considerable trade in grain and hardware (in the shape of axes.)

At a distance of 86 v. (65 m.) from

Kostroma is

Kineshma. District town. Pop. 3000.

It stands on the high right bank of the Volga, and the small rivers which disembogue near the town form bays which are much frequented by river craft. Great quantities of linen are manufactured by the peasants of this district. One of the best linen manufactories in Russia, with 20 Jacquard looms, stands a few miles beyond the town.

Travellers may take rail from Kineshma to Nijni-Novgorod (vide Rte, 12) or continue to descend the Volga by steamer. In the latter case they will pass

Yurief-Povoljski, 47 v. (35 m.) from Kineshma. The Unia river falls into the Volga opposite the town. Between this and Nijni-Novgorod the population along the banks of the Volga are engaged in ship-building, and partly in spinning flax. The next stations before Nijni are Katunki, a famous place for leather and the skins of cats, of which 40,000 to 50,000 are annually dressed; Gorodets, where Alexander Nevski died, 1263; and Balakhna, frequently inundated in spring, where a fleet intended for the sea of Azof was built in 1695. At a distance of 126 v. (95 m.) from Yurief, is

NIJNI-NOVGOROD, vide Rte. 12.

ROUTE 12.

MOSCOW TO NIJNI-NOVGOROD, WITH BRANCH LINE TO SHUYA, IVANOVO AND KINESHMA; AND EXCURSION UP THE OKA TO MUROM, ELATMA, AND KASIMOF.

1. Moscow to Nijni-Novgorod.

By express in 13 hrs. every night during the fair, held between 27th July and 22nd September, new style.* 1st class, 12 rs. 30 c. Fast train at 8.30 r.m. Distance from Moscow 410 y. (273 m.).

Pavlofsk Stat., 61 v. (40 m.) Buffet. A small town on the Kliasma, 4000 Inhab., 12 silk-weaving and 6 chintz

factories.

Petushki Stat., 115 v. (77 m.). Buff.

VLADIMIR, 177 v. (118 m.) Buff. Chief town of province of same name; 15,000 Inhab. Stands high on the 1. bank of the Kliazma. The small river Lybed divides it into two parts. The ancient quarter of the town is surrounded by three walls, which form the Kremlin, the Kitai-gorod, and the Beloi-gorod, as at Moscow. Founded, according to some authorities, by Vladimir Monomachus, in the 12th century, Vladimir was once the capital of an important principality, frequently ravaged by the Tartars.

There are 22 churches at Vladimir, of which the most remarkable are—

1. Uspenski (Assumption) Cathedral. I'ounded 1154 by Prince Andrew Bogoliubski, and finished 1160, in a style of great magnificence. It was, however, destroyed by fire in 1184,

and restored in 1189 and 1193. During the invasion of Baty Khan in 1238, when the Tartars took Vladimir by assault, the Princess of Vladimir, her 3 sons and her daughter, as well as the Bishop of Vladimir, the clergy, Boyars and many others, shut themselves up in the cathedral, but the Tartars piled wood around it, and destroyed by fire both the edifice and those who had taken refuge within it. Some years after this catastrophe the cathedral was restored, and long remained the first ch. in Russia. Even after the seat of sovereignty had been removed from Vladimir to Moscow (in 1328) the Grand Dukes of Moscow continued to be crowned in the cathedral until 1432. It was thoroughly restored in 1774 and again in 1834. Some of the pictures in the altar-screen are ancient. that of the Holy Virgin having been painted in 1299. The relics of 3 canonized princes of Vladimir repose in shrines of silver. A great number of princes of Vladimir are buried within. There is also a monument to Count Robert Woronzoff, who died 1783. The sacristy is full of antiquities, such as the robes of the old princes, and a copy of the 'Evangelist' of 1541. A picture by Tonci, representing the baptism of the Kievites in the reign of Vladimir, will likewise be shown.

2. Cathedral of Demetrius of Solun, within the Kremlin. It was built 1194. The white sandstone which forms its walls is curiously carved with representations of animals, birds, &c.. Having been restored by order of the Emperor Nicholas, it is one of the best specimens extant of Russo-Byzantine church architecture.

One of the finest monuments of civil architecture of the same period will be found in the "Golden Gate" (Zolotya Vorota), built in 1158 as a porta triumphalis. The ancient ch. above it was destroyed during the Tartar invasion; the present edifice is modern. The old earthen walls of the town may be partly traced. There are many fine buildings of modern date at Vladimir, such as the Assembly House of the Nobility, with a fine hall, and a gym-

^{*} It is officially opened on the 15th (27th) July, and closed on the 25th August (6th September), but in reality it begins only about the 25th July (6th August), and ends about the middle of September, N.S.

nasium with a good library. The city is celebrated for its fruit, and particularly for its fine cherrics. Many Veché or Witenagemotes were held here in the earlier days of Russian history. The province is one of the richest in Russia for agricultural produce and manufactures.

Novki Stat., 223 v. (149 m.). Buff. This is the junction of the line to Shuya, Ivanovo and Kineshma. (See

p. 281.)

Kovrof, 237 v. (158 m.). Buff. Small town on rt. bank of the Kliazma. Pop. 4000.

Viazniki, 293 v. (195 m.). Buff. Town of 5000 Inhab. Trade in grain and celebrated for linen manufactures.

Gorohovets, 337 v. (225 m.). Buff. Small town on Kliazma, still in province of Vladimir; and, lastly,

NIJNI-NOVGOROD (Lower Novgorod). Hotels.—The traveller is recommended to go through the fair systematically, in order to return by the express train, which leaves at night. Everything may be seen in a day, and nothing should detain him except the desire of making some further purchases, or of seeing something of "life" à l'Asiatique in a special quarter of the town. The Hôtel Lopashef, near the Kremlin, is considered the best. It is very clean, and French and German are spoken, Fauldrath, the proprietor, being also obliging to travellers. There is an hotel kept by Nikita Egorof at the fair, but it is not possible to go there with ladies. Sobolef's hotel, also near the fair, combines the character of a public bath with that of a tolerable inn, fitted with modern appliances for comfort. Its cuisine is, however, good. usual charge is 3 rs. to 4 rs. a night for a room. In the case of ladies, it is advisable to make the railway station the head-quarters of the party for the day, and to sally out from it in various directions.

Smoking is prohibited at Nijni within the precincts of the fair, under a fine of 25 rs., which will be inflicted by the Cossacks and police on duty.

Drojkies may be hired for 3 rs. to 4 rs. for the day.

Theatres, &c.—There is generally a good ballet at the theatre. For other sights and amusements it will be necessary to consult an inhabitant of the town. There is a famous suburb called Kúnavin, consecrated to pleasure.

Topography, &c.—Nijni-Novgorod, or Lower Novgorod, as distinguished from the Great Novgorod on the Volkhof, has a pop. of 45,000. It is the chief town of a province of the same name, and the seat of the celebrated fair. is situated at the confluence of the Volga and Oka rivers, in lat. 56^o 30' N. It was founded about 1222, and in 1237 was occupied by the Tartars, who also sacked it twice, a century and a half later. As an independent principality, Nijni was absorbed by that of Moscow in 1418. The town walls were built in the early part of the 16th cent. by a Venetian architect, but the fortress was originally constructed in The residence of the governor of the province, the courts of law, the barracks, arsenal, and telegraph station, are within the Kremlin, where there is also a monument to Minin and Pojarski, the two patriots who liberated their country from the Poles in 1612, —Nijni being the birthplace of the former.

Churches.—1. Cathedral of the Transfiguration, "Spaspreobrajénié," founded in 1221. Minin lies buried there. 2. Cathedral of the Archangel, originally built in 1222, but reconstructed in 1620. A ch. in the lower part of the town is sure to arrest the eye on account of its eccentric colouring and peculiar architecture. This is the Church of the Nativity of the Holy Virgin (Rojdestvà), built by a Stroganof in 1719. There are in all 51 churches of the Russian communion, and 8 belonging to various other denominations at Nijni.

Before going to the fair the traveller would do well to cross over to the higher part of the town, and ascend, through a narrow and very steep ravine, to Muravief's tower (Bàshnia

Múraviòva). From this great elevation | the most picturesque panorama presents itself on every side. The fair spreads out like a vast town of shops, on a triangular piece of ground between the Oka and the Volga, which can be traced here for many miles, with its steamers, like so many straws, floating swiftly down to the distant Caspian, 1400 miles beyond. forest of masts looks like a floating town, and covers the surface of the broad Oka almost completely. The quaint barges, coming as they do from the most distant parts of the empire, must be studied from below, where they will be seen discharging or taking in their cargoes, with the assistance of an army of ragged Tartar labourers. In an opposite direction the traveller will survey with interest the low-arched gates, the whitewashed towers, and the crenellated walls of the ancient Kremlin, while the gay roofs of the houses, appearing from amidst the thick green foliage of numerous gardens, afford both beauty and diversity to the landscape.

Descending from the tower, the traveller should drive to the "Otkos" or terrace, built by order of the Emperor Nicholas, from which one of the most singular and extensive views in Europe will be obtained. As far as the eye can reach, extends a vast alluvial plain, rich with harvest, and occasionally dotted with forests, while the Volga, flowing down from Tver, looks like a broad blue riband stretched over the country from one extremity of the horizon to the other. Much of the plain below is inundated in spring by the overflowing of the Volga, leaving a fertile deposit, which considerably enhances the value of the land.

The picturesque may now be left for the practical. The realities of the fair, including clouds of fine dust, unpaved and perhaps muddy streets, a heat sometimes tropical, a male population of unattractive appearance and unenticing fragrance, will be found in strong and unpleasant contrast to the scene just viewed; and we can only indemnify ourselves for the discomfort by plunging at once into the excitement | Nijni, removed the fair to that place.

of examining the shops and wares, the sellers and the purchasers. So much has been written about the Asiatic appearance of this mart that the traveller will feel a little disappointment in meeting no gorgeous Asiatics, no Chinamen, no wild-looking savages, and no Esquimaux; Persians, Armenians, and Tartars being apparently the only Asiatics present, and even those in no very great numbers. men from Bokhara or Khiva are after all in dress and appearance only Tar-But it is not so much the types of the population as the extent and nature of the trade which the traveller should observe, for he here witnesses one of those rude, ancient forms of buying and selling which the introduction of railways and the establishment of banks and credit, must very soon render obsolete. The iron stored in the mile of shops where nothing but that metal is sold has been brought from Siberia, at an immense expense, for sale and distribution, perhaps, within 100 miles of its place of production. Custom obliges the producers to offer their goods at established markets, at certain seasons of the year, involving a great loss of time in travelling, and adding to the price of the article. The sales being periodical and unfrequent, dealers are forced to buy larger stocks than they otherwise would; consequently, they require 12 months' and sometimes 2 years' credit, which is of course also paid by the consumer.

Railways have, however, not yet prejudiced to any very great extent the operations of the fair, because they do not extend farther E. than Nijui, and trade is very tenacious of old customs. Authentic records attest that mercantile gatherings were held at Nijni so early as 1366; and tradition even points to a still earlier origin. Kazan, while an independent state, had a fair of its own, but Russian merchants were prohibited from resorting to it by John the Terrible, Another place of gathering was allotted to them on the banks of the Volga; but in 1641 a charter to a monastery dedicated to St. Macarius, and situated 71 m. below

The monks of the monastery very offer half the sum first asked, and to cleverly made Nijni a place of religious as well as commercial resort, and levied taxes on the trade which they fostered. These were almost uninterruptedly in their hands until 1751, when the fair became the property of the State, and its revenues were farmed for about 150l. In the reign of the Emperor Paul the farmer of the duties engaged to build a new bazaar, and to pay 4500l. a year into the Exchequer. Between 1697 and 1790 the trade of the place had increased in value from 12,000l. to 4,500,000l. In 1824 the fair was removed from the low site which it occupied at Makarief to its present position. The bazaar, governor's house, and shops were erected by the government, which still levies about 8000l. a year to cover the expenses of construction.

The Governor's house is the centre of the fair; the lower floor of his residence is converted into a bazaar for the sale of manufactured goods and fancy articles, principally of European production, although the stalls of hardware from Tula, of silks from Persia, of precious stones and various curiosities from Bokhara and other parts of Central Asia, and of geological specimens and cut stones from Siberia, make it in reality the cosmopolitan centre of the mart. Travellers will be attracted by the goods of the Tartar, who pretends to owe allegiance to the Khan of Bokhara. Beware of talismans and turquoises that appear to be cheap; they will probably be found cheaper and more genuine at St. Petersburg. The malachite and lapislazuli ornaments and other stones from Siberia are sometimes good investments; but in buying lapis-lazuli be sure to rub the stone well on cloth or some other material, to see if there are any white spots concealed with a preparation of wax and indigo. This precaution is necessary even at St. Petersburg. There is a stall held by a Russian for the sale of ornaments in gold and silver, set with Siberian and Persian stones. Curious belts of silver may be purchased, but not without

approach gradually and with caution to an agreement. Select and inquire the price of all the articles you intend to purchase before making any offer, · for the seller, once acquainted with your system of bargaining, increases his demands in proportion for any other articles you may wish to pur-

There is a very good restaurant under the governor's house, where an excellent dinner may be obtained.

A boulevard extends from behind the official residence, leading to the cathedral, the Tartar mosque, and the Armenian church, which stand in laudable, tolerant juxtaposition. The shops along the boulevard are occupied by silversmiths, drapers, furriers, and drysalters. The plate and silver ornaments are very curious and pretty. Travellers generally purchase some small articles as keepsakes. Old silver is sometimes to be picked up; but in all these transactions it is necessary to have the assistance of a friend who understands the language, or that of an honest courier. The price of silver, however, is not so uncertain as that of other goods. The hall-mark is represented by the number 84. hind these shops is the Chinese row, easily recognised by its Chinese archi-The tea-trade is not so flourishing as formerly, since the removal of the prohibition to import seaborne tea, which now stocks the market almost exclusively. Much depends upon the relative quantities offered for sale; the prices are sent down one year by an excessive importation, and they rise the next from a short supply; but Canton and water-carriage are prevailing, notwithstanding the illfounded prejudice against that description of tea. The Russians, who are great tea-drinkers, are accustomed to the higher qualities of tea grown in the N. of China; but these are quite as easily obtained from Canton as from Kiakhta, and the sea-carriage has no deteriorating effect whatever. The Kiakhta tea itself is brought by water from Perm without injury. long bargaining. It is always safe to There are some kinds of tea, however, which scarcely ever enter into the English trade, viz. yellow and brick tea, the former of a delicious fragrance and very pale, but injurious to the nerves if taken frequently; it is handed round after dinner in lieu of coffee. The brick tea is consumed by the Kalmucks and Kirghizes of the Steppe. Specimens of these teas should be purchased by the traveller. The best yellow tea is about 10 rs. per pound, done up in Chinese boxes, which make very pretty presents.

The bazaar is surrounded by a small canal, for protection against fire, conflagrations being of frequent occurrence. The ground underneath is intersected by sewers or cloace of stone, which are entered by the small whitewashed towers so frequently seen. These vaulted passages are flushed several times a day by pumps, which draw the water from the adjoining rivers. The sanitary precaution is much to be commended, and must have been made at a considerable outlay.

But the bazaar built by the Emperor Alexander has too confined a space for the trade of Nijni. The fair now extends far beyond, to the very banks of the Volga and the Oka, with its rows of shops, its restaurants, and even its The Siberian Line skirts the Volga and consists of innumerable warehouses of Itea, cotton, iron, rags, The wharves are well worthy of inspection, being quite 10 miles in length. It will interest the traveller to watch the sturdy Tartar labourers unloading the medieval-looking craft, laden with grain, water-melons, hides, wooden boxes, wine-skins from the Caucasus, madder and cotton from Bokhara, and with almost every other description of merchandize that the earth yields or that industry produces. The huge floating machines for towing up vessels are fast going out of use as the number of steam-tugs increases. There are no fewer than 600 steamers now on the Volga and the Kama, most of them having been built in England and in Belgium. Some have been brought down in pieces, and put together; others have been skilfully piloted through the canals and rivers,

which combine to form an uninterrupted fluviatile communication from one extremity of the empire to the other. Their profits have, however, been considerably reduced by the construction of the several railways that run to the banks of the Volga. It is an interesting fact that the first vessel of war ever built in Russia was launched at Nijni by a company of merchants from Holstein, who obtained permission in the 17th cent. to open a trade with Persia and India by way of the Caspian. The vessel was called the Friedrich. The travels of Olearius were in connection with this under-

The outskirts of the fair are more interesting than its centre for observation and study. The constant succession of carts in long strings; the crowds of labourers; the knots of earnest-looking traders with long beards; the itinerant vendors of liquid refreshments and white rabbit-skins; the greasy, slovenly monk collecting the copecks of those who fear to withhold their charity lest their transactions be influenced by the Evil One; the frequent beggars, pleading for the most part that they have been burnt out, and showing the most dreadful-looking sores as evidence of their veracity:—all these men and things attest the present importance of the Fair of Nijni and the immense business which is transacted there. The sales and purchases represent the value of more than 16 millions sterling, which pass through the hands of 150,000 to 200,000 traders,—that being the average number of traders who assemble daily to exchange the produce of Europe for that of Asia. The bakers are bound to make daily returns of the quantity of bread which they sell, and it is in this manner that a rough estimate of the daily population is made.

Great quantities of dried fish are sold at Nijni. The annual value of the sturgeon alone, taken in the Volga, is estimated at $2\frac{1}{2}$ millions of roubles, and above 30,000 barrels of Caviar have been despatched from Astrakhan in a single year.

Two other fairs are held at Nijni-

Novgorod, but they are very little visited by foreigners. The one held in January, on the ice, at the mouth of the Oka, is devoted to the selling and buying of wooden wares, such as toys and boxes. Great numbers come in on this occasion from the neighbouring villages. In January, 1864, the ice on which the booths and inns were constructed gave way, and a considerable number of men, women, children, and horses miserably perished by drowning. The other fair, held on the 6th July (N.S.) is for the sale of horses.

The traveller may be inclined to enter some of the booths devoted to eating and drinking, where large masses of the population may be seen herded together, intent on some of the dishes described under the head of "Cuisine and Restaurants;" but he will probably content himself with the view from the tower and the terrace, with a rapid drive to the wharves and warehouses, and a saunter in the bazaar, where some small purchases may be effected.

2. Branch Line to Shuya, Ivanovo, AND KINESHMA.

The train corresponds with afternoon train from Moscow, by Nijni-Novgorod Line. Distance to Kineshma 171 v. (114 m.), accomplished in 7 hrs. Fare, Rs. 5, 13 c. At a distance of 56 v. (37 m.) from

Novki, the trains stops at

SHUYA, district town. Pop. 8000. This is an important seat of manufacturing industry. There are several cotton-mills and print-works in its immediate vicinity, as well as at

Ivanovo, the next stat. but one beyond Shuya, and 84 v. (56 m.) from Novki. This is likewise a Russian Manchester on a small scale, although officially styled only a village, with a pop. of 5400. Several Englishmen are employed at both these places as overseers of mills, spinners, &c.; so that although there is no decent hotel at

easily find accommodation and a welcome if he desires to study Russian industry at Shuya or Ivanovo. 3rd stat. beyond is

Vichega, 144 v. (96 m.). A village with a large flax-mill. The next stat. is

Kineshma. For description, vide Rte. 11, in which the route from Kineshma to Nijni-Novgorod by water will also be seen.

3. Excursion up the Oka to Muron, ELATMA, AND KASIMOF.

Steamers leave Nijni 3 times a week for Elatma, on the Oka, one of the most important rivers in Russia (its length being 1400 v.), performing the voyage up stream in about 36 hrs., and returning to Nijni in about 30 hrs. The days are not given here for fear of changes. Inquire at the offices of the "Samolet Steam-ship Company" at Nijni. The fare to Kasimof is Rs. 8, 50 c. Leaving Nijni-Novgorod at 11 A.M., the boat will be at daybreak abreast of

Paylovo, a large village, of which the population is exclusively occupied in the production of cutlery, locks, &c. The seissors and knives of Pavlovo are superior in quality to those of Tula. Its locks, varying in price from 2 cop. to 20 r., are sold over Russia and partly exported to Asia. A visit to this diminutive Sheffield will prove of great interest to the traveller who is studying the commercial development of Russia.

MUROM will be reached in about 24 hrs. after leaving Nijni. This is a famous old town of 10,500 Inhab. It is supposed to have been founded by a Finnish tribe, which bore the same name and inhabited the banks of the Oka in the 9th cent. It became the seat of a principality in the 11th cent., either, the English traveller would under Gleb, son of St. Vladimir, and

who reigned there until the year 1016. The principality then became subject to the Princes of Chernigof, Rostof, and Riazan, and in 1353 it belonged to the principality of Vladimir. last it was annexed to the grand duchy of Moscow. It has been frequently devastated—in 1087 by the Bolgars, in 1096 by Isiaslaf, son of Vladimir Monomachus, and thrice in the 13th cent, by the Tartars; while in the 17th cent. entire villages of fishermen who lived on the banks of the Oka were rooted out by the Poles. old Kremlin walls were taken down the last century. Of the 14 churches in Murom the most remarkable are:—1. The Cathedral of the Nativity, built about 1170, on the hill of the Voévods, above the Oka. founder, Prince George of Murom, and Prince David, with his consort Euphrosine (A.D. 1228), are buried within it. A fair is held round this cathedral on the 25th June (o.s.). 2. The Ch. of Our Lady of Kazan, built in the reign of John the Terrible; 3. The Nicologorod Ch., founded in the 17th cent.; 4. The Ch. of the Resurrection, built about 1650; and 5. The Ch. of Cosmo and Damian, attributed to the 14th There are also 3 monasteries cent. and 1 convent at Murom :-- 1, Monastery of the Transfiguration, known to have existed in the 11th cent. son of Vladimir Monomachus, killed in 1096, was originally buried here, but his remains were removed later to the Cathedral of St. Sophia in Novgorod. 2, Monastery of the Annunciation. its present site stood a ch. erected in the 12th cent, and which was restored in the 13th cent. In 1553 John the Terrible, passing through Murom on his way to the conquest of Kazan, swore on the tombs of the Princes of Murom, to build here a monastery in the event of his safe return. foundations were accordingly laid in 1555, and in 1563 the monastery and its ch. were completed. The holy relics of Prince Constantine of Murom, and of his sons Michael and Theodore, are exhibited in a silver shrine. The Conrent of the Trinity was founded in 1642.

Trade.—Even in the 10th and 11th cents. Murom was a place of great trade, visited by the Bolgars, and by merchants from Chernigof, Smolensk, Kief, Riazan, and even by Greek traders from the Crimea. Its dense and extensive woods were famed for their honey and for the beasts of the chase that dwelt within them. They were also infested by bands of robbers, whose deeds are still told in nursery tales. The position of Murom on the borders of a manufacturing district on one side, and on those of a rich agricultural zone on the other, has greatly contributed to its present prosperity. There is a great trade at Murom in wheat, flax, linseed, and timber. Linen is extensively manufactured in it. The leather industry for which Murom was formerly celebrated is now on the de-There are also 23 flour-mills in the neighbourhood of the town. Their produce is principally carried to Rybinsk on the Volga. Markets are held on Saturdays, and are more particularly animated in winter, when 3000 to 5000 sledge-loads of corn are brought into the town for sale. Immense quantities of fish are caught at Murom, as well as at other places on the Oka.

The Vyksunski iron-works are situated on the opposite bank of the river at about a day's journey from Murom. They are worked by an English company. Large quantities of cast iron and rails are produced here, the ore being raised on the estate, which has been leased to the company by the Crown for a certain number of years.

After passing a village called *Doschàtoé*, of which there is nothing to be said, the steamer will reach

ELATMA. Pop. 7000. It stands on the 1. bank of the river, and is first mentioned in 1881, although it is supposed to have been founded by the Mestchera and Mordva tribes (vide Riazan). It was purchased by the principality of Moscow from its Prince, Alexander Unkovitch, of the Mestchera tribe, from whom are probably descended the present numerous Princes Mestchersky of Russia. In

Ronte 12.—Elatma. the centre of the town is a square,

bordered by an ancient ditch. monastery formerly stood there. The town carries on a small trade in grain, cattle, tallow, &c.

Pochinki, a small town, with a pop. of 8000. There used to be a government horse-breeding establishment here on a large scale, and there is still a depôt of about 150 stallions, who "travel" in the prov. of Nijni, Simbirsk, and Penza.

Kasimof. Pop. 13,000. The town of Kasimof, on the l. bank of the Oka, 136 v. E.S.E. from Riazan, is a place of very great trade, being in the centre of the water communication between Moscow and Nijni-Novgorod, and on the high road from Astrakhan to both those cities. The corn of Tambof and Penza is brought there in large quantities for distribution over the less fertile parts of the provinces of Riazan and Vladimir, and the annual amount of business done is estimated at two and a half million pounds. The inhabitants of Kasimof are very industrious, and have such a high reputation for honesty that most of the waiters in the hotels at St. Petersburg and Moscow are "Kasimof Tartars." The principal industry of the town is the tanning of hides and the dressing of sheepskins. The bells of Kasimof are also much prized by the yamstchiks (or postilions) throughout Russia.

The town is remarkable as having been the seat of a small Tartar kingdom which existed until 1667. It was given by Basil the Dark to Kasim, a Tartar who settled in Russia in 1446 and became the ally of the sovereign of Moscow.

The horde of Kasimof did good service during the wars of the princes of Moscow with the Tartars, Novgorodians, Livonians, and Poles. Tsars assisted John the Terrible in the capture of Kazan, 1552. The last Tartar ruler became a Christian and died in 1667, when his small dominions were incorporated with Russia. Peter the Great caused a considerable portion

of the population to be removed to Voronej, where they were attached to the dockyards. The mosque, supposed to have been built by Kasim, is still extant, but the minaret, attributed to the same age, was rebuilt in the 18th century. There is a mausoleum near the mosque, erected by Shah Ali in 1555, and another outside the town, built in 1616, by the Tsarevitch Orslan. Inscriptions prove the tombs within it to be those of ancient Tsars of Kasimof. There is no trace of their old palace, and the foundations of the palace of Seid Burkhan, seen by Pallas, have been levelled to the ground by the present proprietor of the soil. There is a convent in the town, but the date of its establishment is unknown. The church within it was built 1715.

Instead of returning to Nijni Novgorod, travellers can take the steamer from Kasimof to Riazan (28 hrs.), vide Rte. 26, and take rail there either southwards or for Moscow.

ROUTE 13.

VOLGA: BY WATER FROM NIJNI NOVGO-ROD, TO SIMBIRSK, SAMARA, SARATOF, TSARITSYN, AND ASTRAKHAN.

[N.B.—Travellers visiting Nijni should not fail to run down to Kazan, even if they are unable to proceed to Astrakhan. The various races inhabiting the banks of the Volga afford a most interesting study. The most curious of these are the Mordva, the Chuvashi, and the Cheremyssi, of Finnish and Mongolian origin. The trip only occupies 22 hours there and 28 hours back; but it takes 6 days to get to Astrakhan from Nijni-Novgorod.]

There are almost daily opportunities of performing this voyage, for about 600 steamers navigate the Volga and its affluent, the Kama, comprising about 120 belonging to the "Caucasus and Mercury Company" (by which passengers can be booked through to stations on the Caspian),* 85 to the "Volga Company," and 70 to the "Samolet Company." There are also the "Volga-Kama" (Drujina), and the "Neptune" Companies, in addition to several individual owners of steamers.

Travellers will prefer taking berths, when possible, on board the 2-decked steamers after the American pattern, belonging to the "Caucasus and Mercury Company" and to the "Volga-Kama Company," which are handsomely fitted up, and on board which a good table-d'hôte is kept, with excellent wine at moderate rates: the dinner being only 60 copecks. Linen is supplied in these boats, while most of the other steamers have no separate cabins and no regular beds. A cabin may be obtained on board the steamers of the Volga Company, which are very good and under very superior management; but it is necessary to pay for 3 berths

* A steamer called the Alexander II. (American built) is the best and fastest on the river. Several other steamers of the same type have been started by another company.

if privacy is desired. The navigation of the Volga is difficult, owing to the shallows. The steamers therefore do not proceed at night. They also stop very frequently in order to take in fuel, merchandize, and passengers. Many of the skippers speak English, and nearly all some other European language besides their own.

Information respecting these steamers, and in some cases tickets, may be obtained at the rly. stat. at Nijni-Novgorod. The offices of the several companies are situated by the river-side.

The following are the fares—1st class—from Nijni-Novgorod, by the steamers of the principal companies:—

To Kazan . . . Rs. 10
" Simbirsk . . , 13
" Samara . . , 16
" Saratof . . , 21.50
" Tsaritsyn . , 27.40
" Astrakhan . , 35

History, &c.—The Volga rises in some small lakes about 47 m. S.W. of the town of Valdai, in the province of Novgorod, and falls into the Caspian after running a course of 3480 v. (2320 m.). At Tver, where it first becomes navigable by small steamers, it acquires a breadth of 100 fathoms, and a depth of about 1½ ft.; but at its middle and lower courses it spreads out very considerably, and while quite shallow in some parts, is extremely deep in others. There is not much to be said about the scenery on its banks, which are low and uninteresting, except in the vicinity of Simbirsk. right bank of the river is the highest.

Ptolemy and other ancient geographers had little accurate knowledge respecting this river, and called it the Great River. Its classical name was Rha. In remote times it was the main artery of communication between Central Asia and the Black Sea. The Scythians and Sarmatians were anciently reputed as inhabiting its banks. The Huns, Khazars, and Bolgars subsequently formed powerful states on it; but the throne of Russia having been removed to Vladimir, the Russians began to possess themselves

gorod was founded on it in the 13th The Russian provinces suffered much from the inroads of the Tartars of the kingdom of Kazan. The latter became the tributaries of John III., and were finally incorporated by John the Terrible, who also seized the Tartar kingdom of Astrakhan, and thus obtained possession of the entire course of the Volga. But its navigation was long rendered unsafe by pirates. All the popular legends of the Volga are connected with deeds of plunder and bloodshed by the population along its banks. The rebels Stenka Razin and Pugachef were the last to disturb its tranquillity, and it is now a peaceful highway of commerce, uniting, by means of its affluents and with the assistance of several artificial canals, the Caspian with the White Sea and the Baltic.

The principal stations and towns at which the steamers stop on their way to Astrakhan are as follows, the distances being computed from Nijni-Novgorod.

Vasil Sursk, 159 v. District town,

2300 inhab.; founded 1523.

Kozmodemiansk, 206 v. District town, pop. 5000.

Cheboksary, 260 v. District town,

pop. 3400.

This is the capital of the Chuvash and Chérémys races, of Finnish origin, and is by them considered to be the "town of towns." Notwithstanding its curious old leaning tower, it is a miserable little hamlet buried in a hole on the right bank of the Volga, and although Derjavin, the great Russian poet, was employed in surveying and laying out the town, it remains one of the dirtiest and most irregularly built colonies on the river. Its principal feature, next to dirt and squalor, is an abundance of churches. The proportion of these is 1 church to 200 inhab. The clergy are consequently wretchedly poor, and, unfortunately for themselves, they failed a short time ago in establishing beyond doubt the miraculous powers of an image which had suddenly taken to strolling out at dusk. Among the principal churches

of the course of the river. Nijni-Nov- is the Cathedral of the Presentation of the Holy Virgin. It contains an image with which St. Yuri, the patron of Kazan, blessed the town. In a chapel attached to the Trinity Monastery is a carved image of Nicholas the Miracle Worker, in front of which the Chuvashes and Cheremysses, as well as the Russians, frequently settle their disputes, without being sworn. There is a considerable trade in grain at About 150 barges are Cheboksary. annually laden there with rye and oak timber. The inhab, are more particularly expert in the manufacture of oak coffins, hewn out of a single log, and which are used by some sectarians in the province of Nijni-Novgorod.

Kazan, 381 v. Pop. 88,000.

[Steamers proceeding to Astrakhan generally stay here long enough to enable travellers to inspect the town.

Hotel: Commonen's, in Voskresenskst., with good restaurant; Nicolskiya Nomerà, next best. There are several inns opposite the place at which the steamer stops. Refreshments and English porter obtainable.

Vehicles.—As the town lies at a distance of about 3 m. from the bank of the river, a drojky will have to be engaged. These vehicles always await in sufficient numbers the arrival of steamers. Fare, 75 c. Per hour, 40 c.

History.—The town was founded in the 13th or 14th cent. The Tartar kingdom of Kazan was established 1438, after the town had been partially deserted by its original Mongol The Tartars were in inhabitants. constant conflict with the Russians at Nijni-Novgorod, who, with the assistance of the Grand Duke of Moscow, frequently marched upon Kazan, but only with partial success, until John the Terrible took it, in 1552, with an army of 150,000 men, which he personally commanded. The Tartar Tsar Edigei was made prisoner, and all his troops were slain. Kazan was reduced to ashes by the rebel Pugachef in 1774. In 1815 and 1842 it was almost entirely burnt down.

Sights.—The town is full of life and | metic in the French language, in Suanimation, and its Tartar population (about 7000) gives it quite an Eastern appearance. The objects to see are:-

1. The Kremlin, attributed to 15th 2. Within its walls is the cent. Cathedral of the Annunciation, with a very rich sacristy; built 1562.
3. Sumbeki, a pyramidal tower with 4 tiers, 244 ft. in height, probably rebuilt in reign of Empress Anne. John the Terrible caused every building within the Kremlin to be destroyed, and even the tombs of the Tartar sovereigns to be levelled with the ground. It is therefore doubtful whether this tower is a pure remnant of Mongol architecture. A curious tradition attaches to the tower:-Sumbeki, a Tartar princess, threw herself off its summit in despair at the fall of her cherished city, and a gilt ball, which was after that event placed on the top of the tower, was popularly supposed to concontain a paper or talisman predicting the downfall of Russian rule and the restoration of Tartar dominion; but nothing was found inside the ball when the tower was rebuilt. 4. The Bogoroditsky Convent, near the Kremlin, was built 1579, to receive the miraculous image of "Our Lady of Kazan," discovered unscathed in the ashes of a conflagration. The church, which now contains this venerated image, was completed about 1816. The diamond crown on the head of the Virgin was presented by Cath. II. 5. At a mile from the town is a monument over the remains of those who fell at the siege of Kazan, erected 1823. 6. The Admiralty was founded, in 1718, by Peter the Great, who built a flotilla there for the Volga and Caspian. The barge in which Catherine made her celebrated progress down the Volga is shown 7. The University, founded 1804. consists of four faculties—history, physics, jurisprudence, and medicine; frequented by about 450 students. The principal library is composed of 80,000 vols. The library of the celebrated Prince Potemkin forms its basis. Among its treasures are a copy of the first book printed at Moscow, the Acts of the Apostles, and a manual of arith- landed proprietors.

vorof's own handwriting. There is also a very rich ethnographical museum attached to the university. It exhibits the costumes, &c., of the aboriginal tribes of the kingdom of Kazan. Mr. Likhatchef, a landed proprietor resident at Kazan, has also a very fine collection of local antiquities, as well as a very good gallery of ancient and modern pictures. He has been able to prove that the banks of the Volga were thickly populated even during the Stone Age. An English professor is attached to the University.

Visitors should not fail to take a stroll through the Tartar quarter of the town, and to visit some of the mosques, to each of which a school is

attached.

There are 126 factories and works of different kinds at Kazan. Soap and stearine works are the most important. Next to them are the tanneries, for which the town is widely celebrated.

At about 53 m. below Kazan, the Kama river, 1100 m. in length, falls into the Volga, which is here 4000 fathoms broad. The Kama is the great artery of communication with Siberia. It is navigated by about 1700 vessels, besides rafts, giving occupation to 32,000 men. The goods brought by it to Nijni are valued at 2½ millions sterling, principally salt from Perm, iron, and other metals. (Vide Sect. 5).

Simbirsk, 613 v. Pop. 25,000. Hotel: Andréyeva Nomerà.

History.—This town was founded by the Boyar Hitrovo, in 1648. was besieged and burnt by Stenka Razin in 1670. Pugachef was sent here in an iron cage by Colonel Michelson. The whole of the country at this part of the Volga had joined in his rebellion, and Catherine II. had great fears for the safety of her capital. In 1864 the whole of the town, with the exception of a very few houses, was burnt down, it is supposed by an incendiary. There is a great trade in grain at Simbirsk, and it is the residence of a great number of wealthy

Topography, &c.—The town stands on an eminence about 550 ft. above the level of the river, and all the best buildings are to be found in the Dvoriànskaya (aristocratic) quarter, which is perched up on the Venets or "crown" of the "Volga hill." There is a splendid view from the Venets, and travellers are recommended to take advantage of the stay which the steamers make at the landing-stage. There is a Cathedral, as well as a monastery, on the crown of the hill, but no interest attaches to either. The monument, opposite which the hotel is situated, records the talent of Karamzin, the historian of Russia, who owned land in the province of Simbirsk.

Novodevitchié, 714 v., pop. 3000. village so called after the celebrated convent at Moscow, to which it once belonged. It is a bare-looking place, with chalk hills in the background. A great trade is done here in grain, for which there are about 100 storehouses on the bank of the river. Post-horses are procured here for Usòlyé (distant about 25 m.), the magnificent estate of Count Orloff Davydoff, the proprietor of the whole of the high and wooded country enclosed within the sudden bend made by the Volga from Stavropol, and which is 100 m. in length. This fine property, which can be seen on any map of Europe, was granted to the Orloff family by Catherine II. A very large farm is attached to the splendid mansion of Count Orloff Davydoff at Usòlyé, which is considered to be one of the best cultivated and managed estates in Russia. The most improved agricultural machinery is employed, and its repair is under the superintendence of an English mechanic. The soil is exceedingly fertile, while the meadows on the low left bank of the river, inundated in spring, yield the most splendid grass.

STAVROPOL, 758 v., on left sloping and sandy bank of the Volga. This is a district town, with 3600 inhab. On the opposite bank are the *Jiqulef* hills, once infested by bands of robbers.

The town was founded in 1738, as a Calmuck settlement. An attempt was made to Christianise those Tartars within its walls, but it failed, together with the endeavour of the government to convert them into an agricultural population. There is only a post-house at Stavropol.

Samara, 840 v., pop. 34,500. *Hotel:* Annaef, very good; Ushakof, also good. Prices at both mo-

derate.

This important town also stands on the left bank of the Volga, opposite the Jigulef hills, at the junction of the Samara river with the Volga. It is supposed to have been founded in 1586, and a small chapel close to the river-side, in which a lamp is kept continually burning before an image of the Saviour, commemorates the visit of the metropolitan Alexis of Moscow, during one of his journeys of propitiation to the Tartar horde, and his prediction that a large town would arise on the spot which he found covered with a dense wood. It was originally a strong place of great strategical importance and kept in check the Cossack robbers of the Volga, as well as the Nomadic tribes which held the Volga steppes. The walls of the old fortress may be seen in the N.E. part of the town. In 1639, the Kalmucks attacked Samara, and in 1670 it was ravaged by the rebel Stenka Razin. After the construction of Orenburg, in the 18th cent., it became one of the principal centres of trade on the Volga, particularly as regards grain and tal-The trade and intercourse of Russia with Central Asia passes through this town, which will shortly be connected by rail with Orenburg (vide Sect. V.).

Samara is also famous for its production of *Kumyss*, or fermented mares' milk, which has been proved to have medicinal properties of great efficacy in diseases of the lungs and kidneys, and in wasting diseases in general. Most of the Kumyss cure establishments are situated on the banks of the Volga, at a short drive from the town, which is unfortunately infested with

mosquitoes in summer. The best esta- | was confiscated by the Crown on his blishment near Samara is Juravlief's. Dr. Postniakof's (the largest) is also good. English is spoken there. There is music at each of them on alternate days of the week. Chimbulatof's establishment is 65 v. from Samara.

Some mineral waters, 80 m. S.E. of Samara, are likewise in great repute.

There are 13 Russo-Greek Churches in this town, but none of a date earlier than 1744. The Lutheran ch., frequented by the German colonists who are spread along the banks of the Volga between Samara and Saratof, is a very fine building.

SYZRAN, 957 v. District town. Pop. 19,000.

Hotels: Lundin and Sysuef; rooms

and food tolerable.

The town stands at a short distance from the rt. bank of the Volga. It was founded in 1683, and has a great trade in grain. Its tanneries are very celebrated. The Cath. was built in the early part of the 18th cent., and the Church, in the pyramidal tower, in 1753. There are some gardens at a short distance from the town where a band plays on holidays; the model village in the same locality is of interest. Russian plays are performed at the Theatre.

Syzran is the terminus of a rly. from Moscow viâ Riazan, Riajsk, Morshansk, and Penza (vide Rte. 14), and a rly. is in construction to Orenburg (vide Sect. V.). Any point in S. or W. Russia may therefore be reached by rail from this place.

Balakovo, a village on l. bank of the Volga, has a very large grain market. Founded 1762, by Dissenters who were permitted to return from Poland. Pop. 3000.

Volse, 1142 v. District town. Pop.

This is a large, handsome town, lying in a deep valley, and partly on three hills, on the right bank of the Volga. It was once a village belonging to Prince A. Menshikof, and

attainder and exile. The greater part of the town, with a large square, a cath., and a bazaar, spreads out to the river-bank. It has a large trade with St. Petersburg, &c., in tallow, leather, and corn, and is celebrated for its fruit-gardens. There are a great number of Tartars and villages of the Mordva tribe (a Finnish race) in the district of Volsk.

EKATERINSTADT or BARONSK (1195 v., Pop. 4000) stands near the l. bank of the Volga. Inn: Trepté; clean. This is the largest and most flourishing of the German colonies on the Volga, in all of which, however, handsome houses and well-to-do establishments are to be seen. The Ekaterinstadt colony was founded in 1765 by Baron Beauregard, a Dutch emigrant, whence its second name of Baronsk. A cast-iron statue of Cath. II., by Baron Klodt, stands on a granite pedestal in the principal square. has the following inscriptions in German: "Manifest, den 25 Juni 1765," and "Der Kaiserin Katharina II, aus Dankbarkeit von den Saratowschen Ansiedlern. D. 24 Nov. 1840." Large quantities of wheat and tobacco, grown by colonists, are shipped hence. The German colonies stand out in extraordinary relief among other towns and villages on the Volga. They were introduced by Cath. II., with the object of improving the condition of agriculture in Russia, but no effect has yet been produced in that direction beyond the boundaries of the several colonies, the inhabitants of which still keep themselves entirely aloof from the Russian population, do not intermarry with Russians, and retain strongly their prejudices against the Russo-Greek religion. Their Lutheran pastors are taxed by the Russians with keeping up this feeling of enmity.

Saratof. Pop. 93,000.

Hotels: Progress, in Nemetskayast., very good; excellent restaurant; prices moderate. Erfurt's, next best, close to H. Progress.

This important and handsome city

stands on the high right bank of the Volga, which here begins to afford pretty scenery. It is built on broken and undulating hills thickly covered with windmills, which at once strike the traveller. A deep ravine divides the town into 3 parts, the best part being in the centre. An amphitheatre of bare hills gives Saratof a background of much grandeur, whilst the gardens in its outskirts add beauty to the view as seen from the steamer. The large village on the opposite side of the river (which is here 3 m. in width) is called Pokrovskaya, and may be almost called a suburb of Saratof, with which its inhabitants have constant and extensive intercourse.

Among its many fine buildings we may mention the *Theatre* and the handsome *Station* of the Tambof-Saratoline, about 2½ v. from the Hotel Progress. The streets are wide, regular, and well paved. There is a free public *Library* in the Town-hall, open from 4 to 7 p.m. In summer there are theatrical representations and a band of music in *Schechtel's Gardens*, in the

outskirts of the town.

Saratof is supposed to have been first built in the early part of the 17th cent., but a military settlement of the same name had previously existed on the opposite bank, about 7 m. above the present town. According to Olearius, it was a thriving city in 1635, but in the latter part of the 17th cent. and in the beginning of the 18th, it was several times ravaged by Kalmuck Tartars. The adherents of Stenka Razin were expelled from it only in 1671. In 1708 it was pillaged by the Don Cossacks who were then in rebellion under Bulayin and Nekrasof, and in 1714 it was occupied by Pugatchef.

The oldest Ch. is in Moskovskayast. The new Cath., dedicated to St. Alexander Nevsky, was built in 1825, in memory of those who fell in the war of 1812–13. It stands in the principal square in the centre of the town, and has a fine detached belfry. A small public garden adjoins it.

The waterworks were constructed by an English company, and the town is lighted with gas.

Russia.—1875.

Saratof has an immense trade in wheat, tallow, linseed, tobacco, and other agricultural products. The fisheries on the Volga also greatly add to its commercial importance.

[For journey from Saratof to Moscow by rail, or *vice versâ*, see Rte. 15.]

Kamyshin, 1501 v. District town. Pop. 9000.

This town is likewise on the rt. bank of the Volga, which has here a height of 627 ft. It was founded in 1668, when it was fortified by Colonel Thomas Baillie, an Englishman in the Russian service. The fortifications were very useful in the suppression of Cossack piracy on the Volga. Its inhabitants, in 1700, instigated by the Don Cossacks, rose in rebellion against the reforms of Peter, and murdered all those who shaved in compliance with the Tsar's orders. In 1774 the town was taken and all its inhabitants hanged by Pugatchef. In the vicinity are traces of a canal, which was commenced by Devlet Girey, in 1550, in order to unite the Volga with the Don. Peter the Great began another canal lower down, which was likewise abandoned. He visited Kamyshin in 1722. The Volga and the Don are still the only great rivers in Russia of which the waters are not connected.

TSARITSYN, 1685 v. District town, on rt. bank of Volga. Pop. 12,000.

This town had the same military origin as Kamyshin, but it is only a mean-looking place, much infested in summer by mosquit es, which are more troublesome here than at any other point on the river. It was treacherously surrendered to Stenka Razin in 1670, and again plundered by the rebel Bulàvin in 1707. Peter the Great visited the town in 1722, and confirmed its privileges; on which occasion he presented the inhabitants with his stick, saying, "Here is my stick; as I managed my friends with it, so you defend yourselves with it against your enemies." Then taking off his cap, and likewise giving it, he said, "As no one dares to take this cap off

the head of Majesty, so shall no one dare to turn you out of Tsaritsyn." Both relics are preserved in the townhall.

There is no proper hotel here, but travellers will find accommodation at

the Rlv. Station.

Tsaritsyn is connected by rail with Orel and Moscow (vide Rte. 16), and with Kalatch on the Don (vide Section III.)

SAREPTA, 1715 v. Pop. 500.

This is a neat, stone-built colony of German Herrnhüter (Moravian Brethren), founded in 1765. It is very rich and flourishing. The original members of the Society by whom it was established conducted their affairs on purely communistic principles, but these have since been found to be inconsistent with real liberty and with progress. The colonists have a shop at St. Petersburg, at which their products are sold. Sarepta mustard is used throughout Russia. In the vicinity are the Ekaterininskiya mineral waters.

ASTRAKHAN, 2165 v. Pop. 48,000. Hotels: Elenot's, in the principal square, and Motchalof's, on the "Kósa" or spit, where the steamers are moored.

History, &c. — Astrakhan, which stands on the l. bank of the Volga, existed as a town or settlement in the early part of the 14th cent., and was the seat of a Tartar kingdom until 1554. when it was taken by the troops of John the Terrible, who assumed the title of Tsar of Astrakhan. Sellm, the Sultan of Turkey, marched against it in 1569, but was forced to retire. The inhabitants broke out into rebellion in 1605, in favour of the first Pretender. They bound the archbishop hand and foot, and carried him ignominiously to Moscow. Marina, the wife of the false Dimitry, seized the town in 1608, at the head of a large force of rebel Cossacks. In 1660 the Tartars surrounded Astrakhan, but were soon driven away, with a loss of 10,000 The Tsar Alexis directed his attention towards the commercial importance of the town, and entered into

correspondence with the Shah of Persia, with a view to the establishment of a trade in silk and other pro-In that reign, the Duke of Holstein obtained permission, through his embassy (of which the well-known Olearius was secretary), to trade with the countries beyond the Caspian and to build ships on it. The rebellion of Stenka Razin, in 1665, checked the new trade. By the treachery of its defenders, Astrakhan was seized by him in 1670. Its voévod and Metropolitan were thrown down a precipice; the latter after having been divested of his pontifical robes, and half-roasted. The town was retaken in 1671, and Stenka was executed and quartered at Moscow. Another rebellion broke out in 1705, but was speedily suppressed. In 1722 Peter the Great came to Astrakhan with a large force. when he took Derbent on the Caspian -a victory which was followed next year by a treaty with Persia, under which Russia acquired Derbent, Bakú, and the provinces of Gilian, Mazanderan, and Astrabad. Companies were soon after formed to trade with Khiva, Bokhara, Persia, and India. In 1734 an English company obtained the privilege of trading on the Caspian, but it suffered a loss of 80,000l. on the death of Nadir Shah of Persia, and renounced the undertaking. After varying success, the Caspian trade is now in a flourishing condition, and employs about 1300 vessels. Fishing is very largely pursued on the Caspian by the inhabitants of Astrakhan. In 1873 the weight of fish caught, not including the quantity which was sold fresh or boiled down for blubber, was about 80,000 tons, the number of fish (princ. sturgeon, pike-perch, herrings, bream, &c.) having been about 150 millions. The destruction of the sturgeon and other species of fish for the sake of the roe, or caviar, is enormous, and will probably soon require special protective enactments. An immense number of men and women are employed in curing, &c. A small flotilla is stationed on the Caspian. The sights at Astrakhan are:—

1. The Kremlin, built about 1582;

in the central part of the town. 2. The Cath. of the Assumption, constructed 1698, containing many ecclesiastical relics; including a garment, singed and bloodstained, which the Metropolitan Joseph wore when he was put to death. It is a great square building, similar to the Uspenski Sobor at Moscow, approached by huge staircases. Interior bald, with 4 great columns and walls covered with marble stucco. The Ikonostas, erected in 1850, is very striking. It contains 128 pictures of saints and saintly scenes in a brilliant 3. Museum, far off gilded setting. and very insignificant. 4. Gallery of portraits of archbishops of Astrakhan, in the winter Ch. under the Cathedral. 5. Admiralty, built in 1722, and two boats used by Peter the Great; also a wooden triumphal arch erected on the occasion of the visit of Alexander II. in 1871. 6. Library, containing 9000 volumes.

There is very good duck-shooting at Astrakhan. Wild boars and phea-

sants are likewise plentiful.

Vessels are built at Astrakhan by an English shipwright.

For routes from Astrakhan to the Caucasus and to Persia, *vide* Section IV.

ROUTE 14.

MOSCOW TO THE VOLGA BY RAIL, VIÂ RIAJSK, MORSHANSK, PENZA AND SYZRAN.

From Moscow to Riazan by rail in 7 hrs. Fare Rs. 5.55.

From Riazan to Riajsk by rail in 9 hrs. Fare Rs. 3.27.

[For route from Moscow to Riajsk vide Rte. 26.]

From Riajsk trains run to Morshansk in 4 hrs. Distance 124 v. (83 m.). Fare Rs. 3.66.

There are 5 uninteresting stats, between Riajsk and

Morshansk. Pop. 20,000. On rabank of Tsna.

Hotel: Sidski, pretty fair. The site of Morshansk was given to the Bishops of Riazan in the 17th cent., and from a village it became a town in 1779. There are 8 churches, of which the cathedral is a fine modern structure, consecrated 1857. cathedral of Sophia was built 1753. The town was deemed worthy of a railroad before it was connected with Penza on account of its great trade, due to its position in one of the most fertile provinces in Russia—Tambof. Tallow-melting is its principal industry. There are also soap-manufactories, distilleries, &c. The tallow is principally the produce of the cattle which the merchants of Morshansk purchase in the country of the Don Cossacks and in the provinces of Astrakhan, Saratof, and Orenburg, to the extent of 20,000 head of horned cattle, and 100,000 sheep. Large quantities of tallow, in small parcels, are also brought from other towns, and remelted at Morshansk. The meat is carried to Moscow. In winter, Morshansk is visited by merchants from St. Petersburg, Moscow, Yaroslaf, Vladimir, &c., who come to purchase the grain, linseed, tallow, potash, and other produce brought there from the provinces of Tambof, Penza, Saratof, and Riazan. The purchases of grain alone at Morshansk are estimated at 5,000,000 r. Saturday is the marketday. Hitherto all this produce has been shipped by the Tsna river to St. Petersburg and Moscow, but the rly. is to a great extent superseding the water communication.

The distance from Morshansk to Syzran is 485 v. (323 m.). Time about 21 hrs. Fare Rs. 14.55.

The only town of importance on this

line is

Penza. 250 v. Pop. 27,000. Hotel: Varentsof's; pretty good.

This town was built about the middle of the 17th cent., with a strategical object, as it was situated in the centre of a country populated by the Mordva and Mestcheriak tribes. only historical event connected with Penza is the passage through it of Pugatchef and his rebel bands. stands at the confluence of the Penza and Sura rivers, on undulating ground, and in the midst of a bare, although richly agricultural country. Strangers with time on their hands can stroll through the Botanical Gardens. There is a shop at Penza for the sale of the beautiful camels' hair cloth, made at General Silevèrstof's manufactory in the prov. of Penza, and which is very much used for making bashlyks, a kind of hood much worn in Russia as a protection against cold.

The train stops ½ an hour at Penza and again 20 minutes at Kuznetsk,

before reaching

SYZRAN.—For description, vide Rte. 13.

ROUTE 15.

MOSCOW TO THE VOLGA BY RAIL, VIÂ RIAZAN, RIAJSK, KOZLOF, TAMBOF AND SARATOF.

From Moscow to Riazan by rail in 7 hrs. Fare Rs. 5.55.

From Riazan to Riajsk by rail in 9 hrs. Fare Rs. 3.27.

[For route from Moscow to Riajsk, vide Section II.]

The distance from Riajsk to Kozlof is 89 v. (60 m.) Time 3½ hrs. Fare Rs. 2.07, or Rs. 5.94 from Riazan. The only stat. worth mentioning on this line is

RANENBURG, 25 v. (17 m.) from Riajsk. At a distance of 20 v. to the r. of the line stands a town of the same name, which, when only a village, was given to Prince Menshikof by Peter the Great. The Dutch fortifications which Prince Menshikof constructed, in order to please his sovereign who frequently passed through the place on his way to Voronej, are still extant. Prince Menshikof was banished to Ranenburg by Peter II., and it was also the place of exile of the Regent Anne and her family before she was banished to Holmogory, near Archangel.

The 4th stat. beyond Ranenburg is

Kozlof. Pop. 25,000.

Hotel: Rogof's. Kozlof is situated on the river Lesnoi-Voronej, and was founded by Joseph, a hermit, in 1627, who was joined by other religious men, by whom later a brotherhood was established. Its cathedral was built 1839, and the oldest ch. extant dates only from 1772. This is also one of the great places of trade in Russia, being in the centre of a blacksoil district, rich in grain and cattle. There are 14 tallow-melting houses, 2 soap-works, 7 candle-works, 3 breweries and distilleries, &c. But the principal trade of the town consists in the sale of grain, of which 900,000 chetverts are bought up in the neighbouring districts, and despatched to Moscow. The tallow is the produce of 20,000 head of cattle slaughtered in the town, but a much larger number is driven to Kozlof annually, from the banks of the Kuban and from Little Russia; the cattle that are not melted down for tallow are sold in Moscow. A large quantity of salted meat is prepared at Kozlof, and there is also a great trade in horses; the province of Tambof, to which the town belongs, being celebrated for its studs. There are no fewer than 36 breeding stables in the district of Kozlof alone. | Saratof is 353 v. (225 m.). Time The most celebrated breeders in the province of Tambof are: Voyeikof, Oznobishin, Zimmermann, Arapof, Müller, Gagarin, Salikof, and Maslof. Since the emancipation of the Serfs, the number of horses bred in the province by landed proprietors has greatly decreased, the number in 1865 having been 89,506, against 713,143 in 1845. A very good pair of carriage-horses may be purchased for 150l., and even for less. The trade of Kozlof is valued at 4,000,000 roubles.

There is a rly. from Kozlof to Griazy, from whence a line runs to Tsaritsyn (vide Rte. 16), and another to Voronej and Rostof on the Don, vide Section II.]

The rly, from Kozlof to Tambof is 68 v. (45 m.) in length. Time about 2 hrs. Fare Rs. 2.04.

It continues to pass over a dreary plain of rich black soil until it reaches

Тамвог. Рор. 30,000.

Hotel: Sventsinsky; not very good. This is a fine large town with an immense trade in grain and other agricultural produce. It stands on the small Tsna r., and was built in 1626, as a defence against Tartar inroads. The buildings are mostly of wood, and possess no interest or beauty. The only remarkable buildings are: the Governor's House, the Archiepiscopal Palace, the Courts of Law, and the Prison. There is a public Library containing 13,000 vols. Stifled with the dust and heat, the inhabs, make excursions in search of fresh air to the Archbishop's Farm, and to the Treguliàyef Monastery, a short distance out of the town. In the gardens of the Horsebreeder's Club, a band plays occasionally. In winter the club is located in a very fine house, which rivals in luxury the English Club of Tambof.

The stat. is small, and unless travellers go by a through train there is much confusion in changing into the carriages of the Tambof-Saratof line.

The distance from Tambof to 12 hrs. Fare Rs. 8.61.

7 hrs. Fare Rs. 10.59.

The country through which the line passes is a vast plain, with few villages except near 2 or 3 of the stats. The monotony of the landscape is only relieved by the pretty banks of the Kháir r. between Tambof and

Kirsanof, 89 v. (60 m.) from Tambof, a district town with a pop. of 6,000. There are 7 dreary stats, between this and

ATKARSK 269 v. (179 m.) from Tambof. A district town. Pop. 6,000. It is called after Itkar, a Tartar Khan, who held this part of the country in the middle of the 14th cent. Between this and Saratof the line passes over high embankments and many sharp curves. The country is undulating and becomes very hilly within 50 v. of

SARATOF. For description, vide Rte. 13.

ROUTE 16.

RIGA OR MOSCOW TO THE VOLGA BY RAIL, VIA OREL, GRIAZY, BORISOGLEBSK AND TSARITSYN, WITH BRANCH LINE TO LIVNY.

For Rte. from Riga to Orel, vide

For Rte. from Moscow to Orel, vide Sect. II.

A rly. runs from Orel to Griazy. Distance 287 v. (191 m.) Time about The first stat. worthy of any no-

Verhóvié, 86 v. (57 m.) from Orel.

[There is a narrow-gauge line from Verhóvié to

LIVNY, distant 57 v. (38 m.). Time

 $3\frac{1}{4}$ hrs. Fare Rs. 1.71.

This is an important centre of trade, particularly as regards grain and hemp. The town, which has a pop. of 13,000, lies rather prettily at the junction of the Livenka r. with the Sosna. It had a bad popular reputation in olden days, because its inhabitants sided with each of the Pretenders in the 17th cent.

Vessels were once constructed here for Voronej on the Don and it was the place at which the Tsar of Moscovy's officers anciently met the envoys of the

Khans of Tartary.]

The 5th stat. beyond Verhóvié is

ELETS. 182 v. (121 m.). District town, on r. Sosna. Pop. 30,000.

In the 11th cent. this was a frontier town of the principality of Riazan. It was destroyed by Baty in the 13th cent., and is not mentioned again in chronicles until the end of the 14th Tamerlane approached cent., when it on his march to Moscow, suddenly turned back towards the mouth of the Don. The town was then governed by its own princes. It was devastated by the Tartars in 1415 and 1450, and was only rebuilt in During the troubles caused by the appearance of the Pretenders in the 17th cent., Elets was always on the side of the rebels, and in 1618 it was seized by the Hetman of Little Russia. In 1745 it was totally destroyed by a conflagration.

At present there are 16 chs. in Elets. In the old Cathedral dedicated to the Mother of God are 2 very ancient images of the Holy Virgin, of which one was brought to the town in 1395, and the other was painted at about the same period in commemoration of the invasion of Tamerlane; the cath, was

restored 1779. The Convent of the Apparition of the Holy Virgin is of unknown date. It was burned down in 1764, when the nuns were removed to Voronej, but it was re-established in 1822. The convent is surrounded by a stone wall with 4 towers. it is a fine belfry, of 4 storeys. Monastery of the Trinity, no longer occupied by monks (who were removed to the town of Lebedian, in Tambof prov. (1775), is supposed to have been founded in the 12th cent. The four small chapels are reputed to stand over the graves of the citizens who fell during the invasion of Tamerlane. The Gostinnoi Dvor is a very fine, large building. A prison on a large scale stands opposite the monastery.

Elets is likewise an important place of trade. It has many tallow-melting houses, soap and candle works, tan-yards, and a large foundry. Its principal transactions are, bowever, in corn and cattle. Bread-stuffs, and particularly winter corn, are brought there from the provinces of Kharkof, Kursk, Voronej, Tambof, and partly The quantity of winter from Saratof. corn purchased in those districts by the agents of the Elets merchants amounts to 300,000 chetverts a year. This corn, mixed with spring corn, gives an excellent quality of wheaten flour, called after the name of the town, and well known in Russia. There are no fewer than 152 flour-mills in the vicinity of the town. Markets thrice a week.

The famous Don r. is passed between

Elets and

Lipetsk, 252 v. (168 m.) District town. Pop. 13,000.

Hotel: Mineral Waters Hotel. Small,

but pretty good.

On approaching Lipetsk, the rly, makes a curve which enables the traveller to see the town from a considerable distance, for it is most prettily situated on two elevations, on the highest of which stands the cathedral. A beautiful valley separates the two parts of the town, and affords the most charming promenades.

Lipetsk owes its present prosperity

mines and works there. Alkaline and ferruginous springs were subsequently discovered, and they are now the great attractions to the place, which is indeed a Russian Spa. A rude monument of cast iron to Peter the Great, expresses the gratitude of the inhabitants. On one of its sides is a man's hand with an axe in high relief. It is maintained by some that this is a cast of Peter the Great's hand, while others assert that it represents the hand of a workman chopped off by that stern monarch. Peter the Great's Palace was burned down in 1806, but his memory survives in a beautiful pond which is called after him.

The mineral waters are much frequented between the 1st June and 13th September, N.S. For information respecting accommodation, &c., applications should be made to Dr. Novitski, the Director. Kumyss (fermented mares' milk) is likewise drunk there as a cure. To these establishments is attached a most romantic garden, which is enlivened every evening with music, and in the shady avenues of which the visitor meets with the fanciful inscriptions: "pont des amours," "pont des soupirs," "pont des peruls."

The Ukaz promulgated by Peter the Great in 1720, prohibiting his subjects from making use of the Lipetsk waters without medical advice and attributing the non-success of cures to the dissipated and irregular habits of invalids, is not at present in force; but there is apparently some inconsistency in the

to Peter the Great, who opened iron mines and works there. Alkaline and ferruginous springs were subsequently discovered, and they are now the great attractions to the place, which is Great." existence of a monument, erected at Lipetsk by the Bùtin family, with the following inscription, "The brandy-great attractions to the place, which is Great."

At a distance of 35 v. (23 m.) from Lipetsk is

Griazy, 287 v. (191 m.), on r. Matyra, a tributary of the Voronej. This is an agricultural village of 2000 inhab., a great number of whom are likewise engaged in the fisheries on the river.

Here the traveller takes the Griazy-Tsarytsyn line, of which the length to Tsaritsyn is 564 v. (376 m.). Time occupied about 19 hrs. Fare Rs. 16.92.

Between these two points the railway runs through a level steppe country, of which a great part belongs to the Don Cossacks. The only small town of any importance through which it passes is

Borisoglebsk, 196 v. (131 m.). Pop. 12,000. District town in province of Tambof.

It stands on the left bank of the Vorona r. and was founded in 1646 for the defence of the Southern frontier of Russia from the inroads of the Crimean Tartars. At present the town has a considerable trade in wheat, tallow, wool and cattle. There are 16 small stations, without anything to interest the traveller until he reaches

TSARITSYN. For description, vide Rte. 13.

SECTION II.

CENTRAL AND SOUTH RUSSIA.

ROUTES.

[The names of places are printed in italics only in those routes where the places are described.]	
ROUTE PAGE 17. London to Odessa, by Vienna, Dresden, or Berlin, Cracow, Lemberg, Volochisk and Jmérinka 296 18. London to Odessa, by Vienna or Berlin, Lemberg, Czerno-	ROUTE PAGE 23. St. Petersburg or Riga to Odessa, viâ Wilna Belostok, Brest-Litovsk, Berdichef, and Kazatin 323 24. Riga or St. Petersburg to Odessa, by Wilna Minsk,
witz, Jassy, Ungeni, and Kishenef 297 19. London to Odessa, viâ Constantinople, by Sea 298 20. London to Odessa, by Vienna and the Danube 299	Bakhmatch, Kief and Jmérinka
 21. St. Petersburg or Moscow to Odessa, by Tilla, Orel, Kursk, Kharkof, Poltava, Elizavetgrad, and Birzulà 299 22. St. Petersburg or Moscow to Odessa, by Orel, Kursk, Kief, Kazatin, and Jmérinka, with branch line to Romny 315 	 26. Moscow to Rostof on Don, by Riazan, Kozlof, and Voronej, with branch lines to Egoriefsk and Zaraisk 331 27. Moscow to Nicolaef and Kherson, viâ Kharkof, Poltava, and Znamenka 337

ROUTE 17.

LONDON TO ODESSA, BY VIENNA, DRES-DEN OR BERLIN, CRACOW, LEMBERG, TARNOPOL, VOLOCHISK AND RINKA.

The entire journey from London to Odessa, viâ Berlin and Vienna, or viâ Paris and Vienna, may be made in 4 2500. At this place passports and days and nights. There are fewer luggage are examined. Crossing fronchanges of trains by way of Berlin tier and detention 2 hrs. For regulathan viâ Leipzic and Dresden.

For journey from Lemberg to Podvolochisk on Austrian frontier vide Handbook for South Germany. At Podvolochisk a train is formed which carries passengers to Volochisk, distant

The Russian Empire will be entered

Volochisk, a small town in the prov. of Volhynia, on the Strutchar. Pop. tions vide Introduction,

The distance from Volochisk to Odessa viá Jmérinka is 513 v. (342 m.), and is accomplished by fast train in 19¼ hrs. Fare Rs. 15.39. There are two trains daily to Jmérinka, the junction station on the Kief-Odessa

Rlv.

[From Jmérinka, travellers can proceed eastwards, by Kief and Kursk on the great central line, to the N., E., or S. of Russia; southwards to Odessa by Birzula on the Kharkof-Odessa line, and Razdelnaya, the junction with the Tiraspol and Kishenef Rly. and by Birzula and Elizavetgrad to the Crimea.]

The first place of any importance reached on the route to Odessa is

Pròskurof, 59 v. (39 m.). District town in prov. of Podolia. Pop. 7000.

It stands on a low marshy plain surrounded by hillocks, at the confluence of the Ploskaya r. with the Bug. More than half of its inhab. are Jews, who give anything but a neat or prosperous appearance to it. There are 2 or 3 chs. at Proskurof and a very good synagogue. There are 5 small stats. between this and

Volkovintsy, 113 v. (75 m.).

This is the station for (18 v. off) BAR, a small town in the prov. of Podolia, on the banks of the Rov, an affluent of the Bug. Pop. 8000. In 1452 this town, then called Rov, was destroyed by the Tartars. Soon after, Queen Bona Sforza, consort of Sigismund I. of Poland, rebuilt the town, built a castle, and gave both the town and the castle the present name of Bar, after Bari in Italy. In the 17th cent. the castle was restored by the Hetman Stanislas Konecpolski. In 1648, and again in 1651, it was taken by the Cossacks, but in 1672 it fell to the Turks, and was only restored to the Poles in 1699. The Polish Confederation of Bar is frequently mentioned in history as having been formed in 1768, three years after which Bar was taken by the Russians, but, having been again restored to Poland, it

formed part of the Voévodship of Podolia until the partition of Poland in 1793, when it was transferred to Russia. The Jesuits established a college there in 1693, and the building is now devoted to the purposes of a school. There are 3 chs. and a monastery of the Russo-Greek faith, and 1 Roman Catholic ch. Eleven fairs are held during the year, but the transactions are not considerable. The Inn is kept by a Jew.]

JMÉRINKA, 151 v. (101 m.). Junction with Kief-Odessa line (vide Rte 22.)

Odessa. Vide Rte. 21.

ROUTE 18.

LONDON TO ODESSA, BY VIENNA OR BERLIN, LEMBERG, CZERNOWITZ, JASSY, UNGENI AND KISHENEF.

For Rte. by rail to Czernowitz, Jassy and Ungeni vide Handbook for South Germany.

[The Russian line from Ungeni to Kishenef* places Russia in direct communication with Bucharest and the Roumanian railways.]

The distance from Ungeni, on the Russian frontier, to Odessa is 278 v. (185 m.). Time occupied about 12 hrs. Fare Rs. 5.22.

There are 4 small stats, between Ungeni and

KISHENEF, 100 v. (67 m.). Pop 104,000.

Chief town of Bessarabia, on river Byka.

Hotel: Novorossiski, a little French spoken.

A small town existed on the site of Kishenef so far back as the 9th cent. It is mentioned in a charter dated

^{*} To be completed in 1875.

1420, but in the 17th cent. it was destroyed by the Tartars. In 1812 it passed from Moldavia to Russia. At that time it belonged to the monastery of the Holy Sepulchre. A Russian metropolitan resides there since 1813. It is the centre of a very considerable trade in tallow, wool, wheat, hides, &c.. carried hence to Odessa or to Austria. The principal market-days are Mondays and Fridays. In spring about 3000 head of cattle are sold in the market. The inhabitants are much engaged in cultivating fruit, vegetables, and the tobacco-plant. Large quantities of prunes, grown principally by Bulgarians, are also produced here. Two stats, beyond is

Bendery, 155 v. (103 m.). Pop.

Bessarabia, on r. bank of Dniester.

The Geneese had a settlement here in the 12th cent.; by the Moldavians it was called Tigin. and its present name was given to it by the Turks in the latter part of the 14th cent.

23,500. Fortified district town in

In 1709, after the battle of Poltava, Charles XII. established his camp here, and, calling it New Stockholm, defended himself against the Turks

until 1711.

The town has been taken by the Russians 3 times, viz., in 1770, 1789, and in 1806. It was only annexed with the prov. of Bessarabia to Russia by the Treaty of Bucharest, 1812. The fortress is separated from the town by a square, on which is a mound called after Suvoroff. Tradition says that Charles XII. and Mazeppa reconnoitred the country from its summit. Near the E. angle of the fortress is an ancient castle on the Dniester. is a considerable trade in wheat, wine, wool, cattle, tallow, and particularly in timber, floated down the Dniester. Large quantities of goods are unloaded here from boats, and carried overland to Odessa and Jassy.

The next stat. is

Tiraspol, 167 v. (111 m.). Pop. 9000. District town in prov. of Kherson, on I. bank of Dniester.

The old fortress of Tiraspol is now dismantled. The trade of the place is inconsiderable. Gardening is the principal occupation of its inhabitants.

Two stats. beyond is

RAZDELNAYA JUNCTION, 210 v. (140 m.), on Kief-Odessa line.

For continuation of journey, vide Rte. 21.

ROUTE 19.

LONDON TO ODESSA, VIÂ CONSTANTI-NOPLE, BY SEA.

The Russian Steam Navigation Company's Packets, with excellent accommodation, table and wines, leave Constantinople twice a week for Odessa. Fare, 1st cl., Rs. 23; 2nd cl., Rs. 15, including table. Reduction of 20 per cent. on fare (not on table) if return tickets be taken. Passage 30 to 40 hrs.

There is also direct steam communication between London and Odessa. English steamers from the London Docks (apply to Messrs. Smith, Sunduis & Co., City). and (3 times a month) the Packets of the Russian Steam Navigation Company, of which Messrs. G. Russell & Co., Fenchurch St., City, are the agents, maintain a constant communication with Odessa by way of the Mediterraneau.

There are other frequent opportunities of reaching Odessa from Constantinople:—by French, Italian, and

other steamers.

Odessa. For description, vide Rte. 21.

ROUTE 20.

LONDON TO ODESSA, BY VIENNA AND THE DANUBE.

There is a direct service between Vienna and Odessa, by way of the Danube and Black Sea. The time

occupied is 7½ to 8 days.

From Vienna, travellers proceed in Austrian steamers down the Danube to Galatz; or they may go by rail from Vienna to Bazias, and take the steamer which left Vienna on the previous day. The voyage down the Danube gives travellers the opportunity of seeing Pesth, and many places on the lower course of the Danube which were rendered famous during the Crimean war. Vide Handbook for Turkey.

At Galatz, travellers are transferred to the steamers of the Russian Steam Navigation Company, which run once a week and are very well fitted up. The boats of the Russian and Austrian companies correspond, so that no delay

is experienced at Galatz.

Through tickets to Odessa may be obtained at the offices of the agents of either Company. Fare from Vienna to Galatz 105 fl. 30 kr., and from Galatz to Odessa, Rs. 20, food included.

Odessa, Vide Rte. 21.

ROUTE 21.

ST. PETERSBURG OR MOSCOW TO ODESSA, BY TÙLA, OREL, KURSK, KHARKOF, POLTAVA, ELIZAVETGRAD AND BIR-ZULÀ.

There is direct railway communication between St. Petersburg and Odessa by way of Moscow, and the entire next.

journey, 2161 v. (1441 m.), may be performed in 75½ hours. Fare Rs. 65.73; through tickets (which enable travellers to break their journey for 24 hrs.) are obtainable at the Nicholas Rly. Stat. at St. Petersburg. Through tickets may also be obtained at Moscow. Carriages extremely comfortable. The shorter route is, however, viā Belostok and Brest, viā Rte. 23. Travellers wishing to avail themselves of the through service by way of Moscow must leave St. Petersburg by the evening express for

Moscow. Vide description of journey

and of city in Rte. 10.

Passengers are conveyed in a rly,-carriage from the terminus of the Nicholas Rly. in Moscow to the Moscow-Kursk station.

From Moscow the journey will be

performed as follows:

1st Section — Moscow to Kursk—502½ v. (334 m.) Time 17½ hrs. Fare Rs. 15.06.

Sеврикног, 92 v. (61 m.). Buffet.

Inn: pretty good.

This prettily-situated town (Pop. 14,000) is a great manufacturing centre,

especially of cotton prints.

From the earliest ages Serpukhof belonged to the princes of Moscow, but the first authentic mention of its name occurs in 1328. In 1382 it was pillaged by Tokhtamysh on his march to Moscow, and in 1410 it was again sacked by the Prince of Lithuania. Prince John Belski, deceived by Khan Devlet Ghirey, permitted the troops of the latter, numbering 100,000, to approach Serpukhof, which was at that time occupied by John the Terrible and his Opritchniks, who thereupon retired to Kolomna, near Moscow, while Prince Belski, to avoid the consequences of his error, fled to Lithuania. The town walls, which will be seen on an elevation, were built in 1556 and have a circumference of about 500 fms.

Steamers run in summer on the Oka between Serpukof and Kaluga, leaving Serpukof one day and returning the next.

At a distance of 4 m. from Serpukhof | sort of robbers and criminals, who the line crosses the Oka r., which falls into the Volga at N. Novgorod.

Tùla, 181 v. (121 m.). Chief town of prov. of same name. Pop. 57,000.

[Railway junction here; on the one hand with Riajsk, viâ Skopin, to the Volga; and on the other to Viazma and Smolensk, viá Kaluga.

Hotel: The Hotel de Russie, kept by L. Bechmann, is very good and not far from the rly. station. Rooms from 75c. Restaurant and billiard table. An omnibus awaits the train.

Tùla, the Russian Birmingham and Sheffield combined, is situated on the small Upa river. It is famed for its manufactories of fire arms, and gene-

rally for its hardware.

The province in which it is situated was in the earliest ages the battle-field of the Slavonians and their enemies the Khazars, Pechenegians, and, lastly, the Tartars. Hence it is that it was but little populated and that its towns have preserved but few records. is first mentioned as a city in a treaty of peace between the princes of Moscow and Riazan in 1383, to the latter of whom it belonged until the first part of the 16th cent. The last prince of Riazan having, however, been summoned to Moscow in 1516 and kept there as a prisoner, all his territories were annexed to Moscovy. In the latter part of the 16th cent. Tùla was the centre of a line of defence erected against the Tartars-a line which, on one side, passed through Pronsk to Riazan and Nijni-Novgorod, and on the other through Mtsensk and Karachef to Briansk.

Throughout the whole of the 16th cent, the Crimean Tartars continually devastated the southern borders of Russia, and frequently laid waste the lands which now constitute the province of Tula. In the year 1552, more particularly, Devlet Ghirey besieged the town, assisted by the Janissaries of the Sultan, but was forced to retreat. In the early part

were permitted to escape thither in order that they might populate the province and defend it against invaders. A celebrated band of these outlaws was the first to join the ranks of Otrepief, the false Demetrius, in 1605, who for a time made Tula his capital. Here he received the Ambassadors of the Council of Moscow, and hither were brought the Treasury and the raiment of the princes of Moscow. On the death of Otrepief, when a report of his miraculous preservation was falsely spread, the citizens of Tula marched in 1606 on Moscow, but were driven back with the loss of their leader, Pashkof. For some time Tula was unsuccessfully besieged by the Moscovite troops. At last the Tsar appeared before its walls in person, but, still meeting with effectual resistance, the besieging army conceived the idea of reducing the garrison by inundating it with the waters of the Upá. A dam was accordingly constructed below the town, and in a short time the river submerged all but the highest parts of it, and the inhabitants were obliged to go out with offers of submission. The principal rebels were executed. Ileika, an impostor, who announced that he was Peter, son of the Tsar Theodore, was hauged near the Danilof monastery (vide Moscow). But, the peace thus restored was not of long duration. Other lawless bands succeeded, led by the second Pretender, known as "the thief of Tushin." They tortured and killed the inhabitants for their loyalty to the Tsar.

The last military event in connection with the history of this unfortunate town occurred in 1613, when it was burnt to the ground by the Poles. Its peaceful history only commences with the reign of the Tsar Michael.

It is time, however, to mention that the town of which the history has been thus sketched existed some 10 m. to the N. of the present site of Tula. Nothing remains of the old city, and the new one dates only from the beginning of the 18th cent, when Peter the Great turned his attention to the of the 17th cent. Tula was the re- mineral riches and industrial development of this part of his dominions. | Although the more recent rise of Tula to the position of chief town of a province is due to the skill of its inhabitants in the art of gun-making, yet the first impulse to their industry was given so far back as the 16th cent., when iron-ore was discovered in the village of Dedilova, 20 m. from Tula. But, for a considerable time, the iron produced at Dedilova continued to be almost useless for the purpose of making weapons of war, and consequently iron was imported from Sweden, and gun-barrels, swords, and guns from England, Germany, and

particularly from Holland. The Dutch were the first to establish iron foundries and works in Russia. In 1553, Akema, a Dutchman, and Marselius, from Hamburg, founded several iron-works and a gunfactory; and in 1633, Winnis, another Dutchman, established a foundry, and worked the metals by means of waterpower, near the site of the old town. More than 600 artificers were brought from foreign countries, to teach the Russians the art of making guns, swords, locks, &c. Successive charters confirmed and extended the privileges granted to the manufactories, and from 1613 the Tula gunsmiths began to work exclusively for the State. Peter the Great caused a great number of young men to be sent thither, and to be kept at work under the strictest discipline. Small works were erected by the Government about 1707, but they were burned down in 1711. In 1712 works on a larger scale, still extant, were commenced, and finished in 1718, with the assistance of the Swedish prisoners taken by Peter, who by the year 1720 had 1160 gunsmiths at work, producing annually 15,000 muskets, 2000 pairs of pistols, and 1200 pikes. Twelve years previously, or in 1685, the number of artificers was only 122, and they did not make more than 244 arquebuses and culverins, many of which may be seen in the Artillery Museum at St. Petersburg, and in the Treasury at Moscow. But

the death of Peter the Great was a

recovered in the reign of Alexander I.. when the Government arms-factory was made to produce about 13,000 various weapons per month (1813-

Like almost all Russian towns, Tula has suffered frequently from fires, and particularly in 1834, when a large portion of its inhabs, were reduced to beggary. The new small-arms factory, which is well worth seeing, was erected under the superintendence of Mr. Trewheller, an Englishman, who made the establishment one of the first in Europe. The lathes are turned by water, which runs through iron cylinders large enough for a man to walk in nearly upright; while by means of a warming apparatus, the working of the lathes is not interrupted by any degree of frost. In addition to the government factory, there are many manufactories of sporting guns, and a great number of locksmiths, the total number of establishments where iron or other metal is worked being about 200. Large quantities of cutlery are made at Tula, and an immense trade is carried on in brass tea-urns, used almost in every Russian house. The Tula ware of niello, and its silver snuff-boxes, &c., have long been celebrated in Europe.

The recent discovery of coal in the province of Tula and the continued richness of its iron-mines promise much for the prosperity of the town, especially since it has been made a station on the Great Southern Railroad. There is nothing to interest the traveller in Tula beyond its manufactories, excepting perhaps the old walls of the Kremlin, parallel with the rt. bank of the Upá. They were constructed in 1520, in place of an old wooden fortification erected 1509. They are built partly of stone and partly of brick. Catherine II. caused the walls to be surrounded by a dry ditch and a glacis, one fathom deep and 2 fms. broad. and the towers, then very much decayed, were at the same time repaired.

Those who wish to study the coal blow to the trade, from which it only measures of the Moscow basin should

make an excursion from Tula in the direction of the village of Malefka, in the district of Epifan. There is a post road to Epifan, and from that small town to Malefka the distance is about 25 versts. The village belongs to Count Bobrinsky. The colliery of Malefka is now of considerable extent. It will afford great interest to the geologist, on account of its limestones. which are rich in very peculiar petrifactions (Rhynconella panderi, Retzia tulensis, Spirifer inflat. sp. amleatus, sp. anosoffi, Productus panderi, pr. fallax, Michelinia rossica, &c. limestones are considered by Russian geologists to be Upper Devonian. They lie immediately under the slateclays of the coal formation, and their fauna is a transition from the Devonian fauna to that of mountain limestone.

SKURATOVA, 266 v. (177 m.). Buffet. A small village near which a coalmine, opened in 1870, is situated.

MTSENSK, 310 v. (207 m.). District town. Pop. 15,000.

This is an old historical town, rather prettily situated on the Zùsha r., which falls into the Oka. It belonged to the principality of Chernigof in the early part of the 12th cent. In 1320 it was annexed to Lithuania, and was only re-annexed to Russia in 1509, when it became a military post, from whence detachments were sent out to watch The mounds with which the Tartars. the fields around the town are covered show that many men must have fallen in the assault and defence of the old castle of Mtsensk, which is no longer extant. The Cathedral stands on a high perpendicular cliff, 210 ft. high. The river being navigable, a considerable trade is carried on at Mtsensk in grain, linseed, hemp, &c.

Orel, 358½ v. (239 m.). Pop. 45,000.

This is an important rly, junction. A line runs through Orel westwards to Riga, eastwards to Tsaritsyn on the Volga, and southwards to Rostof province, in commemoration of the co-

on the Don and to Taganrog on the Sea of Azof, in addition to the present route.

Hotels: Tottien's, highly recommended; good restaurant. and German spoken. Leblanc, good, but more expensive. Table-d'hôte, R. 1. Rooms from R. 1.50 to Rs. 7.

Club: Nobility Club. Excellent dinners. Introduction easily obtained through a member.

Orel is the chief town of the province bearing the same name, and is a very important rising centre of trade and rly. communication. It is situated on the slopes of a somewhat considerable ravine at the junct. of the small river Orlik with the Oka, which here becomes navigable.

Founded by John the Terrible, about 1565, for the defence of the Grand Duchy of Moscow against the Tartars, it was removed from its original site on the Orlik to its present position, in 1679, after a great fire. Its reconstruction was superintended by Jacob Van Frosten, who also built an earthen wall and towers, of which no traces remain. During the troubles at Moscow in the early part of the 17th cent., Orel took the side of the rebels, and in 1605 a party that had declared for the Tsar was seized by the adherents of the Pretender and cast into prison. In 1611, however, when the Poles attempted to place their Prince, Vladislas, on the throne of Moscovy, the citizens of Orel swore allegiance to the Tsar Michael, which led to the town being sacked by the Poles. But Orel has suffered less from its enemies than from conflagrations, of which the most severe took place in 1673, 1848, and 1858. In the latter year more than 600 houses, several churches, and a convent were destroyed, together with an immense quantity of wheat and hemp.

The town at present contains 9 churches of the Russo-Greek faith, of which the Cathedral, dedicated to the Apostles Peter and Paul, was founded in 1794, at the cost of the nobles of the ronation of the Emperor Paul, but was only finally consecrated in 1861. The bishops of Orel reside in a palace which was formerly a monastery, suppressed 1819. There are also a Lutheran and a Roman Catholic Chapel. The Gostinnoi Dvor or Bazaar is a handsome and extensive building. Orel possesses a Theatre, presented to the town by Count Levashof, on condition of its revenues being appropriated to the support of an asylum; also a Public Library and a Public Garden of nearly 20 acres. The finest buildings in the town are the Courts of Law (founded 1846), the Governor's House (1783), the Assembly House of the nobility (1823), and a Military Gymnasium.

Much of the tallow and hemp exported from Russia comes from Orel and its neighbourhood. The yearly transactions of Orel in wheat amount to about 1 million roubles. brought there for sale and shipment down the Oka, from the neighbouring provinces of Tula and Voronej, but particularly from Kursk. The sales of hemp and hemp-yarn likewise represent more than a million of roubles per annum, the raw material being grown principally in the province of Orel, and partly in that of Tula, Linseed oil, purchased in the provinces of Orel, Tula, and Kursk, is an article of some importance in the trade of Orel, its annual sales representing half a million roubles.

Large quantities of cattle are driven to Orel from Voronej, Kursk, and other southern districts; they are partly melted down for tallow, and partly disposed of at Moscow. Candles and soap are largely manufactured out of the tallow. There is also a considerable trade in timber and salt.

Hitherto the extensive commerce of Orel has had two outlets, one by land, the other by water down the The goods despatched down rom, Nijni-Novgorod, Rybinsk, and in By land, the produce of Orel is sent session of Isiaslaf, son of Vladimir

to Moscow and to the stations on the rivers of the province of Smolensk for despatch to Riga and St. Petersburg; but the rly, now open to Riga is effecting a great change in the manner of conducting this trade. Fairs are held 3 times a year: between the 6th and 20th January, the 8th and 31st September (o.s.), and during the 5th and 6th weeks after Easter. The first fair is the least considerable. The bazaar or market days are Sundays and Fridays. After the gathering of the harvest as many as 10,000 carts enter the town daily, laden with wheat, hemp, linseed, &c.

Ponyri, $438\frac{1}{2}$ v. (293 m.). Buffet. This is a village with 5300 inhab., on a river of the same name, which here unites with the Snova r.

Kursk, $502\frac{1}{3}$ v. (334 m.). Good

[Another line to Odessa, viâ Kief, branches off from here. Distance from Kursk to Kief 442 v. Vide Rte. 22.]

Hôtel: Poltoratski's, in Moscovskaya-st., pretty good.

Kursk, the chief town of a province of the same name, and having a Pop. of 29,000, is beautifully situated on the river Tuskor, near its junction with the Seim. It covers a long low hill, and the Kur, an affluent of the Tuskor, likewise flows past the town. The gardens that abound at Kursk give it a very picturesque appearance. Being in the centre of a rich agricultural district, a considerable trade in grain, tallow, hemp, &c., is carried on, much of the produce being sold at St. Petersburg and Moscow. Fairs are held on the 23rd April (o.s.), and during the 10th week after Easter; the market-days are Mondays and Fridays. Two very large fairs (Kothe Oka are destined to be discharged rennaya) are held at a spot 27 v, from at Kaluga, Serpukhof, Kolomna, Mu- Kursk, on the 9th Friday after Easter.

History.—Records attest the existpart at St. Petersburg, with which the ence of Kursk in 1032, and in 1035 the water communication is uninterrupted. town is mentioned as being in the pos-

Monomachus. From its foundation to | -an event that took place at the monasthe Tartar conquest, Kursk passed from the Princes of Chernigof to those of Pereyaslavl, and suffered much from internecine wars and from the incursions of the Polovtses. One of these incursions, repelled by Igor Sviatoslavitch, in conjunction with Vsevolod of Kursk and other princes, is the subject of an ancient poem, popular throughout Russia. In the 13th cent. the Tartars destroyed the town entirely. It was fortified in 1586, with other places on the southern frontier of Moscovy; and from that time to the middle of the 17th cent. it met with great disasters at the hands of the rebels (1612), the Crim Tartars (1600, 1615, and 1645), and lastly the Poles in 1634. The fortress, of which only a portion of the wall is extant, was erected along the edge of a sloping hill, washed by the waters of the Tuskor and Kur, and having the appearance of a triangle. It was protected on two sides by those rivers, and on the other by a deep ditch, closed in 1783, and since converted into the "Krasnaya Ploschad" or Beautiful square.

There are 19 churches of stone within the town; the Cath. was built in 1733, and the ch. dedicated to St. Sergius in 1762. The latter contains a copy of the Gospels printed in In the Ch. of the Annunciation, built 1754, is a silver cross, sent by the Tsar Michael. The ch. next in importance is that of St. Elias, built 1768. There is also a Lutheran ch. in Kursk, as well as a monastery and a convent. The monastery, called the Bogoroditsky - Znamensky (Apparition of Virgin) was founded in 1612 by the citizens of Kursk to commemorate the retreat of the Polish Hetman Jolkevski, who had threatened to pillage the town. It was, however, burnt down by the Poles in 1634 and 1649, and was not entirely restored until 1680, by the contributions of the charitable, and particularly by the bounty of Prince Gregory Romadanofsky. cathedral within it contains a holy image held in great veneration—that of the Apparition of the Holy Virgin

tery called Korennaya, 27 v. from Kursk, founded 1597, and where the great fair is yearly held. Immense crowds follow the procession of the holy image to that place, and the latter remains there from the 9th Friday after Easter to the 12th (24th) Sept.

This image is reputed to have been found by the inhabitants of the neighbouring town of Rylsk, on the 8th (20th) Sept. 1295, in a wood on the banks of the Tuskor. It was discovered resting on the roots of a tree, and fruitlessly did the good citizens endeavour to keep it at Rylsk; it always returned, until they were forced to keep it in a chapel, on the very place of its appearance, during a period of 302 years. When at last the monastery was founded, it was deposited there, but in 1615 it was removed to Kursk.

There are many public buildings on a large scale at Kursk, such as several gymnasia, an hospital, a lunatic asylum, and a house of correction. A large public garden attached to the latter establishment is the favourite promenade of the inhabitants of Kursk. It was presented to the town by one of its former governors, Paul Demidoff.

2nd Section: Kursk to Kharkof. Distance 229 v. (153 m.). Fare Rs.

From Kursk the line still runs through a level steppe country, bare of wood, and the only station worth mentioning on it is

Belgorod, 150 v. (100 m.) from Kursk. District town. Pop. 13,000. This town is somewhat picturesquely situated on the sloping r. bank of the northern Donets and partly on a high chalk hill, which is extensively quarried. It has 2 cathedrals: in that of the Trinity are buried the former bishops of Belgorod. The see was removed to Kursk in 1833.

The 4th stat. beyond is

Кнагког, 229 v. (153 m.). Pop. 91,000.

to Taganrog and to Rostof on the Vide Rts. 25 and 26. There is likewise direct rly. communication between Kharkof and Sevastopol (vide Section III.)

Hôtel: Grand Hotel de l'Europe, of which the landlord is a Frenchman. Very good apartments, table, and attendance. An omnibus will be found There are also some very at the stat. good rooms at the rly, stat. Bellevue, good table and attendance; Dagmar,

handsome, not dear.

History.—The town of Kharkof, now the seat of government of a province of the same name, was founded about 1650 by a band of Cossacks, of whom the chief, Khariton, is popularly supposed to have given it its present appellation, although the anterior existence of a rivulet in the vicinity bearing the same name is by others cited in refutation of that theory.

Its history is, however, far more ancient, as attested by innumerable tumuli and ruins, mentioned by Chronicles even in the 16th cent., as well as by the "babi" or carved idols of stone, and the coins both of ancient Rome and of the Khalifs, found in great quantities throughout the province of Kharkof, and particularly along the banks of its rivers. Remarkable images, or idols of stone, are found exclusively in the southern part of the province, and continue to be met with in the neighbouring district of the province of Ekaterinoslaf, while the tumuli occur in greatest numbers at the southern and eastern extremities of the province which the traveller will now have reached. From the position in which these monumenta illiterata have been discovered it is argued by archæologists that the southern and part of the western district of the province were anciently populated by two distinct races which made war upon each other, causing the inhabitants of the western and northern banks of the rivers Donets, Vorskla, and Psla to protect themselves from incursions by earthworks. Some of the more ancient names of places may be traced to

The rly, is continued from Kharkof | the Khazars, and others to the Tartars, by both of whom Russia was overrun in remote ages. At all events the races that inhabited the province of Kharkof, and whose existence has left traces from the Enisei in Siberia to the foot of the Caucasus and the mouths of the Dnieper, must have passed away before the Christian era, for a Roman writer of the 4th cent. after Christ. while speaking of the Huns, compares their faces to the "roughly-hewn posts with the face of a man, such as may be seen on the shores of the Pontus Euxinus." The discovery of coins of Octavius (Augustus) and of numerous ancient weapons near the town of Chuguef (36 v. from Kharkof) establishes the fact of an early intercourse with Rome, while the coins of the Khalifs found near Sumi (187 v. from Kharkof) prove the existence of an early mercantile connection with Arabia.

> Panslavists assert that the whole of the country under consideration was peopled by Slavonian races before it began to be mentioned by Greek and Roman writers, but more impartial authorities are of opinion that at any rate the south-eastern portion of the present province of Kharkof was the camping-ground of ancient nomadic tribes, particularly of the Khazars, who established their power from the banks of the Caspian to the very borders of Kief, the Norman princes of which at last drove the barbarians back. The northern Donets is frequently mentioned by old Russian chroniclers when relating the wars of the Polovtses and the Petchenegians. Many towns existed in its immediate vicinity, and are mentioned prior even to the 11th cent.

In the 13th cent. the province of Kharkof became the high-road of the Tartar invaders of Russia, who, by their long possession of the country, gave many of the localities and rivers their present names. But after their great defeat at Kulikovo, in the 14th cent., outposts or posts of observation began to be established on the Khoper and the Don, and, later still, the watershed of the northern Donets and Oskol is frequently mentioned as the battlefield

of the Russians and the Tartars of the! Crimea, who, in the latter part of the 15th cent. followed in the footsteps of the more ancient enemies of Russia, the Tartars of the Golden Horde, inhabiting the shores of the Caspian. In the 16th cent. those outposts were pushed on far beyond the confines of the present province of Kharkof, and a regular fortress, no longer extant, was at last built in 1598 at the junction of the Oskol with the Donets. From that time the country watered by those rivers began to be populated, but dissensions with the Poles in Little Russia, and the turbulent events at Moscow that preceded the election of the Tsar Michael, once more threatened to arrest its natural development.

In 1638 a number of disaffected Little Russians, then subject to Poland, were permitted to place themselves under the allegiance of the Tsar of Moscovy, and were by him established at Chuguef. These emigrants were followed by others, who undertook the defence of the southern frontiers of Moscovy, and for that purpose were banded together under a military or Cossack form of government. The pretensions of Poland to this province were renounced by a formal treaty in 1647, which considerably increased the emigration from Little Russia and led to the establishment of many towns, amongst which was Kharkof, near the junction of the Kharkof and Lonani rivers.

The ancient fortress of Kharkof was of oak, and around it was a moat two fms. in breadth and depth. it was armed with 10 cast-iron guns and 1 of brass, and its defence was intrusted to a regiment of Circassian Cossacks, who had likewise emigrated to these parts. The dissensions in Little Russia that followed on the death of the celebrated Bogdan Khmelnitsky once more disturbed the peace of Kharkof, for in 1668 the Hetman Briuhovitsky, having raised the Cossacks of Little Russia, summoned all the Cossacks of the Don and of the settlements around Kharkof to join him in his rebellion against the Tsar of Moscovy, whom he accused of de-

siring to transfer the Cossacks to the Crown of Poland. The garrison of Kharkof refused to join the rebels, who, however, penetrated into the town and besieged the fortress, which was at last relieved from Chuguef. For their loyalty the Cossacks, or regiment of Kharkof, received several privileges and immunities in 1669. They took a prominent part in the war that followed, and, for the defence of their colonies, they erected a wall between the Kolomak and Mia and several new fortifications on the Donets, the principal of which, called Iziùm, subsequently became the head-quarters of the regiment, and ultimately gave it its name.

Between 1679 and 1680 the Khan of the Crimea broke through the fortifications of Valki, a town 51 v. from Kharkof, and, after devastating the country up to the walls of Belgorod, returned in safety, although pursued and partly beaten by the Cossacks of Kharkof. In 1693, 15,000 Tartars and Janissaries crossed the borders of the "Kharkof regiment," and laid waste the outskirts of the town, but they were subsequently driven back with great lossa victory for which the Kharkovites obtained a new charter and 2 guns from the Tsar. These inroads were continued even in the 18th cent., principally because the Cossicks of Kharkof refused to assist Mazeppa or the rebel Bulavin. Philip Orlik, proclaimed Hetman, in Turkey, after the death of Mazeppa, induced the Khan of the Crimea to invade the colonies of the Cossacks with 50,000 men, who were accompanied in that expedition by the Zaporogian Cossacks (or Cossacks from beyond the rapids of the Dnieper), and by robber bands formed of the remnants of the defeated followers of Bulavin. The work of pillage and destruction was continued until 1720, when the Khan withdrew. No enemy has since molested the inhabitants of Kharkof, whose military organization was reformed together with that of other Cossack towns in the same province in 1765, when it was also made the capital of the Ukraine.

Trade and prosperity have since esta-

blished the importance of Kharkof, now one of the principal centres of commerce in Russia. It has an immense trade in wool, and four fairs are annually held there—the "Krestchenskaya," or Epiphany fair, opened on the 6th (18th) January, being one of the most important in Russia. The wool sales take place exclusively at the Trinity fair, in June. Bazaars or markets are moreover held on Sundays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. They are particularly active immediately before Christmas and Easter.

Kharkof is likewise a seat of Icarning, as it possesses a University, founded in 1805, and frequented by 600 students. It is situated in the centre of the town, the principal building being a former palace of the Empress Catherine II. The scientific collections are kept in that building, but the library, containing 55,000 vols., is on the other side of the street. The Zoological Cabinet contains a valuable collection of the birds of S. Russia and of the

fishes of the Black Sea.

In the north part of the town is a Veterinary College, conducted on a very liberal scale and well worthy of a visit, as is also the Government Model Farm, about a mile out of Kharkof, established 1847. The environs of the town are very picturesque, and the view from the "Cold Mountains," or still better from the lower part of Ekaterinoslaf-street, is one of the most striking that can possibly be imagined. There is also a large public garden, the Chinese pagoda in which was erected

at an expense of 30,000 rubles.

Banks: Branch of State Bank,
Municipal, Commercial, Volga-Kama
Banks, Mutual Credit Land Bank,
and several private bankers,

3rd Section. Kharkof to Elizavetgrad. Distance, 381 v. (254 m.). Fare Rs. 11.43.

The only towns of importance on this Section are

POLTAVA, 132 v. (88 m.). Pop. 31,000.

Hotels: H. de St. Petersbourg; H.

d'Italie; both very poor.

History.-Very little is known of the early history of this town beyond that it was called Stava in the 12th cent. and that it was destroyed by the Tartars in the early part of the 13th cent. Known later as Platava, Oltava, and Poltava, it was given in 1430 as an appanage to Lexada, a small Tartar prince, ancestor of the princes of Glinsk, who became related to the princes of Moscow through Helen Glinskaya, mother of John the Terrible. By other authorities the antiquity of Poltava is denied and its origin traced to the year 1608, when it became the settlement of some Cossack families. But it is probable that both accounts are equally correct, for the old inhabitants still speak of the old and the new town, the former being situated on an eminence about a mile from the river Vorskla, and on which a cathedral, built in 1770, and a ch, erected 1707, will be seen. The new town occupies a splendid position on another high hill, and the river flows through the marshy plain to the wood beyond. During the revolt of the Cossacks under Bogdan Khmelnitsky, Poltava became a regimental town—a character which it lost in 1764 when the Hetmanate was abolished.

The present province of Poltava, like that, in great part, of Kursk and Kherson, anciently constituted the principality of Pereya-lavl, later known as the Ukraine. Traces of old earthworks and innumerable tumuli are found throughout the province of Poltava: the most considerable of the former may still be seen in the vicinity of Gadiatch, a district to the N.W. of the town of Poltava. It is, however, difficult to distinguish the more ancient ruins from those of a comparatively recent period, due to wars with Lithuanians, Poles, and Swedes. The Tartars likewise gave many appellations to villages, but these are more generally called after names given to them by the Lithuanians and Poles during their possession of Little Russia.

When Guedemin of Lithuania took Kief in the 14th cent., the country in

which the traveller will now have arrived was annexed to Lithuania; and when the union between Poland and Lithuania was effected in 1386, Little Russia acquired the same civil and religious rights as were enjoyed by the Poles themselves. In 1476, Casimir established Voévodes and Castellains in the towns and villages of the Ukraine, whose oppression, according to Russian accounts, led to the establishment of Cossack bands who migrated beyond the rapids of the Dnieper, and whose descendants are now known as the Zaporogian Cossacks. The new colonies. attacked in their turn by hordes from the Crimea, were forced to unite under a military organization, which was subsequently governed by a Hetman, elected with the sanction of Sigismund I., King of Poland, who endowed the Cossacks with lands on both sides of the Dnieper.

They were thus divided into the Zaporogian and Ukraine Cossacks, the latter occupying lands in the present province of Poltava, and partly in those of Kief and Podolia, and consisting of 20 regiments. These military bands soon became the terror of the Tartars. and later still stood up in defence of their religion—that of the Greek Church, which was endangered by the intolerance of the Jesuits. The famous rebellion under Bodgan Khmelnitski in the 17th cent, resulted in the treaty of peace with Poland in 1650, and led to the annexation of Little Russia to Russia Proper in 1654. The Hetmanate was preserved until 1764, when the administration was brought into uniformity with that existing in other provinces of the empire.

But Little Russia remained for some time longer subject to the depredations of the Tartars, until the *Ukraine line* of defence was commenced in the reign of Peter the Great along an extent of 400 v. from the Dnieper to the Donets, and finished in 1732. The fortifications and earthworks on that line were defended by 20,000 Cossacks, but Little Russia was not finally freed from the incursions of the Tartars until Catherine II. subjected the

Crimea to her rule.

The battle of 1709 was fought in a plain about 4 m. S.W. of the town. A mound of earth about 40 ft. in height, surmounted by a cross, covers the bodies of the Swedes who fell and serves to mark the centre of the field.

Two Monuments in the town itself commemorate the defeat of Charles XII. The one in the form of a column on a granite pedestal and surmounted by a bronze eagle, was erected in 1809, on the spot on which the commandant of Poltava met Peter the Great, when the latter made his solemn entry into the town; while the other, in the shape of a rectangular prism with the helmet, sword, and shield of a warrior, was put up in 1849, on the site of an older monument of brick which marked the site of the commandant's house, in which Peter I. rested after the There are 2 Theatres, 16 battle. Schools, a Military Academy, and an Ecclesiastical Seminary at Poltava, in addition to the usual government Most of the houses are buildings. surrounded by gardens, and the suburbs are almost buried in verdure.

As a place of trade Poltava occupies a very prominent position among Russian towns, principally on account of the fair (Ilyinskaya) held there on the 10th July (o.s.) of each year, and lasting one month. The average value of the goods carried to this great commercial gathering is estimated at about 4 millions sterling; Russian manufactures are much sold, but wool is the great staple of trade. Horses, cattle, and sheep are likewise bought and sold in great numbers at that fair. Poltava has also long been celebrated for its leeches, which are found in neighbouring pools and morasses.

Kremenchug, 244 v. (163 m.). District town. Pop. 24,000.

Hotel: The Posting-house, toler-

able.

This pretty and thriving town is situated on the l. bank of the Dnieper, which, by overflowing in 1820, 1844, 1845, and 1850, committed great ravages. The northern part of the town is protected from inundation by 2 dams at Kriushi village. Two other

small streams flow through one end of the town, which is supposed to have been founded in 1571. It was burnt down in 1663 during the revolt of the Cossacks, and two years later it was occupied by a Russian detachment. In 1765 Kremenchug was made the provincial town of New Russia, and at that time the celebrated Prince Potemkin of the Taurida lived there in a palace of which only the foundations can now be traced. Fires occurred in 1848, 1852, and 1856. Nothing is left of the old fortress or earthwork built by the Poles in the 17th cent. There are five churches of the Russo-Greek faith, of which the cathedral was built 1813. The finest houses are the head-quarters of the Inspector of the Cavalry of Reserve and the In-The Town-hall is in the valides. old Gothic style of architecture. river runs at a very rapid rate opposite the town, and is spanned by a splendid railway bridge, 1040 yards long, built by Colonel Struve, a Russian Engineer. The bridge is built upon ten piers, besides the two land piers, and the eleven sections average 282 feet These sections, which are extremely light in appearance, weigh about 442 tons.

A large trade is carried on at Kremenchug, in tallow, salt, grain, beetroot sugar, &c.; and the town is a great emporium of the raw and halfmanufactured produce brought down the Dnieper from the provinces through which that river flows and overland from Voronej, Smolensk, Orel, Kursk, and Little Russia. Fairs are held on the 30th January during 14 days), 24th June (11 days), and 1st Sept. (10 days); all old style.

Steamers ply daily in summer between Kremenchug and Kief (Fare Rs. 10—time 24 to 26 hrs.), as well as 3 times a week from Kremenchug to Ekaterinoslaf. (Fare Rs. 6).

ZNAMENKA, 332 v. (222 m.). Junction with rly. to Nicolaef (vide Rte. 27), and with rly. to Fastovo on Kief—Odessa line (Rte. 22).

ELIZAVETGRAD, 381 v. (254 m.). District town. Pop. 28,000.

Hotel: Wetzel (Novorossiski), best. This town was founded in 1754 by Colonel Horvat, a Servian, acting under the orders of the Empress Elizabeth, after whom it was originally called the "Fortress of St. Elizabeth." The fortress was demolished in 1805. Situated on the sloping steppe declivities of the valley of the Ingul, Elizavetgrad has a very pleasing appearance, and is well built. It has a "Bolshoi Prospect" street, full of shops, and a boulevard of white acacias. In the suburb of Kovalevka are many houses of the neighbouring gentry. It is separated from the town by a large square, on which stands the socalled palace, inhabited by members of the imperial family whenever they visit the town. Barracks and a ridingschool will be found on the same place, which is further adorned by a boulevard of acacias and poplars. Elizavetgrad is the head-quarters of the cavalry stationed in the province of Kherson, and many regiments are in the villages around it. place of great trade in tallow, grain, cattle, &c. The most important of the 4 fairs held there is that of St. George (held on the 23rd April, o.s.). Business is done at it in manufactured goods brought from Odessa, Wilna, and Berdichef. A market is moreover held daily, and the transactions are considerable, particularly after harvest time. There is a large garden belonging to the government, on the river Sugakley, 2 v. out of Elizavetgrad. It covers nearly 60 acres, and existed prior to the progress made by Catherine II. in New Russia. The tumuli of which the traveller has heard so much throughout his journey southwards are very numerous here.

4th Section: ELIZAVETGRAD to ODESSA. Distance 445 v. (297 m.). Fare Rs. 13.35.

The principal stats on this Section are

OLVIOPOL, 139 v. (93 m.). District town. Pop. 4000.

Situated at the confluence of the

Siniùha with the Bùg (which is here | trict, and the grazing of cattle is purspanned by a fine rly. bridge), Olviopol, although a mean-looking town of wooden hovels, is a place of considerable importance as regards trade, being in the centre of a district abounding in wheat. The rly from Balta, opened 1868, has considerably added to its importance, which in early days was in a great measure strategical. The Siniùha river was in the 17th cent, the Polish boundary, and a little below the mouth of that river, on an island of the Bug, once stood a fastness of Cossack sea-robbers, who more than once harassed the Poles, although not without paying dearly for it on several occasions. In order to put an end to the depredations of the Cossacks, the Russian government resolved to fortify the course of the Siniùha and the Bùg. In 1764 the fortifications became the peaceful resort of traders and the seat of a customhouse. The great commercial highway from Poland to Otchakof passed through it. In 1770 the fortifications were rebuilt, and in 1782 the place was raised to the dignity of a town and called Olviopol, after an ancient Greek colony that stood on the l. bank of the estuary of the Bug.

The subsequent war with Turkey removed the Russian frontier to the Dniester, and Olviopol lost its military importance. The town now trends for about 5 m. along the 2 rivers, but it has scarcely any streets. Its southern part is frequently inundated by the Bug, which, before the construction of the rly. bridge, was crossed with great About 1 m. difficulty and danger. from the mouth of the Siniùha are the remains of fortifications. The inhabitants of Olviopol are much engaged in carrying wheat in barges to Nicolaef,

Voznesensk, and Odessa.

Balta, 249 v. (165 m.). Pop. 14,000.

Balta is the chief town of a district in the fertile province of Podolia, watered by the Dnieper and the Bug, and having more than a million acres of land under cultivation. The vine sued on a large scale. The immense trade in raw products, which is the consequence of such fertility and riches, is principally in the hands of Jews, who constitute half the population of Balta, and who render it one of the most disgustingly dirty places in the S. of Russia. Balta is renowned for its great horse fair (the best in S. Russia), held in May.

BIRZULA, 270 v. (180 m.). Junction stat. of Kief-Odessa line, vide Rte 22. The land belongs to Count Sebach, the famous Saxon Minister for Foreign affairs. The head, tail, trunk, and jaws of a mastodon were discovered at Birzulà in a petrified state in the ancient bed of a river. Several turquoises of a bright blue had formed in the teeth and jaw, proving the correctness of the Persian theory of the formation of those stones from mastodon teeth. The stomach of the animal was in the condition of a jelly when seen by Mr. Consul Stevens, who offered to preserve these interesting remains for the British Museum, which declined to purchase them.

RAZDELNAYA, 378 v. (258 m.). Junction stat. of line to Kishenef and Ungeni, vide Rte. 18.

The 4th stat. beyond is

Odessa (Kulikovo-polé stat.), 445 v. (297 m.). On the coast of Black Sea.

Pop. 190,000.

Hotels: H. de Londres, on the Boulevard cuisine excellent); H. du Nord, in Theatre-lane; H. de l'Europe, very good and respectable; H. de St. Pétersbourg; H. Suisse, in Langeron-st.; H. Central, opposite the cathedral; H. de Crimée; H. d'Angleterre; with sundry other second and thirdclass hotels.

Cafés: Richelieu, "Café de la Ma-

rine; both indifferent.

Confectioners and Pastrycooks, for luncheon: E. Zambrini, Palais Royal; Barghetti, Italian-street; Robinat, Richelieu-st.

Clubs: Odessa, formerly the Engflourishes throughout the Balta dis-lish Club and still so called; the Russian Steam Navigation Club, the principal resort of commercial men and a petite Bourse on winter evenings. Harmonia Germanica, or German Club, and Nobility Club where amateur theatricals are frequently performed in German; and Besèda, of which the members are principally Jews.

Vehicles.—Drojkis are to be found at every corner; they have generally 2 horses; the fare is 20 copecks per course, or 50 copecks the hour. Broughams, landaus, barouches and open and covered carriages, if one horse, 75 copecks; if two horses, 1 ruble per hour; it is always best to agree beforehand

with the driver.

History of the town.—In the earliest ages settlements and seaports existed on the N. coast of the Euxine, between the Dnieper and the Dniester. One of these was called Odessus, after a Greek town in Thrace, and was situated at a short distance N.E. of The great migrathe modern city. tion of peoples which took place in the 3rd and 4th centuries destroyed those settlements and their trade, and for nearly ten centuries there is no account of their being re-established. It is supposed that in the 9th cent. that part of the coast of the Euxine was in the possession of a Slavonian tribe. Somewhat later, when the Genoese began to visit the Pontus Euxinus. they gave the present site of Odessa the name of "La Ginestra," probably from the circumstance of its being overgrown with the genista tinctoria, or dver's broom; but they marked no settlements as existing there on their charts. From the 14th cent. the coast of the Black Sea between the Dnieper and the Dniester was claimed by the Princes of Lithuania. In 1396 Olgerd, a Lithuanian general, defeated on that coast three Tartar chiefs, one of whom, called Bek-Hadji, had but a short time previously founded on the present site of Odessa a fortress which he named Hadji-Bey. First the Lithuanians, then the Poles, held possession of the coast until the early part of the 16th cent., when Hadji-Bey and its minion of the Tartars. Polish and Lithuanian merchants were, however, permitted to continue their trade there, and to raise salt from the lagoons in the vicinity.

To this day the Turks call Odessa "Hodjia," which in Turkish means "merchant," while "bey" means a rich or great man. In this sense Hodjia-Bey means "merchant prince."

When the Turks began to establish themselves on the Black Sea, they placed garrisons and raised fortifications at several points along the coast. Thus in 1764, while making ready for a war with Russia, they built the fortress of Yani-Dunya, at Hodjia Bey. In 1769 the Zaporogian Cossaeks burnt its suburbs, but having no cannon were unable to take the fortress. The Treaty of Kinardji secured it to the Turks, who found it necessary to strengthen the works. When Russia went to war again with Turkey in 1787, the "Ataman" of the Black Sea Cossacks attacked Hodjia-Bey and set fire to its stores, but the fortress only fell in 1789, to Brigadier De Ribas, who commanded the vanguard of the corps of General Gudovitch, then engaged in making a reconnaissance at the lower course of the Dniester. On the 14th (26th) September, 1789, De Ribas led his troops to the assault under a heavy fire both from the citadel and from the Turkish ships in the roads. quarter of an hour the left face of the fortress was penetrated, and the garrison vielded. By the treaty of Jassy. 1791, Hodjia Bey, with the whole of the province of Otchakof, was annexed to Russia.

coast of the Black Sea between the Dnieper and the Dniester was claimed by the Princes of Lithuania. In 1396 Olgerd, a Lithuanian general, defeated on that coast three Tartar chiefs, one of whom, called Bek-Hadji, had but a short time previously founded on the present site of Odessa a fortress which he named Hadji-Bey. First the Lithuanians, then the Poles, held possession of the coast until the early part of the 16th cent., when Hadji-Bey and its neighbourhood fell under the do-

was then named Odessa, after the ancient colony already mentioned. In 1796 the new port was entered by 86 foreign ships, and its commercial importance began to advance rapidly. The accession of the Emperor Paul put a stop to the works, and De Ribas was recalled. In 1800, however, the privileges of Odessa were confirmed, and a sum of 250,000 roubles was advanced from the Treasury for the purpose of finishing the construction of the port. The Emperor Alexander I. renewed the privileges for a term of 25 years, freed the town from the quartering of troops—then a great hardship—allotted one-tenth of the customs' duties to the maintenance and improvement of the harbour, and caused two new piers to be built. But the prosperity of Odessa is chiefly due to the talents and energy of Duke Emanuel de Richelieu, a French emigrant, who was made its first governor Eleven years later, when he was succeeded by Count Langeron, the population had grown from 9000 to 25,000.

The principal streets were laid out and lighted by him. He built the quarantine (in the old fortress), the mole, warehouses for foreign goods, and a theatre. With every opportunity of enriching himself, the Duke is said to have left Odessa with a small portmanteau containing his uniform and two shirts, the greater part of his income having been disbursed in relieving the distress of immigrants who generally arrived in a great state of destitution. His amiable and charitable qualities endeared him to all classes, and his departure was greatly regretted.

In 1817 Odessa obtained the privileges of a free port for 30 years. In 1822, however, it having become known that the freedom was about to be abolished, the foreign merchants were on the point of quitting the town, when the obnoxious order was rescinded, and Count Langeron, the governor, who had advocated the measure, was dismissed. Its privilege as a free port was again extended after the Crimean

an annual subsidy was granted in lieu. The town owes much of its present greatness to Prince Woronzoff, who came to reside at Odessa as Governor-General of New Russia in 1823. He caused "the Duke's Garden" to be laid out, and a monster staircase on arches to be built from the end of the Boulevard to the shore under the cliff. Many educational and charitable institutions, as well as the University, were founded during his tenure of office; the harbour was also deepened, and many other useful works were begun and completed.

On the 10th (22nd) April, 1854, Odessa was bombarded during 12 hrs. by an Anglo-French squadron. The Tiger frigate went ashore on the 12th May near the city, and was set on fire by the shore batteries. Her commander, Giffard, had both his legs blown off and died on being landed, and lies buried in the Lander and Yeames enclosure in the town cemetery, behind the small cemetery ch.. top of Preobrajenskaya-st., at the near the Liprandi family enclosure. Captain Giffard's nephew and two other officers of the wrecked ship were also killed, but dying in quarantine, are buried in the Lazzaretto enclosure. through the want of knowledge of which fact, many travellers seeking the tombs are disappointed. officers and crew of the Tiger were made prisoners of war, but not before they had burnt the ship's colours and papers. The flag exhibited in one of the chs. at St. Petersburg as that of the Tiger belonged merely to one of its boats.

In 1861 gas was introduced, and in 1866-67 Mr. Furness, the great English contractor, began to pave the town very efficiently, although with great loss to himself, owing to certain proceedings on the part of the municipality which were long the subject of a lawsuit, terminated in favour of Mr. Furness. The city is now to a great extent paved in an admirable manner with granite paying, which has been chiefly quarried and prepared at Alexandrovka, on the banks of the War, and finally ceased in 1858, when Bug; but it is an extraordinary fact that some granite paying from England, Scotland, Wales, and Guernsey was imported by the contractor, and used in the streets of Odessa.

The imports of foreign goods at Odessa amounts to the annual value of 10½ million rubles, while the exports are also officially valued at 56 Wheat is the principal millions. article of export (174 millions). It is brought to Odessa by railway, and by barges down the Dnieper; but since the opening of the railway from Nicolaef to Znamenka, Odessa has lost the supplies of Poltava, of the Province of Kharkof, Kursk, Orel, Ekaterinoslaf, &c. Wool is also exported in considerable quantities (3\frac{1}{2} millions). The port is annually visited by 1300 to 1500 vessels, of which about 300 are under British colours.

Topography, &c.—Should the traveller have reached Odessa from the interior of Russia, he will be struck with the bright and European aspect of the great mercantile city, which, being built principally of stone, is totally unlike any other Russian town. Favoured, however, as Odessa is by its position on the sea, it is bordered on the left side by a dreary steppe of so intractable a soil that trees and shrubs, with the exception of the acacia, rarely attain any size, and in many places will not even live. A narrow slip along the sea-shore is about the only oasis of vegetation in the neighbourhood of the city. The climate is very unequal, and, the town being built on a limestone cliff of a very crumbling nature, the dust during summer is almost insupportable. There has also been another and a greater evil—the want of fresh water; the greater part, indeed nearly all, of this necessary of life having formerly been brought from a considerable distance through an aqueduct; but English capital and enterprise, represented by the Odessa Water-works Company, Limited, have remedied this great defect, and supplied Odessa abundantly with pure water from the Dniester, 30 m. distant. Fuel, however, is still very scarce and dear.

The principal promenade is the Boulevard, where a military band performs several times a week during the summer, when a stranger may see the elite of the place. There is in the centre of this walk a bronze statue of the Duke de Richelieu: he is looking towards the sea, and facing the monster staircase already mentioned. monument to Prince Woronzoff will be seen in the square next to the Cathedral, in which stands his tomb, under a canopy, on the rt. side of the nave. The Woronzoff house, a princely mansion, is on the cliff at the end of the boulevard.

At the other extremity of this is the Exchange, or Town Hall. Not far from it is the Marie Theatre, leased to a French impresa for winter perfor-Russian plays and operas mances. are given in a Theatre. A handsome Opera House is about to be built. The Hermitage Theatre is a Circus in winter, and an opera house in summer. There are 13 Russo-Greek chs. at Odessa, and no fewer than 20 Jewish synagogues and schools.

The Cathedral stands conspicuously in the centre of the town and in the middle of an immense square planted with trees. This ch. is of considerable size; it is built in the form of a cross, and is surmounted by a large cupola. Two of its façades present fine porticoes, each with a row of columns. The interior is very chaste. spacious, and elegant, and its floor is formed of white and grey marble. Among the principal buildings in the town may be mentioned the *University* of New Russia, established 1865. This was formerly the Richelieu Lyceum, founded by the Duke. It is a very extensive edifice, and in the form of an oblong square, divided by a line of buildings in the middle. The University Museum, containing some good and interesting specimens of natural history, is well worth a visit. We may mention the bones and entire heads of 85 antediluvian animals discovered in 1874, in the Novikof ravine (Balka). near Odessa. Behind the Monastery of St. Michael is a new Astronomical Observatory, connected with the University, and where there is one of the latest improved Repsdal telescopes. The Library of the Slavonian Committee, in Cathedral-square, is also worthy of mention. At the Peresup is the extensive steam factory of Bellino Fendrich, a fine establishment, due to the active mind and energy of Mr. John Cook, an English engineer of great mechanical talent. The total number of factories and mills is 130, and comprise every branch of industry, and since the supply of water new ones are springing up rapidly. Some of the granaries are worthy of notice; they are remarkably well built of That of Sabansky, in the ravine is of immense extent, and has an imposing appearance from the streets looking towards the Quarantine, which was formerly the fortress. It is now the barracks of the garrison, and belongs to government. The Emperor's Palace, on the Boulevard, is also worthy of a visit. It was arranged and decorated by and after the ideas of a peasant called Volkof, who having amassed wealth as a contractor, possessed this and other fine houses in Odessa. He ended in a debtor's prison and went mad. Some of the furniture of this house or palace, bought by Volkof abroad, is said to have belonged to one of the Doges of Venice. The Greek and other Bazaars merit attention, particularly to a person landing here; they afford opportunities for observing local and national peculiarities.

The Jews' Market, and their Cemetery to the W. of the city, deserve a visit.

Travellers who have time to kill while waiting for a steamer may walk to the N.E. part of Odessa, towards a hill beyond the rly. to Balta, on which will be found a tumulus and some 40 gravestones. A fine view will be obtained there of Odessa, the Bay, Kinburn Point. &c.

Odessa is rich in public institutions, such as schools and hospitals. The Public Library, where exists a pretended original Talmud, is in Greekstreet; it is small, but well chosen. The Museum contains many objects of

antiquity from the sites of ancient Greek colonies in this part of the world, particularly from those of Olbia, Khersonesus, Panticapæum, &c. &c. Some of the vases and medals are worthy of observation, and a gold medal of the time of Alexander is in remarkable preservation. Two gold coins of Panticapæum are worthy of notice; also Kocuisko's cartridge-case. last, although not least in interest, is a japanned flat candle-stick, once the property of the philanthropic Howard; it is preserved with great The sight of this relic will care. call up a host of feelings connected with the remembrance of his fate, and emotions of admiration and respect for his unwearied exertions in the cause of humanity.*

Odessa has several *Tea* and *Supper Gardens*, where, throughout the fine season, the traveller may pass a most

pleasant evening.

It also enjoys an Établissement de Bains, situated at the foot of the Boulevard, and mineral waters are sold at an establishment in the town garden. The public slaughtering-houses are on a large scale. Many thousands of cattle are there boiled down for the tallow. It is a singular, but not very agreeable spectacle. A drive to the racecourse and to the villas on the seacoast should be undertaken by the traveller. About 2 m. out of town is a fine country house and garden which once belonged to a Count Razumofski, who, having quarrelled with his next of kin, purposely squandered his fortune in excavating vast subterranean galleries on his estate. It stands next to a public garden, which was once Richelieu's, and its present proprietor is Mr. Zarifi, a Greek merchant at Odessa, whose permission to visit the garden will be easily obtained. Another very agreeable spot is Villa Cortazzi, the country-house of the Cortazzi family. Every shrub and tree was raised by the late Mr. James Cortazzi, an English gentleman who resided at Odessa 30 years. The spot is notable for the stranding of the

^{*} Vide Rte. 27 for an account of his death.

Tiger, her wounded officers and crew having been landed and lodged as prisoners on this English property. Another pretty spot is Schultz's picnic gardens at Lustdorf, 10 miles from Odessa, a German colony and watering place on the Black Sea, near Cape Fontaine, on which is an Electric Lighthouse, worthy of the attention of the scientific traveller. Another place of resort out of town, and particularly in the evening, is the country house that once belonged to Count Langeron. Music, fire-works, and the best of seabaths are provided there for the entertainment of the public. There is also a Botanical Garden outside the town, but, as said before, the difficulties of soil, drought, and frost are highly injurious to the growth of plants. Melons are raised in the gardens in the environs of the city; they are of a very inferior sort, but Odessa imports in the season the best kinds of this fruit from Aleshki, near Kherson, and from the villages of Kherson. The Odessa grapes are delicious, and the environs produce good prunes, apricots, damsons, peaches, and other fruits, as well as nearly every known vegetable.

Divine Service.—There is no English ch. at Odessa, properly so called; but the Free Church of Scotland maintains (with the assistance of voluntary contributions) a minister, who holds regular service in the British Chapel, where the service is according

to the Presbyterian form.

Consulate.—A British Consul-General resides at Odessa.

Steamers.—Departures almost daily by English steamers for Constantinople. Russian, Austrian, Italian, French, and other steamers leave frequently. For information apply to Suppicich Brothers, ship agents, and to the Russian Steam Navigation Company, and consult the several Routes.

For the Crimean and Caucasus steamers, vide Sects. III. and IV.

ROUTE 22.

ST. PETERSBURG OR MOSCOW TO ODESSA BY OREL, KURSK, KIEF, KAZATIN, AND JMÉRINKA, WITH BRANCH LINE TO ROMNY.

[This route to Odessa is longer than that by Kharkof, but it gives travellers an opportunity of visiting Kief. The total distance to Odessa viâ Kief is 1557 v. (1037 m.).]

Through tickets obtainable at St. Petersburg or Moscow.

For journey to Kursk, vide Rte. 21. From Kursk the journey will be continued as follows:

1st Section. Kursk to Kief. Distance 442 v. (295 m.).

Country rather pretty, although only a level steppe, with a range of low hills.

Time occupied 15 hrs. by fast train. Fare, Rs. 13.26.

The principal stats. on this line are:

Korenévo, 111 v. (74 m.). Very good buffet; breakfast here.

Konotor, 235 v. (157 m.). District town in prov. of Chernigof. Pop. 10,000. Good buffet.

Вакнматсн, 261 v. (174 m.).

[Junction with line to Minsk (vide Rte. 24), and with continuation of line southwards to Romny, distance 73 v. (49 m.).]

This small town stands on the r. Esutcha. It dates from the 17th cent, and suffered much from the Poles. Its trade is inconsiderable, and it is only important as a Rly. Junction.

Néjin, 324 v. (216 m.). District town in prov. of Chernigof. Pop. 20,000.

The river Ostra, on which the town is built, was canalized in 1812, but is now silted up. The town is supposed to have existed in the 12th cent., and formerly belonged to Poland. It has a small Greek pop., which enjoys privileges dating from the 17th cent. The Cath. of St. Nicholas was built in the 17th cent., but the chs. of Néjin are not particularly handsome. The 5th Stat. beyond is

Kief, 442 v. (295 m.) from Kursk. Chief town of province. Pop. 100,000.*

Hotels: Grand Hôtel, best; H. Massiou; new and very good. Rooms from 1 to 10 rs. Dinners, 1 r. Bath room. Interpreter, and commissioner attached to hotel. H. d'Europe and H. Gastronome, likewise recommended. Prices are higher than usual between 1st and 20th Feb. (o.s.), when the neighbouring proprietors come into the city to make their "contracts" for the supply of beetroot-sugar, grain, &c., and for the sale of real property. The charge for a bedroom ranges between 1 and 8 rs. Table d'hôte, 1 r. beer of Kief is very good.

Commissionnaires, speaking French, German, and Russian, about 3 rs. a day. Vehicles.—Phaetons with 2 horses, 5 rs. a-day. The drojky fare is about

50 c. per hour.

History.—Kief, "the Jerusalem of Russia," is one of the most ancient towns of Europe. Its authentic history begins with the arrival of two Variag or Norman knights, Askold and Dyr, with their comrades, who left Novgorod to take possession of it. With a fleet of 200 yessels the Nor-

man princes of Kief sailed along the Dnieper and Euxine, and reached Byzantium, where the knights embraced Christianity. In 882 Oleg came to Kief, with Igor, the youthful son of Rurik, killed treacherously the two knights, and, taking possession of the city, determined that it should be "the mother of Russian towns."

From that period Kief became the capital of the Russian principalities. Olga, Regent at Kief during the minority of the son of Igor, embraced Christianity at Constantinople about A.D. 955. (Vide Historical Notice.) Under the Grand Duke Vladimir, who finally introduced the Christian religion into Russia, and during the reigns of several of his successors, Kief acquired much importance and grew prosperous from its connection with the Byzantine empire. Ancient writers affirm that in the 11th cent, there were no fewer than 400 churches within its walls. In the year 1017 a fire almost entirely consumed it. The death of Yaroslaf (1054) led to intestine commotions and wars which more than once caused the city to change masters. In 1240 the Tartars took it and sacked it. In 1320 Guédémin, Duke of Lithuania, drove out the Tartars, and annexed the whole of that part of the country to Lithuania. In 1496 and 1500 the Tartars again ravaged the ill-fated city. The subsequent fate of Kief will be best described in a short history of the S.W. provinces, of which it is now the seat of government.

Volhynia, Kief, and Podolia have a Pop. of about 6 millions. Volhynia lies in the basin of the Prypet river, and is very fertile in the southern districts, which were once covered with castles and flourishing cities connected with the history of Poland. Jitomir is the only town that has risen since the annexation of Volhynia to the empire of Russia. Podolia is the country comprised between the Bug and the middle part of the Dniester. From time immemorial this has been a land flowing with milk and honey. The southern portion of the province of Kief is almost equally fertile. Beetroot is very much cultivated there, and many thousands

^{*} In summer, a camp of 20,000 men is formed at Kief.

of the population are engaged in ex- | the Ukraine into two parts, the former

tracting sugar from it.

This was anciently called the Ukraine, or border country, and beyond it were the uninhabited Steppes by which the Mongols advanced to overrun Europe. The semi-nomadic population of the Ukraine were early called Cossacks. From the princes of the house of Rurik, these provinces passed into the possession of Lithuania and Poland, after having been devastated by the Tartars in 1238. At the union of Lithuania with Poland (1386) the whole of "Southern Ruthenia" was annexed to Poland. Polish nobles obtained large grants of unpopulated lands in Volhynia and Podolia, and built castles, under the shadows of which arose towns and villages. the union of Lublin (1569) the three provinces of Volhynia, Podolia, and Kief were recognised as constituent portions of Poland. But they were later ceded in part to Russia, which, however, by the treaty of Viazma, in 1634, recognised the right of Poland to Smolensk, Chernigof, and the whole of the Ukraine on both banks of the Dnieper. The Cossacks soon after became very troublesome. They were continually undertaking expeditions against the Turks and the Tartars, and laying Poland open to the imputation of a want of good faith and a disregard of treaties. Recruited from the dregs of Polish society, and scorned by the Polish aristocracy, the Cossacks were very democratic in spirit.

Religious dissension, caused by the conversion of a portion of the population of the southern provinces to Catholicism, gave the Cossacks another cause of disaffection. Under the leadership of an ambitious and clever Polish noble, Bogdan Khmelnitski, whom they elected Hetman, they rose in 1648 and devastated Volhynia, Podolia, and the Ukraine during 20 years. Hetman, unable to resist the Polish arms, became a vassal of the Khan of the Crimea, but, finding his protection insufficient, swore allegiance to the Tsar Alexis of Moscow in 1657.

By the Treaty of Andrussof (1667), Poland and the Tsar agreed to divide dral of St. Sophia.

retaining the Ukraine on the right bank of the Dnieper, and Moscovy taking the Ukraine on its left bank and the town of Kief. Southern Ruthenia remained in the possession of the Republic of Poland until the second partition in 1793, when the whole of the provinces of Volhynia, Podolia, and Kief passed finally under the Russian sceptre.

Topography.—Although deprived of much of its ancient grandeur, the city of Kief with its 60 chs. is, nevertheless, one of the most remarkable towns in Russia. Picturesquely situated on the right bank of the Dnieper, or Boristhenes, it is divided into three principal parts, the "Old Town," the "Pecherskoi" (also called the "New Fort"), and the "Podol" ("Town on the Cliff"), with a huge fortress to defend them all. The banks of the Dnieper, which runs past the city, are lofty, and on two steep hills are situated the Old Town and the Pecherskoi division, with their monastery, fortress, and bastions, separated from each other by a deep ravine, while the Podol occupies the space between the hills and the river, where the commercial affairs of the town are transacted. The Podol portion of Kief is well and regularly laid out, interspersed with trees and gardens, and forms a strong contrast to the old parts of the city, where, at almost every turn, the picturesque presents itself in great va-The site of the Old Town, in riety. remote ages, was the Sclavonian Pantheon. There the worshippers of Perun, Horsa, Lado, and other idolatrous deities, rendered homage to their savage gods; and there the rough Christian Vladimir erected the church of St. Basil (still standing), on the spot long decorated by the temple of Perun, the Russian Jupiter. At the northern end of the high land on which the Old Town stands is part of another church that was likewise erected by Vladimir. The immense earthen walls of this very ancient part of Kief enclose, within a small space, several churches, as well as the CatheThe finest view of the Podol part of Kief (which contains about 15 chs.) is to be had from the terrace of the Ch. of St. Andrew. The gilt domes to the rt. belong to the Bratski monastery; while to the l. are those of the Frolof (Ascension) Convent. The view is particularly striking early in spring when the Dnieper looks like one vast lake.

Sights. — (1.) Cath. of St. Sophia ("Sophieski Sobor"). This magnificent structure was built by the Grand Duke Yaroslaf in 1037, on the spot and in commemoration of his victory over the Petchenegans. Although its original form has been much altered by repairs and additions, yet it is replete with religious and historical recollections. On the pillars which support the cupola frescoes have lately been brought to light representing departed members of the Uniat hierarchy, wearing the Catholic tonsure with closeshaven chins. The church of St. Sophia was in possession of the Uniats between 1590 and 1633, when some of the frescoes on its walls were covered with whitewash, and thus preserved from the effect of time. There are some curious frescoes along the walls of the stairs leading to the galleries, descriptive of a boar-hunt and other sports, intermixed with drawings of musicians, dancers, and jugglers; all apparently cotemporaneous with the building of the ch. Over the high altar is a picture of the Holy Virgin, in mosaic-work, by Byzantine artists. The Lord's Supper is also depicted in mosaic on the eastern wall of the ch., and there are many other specimens of the same beautiful work, more or less in a good state of preservation, and all of the highest interest, considering their extreme antiquity.

The marble tomb of Yaroslaf stands in the chapel dedicated to St. Vladimir. It is curiously carved. The principal relics in the Cath. of St. Sophia are those of St. Macarius, Metropolitan of Kief A.D. 1495, decapitated by the Tartars in 1497. The church vessels and books are not very remarkable. Many princes of Kief lie buried here.

The Palace of the Metropolitan is close to the cathedral, and shaded by venerable trees. Some remarkable remains of ancient art are preserved in it.

(2.) Ch. of St. Basil ("Trekhsviatitelei"), in the Old Town. It was founded in A.D. 989 by Vladimir, rebuilt in the 12th cent., and again in 1695. Restored 1826.

(3.) Ch. of St. George. Erected 1744 on the site of a ch. built in 1674, which again had replaced a ch. dating from about 1051. There is a monument in it by Canova to Constantine Ypsilanti, Hospodar of Moldavia and Wallachia, who died in Kief in 1816.

A small monument is erected close to this ch., over the ruins of an ancient convent of St. Irene. The remains of an old wall are carefully preserved as marking also the site of a gate of gilt bronze by which the town was approached in the days of Yaroslaf.

4. Ch. of St. Andrew ("Andrèya Pervozvànnago").

This ch. is of very elegant dimensions, having been built in 1744 by Count Rastrelli in the Louis XV. style. It was only consecrated in 1767. The interior is more particularly light and elegant, the colour of the altar-screen being pink and gold. The gilding of the capitals of the columns has unfortunately disappeared. The church stands on the spot on which St. Andrew is popularly supposed to have planted his cross. There is a picture of this legend by a Little-Russian artist. the corresponding wall is a picture of St. Vladimir selecting one of the Christian churches, the Greek patriarch triumphing. Behind the altar-screen is a tolerably good picture on panel of the Lord's Supper, attributed to L. da Vinci. It is somewhat damaged by damp. A large cross, said to be made of the wood of the Saviour's cross, stands in the body of the ch. It was brought from Mt. Athos by M. Muravieff, the eminent historian of the Russian Church, whose house faces the ch. of St. Andrew. relic in question does not, however, appear to occupy the position which

its alleged origin should claim. A very fine view will be obtained from the terrace in front of this ch.

5. Dessiatinnaya Ch. This was consecrated in 1842. It stands on the site and foundations of a ch. of the same name which was founded in 989, on the spot where the earliest Russian Christians suffered martyrdom, but which was destroyed by the Tartars in 1240. The tomb and the head of St. Vladimir were found in its ruins in 1635, and several other coffins and relics were discovered in 1826, when excavations were made for the purpose of erecting the present edifice, which, although heavy and somewhat incongruous in style, is nevertheless considered to be an exact reproduction of the ancient Byzantine building. The mosaic floor in front of the altar belonged to the original ch. The tomb of grey marble, which will be seen in this ch., has been erected over the coffin of St. Vladimir, a full-length representation of whom has been placed on the top of the tomb. is ornamented with the signs of the Zodiac, and bears the date (988) of the conversion of the Russians to Christianity. Within the altar are kept two balls of bronze and other small relics of antiquity which were discovered in the ruins of the old ch.

6. Monastery and Ch. of St. Michael. The handsome ch. of the monastery will be recognized by its 7 gilt cupolas. It was originally erected in the early part of the 12th centy. King Sigismund I. ordered the monastery and church to be restored in In 1655 the Hetman Bogdan Khmelnitsky caused the cupolas to be gilt. They had also anciently been gilt, for the old name of the monastery was Zolotoverkhny, or "gold-headed." Five of the seven cupolas are ancient. Over the principal portico is a basrelief representation of St. Michael. The relics of St. Barbara are preserved in a side chapel in a silver shrine (valued at 6000l.) presented by Countess Orloff Chesmenskaya. image of St. Michael (after Raphael) in the altar-screen of the ch., ornamented with diamonds, was carried

A by Alexander I. through the campaign of 1812. It is valued at 6000l. The ancient mosaic work within the altar is very fine. The frescoes in the porch the represent the apparition of St. Michael

and that of Barbara.

7. The Bratski Monastery. The ch. of this monastery is the Cath. of the Podol part of the city. It is a very handsome light building, and as it was principally built by Mazeppa, it must have been originally a Uniat ch. Its altars are light and elegant and quite unlike those in several other orthodox chs. The W. door, of iron gilt, is a fine piece of workmanship. An image of the Virgin will be pointed out as having performed the miraculous feat of bleeding from the wound which a Tartar spear inflicted on the cheek. The building on the S. side of the yard, formerly a Jesuit college, is at present an orthodox Ecclesiastical Academy of high repute in Russia. The wing on the N. side was partly erected by Mazeppa who also built the chapel which occupies a part of it and which now belongs to the academy. In the Library next to the chapel will be seen portraits of Mazeppa, Gallileo and Toricelli, as well as a hideous likeness of the empress Cath, II. The room next to it also contains a collection of portraits, among which may be meutioned those of Peter Mogila (1646) Superior of the Lavra, the chancellors Zavadofski, Bantysh-Kamenski and Bezborodko, Gregory Skovoroda (the philosopher and poet of Little Russia, 1794), the poet Lomonosof, the Hetmans Samuelovitch and Bogdan Khmelnitski, and the patriarch Theophanes of Jerusalem. It will be observed that these portraits are mostly copies. They represent chiefly the illustrious teachers and pupils of the academy which existed as a school of learning in the 16th cent. Peter Mohila reformed it in 1633, with the sanction of the king of Poland, after the model of the university of Cracow. Its students had, already in 1591, composed a Slavono-Hellenic grammar, which was the only grammar of the Russian language until the days of Lomonosof. Slavono - Russian, Slavono-Greek and Latin Lexicons were compiled in the early part of the 17th cent. by Berynda, the head of the printing office of the college and by Slavenitski, one of its professors. The Synopsis, or first Russian history, brought down to the reign of Theodore, was likewise written by a rector of this famous college, which subsequently suffered much from the wars between Russia and Poland. Nevertheless, it continued until the middle of the 18th cent. to supply Russia Proper with professors, theologians and bishops, of Little-Russian origin.

The institution, however, in Russia of schools and universities deprived the college (which was converted into an academy in 1701) of its original pre-eminence. It is now much resorted to by Moldavians, Wallachians, Servians, Bulgarians, and Montenegrians, and is a kind of centre of Panslavist

religious unity.*

Before describing the *lavra* or monastery, we may mention the fol-

lowing monuments, &c.

8. At the junction of the "Podol" part of the town with the Krestchatik (leading from the main street) stands a monument (erected 1802) that marks the site of the fountain at which the children of Vladimir the Great were baptized. It is a stuccoed obelisk, 73 ft. high; and close to its base is a wooden crucifix, bearing, in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, the words Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews. administration of the baptismal rite to the Russian people, at the period of the conversion of their renowned Grand Duke, took place at a spring very near the spot on which this monument The inscription on the latter states that it was erected by the citizens of Kief as an expression of gratitude for the confirmation of the rights of their ancient city by Alexander I. That monarch was, however, not very well pleased at the erection of the monument (which is

certainly unworthy of the event which it commemorates), and soon after removed the governor-general (an Englishman of the name of Fanshawe) for having allowed it to be erected without Imperial sanction.

9. Opposite to it, on an eminence, is a monument to St. Vladimir, erected in 1853, and cast by Baron Klodt. St. Vladimir is represented in an attitude of prayer. The height of the outer monument is 56 ft. The view from the monuments will reward the traveller for visiting them.

10. Monument over ruins of ancient convent dedicated to St. Irene. (See

ante chs.)

11. The Golden Gate (Zolotye Vorota) close to the monument just mentioned Very little, however, of the ancient gate by which Kief was approached in the 11th cent. is left. The sword with which Boleslas of Poland opened the famous gilt gate of Kief was used at the coronation of the kings of Poland and is now preserved in the Cath. at Cracow.

12. Monument to Count Alexis Bobrinsky, a great landed proprietor in the province. It stands opposite the

Kief-Odessa rly. station.

13. The *University* of *St. Vladimir*, removed from Wilna in 1833, is frequented by about 900 students. The library contains 107 000 vols., and the collections are equally complete.

An Observatory is attached to it, as well as an interesting Museum of Antiquities, containing, principally, objects excavated in ruins at Kief. There is an English professor at this university.

14. The Emperor's Palace and Garden are very prettily situated near the Lavra. The palace was rebuilt in 1834, the original building having

been erected in 1753.

15. The Nicholas Suspension Bridge over the Dnieper is one of the greatest modern triumphs of engineering art. It was built between 1848 and 1855, by an Englishman, Mr. Charles Vignoles. Its length is 6755 ft., and it cost about 375,000%. The lattice girder bridge over which the Rly. passes is likewise a splendid structure. It was built by a Russian engineer.

^{*} This academy has published an interesting description of the antiquities of Kief in the Russian language. There is also a very learned description of the city by N. Zakrefsky; Kief, 1868.

16. The Pechersk Fortress was founded by Peter the Great in 1706, and was entirely rebuilt in the reign of Nicholas I. The immense Arsenal within its extensive walls supplies all the troops in the S. of Russia with arms, and the barracks within it are capable of holding 30,000 men. Kief is the most important strategical point in S. Russia and is calculated to serve, when necessary, as a basis of operations.

Within the walls of the fortress are the barracks of the garrison, the magazine, arsenals, and the houses of the officers. The best part of the town, containing the residence of the Governor and other persons of distinction, shaded by fine old trees, is between the fortress and the Old Town.

But the most interesting sight of all others in Kief, and one for which the

city is alone worth visiting, is

17. The Pecherskoi Monastery, or "Kievo-Pecherskaya Lavra," the first in rank in Russia, and the most ancient in origin, having been built in 1055; it stands within the immense fortress of Pechersk, and gives its name to that portion of Kief, which, from the eastern approach, has an exceedingly striking and picturesque effect. The churches and cathedral of the old town, grouped with those of this monastery, all gilt and coloured, and the massive fortress, walls, and bastions mantling the heights, seize at once upon the traveller's attention.

The entrance to the monastery is by a gate which is ornamented with full-length representations of St. Anthony and St. Theodosius, the two first abbots.

The principal cathedral within the monastery is dedicated to the Ascension of the Virgin of Pechersk. It is reached by a fine avenue, on either side of which are the cells of the brotherhood. The seven turrets of this church, with their gilt cupolas, and the superb belfry, which stands alone, and is upwards of 300 ft. high, add much to the external splendour of the place; but the interior of the cathedral is not in a very elegant style of architecture, and the old stalls of the monks give it somewhat of a Roman Cath, appear-

ance. On its walls are many beautiful representations of scenes taken from Scripture history; and the whole is resplendent with gold and silver. The tapers, however, which are constantly kept burning, and even their profusion at the Vesper service, in front of the Holy image of the Virgin in the Ikonostas, are insufficient to show to advantage the richly-decorated ceiling of this cath.

In its Sacristy, which stands apart, will be shown, among other treasures:

1. An image of the Virgin on stone

of the 15th cent.

The stick of the Emp. Paul.
 2 copies of the evangelists. MSS.

of 16th cent.

4. Russian enamel dish and ewer and some fine chalices.

5. Chasubles; the most ancient presented by the Tsar Alexis.

6. Charters of Peter I. renewing the rights and privileges of the monastery also charters of Anne, Catherine II.,

&c.
7. Chalice cover, embroidered by mother of Mazeppa; his initials were removed from it by order of Peter the Gt., but the initials of his mother are still visible.

8. The bâton of Field Marshal Ru-

miantsof.

9. Image with which Catherine II. blessed Potemkin when he left to conquer the Crimea.

10. Image presented by Emp. Paul, representing the Saviour visiting

Lazarus.

11. The prayer-book of the Empress Elizabeth, in a tortoise-shell cover.

12. Gold cross worn by Peter Mohila.

13. An image in a coral frame; very well painted (1695).

- 14. Panagias: the finest is that presented by Rumiantsof; the one with an engraved sapphire was given by Count Orloff Chesmenski; that with an enamelled chain is of the 18th cent.
- 15. Crosses: the green cross is of the 17th cent., and belonged to Peter Mohila.
- 16. Croziers, &c., of Metropolitans of Kief.

Ostrofski, with his effigy upon it. one of the small chapels is preserved the head of St. Vladimir, and there is also an image of the 12th cent., to

which Igor prayed.

The tomb of Rumiantsof is in the crypt of the cath., and a marble monument to him stands outside with the inscription: "Know, Russ, that before thee is the tomb of Rumiantsof Zadunaiski" (lit. "Trans-Danubian"), the title which he earned by his victories. A pension is given to 6 old veterans for coming to Kief and praying for the soul of the field marshal on the anniversaries of his birth, name's day, and death. Paul of Tobolsk, who has recently been promoted to the rank of a saint after a probation of 100 years spent in his grave, reposes in a crypt, in close proximity with Count Gudovitch.

In the chapel attached to the Refectory (Trapeznaya) the holy chrysm is prepared as at Moscow. Outside it stands the tomb of Kotchubey, who was decapitated by Mazeppa; the castiron tomb next to it is that of an

artilleryman.

The renowned catacombs of St. Anthony,* the founder of the monastery, are excavations in the precipitous cliff limestone which overhangs the river. The passage into the catacombs is about 6 ft. high, but extremely narrow, and blackened by the torches of The number of numerous visitors. bodies here preserved is 73, ranged in niches on both sides of the passage, in open coffins, which are enveloped in wrappers of cloth and silk, ornamented with gold and silver. The stiffened hands of the saints are so placed as to receive the devotional kisses of the pilgrims; and over their coffins are written their names, and sometimes a short record of their virtuous deeds. Seventy of these saints had died a natural death: but the most distressing part of the scene is the row of small windows, behind which 11 martyrs had built themselves into a stone wall, leaving only those apertures at which to re-

The pilgrims to this monastery and the catacombs amount annually to as many as 200,000. They come from every part of the widely-extended Russian empire. A few will toil even all the weary way from Archangel, collecting on the road the offerings of those who are either not able or not sufficiently devout to undertake the journey themselves. The monastery is visited in the greatest numbers on the 3rd (15th) May, 10th (22nd) July, and 15th (27th) August. Pilgrims are fed gratis for 3 days, but they are allowed to stay 2 weeks within the

walls of the monastery.

The sight of so many pilgrims is curious, but not pleasant, on account of the dirt and disease which accom-

pany their piety.

Near the Lavra is a mound called Askold's tomb, with a chapel upon it. Askold, the first Christian Prince of Kief, is supposed to have been buried there. The chapel, which is ancient, was preserved by the express orders of the Emp. Nicholas.

17. Amusements.—Among these we may mention the Opera (in winter)

There is a fine tomb to Prince C. | ceive their food. The frescoes on the walls at the entrance represent the Progress of the Soul of Theodore in 40 stages. Nestor, the annalist of Russia, whose chronicles were continued by the monks of this monastery. lies in the 1st catacomb. At the end of the gallery are the remains of St. Anthony. The small chapel alongside is the cell in which he spent 15 years of his life without breathing the fresh air. The catacombs of Theodosius are to the south of those of St. Anthony. and are on a much smaller scale and simpler plan. They contain only 46 bodies, which are not so highly venerated as those in the other catacombs, although 10 are those of monks who had immured themselves in order to gain the kingdom of heaven. martyr is exhibited who, in the fulfilment of a vow of continence, died from being buried almost up to his neck for a few months. A cell will also be pointed out as that which contains the bodies of the first 12 founders of the monastery.

^{*} They are not generally open after 12.

and the Russian theatre; the Château des Fleurs, in the public garden, in which a band plays daly. There is a fine view from a Pavilon; the Mineral Waters Establishment, where a band likewise plays; and the Jardin Ste. Marie, very much like the others in character.

Steamers.—There are frequent opportunities for descending the Dnieper in a steamer to Kremenchug, Ekaterinoslaf, and Kherson, &c. (Vide Rte.

21 and Rte. 27.)

2nd Section. KIEF to JMÉRINKA. Distance, 251 v. (167 m.). Fare, Rs. 7.50. Time, 9 hrs.

The 8th stat. from Kief on this sec-

tion is

KAZATIN, 147 v. (98 m.). Good Buffet. This is merely a junction station, with line to Warsaw, viâ Brest-Litovsk. (Vide Section VI.)

The 3rd stat, beyond is

VINNITSA, 207 v. (138 m.). Pop. 10,000. This town, now in the province of Podolia, was founded on the 1. bank of the Bug in the 14th cent., and was anciently protected by 2 castles, of which no traces remain. It was frequently attacked by the Cossacks and Tartars, particularly during the rebellion of the Little Russians, under Khmelnitsky. In the 18th cent. the inhab. defended themselves against the Gaidamaks, or Cossack robbers, by shutting themselves up within the high walls of the Jesuits' College, founded in 1649, by Vladis-The walls are still extant, but the building was devoted between 1813 and 1847 to the purposes of a school, and later it was converted into a military hospital. The town was annexed to Russia, together with Podolia, in 1796. A Roman Catholic Monastery of Capucins, surrounded by a high wall, and a Russian convent, founded in 1635, are among the sights of the town. The Hôtel Getz is very poor. The next station but one is

JMÉRINKA, 250 v. (167 m.) from Kief. Junction with line to Volochisk (Rte. 17).

The country becomes prettily woo led, and fine plantations and neat white cottages will be seen from the line.

The 10th stat, beyond Jmérinka is

BIRZULA, 437 v. (292 m.).

For continuation of journey to Odessa, vide Rte. 21.

ROUTE 23.

ST. PETERSBURG OR RIGA TO ODESSA, VIÂ WILNA, BELOSTOK, BREST-LITOVSK, BERDICHEF, AND KAZATIN.

[This is the shortest way to Odessa from St. Petersburg. A through train runs sometimes in summer in 54 hrs.]

For journey from St. Petersburg to Dünaburg and Wilna, vide Rte. 1. For journey from Riga to Dünaburg,

vide Rte. 5.

For journey from Wilna to Belostok [junction with line to Graévo on Prussian frontier] and Brest-Litovsk, *vide* Sect. VI.

Brest-Litovsk, 129 v. (86 m.) from Belostok. District town and fortress in province of Grodno. H. Saxe. Pop. 22,000.

[Important junction with line from Warsaw to Moscow (vide Sect. VI.).

The town of Berestof, on the rt. bank of the Bug, at its junction with the Mukhovets, is mentioned in 1020, when it was taken by Boleslas the Brave, King of Poland. In 1189 King Casimir the Just built a castle here. After that it had frequently changed

masters, the princes of Galicia, Volhynia, Lithuania, and the kings of Poland, holding it in turn. It was devastated by the Tartars in 1241, and rebuilt in 1275 by Vladimir, Prince of Volhynia, whose stone castle was demolished in 1831, when Brest-Litovsk was made a Russian fortress. In 1319 Guedemin, Grand Duke of Lithuania, took the town, and later it came into the possession of Boleslas of Masovia, at whose death in 1340 it was claimed by King Casimir of Poland, and by him given to the son of Guédémin. From that time it became part of Lithuania under the name of Brzesc. In 1379 the Teutonic Knights destroyed its suburbs, and in 1436 a peace was concluded here between Poland and the German order. Khan of the Crimea, Mengli Ghirei, ravaged and burned the town in the latter part of the 15th cent. Diets were frequently held here in the reign of Sigismund II. In 1599, after the union of Lithuania with Poland, Brest became the residence of the Princes Radziwill, who were made governors or "elders" of the town. The Uniat faith was adopted at Brest in 1594 at a council of bishops from Western Russia, and in 1596 another "orthodox council," held in the town, cursed those who had seceded from that faith. 1706 the Swedes pillaged the town, which was incorporated with Russia at the second partition of Poland. About half the inhabitants are Jews. In the 16th cent. their synagogue was considered the first in Europe. considerable trade is carried on in corn, linseed, hides, timber, &c., much of which is floated down to Dantzig. By means of the "Royal Canal," the Bug and the Mukhovets rivers afford fluviatile communication with Prussia and Austria.

The fortress, about a mile from the town, is of the first class, and one of the strongest in Russia. It consists of a citadel, situated on an island formed by the junction of the Mukhovets with the Bug, and of 3 extensive fortifications, with a tête-de-pont, "Graf Berg," commanding the bridge of the Warsaw-Terespol rly., which latter passes under

the guns of the N. face of the fortress. The works have a circumference of 4 m., and all the newest improvements in the art of fortification have been applied in their construction. Brest-Litovsk is of special strategical importance as a point d'appui on the Bug, the middle course of which is thus converted into a line of defence connected by rail, on the one hand with the internal provinces of Russia, and on the other with its S.W. frontier. It is at the same time an important military depôt available both for defensive and offensive purposes. Being, moreover, situated at the very frontier of the kingdom of Poland, it secures the possession of the latter by Russia. It is bordered on the W. and S., and partly on the E., by marshes and small lakes.

The distance from Brest to Kazatin is 461 v. (307 m.). Time, 15 hrs. The following places may be mentioned in this section, which lies in a marshy and thickly-wooded country.

Kovel, 117 v. (78 m.) from Brest. District town in Prov. of Volhynia. Pop. 4000. This town lies at a distance of 2 m. from the station, on very low marshy ground, watered by the Turia r., and its affluents. Its origin dates from the 14th cent. In 1564, Sigismund Augustus gave it to Prince Andrew Kurbski, who had fled from the wrath of John the Terrible.

KIVERTZI. Stat. for

[Lutsk (Luck, in Polish), 182 v. (122 m.). District town in Prov. of Volhynia (Pop. 5000), distant 11 m. from the station.

The picturesque old castle of Lutsk was built in the 16th cent., when the town was of considerable importance as the seat of a bishopric. In one of the Polish wars with which it was mixed up in the latter part of the 16th cent., the town lost 40,000 of its inhabitants, and has since been in a state of decay].

Rovno, 242 v. (126 m.). District town | in province of Volhynia Pop. 7000.

The river Ustiá and its branches divides this ancient town into three parts, and on one of the islands formed by this river will be seen the old Castle of the Liubomirski family, by which it was acquired in 1603. Rovno is one of the best towns in Volhynia; it is well built and has extensive suburbs.

ZDOLBUNOVO, 254 v. (170 m.).

A branch line runs hence to Radzivilloff, the Russian frontier stat., opposite Brody, in Austrian Galicia. The distance is 85 v. (57 m.). Fare, Rs. 2.58.]

SLAVUTA Stat. This is the estate of Prince Sanguszko, whose breed of horses is celebrated throughout the country.

OLSHANKA. Stat. for the town of Jitomir, which is 40 v. to the l. of the

[JITOMIR, 638 v. (425 m.) from Warsaw. Chief town in prov. of Volhynia. Pop. 42,000.

Hotel: De France; accommodation

good.

The town is situated at the junction of the Kamionka with the Teteref. According to tradition it was founded by Jitomir, one of the favourities of Askold and Dyr. In 1240 and 1287 the town suffered at the hands of the Tartars, and in 1320 was taken possession of by Guedemin, Prince or Grand Duke of Lithuania. On his death Jitomir fell to the share of his son Olgerd. In 1377 the latter was succeeded by his son Vladimir, from whom the town was seized by Vitovt, Prince of Jmudi, nephew of Olgerd. Vitovt made it over to his brother Svidrigailo, on whose death the former again resumed possession of it, and appointed prince John Olshanski governor. In 1399 the town was destroved by the Tartar Khan Edigei. who defeated Vitovt on the river

the 15 principal towns of Lithuania. In 1545 it was destroyed by fire, and in 1606 it was devastated by the Tartars. In 1622 its castle was strongly Bogdan Khmelnitsky ravaged the town in 1648. In 1686 it was made the principal town of the Voevodship of Kief. A monastery and college of the order of the Jesuits was founded here in 1726. In 1778 Jitomir was annexed to Russia. of its churches are devoted to the use of the Russo-Greek clergy. The cathedral was built in 1776, and the ch. of the Assumption of the Virgin, which stands on a rock, in 1700. There are 2 Roman Catholic places of worship in the town. Of these the cathedral was founded by Samuel, Bishop of Kief and Chernigof. The Catholic monastery of the order of Bernardine monks was established in 1761 by Caetan Ilinsky. There is also a Jewish synagogue The trade of the place is insignificant, and is carried on mostly by There are 3 market-days during the week, and 2 fairs are held annually—the first on the 8th (20th) of July, and the second on the 14th (26th) August.]

Berdichef, 436 v. (291 m.). District town in province of Kief. Pop. officially 55,000, but in reality 100,000. Hotel: Focks; restaurant decent.

After Brody, Berdichef may be called the 2nd Jewish capital in Europe. It stands on the Gnilopat r. and is an important centre of rly. traffic.

In 1320 the land on which the town is situated was given by Guedemin, Prince of Lithuania, to Tyskewicz, one of his subjects. At the close of the 16th cent. Tyskewicz, the then Voévod of Kief, built there a castle. and in 1627 founded a monastery of Carmelites, to whom later he bequeathed his castle. As Berdichef was subject to the inroads of Tartars and Cossacks, the monks built a wall and dug a ditch round the monastery. In 1647, Khmelnitzky, Hetman of the Vorskla. In 1444 Jitomir was one of Little Russians, took Berdichef and

pillaged the monastery. The monks only returned in 1663, and commenced a lawsuit against the lord of the soil. who disputed their rights to the monastery. Their claim was, however, admitted by a tribunal in 1717. In 1737 the monks began to build over the crypt which their predecessors had constructed about 1632. The superstructure was finished in 1754, when Pope Benedict IV. presented a valuable crown to the ancient image of the Virgin, given to the monks by Tyskewicz in 1627. In 1700 the Hetman Mazeppa confined the celebrated Cossack rebel Palei in the crypt. which is still called after the name of the latter. King Stanislas Augustus permitted the holding of ten annual fairs at Berdichef, in 1765, from which date the present commercial importance of the town takes its rise. In 1768 Casimir Pulavski, chief of the Confederates, after taking Bar, marched on Berdichef and fortified himself within the monastery with 700 men; only surrendering by capitulation after a siege of 25 days. The town now belongs to the Radziwill family, who inherited it by marriage. Berdichef is only second to Kief in the extent of its internal trade, which is entirely in the hands of Jews. They purchase enormous quantities of goods at the fairs and seaports, and sell them wholesale and retail in the provinces of Kief, Podolia, Their dealings and Volhynia. spurious articles of trade are very extensive, and indeed everything may be said to be false in Berdichef, from gold and diamonds to the juice of the grape. Secret cellars, adapted for the storage of contraband goods, are attached to almost every house. Markets are held twice a-week, and there are 5 fairs during the year; 14(26) January, in March, 12 (24) June, 15 (27) August, and 1 (13) November. Those of June and August are the most considerable. The traders of Berdichef turn over about 40 millions of rubles during the year. The principal articles of trade are cotton and silk goods, glass-ware, hardware, salt, fish, cattle, wheat, and beetroot-sugar.

The next station is

KAZATIN, 461 v. (307 m.) from Brest.

For continuation of journey to Odessa, vide Rte. 22.

ROUTE 24.

RIGA OR ST. PETERSBURG TO ODESSA, VIÂ WILNA, MINSK, BAKHMATCH, KIEF, AND JMÉRINKA.

This is another but longer route to Odessa from Riga and St. Petersburg. It affords an opportunity of visiting Kief to travellers who do not start from Moscow.

For journey to Wilna, vide Rtes. 1 and 5.

For journey from Wilna to Minsk, vide Rte. 6.

From Minsk the distance to Bakhmatch (Konotop), on the Kursk-Kief line, is 466 v. (311 m.). Fare, Rs. 13.98. The important fortress of Bobruisk will be passed on this road.

For further journey to Odessa, vide

Rte. 22.

ROUTE 25.

MOSCOW TO TAGANROG, VIÂ KHARKOF AND CONSTANTINOFKA, WITH BRANCH LINE TO MARIÙPOL.

[This is the shortest route (but only by 15 v.) from Moscow to Taganrog. The total distance by rail is 1200 v.

(800 m.). Time occupied about 48 hrs. Fare, Rs. 36.02.]

For journey to Kharkof, vide Rte.

21.

From Kharkof, the journey will be continued as follows, by the Kursk-Kharkof-Azof rly., over a level steppe country, which will appear dreary, but if the traveller in spring or autumn steps off the platform of any small stat. and listens in the morning or evening to the calls of birds and the hum of insects, filling the whole steppe with life, he will perhaps understand why to the dweller on the steppe there is no dreariness in its apparent monotony.

Lozovaya stat., 132 v. (88 m.) from Kharkof. Buffet.

[Junction with line to Ekaterinoslaf, Simpheropol and Sevastopol, vide Rtc. 29.]

SLAVIANSK, 237 v. (158 m.). Small town on Tortsa r. Pop. 12,000.

It owes its importance to the saline lakes around it. There is also a considerable trade in cattle and tallow.

An excursion may be made to the Monastery of Sviutygor (distant about 18 v.), founded by Potemkin. A very beautiful ch. is attached to it, and there are also some curious chapels cut in the cliffs that form the banks of the Donets. Travellers are accommodated in a hostelry kept by the monks. A carriage may be hired for the purpose of this excursion at Slaviansk, where there is a Mineral Water Establishment, as well as a Casino. The baths of Slaviansk are a great attraction to the place.

Constantinofka, 278 v. (185 m.). Buffet.

[Junction with branch line to Elenofka, for Mariùpol.]

At this station begins the Constantinofka Rly., which is destined to be continued to Mariùpol and Berdiansk, but at present stops at

Elenofka, 85 v. (57 m.). Time, 4 hrs. Fare, Rs. 2.55. The distance hence by road is 80 v. to

Marièpol, on N. coast of Sea of Azof. Pop. 8000, almost exclusively Greek. This sea-port has the same history as Taganrog, but there is nothing in the town (which looks more like a village) to tempt the traveller to visit it. Steamers cannot approach it within a distance of 5 v., but the harbour is likely to be soon improved. The Odessa Steamers anchor in the roads on their way to and from Taganrog.

Mariùpol was originally a colony of Greeks from the Crimea, who, in 1779, obtained free grants of land on this part of the coast. There are five Greek churches. In the Ch. of the Assumption is a miracle-working picture of the Virgin, brought there by the Greeks who removed from Bakhtechisarai; a great number of pilgrims are consequently attracted to the ch. It was on the Kalchik river, which falls into the Kalmius a little above the town of Mariùpol, that the Russian princes met with their first defeat a the hands of the Mongols, in 1224.

From the stat. of *Hughesofka* on the Constantinofka Rly., a branch line of 10 v. runs to

ZAVODSKAYA stat., where coal is raised and important iron works are carried on by an English company called the "New Russia Co., Limited." The rly. traverses the great bituminous coal measures of S. Russia, which, besides supplying the interior demand, will eventually bauish English coal from the Azof and Black Seas, and perhaps become a great source of supply for all Eastern Europe. Between Constantinofka and Taganrog several coal pits are worked for bituminous and anthracite coal. About 3000 men are employed at

"Hughes' Works," including many English artisans.

From Constantinofka the distance is only 20 v. by road to

BAKHMUT, on river Bakhmut, a small affluent of the N. Donets. Pop. 10,500.

This town was founded in the latter part of the 17th cent., when saltsprings were discovered near the river. The salt-works were closed in 1782, but a company has now been formed for carrying them on. The gypsum quarries yield alabaster of the finest quality. A fortress was constructed here in 1703. In 1783 Bakhmut was made the chief town of a district in the prov. of Ekaterinoslaf. As large quantities of coal are found on the N. Donets, the extension of the rly. will probably convert Bakhmut into a wealthy mining district.

There are 12 small and uninteresting stats, between Constantinofka and

Taganrog, 469 v. (313 m.) from Kharkof. On coast of Sea of Azof. Pop. 48,000.

Hotels: De l'Europe, and Odessa, very good; London, pretty fair.

History.—Although Taganrog was only founded in the reign of Peter the Great, the history of the province of Ekaterinoslaf, in which this great mercantile city is situated, is full of events bearing on the fate of the present empire of Russia. The Sea of Azof was known to the ancients as the Palus Mæotis, but they had very vague notions of its true form and size. The earlier geographers thought that both it and the Caspian Sea were gulfs of the great N. Ocean. idea must have been dissipated by the Milesians, who, in the 5th cent. B.C., founded the town of Tanais on the N. side of the N. mouth of the Tanais or Don, at a little distance from the sea, at a spot now called the Mertvoi Donets (Dead Donets), between the 1st and 2nd rly. stats. from Rostof to Taganrog. They made it a very flourishing emporium, which reduced to subjection several of the neighbouring tribes of Scythians, known by the collective name of Mæotæ, or Mæotici; but in its turn it became subject to the kings of Bosporus. It was destroyed by Polemon, on account of an attempted revolt, and, though afterwards restored, it never regained its former prosperity. Later, the Genoese settled on the same spot, and called their town Tana, which was, however, destroyed by Tamerlane in 1395.

Other Greek colonies existed along the coast of the Palus Mæotis, but little or nothing is known of their history. All trace of them was destroyed by the wild hordes from Asia when they swept through the present province of Ekaterinoslaf to destroy the Roman Empire of the West. For several centuries the country between the estuary of the Bug and the Caspian Sea was occupied by wild tribes of Khasars, Pechenegians, and Polovtses, who are frequently mentioned throughout this book as invading the old principalities of Russia. In the 13th cent. came the Mongols, who, after ravaging Persia, marched over the Caucasus into Europe. The Russian princes who opposed them were utterly routed in 1224 on the river Kalka, now called Kalmius, near the present town of Mariùpol. Thus the present province of Ekaterinoslaf was the scene of the first conflicts between the Slavonian races and the Tartars. who soon after, under Baty, committed the most dreadful ravages all over Russia. When the Mongol hordes separated into three independent khanates, namely, those of Kazan, Astrakhan, and the Crimea, the province of Ekaterinoslaf probably belonged to the latter khanate. In the latter part of the 15th cent. the Mongols were driven out of Russia, and John the Terrible took from them the kingdoms of Kazan and Astrakhan, leaving them only in possession of the Crimean peninsula, which they continued to hold under the suzerainty of the Turks until the reign of Catherine

The country which they had vacated

north of the Perekop was then taken | ever, caused General Horvat to be possession of by colonists from Little Russia, who formed themselves into military brotherhoods under the name Cherkesses and Zaporogians; latter appellation, signifying "dwellers beyond the rapids," being derived from the circumstance of their having first settled below the rapids of the Dnieper. They were frequently attacked by the Crim or Crimean Tartars, and the possession of the province of Ekaterinoslaf continued to be disputed until the middle of the 18th cent., when, after many encounters with the Turks, the Turco-Tartar holders of the province met with a severe blow in the taking of the fortress of Azof by the troops of Peter the Great in 1696. The fortress was, however, surrendered to the Turks in 1711 by the convention made on the Pruth. By the Treaty of Belgrade, 1739, the Sultan of Turkey ceded to Russia the steppes between the Bug and the Donets. But they were of little use until the Empress Elizabeth caused measures to be adopted for populating the steppes and checking the lawlessness of the Zaporogian Cossacks, who robbed friend and foe alike. Georgi-Bulgarians, Wallachians, and Greeks joined the regiments that were formed for the purpose of protecting the then frontier of Russia against the Turks and Tartars.

Between 1740 and 1750 a large body of Servians, under Colonel Horvat, dissatisfied with Austrian rule under Maria Theresa, emigrated to the northern part of the province of Ekaterinoslaf, and, forming a regiment, established their head-quarters in the fortified town of Bakhmut. The Servians were followed by Little Russians and Hungarians. Their settlements were protected by fortifications which were constantly kept in a state of defence. In 1760 the N. part of Ekaterinoslaf was dotted with military colonies which were called collectively Slavo-Servia, and of which Bakhmut was the capital. Slavo-Servia was divided into regiments, and these again into companies, each having its own

removed from his command, and the Slavo-Servian colonies were converted into the province of Ekaterinoslaf, with a new form of administration. This lasted until 1768, when Russia went to war again with Turkey, and when the Nagay and Crimean Tartars, led by Kerim-Girey, devastated the province with fire and sword. Azof, Taganrog, Kinburn, and the whole of the country between the Bug and the Dnieper, were restored to Russia by the Treaty of Kuchuk-Kainardji (1774), and the Crimea became independent of Turkey.

In 1774 Prince Potemkin was appointed Governor of New Russia. He found the S.W. part of the province of Ekaterinoslaf occupied by the Zaporogian Cossacks, who had not assisted Russia in the previous war with the Turks, and, following the occupation of freebooters, had prevented the peaceful colonization of the country. This caused the Empress Catherine to order the occupation of their capital or Setch in 1775, and the steppes along the left bank of the Dnieper were thereupon incorporated with the then province of Azof. In 1778 Ekaterinoslaf, now the capital of the province, and Kherson, were founded, while the Greek colonists built the town of Mariùpol. Suvoroff was at about the same time sent to the Crimea to keep the Tartars in order. Their attempt to rise in 1782 led to the annexation of the Crimean peninsula, and Russia then became for ever freed from its old and most inveterate enemies.

A dreadful visitation of the plague was the last event in the long list of misfortunes to which this part of Russia has been subjected.

With the view of increasing the population of the now peaceful province, colonies of Mennonites from Prussia were established in the heart of the country of the Zaporogians. The province of Ekaterinoslaf was constituted in its present extent under the reign of Alexander I. in 1802.

Having thus traced the history of the province in which Taganrog is chief. The Empress Catherine, how-situated, it is time to speak of the town

itself. Its site was chosen in 1696, when Peter the Great sent there an engineer to build a harbour capable of containing 200 small vessels, and to be protected by a fort. In 1698 the Voévod Tolstoy was appointed Governor, and the town began to grow in size and importance; but the visitation of the plague, in 1704, destroyed the greater part of the inhabitants. These were, however, soon replaced by new settlers, principally Russians, and an emigrant from Ragusa established the first mercantile house, which lasted until 1712, when, in accordance with the stipulations of the treaty made with the Turks on the Pruth, the harbour and fort of Taganrog were levelled with the ground and the inhabitants removed. In 1769 a fresh war with Turkey enabled Russia to build a new fort at Taganrog, and in 1770 the neighbourhood of the old town began to be populated. Considerable numbers of Greeks from the Archipelago and the Morea, most of whom had served under Prince Orloff-Chesmenski, occupied the lands between the northern shore of the Azof and the estuary of the Mius, and now form the principal part of the population of Taganrog. The great event in the modern history of Taganrog is the death there of the Emperor Alexander I. (1825) while on a tour of inspection through the southern provinces of the empire.

Trade.—Of the four ports of the Sea of Azof, Taganrog, Mariùpol, Berdiansk, and Eisk, the first is the most considerable, notwithstanding many disadvantages, such as the shallowness of its roadstead (vessels having to anchor at a distance of 15 to 25 miles from the landing-place), and the absence hitherto of communication by good roads with the interior of the country. Nevertheless, it is the seat of a customhouse of the first class. The principal articles of export are wheat, rye, linseed, wool, tallow, &c., the produce principally of the provinces of Ekaterinoslaf and Kharkof, and of the country The imports of the Don Cossacks. are coffee, oil, wine, fruit, &c., viz. from the Mediterranean. The annual value of the exports is about 3 millions sterling, and the imports less than half a million sterling; while the average number of vessels employed in the carriage of those goods is about 750, of which more than one quarter are British vessels. The latter come to the port chiefly in ballast for the purpose of loading wheat, &c.

Topography.—The finest houses are situated in Peter or Bolshaya (Great) There are 4 large squares in the town, and in one of them stands the inevitable Gostinnoi Dvor or Bazaar of all Russian towns. Of the 9 Russo-Greek chs., the largest is the Cathedral

of the Assumption.

The Greek Monastery of Jerusalem, under the jurisdiction of the Patriarch of Jerusalem, is one of the finest ecclesiastical buildings in Taganrog. body of the Emperor Alexander I. was laid there until its removal to St. Petersburg. The most remarkable buildings &c., in the town are-1, the Palace in which Alexander I. died. In the chapel (into which the study and the dressing-room of the Emperor have been converted) will be seen a square place marked out on the carpet with black tape. It is on that spot that Alexander I. died. His body was opened in the vault under the chapel, where a brass plate commemorates the event. In other respects these apartments are in the exact state in which the monarch left them. 2, the Monument to Alexander I., erected 1831 by the citizens, with the assistance of members of the imperial family. stands near the Greek monastery, and consists of a colossal bronze statue of the emperor on a granite pedestal; it was designed by Martos. 3, the Granite quay, for coasting vessels. 4, the stone Staircase leading to the Exchange. 5, the Theatre. Exchange. 7, the Government Garden, laid out in 1806, the principal promenade of the inhabitants. There are two other gardens outside the town, "Elizabeth's Park" and "Peter's Grove of Oaks." The former is about the countries which have harbours on 3 v. from the town, and the latter not

more than 5 v. There is in reality nothing to see at Taganrog beyond the house in which Alexander I. died. The town is neat and tidy, but the dust is terrific.

Steamers.—The steamers of the Russian Steam Navigation Company ply between Odessa and Taganrog twice a week, touching at the other ports in the Sea of Azof, &c. (Fare to Odessa Rs. 30.50, including living.) Steamers also keep up the communication between Taganrog and the mouth of the Don (a passage of about 8 hrs.). For description of Berdiansk and Eisk, vide Rte. 35. Taganrog is, however, in rly. communication with Rostof on the Don, vide Rte. 26.

ROUTE 26.

MOSCOW TO ROSTOF ON THE DON, VIÂ RIAZAN, KOZLOF AND VORONEJ, WITH BRANCH LINES TO EGORIEFSK AND ZARAISK,

[This line runs parallel with the rly. to Kharkof and Taganrog. The latter place may be reached by it from Rostof on the Don.]

The total distance from Moscow to Rostof on the Don is 1149 v. (766 m.). Through tickets obtainable at Moscow.

Fare, Rs. 34.49.

1st Section. Moscow to RIAZAN, 185 v. (123 m.). Fare, Rs. 5.55.

Faustovo, 63 v. (42 m.).

Voskresensk, 84 v. (56 m.).

[Branch line, 22 v., hence to EGORIEFSK (Pop. 5000), a seat of manufacturing industry. Messrs. Khludof have a large cotton-mill there. It has also a considerable trade in grain, tallow, timber, &c.]

KOLOMNA, 109 v. (73 m.). Pop. 17,500. Good Buffet. This town, situated on the rt. bank of the Moskva river, is first mentioned by chroniclers in 1177, and until the beginning of the 14th cent. it formed part of the principality of Riazan, but it has been annexed to Moscow (of which province it is now a district-town) since 1305. It was frequently ravaged between the 13th and 17th cents.; in 1237 by the Tartars under Baty; in 1380 by the hordes of Tokhtamysh; in 1380 by Prince Oleg of Riazan; in 1440 by Mahmet, Tsar of Kazan; in 1525 by the Crim Tartars under Mahmet Girei; in 1608 by the Poles under Lissofski; in 1609 by the Pretender or "Thief of Tushin;" and in 1611 by Vladislas, King of Poland. After the sack of 1525, John the Terrible caused the old walls of the town to be rebuilt, and they partly exist to this day. They had a circumference of 2 v., and were 8½ fms. high, and 2 fms. broad, with 14 towers and 4 gates. The Piatnitski Gate is alone well preserved, having been restored in 1825. Of the towers, those called the Kolomna and Tainitski (Secret) Towers are in a tolerable state of preservation.

Kolomna was in ancient days the prison of many historical personages. In 1433 Vasili the Dark, the deposed Tsar of Moscow, lived here. In the reign of John the Terrible many of the most distinguished families of Novgorod the Great were exiled to Kolomna, which was also the prison, in 1611, of Marina Mniszek, the wife of the Polish pretender to the throne of Moscovy. In the 16th cent. it was thrice the gathering-point of the Russian legions that marched against the Tartars. In the Ch. of the Resurrection, within the Kremlin, Dimitry of

the Don married Eudoxia, Princess of | street, very good. Rooms, R. 1 to R. 1.50 Suzdal. The present Cathedral of the Assumption was built in 1672 on the site of a cathedral built in the 14th cent. by Dimitry of the Don. There are also a convent founded 1552, and a monastery established 1799. are many manufactories at Kolomna (cotton, silk, &c.). A considerable trade also exists in wheat, salt, timber, and cattle. It is favoured by water communication with the provinces bordering the great Oka river, and by its fluviatile connection with Moscow.

Bétween Kalomna and the next station of Lukhovitsi the train will pass over a fine bridge thrown across

the Oka river.

Lukhovitsi, 128 v. (85 m.).

[Junction with branch line to Zaraisk, 26 v. District town in prov. of Riazan. Pop. 6000. anciently fortified town stands on the high rt. bank of the Oseter river. dates from the 13th cent., and its walls, which are still extant, were built by John the Terrible in 1531. In the Cathedral is an image of the Virgin, to which the deliverance of the town from the Tartars has been attributed since 1573. It also contains an ancient image of St. Nicholas, which was brought to the Principality of Riazan in 1224. Its handsome setting was the gift of the Tsar Vasili Shuiski. In front of the Belfry is a crypt containing the tomb of Prince Theodore. who was put to death by Baty Khan in 1254, and that of his consort and son, both of whom threw themselves off a high tower on being told of the death of the Prince. The mound near the Church of the Assumption covers the bodies of the slain in a battle between the troops of Colonel Lissofski, a Lithuanian officer, and those of the Voévod of Riazan, who on that occasion suffered defeat (17th cent.).]

RIAZAN, 185 v. (123 m.). Pop. 20,000.

per dav.

Riazan is very prettily situated on the small Lybed rivulet, which falls into the Trubej river at the eastern end of the town, and is distant only 2 v. from the banks of the Oka. It stands in the centre of a rich agricultural district, and carries on a great trade in rye. The province of Riazan, of which the town is the seat of government, was anciently inhabited by Finnish tribes, one of which, the Mestchera, still retains some of its characteristics, and occupies a district on the Oka, about 80 v. from Riazan.

The Mordva tribe holds large tracts the neighbouring province Tambof, and its members to this day preserve their characteristic dress and a distinct language. The women of these ancient Finnish races may be known by the ornaments which they suspend round the chin, and which principally consist of small silver coins

on strings.

The town of Murom, so called after another of those tribes, is mentioned as in existence before 802, but the principality of Riazan appears to have been founded at the latter part of the 11th cent., and to have been tributary to the principality of Murom until the year 1155. Later it fell under the power of the princes of Vladimir, but regained its independence and enjoyed it until its absorption into the principality of Moscow in the 16th cent.

The old city of Riazan, founded in the 11th cent., was destroyed by the hordes of Baty in 1237, and thenceforth Pereyaslavl-Riazanski, founded about the same time (1095), gradually succeeded to its importance, and now bears even its name. The fortifications of Perevaslavl were rebuilt 1198. In 1294 the town is mentioned in connection with the miraculous voyage of the Bishop of Murom on a mantle down the Oka, first to Riazan, then to Pereyaslavl. In the 14th cent. the latter town was the scene of many stirring events connected with the history of Riazan. During the whole of the 15th cent., and until Hotel: Steuert's Hotel in Astrakhan- 1517, it was the capital of the Princes

of Riazan. Although frequently attacked by the Tartars in the 15th and 16th cents., the town did not suffer as much then as in previous invasions. In 1513 the Ostrog or Citadel was taken by the Tartars, but they were repulsed from the town. In the 14th cent. Perevaslavl was surrounded by a double wall, protected by 12 towers, and a wet ditch. These were extant in 1684, when the town was divided into two parts—the Kremlin and the Citadel. The former stood on an elevation at the mouth of the Trubei and Lybed, while the latter included the space between those two rivers. No trace remains of the ancient fortifications.

The Cathedral of the Assumption, on the square of the former Kremlin, was built in 1690, and is, from its great size, one of the most remarkable buildings in Russia. It was restored in 1800, and the belfry was rebuilt 1840. greatest treasures are 2 "miracle-working" images or pictures of the Virgin. One of them was brought to the old city of Riazan from Murom by Bishop Vasili in 1291, on the occasion of his wonderful voyage above-mentioned; the second "appeared to the people' in 1487, in the village of Fedotief: its *fête* is held, since 1618, annually on the 2nd (14th) July, in commemoration of the deliverance of Riazan from an invasion of the Cherkesses. In the sacristy of the cath, is a cup which was gilt in the 17th cent, with the gold signet of Baty, who is reputed to have left it in the monastery of Bogoslof, in this province, on the occasion of his inroad into Russia. The Episcopal Palace stands near the cathedral. The Ch. of the Nativity was rebuilt in the early part of the present cent. on the site of a very ancient edifice. It contains the relics of the famed Vasili, first Bishop of Murom and Riazan, which were removed hither from old Riazan in 1592. In it are buried Prince Theodore of Riazan, his consort, daughter of Dimitry of the Don (14th cent.), and his son John; also his grandson and 2 great-grandsons. The inscriptions on some of the other tombs, now scarcely legible, show that they

contain the remains of the Princes Tretny, descendants of Prince Theodore. Many of the bishops of Riazan of the 16th and 17th cents, are likewise buried in this ch., and amongst them Bishop Stephen Yavorski, "Defender of the Patriarchal Throne." In the sacristy may be seen the panagia or reliquary of Bishop Stephen; a great number of chalices and patens, mostly of the 15th cent.; the mantle of Archbp. Misail, who perished in his attempt to christianise the Mordva tribe; halberds, remains of ancient banners, &c. The Monastery of the Transfiguration, with 2 chs., is of unknown date, but it existed in the middle of the 15th cent. The Convent of Kazanski-Yavlenski was removed to its present site in 1787. The Dukhof, or Monastery of the Holy Spirit, near the Episcopal Palace, was founded in the 15th cent. The date of its suppression as a monastery is not known.

Excursions.—Some of the monasteries in the province of Riazan are very ancient. That of Solotchi, at the junction of the Solotchi with the Oka, 18 v. from Riazan, was founded in 1390 by the celebrated Prince of Riazan, Oleg, the enemy of Moscow, and of Dimitry of the Don, and who subsequently took the cowl there. His remains and those of his consort Eupraxia, originally buried in a ch. which stood near the monastery, were removed in the early part of the present cent. to the crypt of the principal ch. within its walls, where also portions of their stone coffins, and of the coat-ofmail, as well as the greaves, of Prince Oleg, are deposited. The latter relies are considered to have healing powers, and are allowed to be put on by visitors. The monks will show an ancient image carved in stone representing the Holy Princes Boris and Gleb. The Bogoslofski Monastery, on the Oka, 25 v. from Riazan, was founded in the early part of the 13th cent., and restored 1534. Within its 2 churches are many ecclesiastical treasures, of which the most remarkable is a holy image of John the Evangelist,

painted at Constantinople, and presented to the Prince of Riazan. It manifested miraculous powers in 1237. Tradition says that Baty approached the monastery in order to destroy it, but, suddenly struck with awe, he not only spared it, but endowed it with treasure, depositing at the holy image of John the Evangelist the gold signet with which, as we have already seen, the cup shown in the cathedral at Riazan was later gilt. The handle of this miraculous image, preserved in the sacristy, bears an inscription relating its history, which is also mentioned in a charter given to the monastery by the Patriarch Adrian in 1692. The monastery of Lgof Uspenski, on the high bank of the Oka, 10 v. from Riazan, was founded by Prince Oleg at the end of the 14th cent. Its ch. was rebuilt 1667. The tombs of the princely family of Stchetinin-Yaroslafski (of the 16th and 17th cents.), stand on the crumbling bank of the river, into which many ancient tombstones have no doubt fallen.

An excursion may likewise be made to the site of the old city of Riazan, now a village about 50 v. from Riazan, on the rt. bank of the Oka, and 2 v. from the small town of Spask. It is still surrounded by an earthen rampart on 3 sides, while on the 4th or western side it is protected by the high bank of the Oka. The mounds in the vicinity have yielded many archæological treasures. A pyramidal monument of cast iron, erected in 1836, marks the spot where the body of Bishop Vasili rested until its removal to Riazan in 1592.

Travellers bound from the S. of Russia to the fair of Nijni can take the steamer from Riazan to the town of Kasimof, performing the voyage in 22 hrs. Fare, Rs. 5.50. At Elatma, a small town E. of Kasimof, about 100 v. by post-road, but a very short distance across country, they will find a steamer which descends to Murom and Nijni 3 times a week. The same steamer leaves Kasimof for Nijni-Novgorod 3 times a week. Vide Rte. 12.

2nd Section. RIAZAN to KOZLOF. Distance, 198 v. (132 m.) Fare, Rs. 5.94. There are 9 unimportant stats. between Riazan and

RIAJSK, 109 v. (73 m.). District town in prov. of Riazan. Pop. 3000.

[Junction with line to Morshansk and with line to Tula, $vi\hat{a}$ Skopin, vide Rte. 21.]

Riajsk is situated on the Hupta river, which communicates with the Oka by other tributaries. The date of its foundation is unknown, but it existed in 1502. Traces of its ancient earthworks are still visible. merchants, who carry on a very large trade in grain, tallow, hides, &c., reside principally in the villages of Ukholova (1st stat. on rly. to Morshansk) and Perevlès, in the district of Riajsk, and therefore the town itself is but little enlivened by trade. has now, however, acquired considerable importance by its connection with Morshansk.

Kozlof, 198 v. Pop. 39,000; district town in prov. of Tambof. (For description of Kozlof, vide Rte. 15.)

[Junction with line to Tambof and Saratof, vide Rte. 15.]

3rd Section. Kozlof to Voronej. Distance, 168 v. (112 m.). Fare, Rs. 5.04.

On this Section the line passes through the junct. stat. (on Orel-Tsaritsyn Rly.) of

GRIAZI. For description of which vide Rte. 16.

There are 4 stats, between Griazi

VORONEJ. On rt. bank of Voronej river, near its confluence with the Don. Pop. 42,000.

Hotel: Abramof's, pretty good.

There is also another good hotel near the governor's house.

History, &c.—Although the name of Voronej occurs in the 12th cent., yet

it is uncertain whether a river or a town is implied. Travellers of the 14th, 15th, and 16th cents. omit to mention the existence of the town. all events, the present town of Voronej, the seat of government of a province bearing the same name, was founded in 1586 by the "Boyar Mstsislavsky and his comrades." It was an advanced post against the Tartars, and the Russian citizens were called upon in those days to supply horses for Russian envoys to the Crimea, to Turkey, to the Nogay Tartars, and to the Don Cossacks. In 1590 the town was burned by the Cherkesses, when the Voévod or Governor, Prince Dolgorukof-Shibanofski, was killed. In 1603 and 1604 it surrendered to the Pretenders, and was on each occasion sacked. It nevertheless began to acquire importance as a commercial city early in the 17th cent. The Tsar Theodore caused a new fortress to be built in 1672. It had walls of oak, 870 fms. in circumference, and 17 towers, besides a dry ditch. In 1676 the inliab. numbered 5000. But its greatest progress was made under the reign of Peter, who first visited the town in 1694, and established a fortified dockyard. In 1699 Voronej had a fleet of 66 vessels armed with 2546 cannon. and carrying 16,814 troops. They were built under the superintendence of a Dutch shipwright, Peter Bass. When Peter went abroad, he left Admiral Apraxin in charge of the naval yard, and on his return frequently visited Voronej.

In 1701 the building yard was removed to Tavrof, at the mouth of the Don, as the river had become shallow off the town. In 1702 Peter the Great caused 4390 men to be brought here from Archangel. Its bishop, the canonised Metrophanes, having died in 1703, Peter assisted at his funeral. The fires of 1703, 1748, and 1773 destroyed all the old buildings.

Voronej was the birthplace of two poets — self-educated — men — Koltsof and Nikitin. The house in which Nikitin (who was a bookseller) lived is preserved. The two poets lie side by side in the new cemetery. A monu-

ment to Koltsof stands in one of the public promenades.

The town is built on a steep height, and consists of three portions, the upper town, lower town, and suburbs. The view from every part of it is truly magnificent. The principal street has a fine appearance, its sides being lined with handsome edifices, most of them government buildings; Moscow-st. is also very fine, and in it are the archbishop's palace and the cathedral. The only building that remains of the time of Peter the Great is the "Ordnance house" on an island of the Voronej. In the principal square stands a monument of Peter I., erected 1860. The town possesses a theatre, an hospital, a lunatic asylum, a prison, a government school, and many other institutions, charitable and scholastic. Monustery of Metrophanes was founded 1836, and contains 4 churches. Within the principal ch., built of wood in 1620, and rebuilt of stone in 1735, lie the relics of St. Metrophanes in a rich silver shrine.

Voronej is one of the most flourishing towns in the S. of Russia, and has a very large trade in corn, linseed, tallow, &c. It has also many tallow-melting houses, candle and soap works, &c. Four fairs are held annually; the best being those of the 9th May and 29th Aug. (o.s.). Markets are held 3 times a week.

The more enterprising traveller can make an excursion down the Don river (the ancient Tanais), which rises in Orel, and runs a course of about 1000 m., or perhaps even embark on a barge for Kalatch, whence steamers leave twice a week for Rostof and Ta-There is also a rly. from ganrog. Kalatch to Tsaritsyn on the Volga, vide Rte. 35. The Don is full of fine sturgeon, and the mode of catching it and of extracting the caviar, of which such prodigious quantities are eaten, present numerous scenes of interest and afford many instructive subjects of study. This excursion cannot, however, be undertaken without a good guide and proper preparation.

4th Section. VORONEJ to ROSTOF, on the Don. Distance, 598 v. (399 m.). Fare, Rs. 17.96.

The numerous small stats. on this Section are of no interest to the traveller, and the line itself passes through a steppe country which, from a rly. carriage, will appear almost unpopu-

lated. The only places of importance

on it are:-

Novocherkask, 562 v. (375 m.). The capital of the country of the Don Cossacks. Pop. 18,000.

Hotel: De l'Europe, pretty fair.

The town is very prettily situated on an eminence, on three sides of which flow the Aksai and Tursova rivulets. The territory of which it is the capital has an area of 2806 square geographical miles, and its limits will be seen defined on the map. It was well known to the ancients, for the Greeks had a colony (Tana) on the shore of the Sea of Azof, 5 cents. B.C., and several factories along the Don. The greater part of the country was held successively by the Scythians, Sarmatians, Huns, Bolgars, Khazars, and lastly by the Tartars, who defeated the Russian princes, in 1224, on the Kalka, within the present territory of the Don Cossacks, as already stated. The present population dates from the early part of the 16th cent., when renegades from Moscow-vagrants of every description-formed themselves into military, or rather robber communities, and styled themselves "Cossacks." In the 16th and 17th cents. they frequently made expeditions against the Tartars and Turks, and in 1637 took the Turkish fortress of Azof, which they were, however, forced to relinquish five years later. Until the reign of Peter the Great the Russians did not interfere much with the powerful and independent Cossacks, but from 1718 they were gradually brought under the power of the Tsars, whom they assisted in all subsequent wars. Episodes in the history of the Cossacks will be found scattered throughout this Hand-

The town of Novocherkask, founded from Rostof for that purpose.

in 1804, was considerably improved under the Hetmanship of General Potapof, whose palace and garden should be visited by the traveller. Not far from the palace is a bronze monument, raised to the famous Hetman Platof, who led the Cossacks between 1770 and 1816. There is a theatre, as well as a club-house. The latter should be visited for the purpose of tasting the excellent champagne of the Don. The view from the Public Garden is very beautiful. In a government building are kept the Regalia, Banners, and Charters of the Don Cossacks, a sabre of Alexander I., a uniform of Nicholas I., &c.

[The line runs on from Novocher-kask to

GRUSHEFKA, distant 35 v. (24 m.). This is the centre of a coal district. The coal, which is anthracite, has been worked since 1839, and the quantity now annually raised is 6 to 7 million pùds. The area of the coal formation is about 267,000 square fathoms. The quality of the coal is tolerably good, for it contains 94.96 per cent. of carbon, and is much used by the steamers in the Black Sea, and also on the Volga-Don Rly. Some valuable property is worked in this district by the Azof Coal Company, Limited.]

AKSAI, 587 v. (391 m.). This Cossack settlement stands on the rt. bank of the Don, and the old post-road to the Caucasus passes through it.

NAKHICHEVAN, 525 v. (397 m.). Pop. 17,000. On rt. bank of Don. As the seat of the government of the Armenian colonies in Russia, Nakhichevan is considered to be a place of considerable importance. It was founded in 1780 by Armenians who immigrated from the Crimea. The inhabitants are extensively engaged in trade and in making ornaments in silver, which the traveller is recommended to purchase. An excursion may be made from Rostof for that purpose.

bad.)

The history of Rostof on the Don dates only from 1761, when the Empress Elizabeth caused a fortress to be built there, near the fort of St. Anne, which had been raised by Peter the Great in order to keep the Cossacks in proper awe and submission, and as a basis of operations against the Turks. The towns of Rostof and Nakhichevan subsequently grew up in the vicinity of the fortifications. The now dismantled fortress of St. Dimitri, established in the reign of the empress, lies between the two towns. Rostof is very picturesquely situated on the elevated rt. bank of the Don, at the mouth of the Temernik rivulet. is now the chief centre of inland trade in the S.E, provinces of Russia, and its exports, shipped in barges to the Taganrog roadstead, are equal to the whole of the exports of the latter port. Large fairs are held twice a year, when great numbers of horned cattle and horses are brought for sale.

There is nothing to interest the traveller at Rostof, and he will only visit it when making the journeys described in Rte. 35, which vide for

steamers and rly. to Taganrog.

ROUTE 27.

MOSCOW TO NICOLAEF AND KHERSON, VIÂ KHARKOF, POLTAVA, AND ZNAMENKA.

For journey to Znamenka, vide Rte. 21.

[Distance from Znamenka, 222 v.;] Russia.—1875.

ROSTOF ON THE DON, 598 v. (399 | 559 v. (being 267 v. less than from). Pop. 50,000. (Hotels: Tamansof, Odessa, and 141 v. less than from Sevastopol).

337

From Znamenka the rly. runs over an uninteresting steppe. There are 10 small stats, between Znamenka and

NICOLAEF. Distance from Moscow, 1290 v. Its pop. has since the revival of the arsenal and the opening of the rly, risen to \$4,000, and is daily increasing.

Hotels: Orianda, tolerably clean, but cuisine not very good; Europe, good cuisine and tolerable wines; Zolotoi Yakor, St. Pétersbourg, Livadia, and Hotel de Paris, all second-rate.

Restaurants: Fortuna and Gam-

brinus; both good.

Confectioners and pastrycooks: Fisher, Walter, and Tarshinof; all good.

Clubs: Morskoi, or Naval Club, Gorodskoi, or Town Club (the resort of merchants), and several other clubs for mixed classes.

Vehicles: Covered phaetons, 2 horses, 50 copecs: Droshkys, 40 copecs; 1horse britchkas, 30 copecs per hour.

The site of Nicolaef (at the junction of the Ingul with the Bug) was first occupied by various emigrants after the destruction of the Cossack Setch or Republic in 1775. In 1789 the town obtained its present name in commemoration of the taking of Otchakof on the 6th (18th) December, the feast-day of St. Nicholas. It was from the first destined to be the harbour of the Black Sea fleet, the position of Kherson and Sevastopol having been at that time found unsatisfactory. The first frigate was built and launched at Nicolaef in 1790, and a very great number of people were brought there and made to work in the dockyards. The latest construction is a circular iron-clad six-screw Prince Potemkin contem-Monitor. plated deepening the Ingul and many other great works, but he died before fare, Rs. 6.66. Nicolaef to Kharkof, he could carry out his plans. The

river has, however, been much improved, and vessels of war drawing 17 feet can easily float at the Arsenal, now complete in every branch, and capable of meeting any requirement connected with modern naval warfare, and interesting to the naval visitor.

The town covers an immense extent, each house being generally of one storey, with a large garden attached to it, and the streets are of enormous The rivers Ingul and Bug form a fine estuary, in the former of which the vessels of the Black Sea fleet are laid up in ordinary during winter. The Boulevard, near the river. is well planted, and forms a shrubbery to the water's edge. A Square, fronting the Admiral's house, planted in 1872–3, promises to be a most agreeable promenade. The so-called Wild Garden, attached to the Military Governor's residence, is a very pretty spot, but no one should pass Nicolaef without visiting the forest known as Leski, which is remarkable for its orchards, luxuriant grass, aromatic wild flowers, and rockery. reached in 20 min, from the centre of Nicolaef, and affords a most refreshing drive through another pretty wooded strip along the river Bug, known as Spask. Both plantations date from the days of Potemkin, and in the midst of both are picturesque chalets in the Moldavian style of architecture, which, with another structure of the same description adjoining the boulevard, are branch establishments of the Naval Club, and are used as places of entertainment and for pic-nics in summer. The Naval Club has also a fine Winter Palace, with a fine ballroom, and a well-attended readingroom and library, where the Times, Punch and other leading newspapers of the west of Europe arrive daily, and where many thousands of valuable books in all languages exist, being the remains of the once famous Naval Library of Sevastopol, which escaped the allies on their entry there, by being buried, with their mahogany book-cases, under ground.

prise a classical and non-classical gymnasium, a good school for marine cadets, and an artillery school. Primary schools are numerous, and owe their origin and success to the late Governor, Admiral Glazenap, and his wife, who are much regretted. But to those interested in the question of cheap and effectual public instruction. we recommend a visit to the school of the Misses Ilene, an establishment founded on a mathematical system, devised by Captain Victor Zarudny, Chief of the Hydrographic Department of the Black Sea.

Nicolaef owes much of its present affluence to the sound administration of Admiral Samuel Greig, Commander of the Russian naval forces in the Black Sea, and son of Admiral Greig, who won for the Russians the naval battle of Chesmé. A very fine monument to the second admiral, on the Parade Ground, or Cathedral Square, was uncovered by the Grand Duke Constantine in 1873, and is a great ornament to the town. There is also a Monument to a gallant sailor who received in his breast the bullet which would have killed his officer.

In later days, and in reference to its commercial development, Nicolaef owes its prosperity to Admiral Glazenap, its Military Governor up to the spring of 1871.

The antiquary will be well rewarded by an excursion from Nicolaef to the spot below Constantine battery, on the I. bank of the river Bug, where it is supposed Mazeppa camped before crossing to Otchakof in his flight through Russia with Charles XII. Another place easy of access from Nicolaef is Parutina, the village adjoining the recently excavated ruins of Olbia (mentioned at p. 340), 16 versts from the Port of Nicolaef either by land or water. Through the Consulate at Nicolaef the British traveller will easily obtain an introduction to Mr. Walker, a hospitable English gentleman, living on the spot as steward of the estate of the Countess Musin-Pùshkin.

An Engineer will be interested The Public Schools of Nicolaef com- in both the Rocket Factory and the

Arsenal, the former being established on a system invented by the late highly talented Russian General Constantinof. The military traveller will, from May to October, meet here with a very neat camp of about 3000 men. The Observatory is situated on Spask heights in the town; the view from its roof is very fine. The large barracks for seamen were built by Mr. Akroyd, an English architect, and are now inhabited by the Duke of Edinburgh's "Equipage," while the house in which the governor lives was erected by Prince Potemkin. Among the finest buildings of Nicolaef is its Cathedral, dedicated to St. George, with an altar-screen painted by an Italian artist. It has also two Theatres, and many fine public institutions, which render it, next to Odessa, the handsomest town of New Russia, while its commercial importance is daily increasing towards a formidable

rivalry with that town. Nicolaef, decreed as a port of commerce in 1861, has until August, 1873, remained entirely dependent, as a shipping station, upon the success of the crops immediately surrounding it, and the annual exportation of grain has never, in the best of years, amounted in value to more Rs. 3,000,000. Since the construction of the rly, it has become the northernmost shipping port of the Black Sea, and its rapid strides justify the belief that its export operations will shortly exceed 3,000,000*l*. sterling. 74,000 tons of British steamers alone have landed at Nicolaef from March to Nov. 1874. carrying away grain of the value of 12 million sterling. The imports, hitherto triffing, being all drawn from Odessa, are also on the increase. Several new mills and factories are being erected. The principal items of trade grain, seed, hides, flour, timber, tallow, bricks, and leather. Cattle are exported to Malta for the British troops. Three-fourths of the trade of Nicolaef is carried on by English steamers. The commercial port is 2½ miles from the centre of the town, at Popovaya Balka, on the Bug. The rly. passenger station is a very good one, and

is situated at *Peski*, a sandy tract to the west of the town, adjoining Leski, dotted with the cottages of the naval pensioners, who grow vegetables and furnish dairy produce to the bazaars.

Since the fall of Sevastopol, Nicolaef has become the principal naval station of Russia in the Black Sea.

Banks: The Nicolaef Commercial Bank is amongst its more recent institutions, and offers every facility to the traveller.

Steamers: Odessa may be reached from Nikolaef in 8 hrs. by steamer daily in summer, except on Saturdays. Fare Rs. 3. Dinner at general table, exclusive of wine, r. 1.20. English steamers leave Nicolaef frequently for Constantinople. Passage, 3l. sterling. For more particulars apply to H. C. Lawton, British ship and general agent, Swedish and Norwegian Consulate, Nicolskaya Street.

A steamer also leaves daily for

Kherson.

The passenger embarking at Odessa for Nicolaef is cautioned against going by mistake at the same hour and spot on board another steamer (also belonging to the Russian Steam Nav. Co.) which leaves on precisely the same days for

KHERSON. Pop. 40,000. On river Dnieper.

Hotels: New Odessa (Maricelli's),

best; Old Odessa.

Steamers: A small, but fast and comfortable passenger steamer runs daily in summer from Kherson to Kherson every afternoon. Passage Rs. 2.

The scenery on the voyage between Kherson and Nicolaef is uninteresting. The water in the estuary and at the lower part of the Bug is green and stagnant, and has a disagreeable smell in July and August.

[The distance overland from Nicolaef to Kherson is only about 40 m., over a steppe country with every now and then greater or smaller elevations and numerous tumuli erected by ancient inhabitants.]

History, &c. The existence of the Scythians in these parts is attested by Herodotus, "the Father of History," who visited the country between the Dnieper and the Dniester in the middle of the 5th cent. B.C., leaving a valuable description of it. From him we learn that this extremity of Russia once formed part of Great Scythia inhabited by a numerous population, divided into several tribes more or less civilized. On the lower course of the Dnieper, and therefore near the present city of Kherson, dwelt the Royal Scythians (principally on the left bank of the river), and the nomadic Scythians; to the west of them, between the Ingul and the Bug, were the agricultural Scythians, who were bounded on the N. by the Neuri and by wild cannibals. The country between the mouth of the Bug (Hypanis) and that of the Dniester (Tyras) was held by the Hellenic-Scythians or Callipides, who were bounded on the N. by the Alazoni.

In the days of Herodotus the Scythians had neither towns nor settlements, for they led a nomadic life, although some of the tribes were tillers of the soil. They were all gradually driven back from the sea-coast by the enterprising Greeks of Miletus, in Asia Minor, who planted nearly 300 colonies along the shore of the Euxine. Near the mouth of the Borysthenes (Dnieper), and at its junction with the Hypanis (Bug), lay their capital Olbia, also called Borysthenes. Herodotus describes it as surrounded by a wall with many towers, and as distinguished for its extensive trade and the civilization of its inhabitants. The greater part of these colonies existed in the early ages of Christianity, but they were finally reduced by the Romans, whose coins, found in considerable numbers, are principally of the Antonine epoch, i.e. of the 2nd and early part of the 3rd cent. A.D. About that time the wild Sarmatians, and later the Goths, the Huns, and other races, issued out of the remotest parts of Asia and destroyed all before them, leaving only the tumuli which the traveller will see around Kherson, and

Nicopol, have yielded such inestimable treasures to the Hermitage Museum at St. Petersburg.

The date of the arrival of the Slavonian races on the shore of the Euxine cannot be ascertained with any accuracy. Mention is made of them on the Dnieper in the 7th cent. of our era, and Nestor asserts that Slavonian towns existed on its banks in his days. But however this may be, the nomadic Khazars, Pechenegians, and Polovtses, must have expelled the pastoral Slavonians and laid the country waste. In the 13th cent. the Mongols passed over the same highway, and for 550 years made the S. of Russia their great campingground and basis of operations against the Russian principalities. When the Slavonians were driven back into Russia, the Lithuanian princes hastened to take possession of the coast, but they were obliged at last to give way to the Turks and the Tartars, from whom the Russians ultimately conquered their present dominion on the Black Sea. After many struggles Russia obtained from the Turks, in 1791, the province of Otchakof, between the Bug, Dniester, and Kodyma. The restoration of the ancient kingdom of Greece and the expulsion of the Turks now became the favourite project of Catherine, and she at once devoted all her energies to its realization. The steppes were colonized and the nucleus of a navy was laid on the spot which has since become the town of Kherson—a name given to it under the then prevalent impression that the site chosen was that of the ancient Khersonesus.

in the early ages of Christianity, but they were finally reduced by the Romans, whose coins, found in considerable numbers, are principally of the Antonine epoch, i.e. of the 2nd and early part of the 3rd cent. A.D. About that time the wild Sarmatians, and later the Goths, the Huns, and other races, issued out of the remotest parts of Asia and destroyed all before them, leaving only the tumuli which the truveller will see around Kherson, and which, together with the tumuli near

artisans to the new port. In 1782, the following Slavonic inscription to be Antoine, a merchant of Marseilles, opened the trade of Kherson, under special permission. He was followed by the "Polish Company" and by Fabri, an Austrian merchant. In the midst, however, of its successes, Kherson was visited by so dreadful a plague (1784) that Potemkin was obliged to interrupt the works in progress, and to prevent all communication with the town. His chief reason for hastening the construction of the new harbour was a desire to show Catherine, on her expected visit to the S. of Russia, that the country from which so many foes of Russia had issued had become within a short time a Russian stronghold against the Turks, who were destined to be sacrificed to the favourite Greek

project of the empress.

Catherine II. performed the journey in 1787, with extraordinary pomp, making the world resound with the splendour of her progress through her vast dominions. From Kief the empress proceeded down the Dnieper, and at a small place called Novaya Kodaika, a little above the town of Ekaterinoslaf, she met the Emperor Joseph II., who under the title of Count Falkenstein reached Kherson on the 17th May, 1787, for the purpose of having an interview with the "Queen of the North." They met in a wooden saloon, which in the beginning of this century was purchased by Mr. René Vassal, a Frenchman, who originally introduced the Spanish breed of sheep into South Russia, and who inhabited it for many years. On amassing wealth he built a fine country house over it, the wooden saloon, to this day, forming its dining-room. Mr. Vassal's property (Sophieovka), where the saloon or hut is, now belongs to Mr. Alexander Vassal and is situated in the Taurida, 54 versts from Kherson. On the 24th May Catherine arrived at Kherson with all her suite, and found there Prince Stanislas Poniatowski, the nephew of the King of Poland, and the Russian ambassador to the Porte, Bulgakof. The empress spent five days in viewing the town, and in bestowing rewards. To commemorate her visit, she caused

placed over the Cathedral of St. Catherine in the fortress:-"Dedicated to the Saviour of the human race by Catherine II,;" while in the garden of the house she occupied she planted the seed of an apricot, which has since grown to a magnificent tree yielding nearly 400 lbs. of fruit. In the same cathedral she caused her favourite Potemkin to be buried in 1791, but the Emperor Paul ordered his remains to be exhumed, and to be "buried in a hole under the floor of the crypt, filling the crypt with earth, and levelling it as if it had never existed." Such was the vengeance of her son on the founder of Kherson. Nicholas I., however, caused a handsome monument to be erected to Potemkin in the best part of the town, and a tombstone is about to be placed over his remains, which were disinterred in 1874 and enclosed in a lead coffin. On a pillar, under which stands a chair with the cypher of Catherine II. and a canopy above it, is a tablet to the memory of Potemkin, put up by the Zemstvo of Kherson in 1865. An extraordinary painting will be seen at the S. door inside this cath. presents the Virgin Mary borne by the double-headed eagle of Russia, with St. George and the Dragon and two kings with warriors vanquishing a lion at her feet. In the ch.-yard are tombs of officers who fell at the taking of Otchakof.

The appearance of Kherson, on arriving from Odessa, is very prepossessing, for the town is built on a slight elevation sloping down to the rivers Unieper and Koshevaya, in the form of a semicircle. The latter r. is in reality one of the mouths of the Dnieper, the delta of which begins at Kherson. Of all the towns in South Russia, Kherson is perhaps the most neglected. Situated as it is, near the mouths of one of the largest rivers in Europe, it might become an emporium of trade rivalling Odessa and Nicolaef, if only the bed of the Dnieper were deepened, and a canal with locks constructed between Ekaterinoslaf and Kitkas, nearly opposite to Alexandrofsk, in order to avoid the cataracts which entirely prevent the river from great foreign general." Contrary to the being navigated between those points.

The Prypet r., which falls into the Dnieper, is connected by a canal with the r. Bug, which again runs into the Vistula; so that water communication exists between the Baltic and the Black Sea. There are plenty of flatbottomed craft from Dantzig, but owing to the cataracts, there is no merchandise to send back in them.

The timber trade of Kherson is pretty considerable, large quantities of lumber being floated down the river from the provinces in the interior; there are also 6 large sawmills, which cut up 30,000 cubic feet of timber during the 24 hrs.

also large wool-washeries, employing many thousand hands. Kherson is indeed the most important town in New Russia for merino wool washing.

To the English traveller Kherson is of particular interest as the place near which the body of the philanthropic Howard reposes. The monument to his memory stands near the Ch, of the Assumption, opposite the old prison, and without the barrier of Kherson. It is a simple obelisk with a sun-dial on one face and his medallion on another, and with acacias planted around it by Vice-Consul Stevens in 1858. enclosed by a high circular wall with an iron gate in front. The inscription on it, in Russian and Latin, is as follows :---

HOWARD

died on the 20th January, in the year 1790, in the 65th year of his age.

Vixit propter Alios. Alios Salvos Fecit.

The monument is now in pretty good repair, although the first letter of the philanthropist's name has been obliterated by some mischievous per-His virtues, like his name, have nearly faded away from the remembrance of the local inhabitants; for the drojky-driver, if asked to whom the monument has been raised, will in most cases answer, "To Povar (a cook), a builder of towns;" or, "It is to some 1864.

generally accepted account of the death of Howard from prison-fever, caught in the zealous discharge of his selfimposed mission, Dr. Clarke relates in his travels that in the month of Nov. 1789, Howard was requested to visit a Mademoiselle During, who lived on the banks of the Dnieper, at a distance of 10 m. from Kherson. In a light old-fashioned dress, in silk stockings, and without a great-coat, he set off on horseback. The day was windy and cold, and he had a fall by the way. He caught a cold, which was followed by typhus fever and which terminated in death. He was buried in a walled field in a village then On Quarantine Island there are called Dophinovka, after M. Dauphiné, its owner, and now known as Stepanovka, in the valley called Verofchina, where two other Englishmen are also buried-6 v. N. of Kherson. A monument stands over this grave in the shape of a block of marble, with a sun-dial on the top of it, according to the last wish which he expressed to his friend Admiral Priestman. inscription on this monument is:

> JOHANNES HOWARD, AD SEPULCHRAM STAS. Quisquis es, AMICI: 1790.

Steamers. A steamer leaves Kherson three times a week for the towns on the Dnieper, ascending as high as Alexandrovsk, a town of about 7000 Inhab., with a considerable trade in wheat and hemp. Many Mennonites, descended from those who emigrated to Russia from Prussia in 1789, occupy lands in the vicinity; their principal colony, however, being on the river Molotchna, E, of Nicopol.* They have lately shown a tendency to emigrate to America, in order to avoid the conscription under the new law.

There is a British Vice-Consulate at Kherson.

* A very interesting description of these settlers, and generally of the S. of Russia, is given in Petzholdt's 'Reise im Westlichen und Südlichen Russland im Jahre 1855.' Leipzig,

SECTION III.

THE CRIMEA.

ROUTES.

[The names of places are printed in italics only in those routes where the places are described.]

ROU	TE PAGE	ROU	TE		I	PAGE
28.	Odessa to Eupatoria and Se-	32.	Yalta to Theo	dosia and I	Kertch,	
	vastopol by Sea 343		by Land			
29.	St. Petersburg or Moscow to	33.	Simpheropol	to Theodo	sia, viâ	
	Sevastopol, by Rail, viâ		Karasu-Ba	zar and	Stary	
	Kharkof, Lozovaya, Melito-	ì	Krim			382
	pol, and Simpheropol, with	34.	Yalta to Kert	ch, viâ The	odosia,	
	branch line to Ekaterinoslaf 345		by Sea			383
30.	South Coast of Crimea: from	35.	Kertch by Se			
	Sevastopol to Yalta, viâ		ganrog an	d Rostof	on the	
	Balaclava 358		Don, and t	hence by t	he Don	
31.	Yalta to Simpheropol, viâ		to Tsaritsy	n on the	Volga,	
	Alushta 374		viâ Kalatci	$h \dots$		389

[The ordinary tour of 5 or 6 days through the Crimea will be made as follows:—By rail or by steamer from Odessa to Sevastopol, and thence by post to the S. coast as far as Yalta, returning to Sevastopol or Odessa by sea. Excursions should be made on this tour to Bakhchisarai and the Alma by rail from Sevastopol.

A longer tour will commence at Sevastopol, include a drive along the S coast and an exploration of the interior of the Peninsula, and terminate at Kertch, from whence the Don and the Volga may be reached. Ten days can be very well occupied on such a tour.

The Crimea may be reached by rly. fron Vienna or Berlin, viá Volochisk, Birzula, Poltava, Kharkof, and Melitopol (vide Section II.), but the joumey is very long and tedious.]

ROUTE 28.

ODESSA TO EUPATORIA AND SEVASTOPOL BY SEA.

In summer the steamers of the Russian Steam Navigation Company leave Odessa twice a week for the ports of the Crimea between Eupatoria and Kertch, performing the entire voyage to Kertch in little more than 48 hours. On their return they touch at the same ports according to a time-table which is published at Odessa. They are very comfortably fitted up with a ladies' cabin, gentlemen's cabin, and a saloon containing a library and a piano; and there will generally be found on board an officer speaking English. Saloon

passengers are not allowed to lie down is, however, of some importance as the upon the couches in the cabin, and are expected to submit to the tortures of sea-sickness in an upright position. The living is good, and is included in the following scale of 1st class fares :---

Odessa to Eupatoria Rs. 10.50. Sevastopol ,, 12.50. Ditto Ditto Yalta 15. ,, 17.50. Ditto Theodosia Ditto Kertch 21.

The 2nd class fares are about $\frac{1}{4}$ less. A charge of 30c. to 35c, per pùd is

made for all luggage.

There are no Custom-house formalities to be observed on landing in the Crimea from Odessa, as the steamer will not have touched at any foreign port.

After a voyage of about 16 hrs. the

steamer will stop at

EUPATORIA. Pop. 8,000. Inn: H.

de l'Europe; very bad.

This town, famous as the place near which the Anglo-French troops landed on the 14th September, 1854, stands on a sandy spit on the W. shore of the Black Sea. Coronitès, a Greek colony, is supposed to have existed in its neighbourhood in the days of Herodotus, or five centuries before Christ. In the 1st centy, of our era, Diophantus, a general under Mithridates, founded here a fortress which he called Eupatoria, and which was later rebuilt by the Genoese. At the latter part of the 15th centy, the Turks had a fortress on the same spot, and its name of Gezlévé was later changed by the Russians to Kozlof. As Geslévé, it was one of the most flourishing towns in the Crimea. It was occupied for the first time by the Russians under Field-Marshal Münnich in 1736, and later by the troops under Prince Dolgorukof in 1771. Annexed finally to Russia in 1783, it was made the chief town of a district in the province of the Taurida.

The trade of Eupatoria is inconsiderable, the exports (corn, wool, hides, tallow) not amounting to half a million of roubles in value, The town

residence of numerous Karaïm Jews.

There is nothing to be seen at Eupatoria except a rather handsome old mosque, built after the plan of St. Sophia at Constantinople. It has 14 cupolas, but its minaret has disappeared. Several Ottoman officers who fell during the Turkish occupation of Eupatoria are buried there. If, however, the traveller can spare the time, he may obtain a very fine view from the ruins of the old castle, founded by Diophantus. It stands on the summit of a high crag which overlooks a valley, known to the Tartars as the "Place of the winds." The path which leads up to it is very steep and rugged after passing a wild oasis of flowers, planted by an inhabitant of the ruins, who serves as a guide and who will point out the heights of Inkermann, Mount Aithodor, and, in the extreme background, the lofty top of Mangup Kaleh.

Some French officers are buried in an enclosure at the foot of the castle.

As the steamer generally remains about an hour at Eupatoria, the traveller, if so minded, can have a look at the town, and, returning on board, continue the voyage to Sevastopol; or he may take the overland route Bakhtchisarai and Sevastopol, passing through Saki (19 v. from Eupatoria), where there are mudsprings, famous for their cures in rheumatic and paralytic cases, and through the Tartar villages of Alma, Tamak, and Burluk. He may also make an excursion hence to the battle-field of Alma. The distances from Eupatoria by the post-road are: To the Alma, 40 v.; to Simpherophol, 63 v., and to Sevastopol, 120 v. Although the post-route (on which a covered waggon travels) might be preferred by a native traveller, the English or American tourist will find it easer to land at Sevastopol, and thence to make excursions to Bakhtchisarai and other places.

The steamer takes about 5 hrs. to proceed from Eupatoria to

SEVASTOPOL (vide Rte, 29).

ROUTE 29.

ST. PETERSBURG OR MOSCOW TO SEVAS-TOPOL BY RAIL, VIÂ KHARKOF, LOZO-VAYA, MELITOPOL, AND SIMPHEROPOL, WITH BRANCH LINE TO EKATERINOS-LAF.

For journey from St. Petersburg to Moscow, vide Rte. 10.

For journey from Moscow to Lozovaya, viâ Kharkof, vide Rtes. 21 and 25.

The distance between Lozovaya and Sevastopol is 569 v. (380 m.). Fare Rs. 17.54.

From Lozovaya the Rly. passes through the following places:—

Sinelnikovo St. 92 v. (61 m.)

[There is a branch line hence (42 v.)

EKATERINOSLAF. Pop. 20,000.

Hotel.—D'Europe, best.

Ekaterinoslaf is the chief town of a province of the same name, and stands on the elevated banks of the Dnieper, at its most easterly bend. The town, which is about 5 v. from the Rly. Stat., is composed of gardens and of a long row of buildings, among which 5 chs. stand out in bold relief. grandest beauty is, however, its broad river, which is crossed by a bridge of boats, and in autumn by barges towed by steamers. In the principal square is a new ch., and beyond it will be seen some large buildings, which were cloth and stocking manufactories, cstablished by Catherine II., but closed in 1835. The principal street is the Ekaterinoslaf Prospect, which runs through the town for a distance of 5 v. parallel with the Dnieper. All the best buildings will be seen here the residence of the Marshal of the Nobility of the Province, in which ters.

members of the Imperial family are entertained when they visit the town, the Courts of Law, the bazaar, club, &c. At the entrance to the town will be seen the palace of Catherine, with a monument to that sovereign, and Prince Potemkin's garden. The statue of Catherine II., representing that empress attired in Roman armour, with a crown on her head, was modelled at Berlin in 1788, but was only brought to St. Petersburg in 1830. It remained at Baird's works, in that city, until 1846, when the nobility of the province of Ekaterinoslaf purchased it from Mr. Baird, and caused it to be erected in the square which it now It commemorates the fact that Ekaterinoslaf owes its existence to that sovereign, who visited a village on its site in 1787, accompanied by the Emperor Joseph II., King Stanislas Augustus, the Prince of Nassau. the Prince de Ligne, Count Ségur, ambassador of France, and Fitzherbert, ambassador of England. The empress on that occasion laid the first stone of the cath. of the future town, and Count Ségur the last, for the cath. was never destined to be built after its original plan, the present cath., consecrated in 1835, being only one-sixth of the size projected by Catherine. A temporary palace had been built for the empress near the site of the cath., and it was in order to ornament this edifice that the statue to Catherine was ordered to be cast at Berlin.

The more striking feature of the town is, perhaps, its Jewish population, which is quartered between the Dnieper and the bazaar, on either side of the floating bridge. The streets of this quarter of the town are disgustingly unclean; indeed, dirt is a very prevailing feature throughout the town.

Money changers abound; they keep no shops, but merely stands, to which are chained their blue and red money chests. The science of boxing is very much in vogue, particularly on Christmas day, when the entire population turns out to witness pugilistic encounters. The climate is very fine, and comparatively warm until December. At the Christening of the waters on the 6th (18th) Jany. (an important ceremony of the Russian Church), the convicts construct a temple of ice, coloured with beet-root juice, of which the effect is very pretty.

Steamers run between Etaterinoslaf and Kief 3 times a week. Fare Rs. 6.]

The main line to Sevastopol passes through the following other places:—

ALEXANDROFSK, 163 v. (108 m.). Pop. 4,000.

The surrounding country is covered with tumuli. Opposite the town is an island on the Dnieper called Hortits, which was the chief seat of the Setch or Republic of the Zaporogian Cossacks. The fortress was built in 1770.

A regular service of steamers has been established by the Russian Steam Nav. Co. between Alexandrofsk and Odessa, viâ Kherson (vide Rte. 28).

MELITOPOL, 268 v. (179 m.). Pop. 6,000.

Situated in the Steppe, on the banks of the Molotchna, this insignificant town took its rise in the middle of the 18th centy. as a colony of Mennonites, Russian dissenters, and Nogai Tartars. Its trade consists principally in the sale of the produce of the neighbouring Mennonite colonies, the population of which is now greatly reduced by emigration.

Taganash, 393 v. (261 m.). This is the first stat. in the Crimean peninsula, after the line has passed the Straits of *Genichei*, connecting the *Sivash*, or Putrid Sea, with the Sea of Azof.

SIMPHEROPOL, 497 v. (331 m.). Pop. 17,000.

Hotels: H. Livadia, best; H. St. Pétersbourg; charges about the same as at Sevastopol. Restaurant: Zaitsof—very good.

The site now occupied by Simpheropol, on the Salghir river, must have been populated in the remotest times, for many traces of ancient fortifications and buildings are to be

found not far from the Alushta road and almost alongside of the town, at a place called by the Tartars "Kermenchik," or little fortress. Blaremberg, an archæologist of Odessa, arrived at the conclusion that the ruins are those of the fortress of Neapolis. built by the Tauro-Scythian King Skiluros and his sons, about a centy. before Christ; and although this supposition has been disputed by others, the subsequent discovery of bas-reliefs and Greek inscriptions, mentioning the name of Skiluros, would seem to confirm the opinion of Blaremberg. Later still, remains of amphoræ were dug up near Simpheropol with the mark "Neapolis" upon some of them. Round, funnel-shaped holes have likewise been laid bare in the rock, and found to contain some bones, others coals, and even grains of wheat. Tumuli and other very ancient remains are also to be found on the N.W. side of Simpheropol and along the river Salghir. It is impossible to say when the ancient town was destroyed, although the discovery of Roman coins has proved that it was in existence in the 3rd centy, after Christ.

During the Tartar Khanate, Simpheropol was the site of a village called Ak-Mechet, or White Mosque. Tradition says it dated from the early part of the 16th centy., when Ibrahim-Bey, having received from the Crimean Khan some lands on the Salghir as a recompense for a successful expedition into Russia, built here a mosque and a In the 17th centy, the village house. had grown to considerable importance, for it had become the residence of the Kalga-Sultan, or commander-in-chief of the Khan's troops, who was always a near relative of the Khan, and frequently succeeded him. As the residence of the Kalga, it also bore the name of Sultan-Sarai, or Sultan's

On the 3rd (15th) July, 1736, Ak-Mechet was entered by the Russian troops under Generals Izmailof and Biren, but the inhabitants had fled two days previously. Their hamlet, then consisting of 1800 houses, was thereupon burnt down, after the re-

moval of all the provisions found in it. It was gradually rebuilt, and, in 1784, when the Crimea was annexed to Russia, was made the chief town of the Taurida province under the Greek name of Simpheropol, or "Gathering Town," from the great diversity of its

population.

Like all Russian provincial towns, Simpheropol consists of wide, dusty streets, only partially paved, and lined with large houses, each surrounded by its own court and garden. Tartars confine themselves to a quarter of the city entirely apart from the rest of the inhabitants. It is, however, rather prettily situated on the banks of the Salghir, which, like all the streams of the peninsula, is only a small brook in summer, but often becomes a foaming torrent in winter. The immediate environs are very beautiful, but there is not much to detain the traveller in the town. An agreeable excursion may be made up the valley of the little Salghir, which runs on the E., parallel to the river on which Simpheropol stands. After passing first the village of Mamak, a short distance from Simpheropol, and then that of Kizilkoba, shaded by high trees and with a rivulet running through it, the traveller will come to a very steep ascent among the rocks, where numberless fragments of pottery mark the spot as having been once inhabited. Ascending the sombre and narrow glen, he will arrive on the terrace, at the back of which the Salghir streams forth from subterrancan canals. Its course appears to have changed several times, for above its present place of exit there are two stages of empty canals, forming a series of majestic grottoes. The least elevated, but the most beautiful, rises above the cascade, with a fine entrance about 20 ft. high. At half the depth of the cavern there is a passage of rising ground, which leads into other canals of such an extent, that a French gentleman, having taken provisions and lights, walked for a whole day with his guide without reaching the extremity. The length of these caverns, as far as they are generally followed, is 700 ft., and this work.

supposing, says Mr. H. D. Seymour,* that the dislocation of the strata which formed them dates from the raising up of the Jurassic island of the Crimea, fossil bones might perhaps be found here of great importance.

The distance from Simpheropol by post-road to Bakhchisarai is 30 v. (vide Bakhchisarai). For post road between Simpheropol and Alushta, vide Rte. 31. The distance from Simpheropol to Theodosia is 105 v. (vide

Rte. 33).

Alma, 513 v. (342 m.). This stat. is 30 v. from the site of the famous battle. but travellers burdened with luggage will probably prefer to continue their journey to Sevastopol, and to make an excursion to the field of Alma separately or after visiting Bakhchisarai.

The Alma r. rises in the Sinabdagh, S. of the Chatyrdagh, and runs a course of about 50 miles, first S.W., then due W. Its valley is remarkable for its fertility, and particularly for its fine orchards of apples. whence also its Tartar name of "Alma." Villages and ancient remains mark the whole of its course. Of the latter the most remarkable will be found near the village of Bazarchik, 10 v. N. of Bakhchisarai, where, at a place called *Hanèl*, is a fine ruin of a khan's palace. But in order to reach the field of Alma, the traveller will make for a point lower down the river, at about 10 v. from its mouth, and, proceeding down the valley, will arrive at the ground on which the Allies met with their first success. (For a description of the battle, vide Historical Notice.)

Bakhchisarai, 526 v. (351 m.), on river Chiriuksu. Pop. 10,500.

Accommodation.—Travellers provided with an official letter of recommendation may obtain a lodging in the Palace of the Khans, where however, they will only find a divan to lie upon. Everything in the way of food they

^{* &}quot;Russia on the Black Sea." J. Murray. 1855. The traveller who wishes to study the Crimea thoroughly is recommended to read

must provide for themselves, either by bringing it with them, or by obtaining it at a Tartar eating-house. The old soldier who acts as porter will supply water and towels.

Two small rooms may be obtained at the house of the Mollah, close to the

Palace.

There is also a native *Inn*, in the Azis suburb, but although its 3 rooms are tolerably clean, it is not fit for ladies.

Guides, &c.—The Cicerones are all Russians and Tartars, but the Englishman will generally be fortunate enough to meet with some Russian inhabitant of the place able to speak French or German. It will be best, however, to obtain at Simpheropol, Sevastopol, or elsewhere, a letter of introduction to the commandant, who resides in the palace and will be delighted to afford assistance to the stranger. The Tartar Said and his son are the best guides in the place. The charge made by a guide is 2 rs. per day and 2 rs. more for his horse. Avoid a Tartar saddle. for English ones are to be obtained.

Vehicles.—There is no lack of drojkies. The Rly. stat. is $1\frac{1}{2}$ v. from the

town.

History, &c.—The date of the foundation of Bakhchisarai is unknown, but it became the residence of the khans of the Crimea in the latter part of the 15th cent. The town is situated in a deep gorge of the chalk formation, 3 m. in length. It is full of interesting monuments of the Tartars, foremost amongst which is the Khan-Sarai, or Palace of the Khans already mentioned, and which was restored by Potemkin, and furnished in its original style for the reception of the Empress Catherine in 1787.

Many of its ornaments suffered during the Crimean war by its appropriation to the purposes of an hospital.* Right and left on entering the Court are ranges of apartments, which all open on a long gallery, whence there is a good view of the interior court and of the groups of fantastic buildings

entrance of the second court on the left is the "Iron Gate," leading to the principal apartments, on which is an inscription declaring it to have been built by Menghli Ghirey Khan, who conquered the Crimea in 1480. staircase leads into the richly ornamented hall, in which there are 2 fountains, one of which is called Selsibil. after the name of a river in Mahomet's paradise. It has been rendered famous by the verses of the Russian poet Pushkin, and the inscription on it states that it was erected in 1756, by Khan Krim Ghirei, in honour of Diliarah Bikéh, a Georgian, buried near the palace. Beyond this hall is that of the Divan,—the great councilroom—placed in the midst of a delicious terraced garden. The Hall of Audience, and a long suite of rooms leading down to the bank of the river, lead out of the hall with the fountains. Behind the Pavilion of the Waters. carefully hidden by high trees, is a small secluded court, where the sacred precincts of the harem terminated with a high tower, called the Sokolinaya, or "Hawk Tower," whence the ladies used to witness the reception of ambassadors and the fêtes and martial games that were celebrated in the great court, and whence also there is a most charming view of the town and of all the surrounding country. The mosque, with 2 tall minarets of fine workmanship, is on the l. of the palace. Adjoining it is the cemetery, with 2 large domes, containing the monu-ments of nearly all the khans since 1654 and many tombs of the 11th and 12th cents. The tomb of Devlet Ghirey is of the year 955.

Very old tombs are likewise to be found in the suburb of Salachik, where travellers will see a large mosque, built by Menghi Ghirey, and the tomb of Aldurakhman, Ulemá of the Crimea, erected by the conqueror of the Penin-

sula.

One graceful dome, rising just without the precincts of the palace garden, immediately attracts attention. It contains the tomb of Diliarah Bikeh, the beautiful Georgian wife of Krim

^{* 40,000} Russians were buried around the town during the Crimean War.

Ghirey. She steadily refused to change her religion, and reposes here on suffrance, at the edge of the Mussulman cemetery. Many a pilgrimage is made to this tomb, as well as to that of Marie Potocka, another beautiful Christian, who gained the heart of one of the last khans of the Crimea, by whom she was carried off, but who never succeeded in reconciling her to being the wife of an infidel.

The principal mosque at Bakhchisarai, the *Djuma-Djami*, was erected by Seliamit Ghirey Khan (1737–43).

Excursions from Bakhchisarai.

The principal excursion from Bakhchisarai is to Tepe Kermen (6 v.), a lofty hill, the sides of which, like the gorges of Inkerman, are honeycombed out into caves, once the dwellings of man. It is difficult to determine the origin of these excavations: they were perhaps the abodes of the Troglodites in the prehistoric ages; but one thing is certain, that they were at one time the refuge of Christians, probably of the Arians fleeing from the persecution under Justinian. The remains of an excavated chapel are still to be seen, with an altar and a cross carved in high relief, of a form which antiquaries have hitherto been unable to assign to any known Christian sect, since it differs from all ordinary forms. are also one or two niches for coffins. Lower down the hill are two large holes filled with human bones, among which no skulls have been discovered. The summit of this hill is crowned by the ruins of a Genoese fortification. and a fine view of the country may be obtained thence.

Returning by another path, the large cemetery of the Karaim Jews is passed, shaded by lofty trees, and surrounded by a wall. It is the favourite burial-place of that sect, and is beautifully kept. Close by is their walled city of

Chufut Kale, perched on the summit of lofty and craggy cliffs only accessible from two sides (from one side only by carriage), and of which

the history is as follows :- The Karaim Jews call it Kyrkor, or "40 men," and affirm that it was built by 40 brothers. It was known in the middle ages (and to Eastern writers in the 14th centy.) as the town of "Forty Places," or "Forty Castles." The monuments (one of which was found to be 2000 years old) in the cemetery of Chufut Kalé, called the Valley of Jehoshaphat, prove that the town existed some cents, before the Christian era, and that in the 8th centy, it was the residence of Isaac Sangari, who converted the Khazars to Judaism. The Karaim Jews are of opinion that Chufut Kalé was founded about 400 years before Christ; also that it was the refuge of the last of the Khazars in the 11th centy. The Khans of Kipchak and of the Golden Horde resided for some time there, as is proved by the ruins of mosques, and by the Mausoleum of Nenké-Djan-Khanym, the daughter of Tokhtamysh, successor of Tamerlane, who threw herself down a precipice and was killed in 1437, because her father would not consent to her marriage with a handsome Genoese nobleman, or, according to some, with a Tartar Mirza. The house of the last Bey of Chufut is still extant, and 2 or 3 other houses are in pretty good preservation.

Chufut Kalé is now deserted, except by 2 families and by the Karaim in charge of the old MSS, collected by Fireovicz, and kept in a library, which will be shown, but the synagogue is still used. This, with the Council Chamber, the dungeons (with stone troughs, in which prisoners were racked and decapitated), and the tomb of the Tartar princess, are the lions which are shown to strangers; but there is nothing remarkable in them, and the time will be more profitably spent in rambling about the ruined houses and strong walls of this strangely-situated city, and in inspecting the subterranean town which has been cut under the fortress. The descent on the other side is by a winding series of broad stairs amid the dwellings which have been hollowed out in the rocks.

In the S. tower of Chufut Kalé, a

well will be pointed out, in which will be seen the bones of those who were killed in defending the city. From the top of the gate of this tower the Valley of Jehoshaphat will be visible. Travellers should not fail to walk to the highest point of the ridge, a short distance N. of the end of the cemetery in the Valley of Jehoshaphat. The view will well repay the trouble.

The Monastery of the Assumption is passed on the way back. It is built on the site of the ancient Miriampol, the inhabitants of which town emigrated to Mariùpol, on the Sea of The monastery, or rather a portion of it, is placed high up amid the cliffs, and some of the chapels are excavated in the rock. Here the traveller will be able to judge how the old crypt towns looked before they were deserted. Many white crosses mark the tombs of rich Greeks, whose bodies have been brought from various parts to be buried in this sacred ground.

The hire of a horse for this excursion ought not to be more than 2 rs., and the gratuity to the guide 30

copecks.

From Bakhchisarai, the traveller should also make an excursion (by way of Korélès (12 v.), where he can even pass the night) to the rock of Mangup, which will be seen rising to a height of upwards of a thousand feet, about 20 v. E. of the town. Every accessible place in the vicinity is fortified with walls and towers. One valley, called the Tabana Déréh, is fortified by a wall and 4 towers, and contains several stages of crypts and a fine spring of water. On the top of the plateau are the remains of a Byzantine Greek ch., to the left of which will be seen a mosque and a Turkish cemetery. In the Acropolis are the remains of a fine palace. It was in this house that the Khans several times shut up the Moscovite ambassadors and made them suffer a severe captivity. The palace was originally built by the Gothic Dukes of Mangup, and as almost a solitary memorial of the architecture of the Goths in the Crimea,

Rising majestically from the glen at its base, the town of Mangup belonged at different periods to the Greeks, the Genoese, and the Karaïm Jews, a tribe peculiar to the Crimea, who follow the law of Moses, reject the traditions of the elders, adopt many of the habits of the Mahommedans, and are a remarkably fine race of men. A guide to the ruins and excavations at the summit of this mountain will be necessary, for the ascent is steep and difficult. Halfway up, the road runs through a cemetery of these Karaim Jews, containing many thousand tombstones, of coffin-shape, covered with Hebrew inscriptions. Beyond this is the outer wall of the fortress, flanked by square castellated towers at short distances from each other. Within this, and further up the hill, is a projection of the table-land, precipitous on all sides but one. This was the The excavations here are very singular, and the view from the windows of the chambers in the rocks down the ravines is of the wildest character. From the opposite side of the mountain, Sevastopol, with its harbour, shipping, &c., may be distinctly seen, and towards Bakhchisarai, the eve ranges over a broken chain of mountains, each in itself a natural and impregnable fortress. Of the vast population that once inhabited Mangup, not one human being now remains: ivy has embraced its walls and towers, rank herbs and old trees have choked the vine, and the lizard and the eft now disport themselves over the ruins of the synagogue.

The name, sometimes pronounced Mangut, would seem to suggest that the Goths, when fleeing before the victorious Huns, established themselves there, and built those massive walls, of which such stupendous fragments still remain. A chapel excavated in the rock, with a cross similar to that at Tépé Kermen, is still visible, although the painted saints upon the walls, which Pallas mentions, have

disappeared.

almost a solitary memorial of the architecture of the Goths in the Crimea, it now possesses considerable interest. Dut, says Mr. H. D. Seymour, let him

go east, south, and west of Mangup, and he may make endless excursions in a most lovely country. He may wander up the valleys of the Belbek, the Katcha, and the Alma, and cross the mountainous country which divides their channels; and whether he be geologist, archæologist, or only an admirer of the beauties of nature, he will find his tastes amply gratified, and every simple want supplied by the primitive and hospitable Tartars.

There is a road from Bakhchisairai to Alupka through the Valley of Kokos

(vide Rte. 30).

If the traveller, avoiding the rly., wishes to make an excursion to the Alma from Bakhchisarai it will be necessary to post to Yashlaf, 7 v. from Bakhchisarai and about 17 v. from the Alma, where a riding-horse is procurable.

There is a post-road from Bakhchisarai to Simpheropol (30 v.), but, except over a mile and a half of the distance midway (when the pretty village of Upper Alma will be passed) it runs

over a waste steppe. The post-road from Bakhchisarai to Sevastopol passes through the village of Duvanko. On nearing the Belbek post-station (23 v.) the peak of the Chatyr Dag will appear in sight. From Belbek the distance to the S. side of Sevastopol is 19 v., but to the N. side only 7 or 9 v. The road by which the allies came down after the battle of the Alma faces the Belbek post - station. Crossing the bridge over the Belbek, they took the postroad behind the present post-station to Chorgun. The Alma battle-field is about 20 v. from

Belbek Stat., 542 v. (362 m.).

INKERMAN Stat. 560 v. (307 m.), under the famous battle-ground and opposite the monastery.

A run of 9 v. more will bring the traveller to

DICOVERSE D

Sevastopol, 569 v. (380 m.). Pop. 2,1000.

Hotels: Kist's, on the S. side, clean and comfortable. The charges are 1 to 2½ rs. per diem for a room, and the other items are not dear. The house communicates with the Boulevard, whence a capital view of the town, harbour, and various creeks may be obtained. The house was formerly the residence of Admiral Nakhimof. Wetzel's Hotel, second best; likewise near the landing-place. The landlord, a German, speaks English.

Vehicles.—These are very good. The fare within the town is 50 copecks per hour or 20 c. the course. The charge for a drojky and a pair of horses should not exceed 5 or 6 rubles for the whole day. The driver will begin by asking 10 rubles. Riding-horses are, however, to be preferred as a better means of visiting the battle-fields than in a carriage. They can be procured (with both ladies' and gentlemen's saddles) for 3 rubles per day, or 1½ ruble for half a day.

The Tartar who keeps the ridinghorses is a good guide over the battle-

fields.

Boats.—The charge is 40 c. per hour.

Guides.—These will be obtained at the hotel. Several Jew factors will offer their services, as well as carriages and saddle-horses. The proprietor of the hotel is always ready to arrange these matters for travellers.

History.—Before learning the history of Sevastopol, the traveller will desire to have a general sketch of the history of the peninsula itself.

The Crimea, or the Taurida, anciently called the Khersonesus Taurica, is a peninsula in the Black Sea, occupying an area of 564 square geographical miles, exclusive of the Sivash or Putrid Sea, by which it is almost cut off on the E. and N. from the Russian continent. It is one of the few parts of Kussia that were known to the ancients, and the first mention of it is in connection with the expedition of the Argonauts and the Trojan War. The remoter inhabitants of the peninsula were the almost fabulous Cimmerians, and then the Tauri, who are supposed by some authorities to have lived in the caves which are to keep the Tartars in check until still to be seen on the hill-sides about Inkerman. Stone monuments, similar in character to the Druidical remains in other parts of Europe, are likewise attributed to the same people, who were driven back to the hills by the Scythians who came down from the north, and eventually became known as the Tauric Scythians. The Greeks, who, as we have already seen at Kherson, established their colonies along the shore of the Euxine about the 6th centy. B.C., kept up a continual warfare with the aborigines. In the 1st centy. A.C., Mithridates the Great, the famous King of Pontus, defeated the Tauric Scythians, and made the Greek colonies of the Taurida subject to his rule. He was compelled to put an end to his life (A.D. 63) by his son Pharnaces, who, having hastened to make his submission to Pompey, received from him the kingdom of the Bosporus, with the title of friend and ally of the Roman people. It was after a battle gained later by Cæsar over Pharnaces near Zela (in Asia Minor) that the former wrote the celebrated despatch to the Senate of Rome, — "Veni: Vidi: Vici."

At the downfall of the Roman empire, Taurida, with its Greek colonies, became part of the Empire of the East. The great migration of nations threw a certain number of Huns into the peninsula, which was later occupied by the Khazars. At the same time, the greater part of the seabord remained in the hands of the Byzantines. In 988 Vladimir, Prince of Kief, conquered Khersonesus, there embraced the Christian religion, which had been only partially introduced into Russia by Olga, his grandmother, in 955. Next came the Polovtses, and lastly, in the 13th centy., the greater part of the peninsula was conquered by the Tartars. During the same age, however, the Venetians and Genoese penetrated to the Black Sea and founded colonies on its coast. Their principal settlement was Kaffa, now called Theodosia. The Genoese were strong enough its importance, notwithstanding the

the 15th centy., when the latter constituted themselves into a distinct "Horde," and placed themselves under the suzerainty of the Turks, who had by that time taken Constantinople. By a common effort, in 1475, they put an end to the dominion of the Genoese in the Taurida. The Turks established themselves at the seaports, and the Tartars occupied the hills and the interior of the peninsula.

The Tartar city of "Eski-Krim," now called "Stary (old) Krim," 23 v. from Theodosia, was a place of great celebrity even in the 14th centy., and the Horde continued to exist under the dynasty of the Ghireys until the end of the 18th centy. The traveller will have read in many pages of this Handbook of the dreadful incursions of the Crimean and other Tartars, and how they overran and held possession of a considerable part of South Russia. The troops of Catherine II, began to drive them back in 1736, and in 1771 General Dolgorukof occupied the whole of the peninsula with his army, and caused Shagin Ghirey to be elected Khan under the suzerainty Kertch and Yenikale of Russia. were then wrested from the Turks by the Treaty of Kuchuk Kainardji, 1774. In 1782 the Tartars rose against their Khan, the vassal of Russia, and the Turks endeavoured to regain possession of the peninsula, which was thereupon occupied by the Russian troops and formally annexed to the empire on the 20th April, 1783. Some of the descendants of the old Khans are now officers in the Russian army. One of them was educated in Scotland, and married a Scotchwoman. In 1784 the peninsula was constituted the province of Taurida, and in 1802 it was made a "government," a term which has been throughout this book rendered by the word "province."

Ever since its annexation to Russia, the Crimea has been an object of great solicitude to the Russian Government, and the rly, will still further increase

present powerless condition of Sevas-

topol as a naval station.

The want of water is a great drawback to the Crimea. It is intersected by 49 small rivers and rivulets, but all of them are so small as to be fordable except after the melting of the mountain snows, or a very heavy fall of rain. There are about 400 salt lakes, of which the richest in salt are those near Perekop. Vegetation is only luxuriant in the hilly parts of the Crimea. The oak, beech, and pine cover all the hill-sides, while in the valleys and on the S. coast the laurel, cypress, and many acclimatized species abound. The fruit of the Crimea is celebrated, and its vineyards now yield an average of 27,000 hogsheads of wine (600,000 vedros). Although wheat, rye, and other corn are grown, agriculture is not so generally pursued as cattle-grazing and sheep-farm-Merino sheep were introduced in 1804, and the breed has been well kept up to this day. The climate of the peninsula is very healthy, except in some of the valleys, where the air does not circulate so freely, and its mean annual temperature is as follows :-

Simpheropol 7° 7′ R. (about 48° F.) Sevastopol + 10° 0′ R. (about 55° F.)

The mean temperature of those places in summer is severally $+ 15^{\circ}$ 6' and $+ 18^{\circ}$ 1' R., or 67° and 73° F.

The annual rainfall at Simpheropol is 14.83 inches, and at Sevastopol

7.67 inches.

But, to revert to Sevastopol. Its history, prior to the memorable siege, may be told in a very few words. When the Crimea was annexed to Russia, Catherine ordered an expedition to be sent round the coast for the purpose of surveying the bay of Aktiar, or "White Rock," where the Tartars had a small village. Vice-Admiral Klokachef entered the bay with the Azof flotilla which he commanded, and, having reported favourably of its capabilities, Rear-Admiral Mackenzie, one of the many Englishmen in the Russian service, and later Colonel Upton, was charged with the

construction of a military harbour. With great activity, the former constructed barracks, storehouses, a navy yard, and an hospital, the materials used in their construction being the historical stones of Khersonesus. In 1784 the empress ordered the port to be called Sevastopol.*

In 1787 she passed two days there together with the Emperor Joseph II. and the other great personages who had accompanied her from Kherson. At a great outlay of money, Sevastopol became, under successive sovereigns, one of the finest military harbours in Europe. The traveller will now pro-

Topography, &c.—A large and deep

inlet of the Black Sea divides Sevas-

topol into two parts—the northern and

ceed to inspect its ruins.

the southern. On the northern side are a few houses and buildings which have for the most part been raised during and since the Crimean war. Its fortifications, and particularly the gigantic Fort Constantine, of 3 storeys, remain, however, as they were before the fall of the place. Travellers will only visit the N. side (by crossing over in a ferry boat) in order to see the Russian Cemetery, the most prominent object in which is the huge grey pyramid (105 ft. high) surmounted by a cross, raised to the memory of the troops who fell in defence of the city. The interior of the pyramid is converted into a chapel, dedicated to St. Vladimir, where prayers are offered for the repose of the souls totalled up in tens of thousands on the black

boards outside. On the terrace in

front are some English guns taken

from the Turks on the morning of the

charge at Balaclava. The monument

to Prince Gortchakoff, the Commander-

in-Chief of the Russian forces in the

Crimea, and who died at Warsaw in

1861, is in this cemetery. It is in the

form of a chapel which contains holy

images and the marble bust of the

^{*}A note in Mr H. D. Scymour's work says,—
ably of its capabilities, Rear-Admiral
Mackenzie, one of the many Englishmen in the Russian service, and later
Colonel Upton, was charged with the
coast of the Black Sca in Abkhazia."

effect that "he died at Warsaw, and desired that his body should be buried amidst those defenders of their country who did not permit the enemy to enter their fatherland beyond the place where their graves now stand."

To the sightseer, all the attractions of Sevastopol are centred on the S. side, which is still a mass of ruins and a heap of desolation, rendered all the more solemn and impressive by contrast with the activity which reigns in the harbour and with the signs of life apparent in the bazaar and in the few houses that have been restored or constructed since the siege. A gloom prevails over the unmistakable marks of the immense projectiles which did such fearful havor towards the end of the siege.

The city, or rather what remains of its former grandeur, lies on the rt. side of a narrow creek on the S. side, which runs parallel with the great or northern bay. On the l., or Korabelnaya side, of the creek were once the docks, barracks, hospital, &c., now a mass of ruins. Spreading along the whole of the southern bay, the site of the town rises gradually towards the S. Beyond its furthest houses begin the ruins of the fortifications and batteries, the trenches of the besiegers, their exploded mines, &c. Most of these works have been filled up and levelled, but it is still easy to distinguish where the Russian earthworks and bastions terminated, and where the siege-works and batteries of the allies began. centre of the Russian line of defence was the "Fourth Bastion," or Flagstaff Battery, now a gentle elevation which will be pointed out by the cicerone. Most of the mines were directed against it.

From the highest point of this elevation a fine view of Sevastopol will be obtained.

If the traveller has, instead of coming by rail, reached Sevastopol by sea, the steamer which has brought him will, after passing between Fort Alexander on the S. side, and Fort Constantine on the N., (separated by a distance of 800 yards), bring up at

Prince, with the inscription to the the entrance of the southern creek, near to what was formerly known as the Grafskaya Pristan or "Count's Landing Place"-broad stone steps 30 ft. wide, leading down to the water's edge, with a pavilion above, formed of 2 rows of white columns, covered in at the top. A splendid view of the sea is obtained from the top of these stairs, and if the night be moonlit the tourist will be attracted to the spot by the wonderful beauty of the scene. The view is, if possible, still more splendid on a dark and still night when the waters of the bay become beautifully phosphorescent, and when every stroke of an oar produces a shower of phosphoric sparks. Near the stairs will be seen the ruins of Fort Nicholas, which once had 3 tiers of guns, 260 in number, the fire of which was intended to cross that of the batteries of the Admiralty, Fort St. Paul is likewise on the S. side, and its site (like the positions of Forts Alexander and Nicholas) can be only distinguished by the heaps of small broken stone which were left after the removal of the larger fragments which have been used in constructions or stored up since the forts were razed to the ground. A short distance from the steps are the two hotels already mentioned, and the office of the Russian Steam Navigation Company.

On landing, the traveller will find himself surrounded by ruins. first object that will strike him will be a badly designed Monument to Kazarski, a Russian naval commander, who, in 1828–29, captured 2 Turkish frigates which had attacked his brig. It stands on the Boulevard, at the end of which, on a mound, will be seen the walls of a large house, once the "Assembly Hall of the Nobility." Past the boulevard (where a restaurant will be found) the town continues to present itself in a mass of ruins, with here and there a house rebuilt. Not far from the end of the boulevard, on a slight elevation, is a large Church, dedicated to St. Alexander Nevski. In it are buried the Russian admirals, Lazaret, Kornilof, Istomin, and Nakhimof.

Close to Wetzel's Hotel is the Mu-

seum of memorials of the siege, in a house built by the government for General Todleben, and presented by him to the city for the purpose to which it is now devoted. The dusty traveller is recommended to the bathing establishment in the harbour, where a refreshing dip in salt water may be obtained for about 2d. Opposite to it will be seen a one-storied house which is said to have been inhabited by Catherine II. It is now a kind of hostelry. Very good fruit may be purchased in the market near the ruins of the Artillery Fort.

After devoting a day to the inspection of the city, its nearest fortifications, the docks, and the cemetery on the N. side, the traveller will proceed to view in detail the camping-ground of the allies, the site of the battle of Inkerman, the Redan, and the Ma-

lakhoff.

Some travellers will prefer visiting all these places on horseback or on foot * (which is in reality the best way of proceeding to study the different positions), while others will select the more pleasant and less fatiguing route by water, and engage a boat at the foot of the Catherine Steps to take them to Inkerman. The scenery at the head of the bay to which they will be rowed is exceedingly pretty. Many rock dwellings will be past until the narrow and weedy stream of the Chernaya is reached. Landing at a distance of about 2 v. from Inkerman village, on a low but picturesque white ridge on which are a few onestoried houses and a church with a green dome, and crossing the valley by a stone bridge, the traveller will

* The pedestrian should cross the ferry (10 copecks) and walk thence by the bay to the valley of Inkerman and the quarries which supplied the stone for the building of Sevastopol. He may return by the redoubts on the bill, the round mill of Colonel Rogatchef, and the three cemeteries mentioned further on.

If on horseback, the tourist will leave Sevastopol by the Karabelnaya suburb, proceed up the Valley of Death, turning towards the right attack, and following it to the Redan. From thence he can visit the Malakhof, the Windmill (or old powder magazine), and the convent and field of Inkerman. This may be done in 8 or 9 hours.

arrive at a small English cemetery in the famous Valley of Inkerman. r. Chernaya, which flows through the valley, rises at a distance of about 4 m. from Sevastopol, and is formed by 2 limestone chains, full of fossils, of which one runs along the northern, and the other along the S. shore of the bay of Savastopol. Approaching each other at about a mile above the mouth of the Chernaya, they form a valley, rich in pastures. On the rt. bank of the river the chain terminates in two perpendicular cliffs, of which the right is pierced by a great number of caverns or crypts of every variety and size, arranged in irregular tiers of nearly half a mile in length. They are supposed to be the work of the ancient Tauri. On the summit of the other cliff are the ruins of the castle of Eupatorion (later called Theodori), built by Diophantus, who made a communication with the other side, while, by filling up the valley with earth, and leaving a passage for the river by a bridge with 3 arches, of which one remained in 1834, the bank itself is perfectly preserved. Inkerman means, in the Tartar language, "a town of caverns."

In 1578 Greek inscriptions and heraldic bearings of the Greek princes of Theodori were still to be seen over

the gates of the Castle.

On the southern side of the same rock is an ancient cavern-church, with its columns, choir, and sarcophagi The more complicated complete. crypts on the S. side of the rock have many rooms, and all, except the principal chamber, have ledges of stone which were once used as beds. The doors were of wood; the ceilings rise to a point; and in the centre of the floor there was a hole $1\frac{1}{2}$ ft. deep, and 2 ft. across, which was the fireplace and the oven. In some places, from natural causes, the rock has given way, and carried down whole stages of crypts, with the passages and staircases of communication between the various storeys. Lieut. Kruse, who was employed in making excavations on the site of the ancient city of Khersonesus, blew up vast numbers of the

crypts for the purpose of supplying past the huge ruins of the Naval Barstone, under a contract for the public buildings of Sevastopol. On the opposite side of the valley, on the left bank of the river, the hill-side is likemarked by a monument to Admiral

wise full of crypts.

The rock-cut chambers of the Greek Ch., which will be reached by leaving the village of Inkerman to the rt., can be inspected under the guidance of the man who is in charge of them. This is considered to be the largest crypt ch. in the Crimea. It is 30 ft. in length, and is in the form of a basilica, with square apartments attached.

In the vicinity of the mountains, partly covered with brushwood, and partly laid bare, are quarries of serpentine and marble, which were worked during the construction of ancient Khersonesus. The Romans sent their convicts to work in these quarries. Amongst the number was Pope Clement I., who was afterwards put to death, A.D. 102, for converting his fellow prisoners to Christianity. A ch., which at a later period was built in the rock, and dedicated to St. Clement, still exists. Here also are some wells dug by the Greek princes. One of them, situated about 50 fathoms above the valley, in the centre of the old fortress, is very remarkable. aqueduct, 12 m. in length, which runs along the valley, and pierces the rock for a distance of about 150 fms., was built in 1832-33, for the purpose of supplying the docks of Sevastopol with fresh water. In the direction of Chorguna and Mangup is a layer of fuller's earth, 2 ft. in thickness and grey in colour, accompanied below by tale. It is used as soap, and is even exported to Constantinople. The Heights of Inkerman are on the l. bank of the Chernaya, near its mouth. (For description of the battle which was fought on Sapun-gorá, opposite the heights, vide Historical Notice.)

The Malakhof may also be reached by boat, although some travellers may make it one of the objects of an excursion on horseback or in a carriage. In the latter case they will have to drive round, the whole of the S. side

racks and Hospital. The Malakhof stands at the end of what was then the Korobelnaya Sloboda, or village, marked by a monument to Admiral Lazaref, who, by the way, served as a midshipman in the English navy at the battle of Trafalgar. Its capture by the French on the 8th September, 1855, decided the fate of Sevastopol. No fewer than 30,000 Russians perished in its defence during the siege. Outside the Malakhof are the ruins of the Yellow Tower, which was at first the only work that protected the Malakhof Kurgan, or Mound. During the first bombardment all its guns were dismounted, and then were erected those formidable earthworks which became the key to Sevastopol. The lower tier of the Yellow Tower is still partly preserved. An unexploded mine will be pointed out in it, and a few vards from the tower is a small cemetery with a fine monument of marble. Here the siege-works of the French will be traced. They are partly filled up, and are all overgrown with prickly plants. It will be remembered that Admiral Kornilof was killed on the Malakhof, which was so called after a warrant-officer of the Russian navy, who in peaceful days made the Kurgan his favourite walk and subsequently committed suicide there, leaving his name to be borne by a Marshal of France. In front of the Kurgan is a slight eminence which was once the Kamchatka Redoubt or "Mamelon Vert."

The Redan, Great and Little (3rd and 2nd bastions), will be distinguished in the neighbourhood by their monuments. The descent to these fortifications is rather fatiguing, on account of the loose earth, holes and stones which are encountered. Their description, and that of the long line of untouched trenches and redoubts reaching down to the sea, must be left to the guide, whose facts may be checked by a reference to the Historical Notice.

cursion on horseback or in a carriage. After rambling about the ruins, In the latter case they will have to drive round the whole of the S. side, pol, and curiosities connected with the

siege, during the first day of his arrival, the English traveller will probably wish to visit some of the British cemeteries, the house in which Lord Raglan died, and the French cemetery.

With the exception of a few monuments at the Alma and at Kertch, the whole of the British cemeteries and memorials, 130 in number, and which having been more or less in a dilapidated and neglected state are at last being concentrated and put in order, are to be found on ground which extends from Scvastopol to Balaclava and from Kamysh to the Chernava.

They vary much in their position and size. Some are in the rocky ravines leading down to the trenches, whilst others are on the hills and downs which surround Balaclava. Some lie in the sheltered valleys about Kadykoi and Karani; but by far the greater number extend along the bare plateau in front of the city upon which the British army remained encamped from the month of September, 1854, until the end of the siege. Preeminent among them is the cemetery on Cathcart's Hill, distinguished alike by its commanding central position and by the numerous monuments it contains, many of them being to officers of high rank and distinction.* Next in importance and easy of approach are the Cemetery of the 2nd Division (on the hill, north) and that of the 3rd Division (at the 5th verst stone on the Yalta road). The three commemorative obelisks—at Inkerman, at Balaclava, and in front of the Redan —will assist the traveller in identifying the principal points of interest on his excursion, but if he be in search of any particular cemetery, the following extract from a Report presented to H.M. Government by Mr. Consul Eldridge will assist him in his researches: -

"Group A includes the cemeteries on the northern slope of the field of Inkerman towards the river Chernava, and contains 12 cemeteries. Group B includes those immediately on the field of the battle of Inkerman, from the monument to where the Second Division was encamped in Nov. 1854, including the graveyard of the 49th Regiment in a small ravine to the right, and it contains 8 graveyards. Group C includes the graveyards in the immediate vicinity of the old windmill, so well known to all who were in the Crimea; this group contains 6 graveyards. Group D extends from the trenches in front of the Redan, through the camp of the Light Division to beyond the military road, and may be said to be bounded to the E. by the Victoria Redoubt, and to the W. by the Woronzoff Road, and includes 12 cemeteries. Group E compriscs the cemeteries in the ravine that runs through the camp of the Second Division from the Woronzoff Road to the railway; it is bounded to the N. and E. by the Woronzoff Road, and to the left by Catheart's Hill, and contains 11 graveyards. Group F, or Cathcart's Hill group, embraces the whole of the ground occupied by the Third and Fourth Divisions, and by the Naval Brigade; it contains 23 cemcteries. Group G runs along the heights overlooking the plains of Balaclava, past headquarters, towards the monastery of St. George, and contains 10 cemeteries. Group H commences in the plains of Balaclava, includes the villages of Kadikoi and Karani, to the monastery of St. George, and includes 24 graveyards. Group I comprises the immediate neighbourhood of Balaclava; there are 15 graveyards in this group. Group K comprises the positions occupied by the Highland Division at Kamara in 1855 and 1856, and numbers 4 cemeteries. addition to the above 10 groups, there is a graveyard used by the fleet on the N. side of Kazatch Bay, which by its isolated position could not be classified with the other cemeteries."

The farmhouse known as "Bracker's House," in which Lord Raglan died,

^{*} Vide a Report on the Crimean Cemeteries by Brigadier-General J. M. Adye, C.B., and Colonel C. G. Gordon, C.B., drawn up in December, 1872. It contains an alphabetical index to the names on monuments, &c. The work, however, now in progress at these cemeteries will eventually render most of this information obsolete. Only about 10 cemeteries and the obelisks will eventually be kept in repair.

stands on the heights mentioned in | the G group of cemeteries. It was the headquarters of the British army, and in the room in which Lord Raglan died will be seen a marble slab with the following inscription: "In this room died Field-Marshal Lord Raglan. G.C.B., Commander-in-Chief of the British Army in the Crimea, 28th June, 1855." On a door are also inscribed the names of the three British commanders-in-chief: Simpson, Raglan, and Codrington. A stone slab, under a tree in the garden attached to the house, marks the place where he loved to sit. The garden still bears traces of the encampment of the 56th regiment, which was stationed there as a guard of honour for a short time after the cessation of hostilities. obliging owner of the house (close to which are the remains of a square Greek tower) will readily show the traveller both the room and the grave

in the garden.

The French Cemetery is not far from Mr. Bracker's house. Feeling the inconvenience and difficulty of looking after widely dispersed cemeteries, the French Government determined to disinter the remains of their officers and men and to remove them to one central spot, near the former French head-quarters. This arrangement was carried out in 1863, each cemetery being cleared of its dead and then abandoned. About 28,000 are said to have been removed; those of the officers having been, as far as possible, identified. The French cemetery now consists of one principal mausoleum standing in the centre, surrounded by 17 smaller monuments all built after the same type. The chief one contains the remains of the generals and staff officers in vaults, and their names are inscribed on marble slabs on the outer walls; the others are devoted to the navy, the artillery, engineers, Imperial guard, and each division of the three corps d'armée; the remains of officers being deposited in coffins walled in, those of non-commissioned officers and privates in a pit beneath the structure. The name and rank of the officers interred in each mausoleum are, so far as possible, inscribed thereon. The whole is surrounded by a substantially-built stone wall. Trees are planted in the inclosure, which is about 100 yards square, and there is a small cottage for the The cost is custodian at the gate. stated to have been about 6000l. The French monuments, constructed of the soft Crimean stone, are already showing signs of weather, and have required some repairs. The salary of the custodian is 144l., and repairs cost about 50l. per annum.

The site of the ancient Khersonesus, the Monastery of St. George, and Balaclava, are generally made the objects of a day's excursion from Sevastopol.

They are described in Rte. 30.

ROUTE 30.

SOUTH COAST OF CRIMEA: FROM SEVAS-TOPOL TO YALTA, VIÂ BALACLAVA.

[A carriage may be hired at Sevastopol for the day, to take the traveller to the Monastery of St. George and to Balaclava, or the whole way to Yalta.* The cost of posting to Yalta with two horses is Rs. 5. Distance 82 v. It is best to visit the Monastery and Balaclava separately, as they are not on the direct road to Yalta.

After leaving the city of Sevastopol, the post-road to Yalta passes between the old 5th and 4th bastions (central and flagstaff batteries), crosses a small valley which runs up from one of the creeks, and then turns round the head of what was formerly "Quarantine Bay." Beyond this, it passes a large cemetery. This was the burying-ground of the Russians before the Crimean war, and it remained in the hands of the French during the siege. A large ch. stands in the centre of it. At a distance of about 3 m. from Sevastopol the tourist will come to some ancient wells with which the

* The hire of a carriage to Yalta is Rs. 30. The stations are:—

Chitalkia 21 versts. .. Baidar gate 175 Kikineis 16½ Mishor 15 12

history of the ruins of Khersonesus, now before him, is intimately connected.

KHERSONESUS. This ancient city took its name from the small peninsula on which it stood, and which was called by the ancients the Khersonesus Heracleoticus. The peninsula was called Heracleotic because its famous city was built 7 cents, before Christ by colonists from Heraclea, a town on the opposite coast of the Black Sea.* This little peninsula of a peninsula is high and rocky, and is on three sides surrounded by water, while on the land side it is cut off from the rest of the Crimea by a low valley running between Inkerman and Balaclava. wall which marked its limits may still be traced running from the Chernaya Retchka, a little above Inkerman, to Balaclava, for a distance of 5 m., at the foot of the hills, extending parallel with the valley on which the main part of the British army, and later the division of General Bosquet, was encamped. The whole of this enclosure was in ancient times occupied by the gardens and villas of the inhabitants of Khersonesus, and the space within the wall is covered with ruins, among which the boundary marks of the fields and gardens, and the plans of many houses, may still be distinctly traced.

The ruins of the town lie on the promontory between the Quarantine and Streletskaya bays, and its limits are marked by the remains of a wall which was carried from the head of Quarantine Bay across the isthmus to the Bay of Soses, now called Streletskaya Bay, where the French landed. It was nearly 2 m. in length, and built of limestone 5 or 6 ft. thick. There were 3 towers, of which the largest was placed on the top of the isthmus and defended the principal gate—a massive vaulted edifice, with a guardhouse belonging to it. Part of this

was still standing up to the time of the occupation of the site by the French. An inscription was found in the ruins, which declared the tower to have been restored about the year 491 A.D. Before entering within the classic enclosure of Khersonesus, the following brief history of its rise, progress, and fall should be perused:—

Stimulated by the success of the Milesians, who had established themselves on the small peninsula of Kertch, the Heracleans endeavoured on their side to found some colonies in the Crimea. They turned to the western part of the Tauric peninsula, and disembarked not far from the celebrated Cape Partheniké, and, having beaten and driven back into the mountains the savage Tauri, the inhabitants of the rock dwellings, they fixed themselves in the Heracleotic Khersonese. Thus was founded the afterwards celebrated republic of Khersonesus or Kherson. The Khersonians and the Bosporians at Pantacapæum or Kertch were continually at war, until both were united under the sway of Mithridates the Great, King of Pontus, who was succeeded by a son who became a vassal of Rome. Khersonesus continued to be an important place during the greatness and decline of the Empire, down to the epoch when the dispersed Slavonic tribes were united into one nation under Norman princes in the 9th centy. From that time Khersonesus, situated about half-way between Kief and Byzantium, was constantly a subject of dispute between the Russians and Greeks.

At length, in 988 A.D., it underwent a famous siege by Vladimir, Prince or Grand Duke of Kief. "The inhabitants," says Nestor, "shut themselves up in the walls of the town, and Vladimir established his camp on each side, near the harbour, just within shot of the said town. The besieged defended themselves valiantly, yet, as Vladimir always pressed on the siege, they began to lose courage, and he said to them 'If you do not surrender, I swear that I will remain here three years.' To this threat the besieged paid no attention, and Vladimir made

^{*} They first settled themselves on the promontory near Kamysh Bay, which is covered with the ruins of the first Khersonesus.

[†] Most of these interesting particulars have been extracted from Mr. H. D. Seymour's work, to which reference has already been made.

ordered the assault; but, while they were engaged in it, the Khersonians, having made a way into the ditches, took out the earth which the besiegers had thrown into them to fill them up and brought it into the town, and the more the Russians threw into the ditches, the more the besieged took out of them. But while Vladimir was besieging Kherson, and constraining its inhabitants, a certain Athanasius shot into the enemy's camp an arrow bearing this advice, 'Thou canst stop or turn aside the springs which are behind thee, towards the east: it is thence that the waters of the town are brought to us.' At this news, Vladimir lifted his eyes heaven, and cried out, 'If this be true, I promise to receive baptism.' And forthwith he gave the order to stop the pipes and turn off the water. Soon the besieged, worn out and dying of thirst, surrendered, and Vladimir with his people made his entry into the Vladimir then asked the Emperors Basil and Constantine for their sister Anna in marriage, and her hand was given to him on condition of his baptism."

"The baptism of Vladimir took place in the church of the Holy Mother of God at Kherson, situated in the midst of the town, on the market-place. It is here near the ch., by the side of the altar, that is to be seen to this day the palace of Vladimir, and that of the princess. Immediately after the baptism the bishop conducted the princess for another ceremony, that of marriage. Vladimir ordered to be built a church in Kherson, on the hill made with the earth which the inhabitants had piled up in the centre of the town during the siege, which church may still be seen in our days."

On his return to Kief, Vladimir determined that all his people should become Christiaus, and their conversion accordingly took place, as mentioned in the Historical Notice. Nestor relates that the prince brought with him to Kief some priests of Khersonesus, the relics of St. Clement and his disciple Phira, as well as vases and instruments

his soldiers take up their arms, and ordered the assault; but, while they were engaged in it, the Khersonians, having made a way into the ditches, took out the earth which the besiegers had thrown into them to fill them up and brought it into the town, and the

The Slavonians, to whom ancient Khersonesus now became subjected, were followed by the Huns, Khazars, and other wild races, who swept away most of the Greek colonies of the Crimea; but the final destruction of Khersonesus as a city in the 14th cent. is attributed to Olgerd, nephew of Guédemin, the Lithuanian conqueror of Kief and of all Southern Russia. After its pillage by the Lithuanians, it remained almost deserted; and when the Turks, in 1475, took possession of the Crimea, they only found in it empty houses and deserted churches, from which they removed the finest marbles for their buildings at Constantinople. At the end of the 16th cent. a traveller visited the city, which was then called Sari-Kerman, or the Yellow Castle, on account of the yellow colour of the ground, and asserts that it had then been uninhabited for many centuries. The ruins, however, of what he calls this "proud, delicate, and illustrious city," were then wonderful. The wall and its towers, built of enormous blocks of hewn stone, were perfect, and a beautiful aqueduct still conveyed the purest water. The palace of the kings, itself as large as a city, with magnificent entrance gates, continued to exist. The churches were despoiled because of their valuable marbles, and the largest Greek monastery alone remained entire. What the Turks and the Tartars had, however, spared, was taken by the Russians when they built Sevastopol. Sailors were sent to collect materials, and no ancient remains were respected. The walls and fine gateways, which still existed, were pulled down to build the Quarantine, and when the Emperor Alexander I. issued orders to stop this vandalism the ruin of every thing precious had been consummated.

It is true that the Russian Govern-

of the plague.

ment had previously commissioned an officer to excavate whatever seemed of interest in the ruins, and he began by the churches, three of which he uncovered, but the last remains of works of art which were then collected with persevering industry by Lieut. Kruse disappeared after a detachment of soldiers had been lodged in the ruins for a few years at the time

After this historical prelude the traveller may be ushered in among the ruins. The centre of attraction will be the ch. which is being built over the ruins of the ancient cathedral of Khersonesus, erected by the piety of Vladimir in memory of his taking the city and of his own conversion to Christianity. It may have been originally the site of the Church of the Holy Mother of God, in which the prince was baptized and married. When the cathedral was discovered, the remains of a semicircular apse were visible, and columns of a fine white crystalline marble, striped with blue, showed in the nave of the edifice the positions of the transepts and the dome. Great Byzantine crosses ornamented the capitals of the columns and many parts of the interior. whole exterior wall remained to about the height of 3 or 4 ft., and within its precincts Lieut, Kruse collected all the columns and other remains that were found, and the greater part of which were drawn out of the crypt.

The ruins were unfortunately injured by the French, who later placed a guard over them; but what remained of the ancient edifice has been covered in by the new wall. marble slab on the altar of the new ch. belonged to the original edifice. To the l., on descending into the town, and close to this ch., was the market-place, easily recognised by the heap of earth in the shape of a great tumulus, and with which an interesting story of ancient days is connected. In the year 334 or 336 A.D., Assander, the last King of the Bosporus, asked in marriage for one of his sons the daughter of Lamachus,

the Stephanophorus or chief magistrate of Khersonesus, the most powerful man in the town, famous for his riches in gold, silver, slaves, servingwomen, horses, and lands. He also possessed a house with four courts, occupying all one quarter of the town, lying near the exterior part of the bay of Soses (now Streletskaya Bay), where he had a private door pierced in the walls of the town, which is the only one that now remains entire. Four magnificent gateways guarded the approaches to his house, and each herd of oxen and cows, horses and mares, sheep and asses, returning from pasture, had its own particular

entrance and stables.

Glycia, the daughter of Lamachus. married the eldest son of Assander under the express condition that he should never return to Panticapæum to visit his father, not even at the hour of his death. After two years Lamachus died, and the following year Glycia wished, according to the general custom, on the anniversary of her father's death, to give a grand feast to all the people of Khersonesus, her riches being sufficient to provide them all with wine, bread, oil, meat, poultry, and fish; and she promised to renew the festival each year. Her husband, deeply vexed at such prodigality, pretended to praise her filial affection, but secretly determined to revenge himself by seizing this occasion to hatch a plot against the town, the citizens of which had inflicted many injuries on his ancestors, the kings of Bosporus. He wrote to his father to send him, from time to time, a dozen young Bosporians, strong and active, who were secretly introduced into the vast palace of Lamachus, by the little door near the Bay of Soses, and waited in concealment for the next anniversary, in order to seize the town and massacre the people when they were overcome by wine and good cheer.

A lucky accident caused the treachery to be discovered. On the eve of the feast, one of the servants of Glycia, having disobeyed her mistress, was shut up in a distant chamber,

Russia.—1875.

which happened to be just above that in which the Bosporians were concealed. The loss of her spindle, which rolled into a hole near the wall, induced the girl to lift up a square of the floor in search of it. She then saw the Bosporians assembled, and hastened to inform her mistress. Glycia then sent for 3 delegates from the town, and, having made them swear that, in recompense for her patriotism, they would, contrary to established custom, bury her inside the town, she communicated to them the astounding news and gave them directions how to act. She made them celebrate the festival gaily, as if they apprehended nothing, and only bade each man prepare some faggots and torches. Then, having drugged her husband's wine and escaped from the house with her maids carrying her trinkets and gold, she ordered the faggets to be piled round the house and fired, and in this manner she made all the traitors perish in the flames. The citizens of Khersonesus wished to rebuild the house of Glycia at the public expense, but this she strongly opposed, and, on the contrary, caused them to heap up every kind of filth and refuse on the place stained by treachery, which was ever after called "the Den of Lamachus."

This monument, more indestructible than brass or marble, is still there, and, without knowing the story of Glycia, the stranger is astonished to find the mass of rubbish piled on the top of the plain which borders Streletskaya Bay, in one of the finest situations of Khersonesus. On passing through the little door, which is near the landing-place outside the walls, the remains of a mole are still to be seen below the level of the water.

Two statues of brass were raised on the public place in honour of Glycia, in one of which she was represented modestly and carefully attired, receiving the 3 deputies of the town, and in the other she was clothed in warrior garments, in the act of avenging the betrayed citizens. At the time when Constantine Porphyrogenitas, Emperor of Constantinople (A.D 911- | Vladimir cut when he took the town

959), wrote the account from which the above has been extracted, every citizen considered it his duty to keep clean and bright the inscription which the gratitude of the city had caused to be engraved upon her monument.

The remains of a large palace stand on one side of the small street leading to the market-place, which is doubtless one of those which Nestor mentions as being near the Ch. of the Among the ruins the traveller will see crosses of wood recently erected. These mark the sites of the other ancient churches that have been discovered.

One of these, found by Lieut. Kruse, must have been larger than the cathedral and built in the form of a Greek cross, 53 ft. each way. The semicircular seats for the clergy were found entire in the apse, and a coarse mosaic still existed as a pavement.

This edifice was remarkable, because it was evidently a beautiful Greek temple metamorphosed into a Christian church. Bases and capitals of Ionic columns, and other parts of Greek architecture had been built into its walls. Perhaps this had been the Parthenon of Khersonesus, dedicated to the famous Virgin divinity of the ancient Tauri.

The positions of a great number of streets can be traced, tortuous and narrow, like those of Eastern towns to this day, and, as the whole of the peninsula above described was built over, we may suppose that 5000 houses existed there, with 40,000 or 50,000 inhabitants.

The high plain was bordered with houses, from which steps were cut into the rock down to the water's edge, and half-way between the two bays, where the rock naturally slopes down, a landing-place and a market were situated. A well and an aqueduct may still be seen. There were only 2 springs of water in the Khersonese, both near Balaclava. Some of the pipes through which the water from one of these springs was conducted into the city have been excavated, and it was this conduit that of Khersonesus. The water of the principal spring was carried in modern times to Sevastopol, which for a long time was only supplied by some wells and small sources at the extremity of the S. bay.

Near the modern church of Khersonesus is a small *Monastery*, dedicated to St. Vladimir. The superior lives in the large house with a green

roof.

The traveller will now reach the sea-coast and Cape Partheniké (Violenté, or St. George), so called after the monastery of the same name which is upon it, and which was the head-quarters of the French army during the siege of Sevastopol. The spot is interesting for several other reasons, and we will allow Mr. H. D. Seymour to describe it in his own words:—

"The cape derived its ancient name from the cruel Virgin divinity of the Tauri, so famous in early history, to whom all strangers were sacrificed who suffered shipwreck on this inhospitable coast. When the Greeks arrived from Heraclea, they brought in the worship of Hercules and Diana, and, as they always respected the religion of the countries they visited, and found a great resemblance between their own Diana and the Virgin of the Tauri, they probably merged the two into one under the name of the Tauric Diana, discontinuing the ancient barbarous custom of offering human victims. At a later period Iphigenia was confounded with the two other divinities, as Herodotus expressly says that in his time she was worshipped as a goddess. The Tauric goddess had her Parthenon in Kherson, and her chapel on Cape Partheniké. road is still visible by which the worshippers passed from Kherson to the promontory, crossing a ridge of rocks, on which the traces of the ancient chariot-wheels are distinctly visible.

"The cape is remarkable as being the exact limit between the most ancient and the most modern geological formations in the Crimea. Here, on the top of the precipice, an immense rock of

Jurassic limestone juts out from the coast, on a level with the steppe, and bordered by sheer precipices on every side, except where it is connected with the mainland. centre are the foundations of an isolated edifice, almost square, constructed of hewn stones, like the donjons of the houses of the Khersonese. It was placed at the angle of the two walls, which, advancing one to the W. and the other to the S., on the edge of the precipice, formed of the rest of the platform a kind of court, of which the entrance-gate looked towards the Khersonese and the road. This could only have been a temple, for here are neither the wells nor buildings which always characterise a dwelling-house. This was also the fittest situation for the worship of the Tauric Virgin, for at this point only could the sea be reached on this side of the Khersonese, and close to it is a gorge in the form of an amphitheatre, where doubtless, in the earliest time, crowds assembled to witness the precipitation of the unhappy victims into the sea.

"Near it, ensconced in a ledge of the precipice, is the famous Monastery of St. George. From the plateau above, which has all the aridity and monotony of the steppes, its ancient walls are not visible, and it is not till the traveller approaches the edge of the cliffs, and looks over, that he sees, instead of a frightful wave-beaten precipice, a most charming little village, nestled in the rocks at about 50 ft. below him. There are a church, and houses, and terraces, cut one below the other, and ancient poplars and gardens irrigated by a fine rivulet of The spot looks like a little water. oasis suspended, as if by enchantment, at several hundred feet above the seas in the midst of an amphitheatre of black basaltic rocks, which rise majestically around, and form a striking contrast to the rich verdure in which the monastery is hidden. A door and staircase cut in the rock form the only entrance to this great hermitage, which was no doubt first created by the ancient Troglodytes, or dwellers underground, whose remains are so

numerous in the Crimea, as all the rocks near the monastery, which are composed of chalk, are pierced by ancient grottoes, which are now only used as cellars and poultry yards, although they were inhabited by the monks so lately as the time of Pallas The monastery consists of in 1794. many large buildings, several of which are devoted to the reception of strangers. The church has unfortunately been rebuilt, and the ancient chapel that stood here has been totally destroyed. A stone basin is shaded by poplars, while below it are terraced gardens and small vineyards.

"This little nook generally enjoys a most unbroken quiet, but on the 23rd April [o. s.], St. George's Day, when crowds arrive, and the plateau above is covered with huts and tents, the Greeks from all parts of the Crimea flock to the place, and the women especially frequent the fête, and embellish the scene by their picturesque dresses and traditional beauty. As in most religious festivals, the world always claims its part, and a kind of fair is held here in the early part of the day, at which much business is done. But all at once the scene changes, the hour of Divine service has arrived, the crowd flocks to the church, and, as soon as the benediction has been given, there is a rush to the basin containing the water, which is supposed at this season to be the remedy against all kinds of diseases."

We may add, that the Monastery of St. George was famous so far back as the 16th cent., but it dates most of its present buildings from the year 1770, when a great number of monks and other Greeks from the Archipelago came over to the Crimea. During the French occupation the Monastery and ch. were carefully guarded. Most of the monks fled on the approach of the Allies, but those that remained continued to perform Divine service, and are said to have reaped a golden harvest from English and French visitors. The French even supplied the Monastery with oil and other necessaries. The European tourist will consequently meet with a courteous reception from the monks on his visit to the Monastery of St. George.

From the Monastery the road to Balaclava, which is no longer passed on the way to Yalta, turns to the N.E., over a dreary and barren plain, past the village of Karany, with a ridge of mountains on the rt., and then close to the scene of the gallant charge of the Six Hundred.

The ground on which that fatal charge was made, now one vast cornfield, can be viewed from the road, and may be identified by the white obelisk which will be seen in the distance. If the traveller wishes to study its ground in detail, he may leave the carriage, and walk to the site the famous Russian battery, upon which the obelisk stands. From this point he will have immediately beneath him the very point at which the British Light Cavalry charged into the jaws of death. To the l. will be seen the low mounds which on the morning of the battle were taken from the Turks by the Russians. In front, are the Fidiukin hills, which had been occupied by Russian Infantry two days prior to the battle; and in the foreground will be observed the positions occupied by the Russian field artillery, the guns of which, according to the interpretation of the order conveyed by Nolan, were directed to be captured.

The site of Mother Seacole's hut, will be distinguished close to the road by a heap of broken bottles. Beyond it, the road passes through the Tartar village of Little Kadykoi, with white, vine-clad houses twinkling out of thickets of fruit-trees.

Parallel with the road will be seen traces of the railway built during the siege of Sevastopol from Balaclava harbour to the British head-quarters, where it joined the Woronzoff road, from which roads leading to the several camps diverged. Many of the roads now seen were made after the evacuation of the Crimea. The camps of the 11th Hussars and 17th Lancers were to the left of the Balaclava road, while that of the 12th Lancers was to the right, in the Korany valley.

At a distance of 12 v. (8 m.) S.E. from Sevastopol, and about 7 v. from the Monastery of St. George, is

BALACLAVA (Pop. 800).

This historical little town, or rather village, for it consists of only one irregularly-built and dingy-looking street, stands at the head of the well-known bay of the same name, and which is the only inlet on the southern coast resembling the bays about Sevastopol, where the land rises suddenly on each side and the water is so deep that the largest ships may anchor close to the shore. On approaching it from the E., the geological formation is seen at once to change in its vicinity; the summits of the rocks are still, like the rest of the Tauric chain, calcareous; but they have been changed by violent action into red, blue, and grey marbles, below which reappears the coarse red pudding-stone of the Chatyr-Dagh mountain, while a great rent, which opens on the sea, and which was called the Valley of the Devil (Shaitan Deréh), shows a black or yellowish schist.

The first notice of Balaclava is in the dim twilight of archaic times. It is supposed on good authority (that of C. Ritter) to be the port of the Lœstrigones, mentioned in the 'Odyssey,' to which the reader must be referred for Homer's description of the landing of Ulysses, whose heralds were received by the younger daughter of Antiphates, the king of the Læstrigones, and shown the lofty gates of a palace which touched the heavens. The savage Antiphates, faithful to the character which the ancients always attributed to the Tauri, seized one of the ambassadors to devour him, while the other two fled away. Meanwhile the alarm had been given in the town; the people had seen the fleet of Ulysses enter, and they rushed to it from all parts. Strabo calls the port Palakion, from the name of a strong Greck castle which stood there. The most probable presumption is that Balaclava was founded by the Tauric Scythians about the 2nd cent, before

Christ, and that it was the port in which the Scythian sea-robbers congregated. Later, it was occupied by the Greek colonists, who called it Cymbolon, a name which was corrupted to Cembalo by the Genoesc, who took it in 1365 and then built the fortress of which the ruins still exist. In 1433 the Greeks who had remained at Cembalo having conspired, drove out the Genoese and replaced the town and castle in the hands of a noble Greek called Alexis, the lord of Theodori (Inkerman). He was driven out in the following year by Charles Somellin, who was sent from Genoa with a fleet of 20 vessels, which was still further augmented in numbers on passing through the Greek islands, so that he arrived with 6000 men.

In 1475, Balaclava was taken by the Turks, who gave it up uninjured to the Tartars, by whom it was held for several centuries, until they were driven out by its present inhabitants, the Arnaut Greeks, in 1780. These were embodied into a regiment in 1795 for the ostensible purpose of guarding the coast, but in reality for that of expelling the Tartars, whom Catherine found somewhat powerful and refractory when she took the Crimea. The "Greek battalion" was only disbanded in 1859.

The quiet village of Balaclava presents a very different appearance from what it did before or during the war. The ruins of the ancient fortifications. on which the arms of Genoa were still visible at the beginning of the present cent., will well repay the traveller for the fatigue he has endured during the drive. He will be forcibly reminded of some of the events of the Crimean war by the inscriptions on the rocks — "Cossack Bay," "Castle Bay,"
"Castle Point," &c., painted in bold characters during the English occupation, and still legible. Behind the old post-house will be seen the massive piles which supported the wharf, to which the British transports were moored, stern on, while discharging their cargoes. The storm which proved so disastrous to those transports outside the bay, occurred on the 14th at the Baidar Gate or pass of November, 1854.

Soon after leaving Chekalki, the 1st stat. from Sevastopol, the postroad to Yalta emerges on the Woronzoff Road, which is the best in the Crimea. There is a long descent, followed by a longer ascent, exceedingly well managed, winding round the hills amid beautiful woods: then another long descent, in some places very steep, to the beautiful valley of Baidar, the finest part of the Crimea, which begins at a distance of 14 v. from Balaclava, although the direct path over the hills to the latter

place is only 4 v.

The Baidar valley is 12 m. (16 v.) in length from S.W. to N.E., and 5 to 7 m. in breadth. Numerous rivulets flow into it, and join the waters of the Chernaya, the sources of which are on the slopes of the mountains of Ussundji, by which the valley is bounded on the E. The bottom of the valley is undulated, and covered with wood, meadows, and pastures. Twelve Tartar villages, each surrounded with vineyards, and almost concealed in the luxuriant foliage of huge walnut-trees, oaks, and poplars, are ensconced in it. Of these, the village of Baidar, 22 v. from Balaclava, at which the traveller will stop to change horses, is the largest, as it has about 500 Inhab. (all Tartars), 2 mosques, and several houses of 2 stories. The rivulet which runs through it is likewise called Baidar, and flows into the Chernava. The valley of Baidar has been described as the Tauric Arcadia, and all travellers have been struck by its extraordinary beauty.

Travellers will find accommodation at Baidar, although of a very poor kind, at a wayside inn kept by a Tartar. Preparations for a halt at Baidar should be made at Sevastopol, for little in the shape of food is to be obtained at this village beyond milk and eggs, for which at the same time a very heavy

charge is made.

After leaving the village of Baidar, the road ascends once more until the highest part of the mountain is reached; |

Phoros. Just outside the archway which, like the splendid macadamised road that runs through it, was built by Prince Woronzoff in 1835, are some steps leading up to a small plateau, commanding a magnificent view of the valley of Baidar, and from which the first glimpse of the celebrated S. coast of the Crimea will be obtained. On this plateau a pavilion was erected, in which the Prince and Princess of Wales breakfasted on their journey to Livadia, in the month of April, 1869. From it the sea lies at the feet of the traveller at the distance of a mile, and the precipitous crags which rise in an amphitheatre on his left hand to a height of 1000 to 2000 ft., recede a short distance from the coast, leaving a narrow margin of fertile country, with a climate like that of Greece and Italy. The glittering haze of the blue sea, the balmy air, the lofty mountains. with clear outlines drawn against a cloudless sky and softened by the delicate tints of a southern atmosphere, are natural phenomena of which no description can give an idea, but which once seen enrich the mind with a new stock of images.

The climate of the southern coast. which the traveller has now reached, is completely different from that of any other part of the Crimea. N. of the mountains, even as far as Balaclava and the valley of Baidar, there is always a severe winter, and the ground, as we too well know, is covered with snow. But when once the pass of Phoros is crossed the climate entirely changes. No snow ever falls on the sea region, and a perpetual spring reigns there. far from the pass, or Baidar Gate, is the Devil's Staircase which was formerly the only path to the S. coast

without making a long detour.

If the traveller is exploring the Crimea, a short detour to the right may be made from the Baidar Gate, for the purpose of visiting a secluded and beautiful little nook which was a favourite spot in early Greek times. This is the sheltered little valley and

village of Laspi, which, however, can | only be reached on horseback. road to it from the pass is a labyrinth of trees and verdure, yet the ground is covered with large masses of porphyry, huge blocks of which rise in some places to the height of 1000 ft. valley was created by the igneous agency which detached Mount Ilia from the principal Tauric chain, to which it is united by a ridge of schist and standstone about 600 ft. broad. On the top of this ridge arise at intervals about a dozen enormous aiguilles, 40 or 50 ft. high, which look as if they were the gigantic work of

The ancient village of Laspi stood on the side of the valley, high up on the connecting ridge, touching the aiguilles, and its inhabitants thus enjoyed a magnificent view over the valley and the sea, and far away along the coast on the other side of the bay which terminates in the promontory of Mount Asia. Just below the village are the ruins of a church of the early Christian times, surrounded by a cemetery in which are tombs in the shape of long sarcophagi. The square tower at its head is entered by a small door. Each tomb is marked by some attribute, such as a pastoral staff, a Tartar axe, a pickaxe, a spur, a plough, or a table, emblematic of the occupation of those who slept below. These tombs belonged to the Greeks who formerly inhabited many places in this part of the Crimea; but there are no inscriptions, except one, of a date later than 1772. Around the church of the cemetery are the ruins of houses and esplanades, with avenues of fruit-trees now become wild, among which one observer counted no fewer than five thousand plum-trees.

True to the ancient traditions of the Greeks, according to which they placed their temples on elevated sites, whence the majesty of the gods might be recognised from all parts, the village of Laspi had on the summit of Mount Ilia a church dedicated to St. Elias, and which is even still a favourite place of pilgrimage. From the top of

proached by a winding path across the mossy turf, on each side of which are the ruins of houses. The church, now a ruin, occupied the highest point of the mountain, and near it is a sacred cavern, vaulted with the stone Inkerman, of which the church itself was built. A sculptured cross marks this as a Christian construction, and a warm damp air that escapes from it is the cause of the superstition attributing to it miraculous powers for the recovery of health. A sheer precipice is in front, and the view from it splendid. Catherine II. ascended the height at Laspi in order to see the view.

Returning to the high road at Phoros and descending the path by a series of deep zigzags with very sharp angles, the traveller will drive over about 20 v. of a road comparatively uninteresting, since it is bounded on the side of the mountains by a regular precipice of Jurassic limestone from 500 to 800 ft. high and which, having as an understratum a crumbling schist, is continually falling down in huge masses that have sometimes buried whole villages, as for instance in 1786, at Kutchuk-Koi, 4 v. from Kikineis, which the traveller will now reach.

Kikineis, 16½ v. (11 m.) from Baidar This is a village of no great size, but it is pleasantly situated amid walnut-trees, plum-trees, cherry-trees, and vines, and commands an extensive The Tartar mountaineers of Kikineis, as well as those of Limen and Siméis (which will be passed later), have a strange physiognomy, different from that of all the other inhabitants of Crim Tartary. Faces of uncommon length, as well as arched noses exceedingly long, and a high head, compressed with a view to render them unusually flat, all contribute to produce diversified caricatures, so that the greater part of these persons have distorted countenances, and the least deformed resemble the figures of saturs. An ancient habit of the Genoese may the ridge the church is easily ap- perhaps account for their peculiari-

ties: they adopted from their prede- | paste, which proves that they were in a cessors, the Moors, the custom of compressing the heads of new-born infants above the temples, so that perhaps these villagers, with their singular faces, are the remaining descendants of the ancient Genoese who inhabited the Crimea. It is further remarkable that the hair and beards of these mountaineers are almost uniformly of a light reddish colour, or even flaxen:—an unusual colour in the Crimea.

It is certain that all the inhabitants who at present occupy the villages situated on the southern coast, although regarded as Tartars, are nevertheless the offspring of other nations who have either landed here, or have been driven thither from the interior, and who were strangers to the later race and especially to that of the

Mongols.

Changing horses at Kikineis, the traveller will post on through Limèn (3 m. from the latter station), which was anciently one of the most important fortresses on the coast and which stands on a high steep rock, only approachable by one path, and defended by a strong wall attributed to the Genoese. Traces of the fortress are still to be seen, in strange contrast with smiling country houses, surrounded by ancient olive-groves and splendid fig-trees. The traces of a violent volcanic action are apparent The whole space from the top of the mountains to the sea below is covered with stupendous blocks of stone, thrown pell-mell one upon another, some even half-buried in the sea, whence only their tops are visible, beaten by the waves; one of the largest of these erratic blocks is called *Panea*, and upon it are the ruins of an ancient The agents of all these convulsions are to be seen in two jets of porphyry, which, piercing through the schist underlying the limestone, have struck against the stupendous walls of the limestone itself, which forms the flat table land, or yaila, of the mountains above. In one place the yaila is broken, and through the limestone there appear forced up the schists and the porphyry, mixed together in a architect, after designs by Mr. Blore,

liquid state when the jets arose.

About 3 m. beyond Limen is another charming spot called Simeis. The formidable aspect of the craggy and peaked rocks on the N., the unbounded tranquil dark-blue sea on the S., with the smiling valley of Siméis between them, covered with very luxuriant foliage, form one of the most interesting scenes which it is possible to conceive. Castelnau, a French traveller, exclaims, "Suisse, si fertile en charmans paysages, on vous oublie en voyant le vallon de Seméus."

Not far from Siméis is a charming little estate called Horéis, all buried in verdure. It once belonged to a Princess Golitzin and a Baroness Bercheim, who, inspired by the writings of Mme. de Krüdener, settled there for the purpose of converting the Tartars to Christianity. They ultimately took

to making wine.

A winding road of about 2 miles from Siméis (or 12 v. from Kikineis) through the most charming scenery, will bring the traveller to

ALUPKA, a village of about 4000 Inhab.

Hotel kept under a lease from Prince Woronzoff; very comfortably furnished and table well provided. Travellers may here taste in perfection Prince Woronzoff's delicious Crimean wine, Massandra and Ai-Danil, supplied at the moderate rate of 40 copecks.

Alupka is the celebrated seat of Prince Woronzoff, whose villa (or rather palace, for it contains upwards of 200 rooms), is built on a romantic spot, where the rocks approach very near to the sea. It stands, however, at a height of about 155 ft. above the sea and the gardens descend to the The promontory of Aithidor is seen on the E. jutting out into the sea and giving a curve to the coast, which adds greatly to its beauty; while immediately behind the palace rises Mount Ai Petri (St. Peter) to a height of 3798 ft.

Built under the personal superintendence of Mr. Hunt, an English

the architecture of this residence is romantic spot at which Nature has a skilful mixture of the Elizabethan with the Moorish. Over the porch in front of the house is an inscription in Arabic-"God is great." The material of which the Palace is built—a greenish porphyry—was taken from the crater of an extinct volcano at the back of the house: the turrets, tracery, mullions, coigns, and other ornamental parts of the building, are all of the same stone, which is exceedingly hard and difficult to work. The diningroom is of splendid dimensions and lighted by 3 immense windows overlooking the sea; the groined ceiling is of oak, and the wall opposite the windows is ornamented with 2 fountains of elegant form in a dovecoloured marble, with dark red veins, peculiar to the Crimea. These fountains play at all times, being fed by a crystal rill from the mountains. Among the art treasures and curiosities of the palace are original portraits of Lucrezia Borgia and her husband. The terrace in front of the château is ornamented with orange-trees and other choice plants; the gardens are well laid out, but small, in consequence of the plateau of land on which the house stands being circumscribed by the sudden rise of the mountains at the back and the precipitous fall of the ground towards the sea in front. Among the trees are 2 remarkable cypresses, said to have been planted by Prince Potemkin, when Catherine visited the Crimea in 1787. Among the rare trees may be mentioned the Arbutus Audracha, which has no bark, and another tree with a bark that has the appearance of flesh; also the Prosopii Torquata, brought Egypt by Professor Bosco. Near the fish-ponds will be seen the 2 Wellingtonia gigant. planted by the Prince and Princess of Wales in 1869, and between the crater and the fish-ponds a plane-tree, planted by Marshal Marmont in 1837. In the garden near the house are some curious old Tartar effigies of stone—probably idols. The ornamental water is full of trout, and the vineyard contains 140,000 plants of the best species. The Chaos is a

played strange freaks with huge rocks.

In addition to the beauty of the landscape and the splendour of Prince Woronzoff's palace, Alupka boasts of some ancient ruins on a rock detached from the main ridge and marked by a tall cross.

In rambling about the rocks the visitor to Alupka should beware of scorpions, which in the vernal season, says Pallas, may be found of different sizes and beneath almost every stone in old walls.

[Bakhchisarai may be reached from Alupka by ascending Ai Petri on horseback, and riding through the beautiful Valley of Kokos. Saddle horses and a guide can be obtained from the Tartars at Alupka. The ascent, which will occupy about 3 hrs., is very steep, but the road is partly made and is therefore not difficult to ride over on horseback; but the descent presents great obstacles in the shape of thick woods, loose stones, There is inand mountain streams. deed scarcely a bridle-path on the other side of Ai Petri, but the Tartar guides and ponies will bring the traveller safely into the valley which leads to Bakhchisarai, past Mangup Kalé, and at no great distance from the Chatyr-Dagh. The journey will occupy about 12 hrs., inclusive of a halt half way, at a Tartar inn. It will be necessary to take provisions on this journey, as nothing but eggs, milk, and bread are obtainable in the valley. in which, however, the traveller will find many good farmhouses, almost buried in luxuriant orchards.]

The entire distance from Alupka to Yalta is only 16 v. or 12 English m., and the road is full of interest, being through a succession of beautiful estates. One of the seats nearest to Alupka is Miskhor, built by General Leo Narishkin, a celebrated Russian beau of the early part of this centy., who followed the prevailing fashion of having a villa on the S. coast and a vineyard of 600 acres, which still produces a wine something like hock. Adjoining it is the estate of *Kureis*, ing the most graceful festoons. The interesting as having belonged to the Princess Golitzin, already mentioned, one of a celebrated trio of ladies who, under the reign of the impressionable Emperor Alexander I., first exercised a great influence at court, and then, turning from the world to heaven, endeavoured to form a religious society for the immediate conversion of the whole world to Christ—a conversion which they thought had been too long delayed. The poor surrounded their doors in crowds at St. Petersburg, for they were very charitable of alms for the body as well as for the soul, and their influence rose so rapidly, that the ministers induced the Emperor to sign the order for their banishment to the Crimea, a sentence which they accepted with joy as a mission from heaven to evangelize the Tartars.

The other 2 ladies were the celebrated Madame de Krüdener and a mysterious personage who went under the name of the Countess Gaucher. These ladies adopted a kind of male attire, suited to their independent mode of life.

At each moment from this spot the coast widens, and leaves a greater space between the overhanging mountains and the sea. Around the little village of Gaspra (an estate which belongs to Count Panin) the ground undulates prettily, and every spot is cultivated and covered with rich woods, orchards, vineyards, and gardens, in the midst of which peep out villas and country houses. Every kind of fruit, shrub, and forest-tree is to be found; in fact, a more abundant and varied vegetation cannot be seen anywhere. Amongst the fruit-trees are the vine, olive, pomegranate, fig, peach, nectarine, and apricot. walnut is particularly large in its growth, and may be called a foresttree. The shrubs are beautiful, and include the juniper and laurel; and on many of the trees in the hedgerows—for there is a great deal of fencing—the wild hop and vine may be seen climbing from one to the other, mingling with the clematis and form-

whole resembles a view in the neighbourhood of Naples. Seen from the water it is remarkably striking, and indeed nothing can be imagined more enchanting than a drive through the scenery along this coast.

On the top of a hill not far from the road, and near some old ruined fortresses, is an ancient monument which the traveller will little expect to find in Crim Tartary, namely works piled up exactly like the Celtic remains of Brittany and Cornwall.

Beyond Gaspra, the road winds inwards in order to pass the limestone strata of the promontory of Aithodor. A wild path of 2 m, leads from the road to the summit of the promontory, in the midst of oriental juniper-trees and ruins at every step. On the top are 5 columns of white marble, and the remains of an ancient monastery, which probably occupies the site of some ancient Greek temple placed like that at Sunium in Attica.

Morgudu, or Orianda de Witt, a palace built by Count de Witt, a native of Holland, and bequeathed by him to the late Grand Duchess Helen of Russia, comes next. It is built on a terrace 900 ft, above the sea, and forms a fantastic assemblage of neglected and decaying buildings in a mixed Oriental, Gothic, and Greek style. Around it is a kind of natural park, in which splendid trees grow on the broken ground, interspersed with enormous masses of rock at the foot of the precipice of Mount Megabi, and here the arbutus and juniper-tree grow to an enormous size.

The width of the plain is here nearly 4 m., and Mount Megabi rises in the midst of it. Close to the sea-shore is the spot chosen by the Emperor Alexander I. to build a retreat which he called Orianda. In the midst of the picturesque chaos peculiar to the coast he formed an English garden, and planted a vineyard and olive-grounds near the modest dwelling-house. The Emperor Nicholas, however, erected in its stead a huge palace, consisting of a centre and 2 side-wings. Internally it is arranged like an old

Palace of

Greek house, and is richly ornamented with wall - painting. The celebrated Schinkel was the architect, and a beautiful work has been published upon it at Berlin. Its low situation on the sea-shore, with high cliffs and tall trees overshadowing it, rendered it gloomy, but suited to the health and taste of the late consort of the Emperor Nicholas, who spent several winters there. In the grounds are shown 2 celebrated fig-trees 70 ft. high. Here the Emperor Alexander I. intended to retire, surrounded by his friends, to whom he meant to allot estates near his own. His sudden death at Taganrog put an end to these projects, and Marshal Diebitsch, who afterwards commanded in the Turkish and Polish wars, was the only one who received an estate of about 100 acres adjoining the Emperor's garden.

Just where the two estates meet is a precipitous hill, with many traces of a settlement of the aucient Tauri, whose Acropolis occupied its summit. The estate of Orianda now belongs to the Grand Duke Constantine, who has with great consideration removed the fence on his side of the road, which is here cut in the side of the hill, so that the wayfarer may enjoy a view of his house. At a mile from Orianda are the little Greek village and the

LIVADIA, the property of Her Majesty the Empress. This beautiful estate is situated on both sides of the post-road to Yalta, and covers an area of about 700 English acres. Most of the estates on this coast were originally given to the Greeks who settled in the Crimea after the treaty of Kuchuk-Kainardji, and Livadia (the Greek word for meadow) fell to the share of Colonel Reveliotti, commander of the Greek battalion. In 1834 it was purchased by Count Leo Potocki, who planted a vineyard, and laid out the present beautiful park The gardener who and gardens. conducted the works was Joachim Tascher, a relative of Josephine, the first wife of Napoleon I. When the latter became Emperor of the French he offered to place Joachim Tascher in a position suitable to his rank and relationship, but Tascher declined, and asked to be allowed to follow in obscurity his favourite botanical pursuits. He was thereupon sent to study gardening under one of the best Swiss gardeners in Alsace. From thence Tascher entered the service of Count Potocki, first on an estate in Galicia, and later at Livadia.

On the death of Count Potocki, who spent large sums in embellishing the house and grounds, Livadia was purchased in 1861 by the Department of Appanages and by an ukaz of the same year was presented by the Emperor to Her Majesty the Em-Two other estates, Chair-Jacquemart, so called after an eccentric French lady who retired there, and Maraveli were at the same time added to it, and Professor Monighetti of St. Petersburg was charged in 1862 with the reconstruction of the premises. The façade of the palace has been little altered, but balustrades, vases, and caryatides have very much changed its outward appearance since the days of Count Potocki. A wide balcony runs along one side of the palace and is the favourite restingplace of the Empress during the hot days of summer. The map of the Crimea, which will be seen in this balcony, is by the famous Russian painter Aivazofsky, and the view of Livadia, à vol d'oiseau, is the work of the artist Fessler. The interior of the palace is strikingly and elegantly simple, the furniture being covered with a pretty chintz. The handsomest rooms are the Emperor's study. the Empress's drawing-room, and the dining-room, alongside of which is a fountain.

Visitors should not fail, if possible, to see the ch. in the palace. It was consecrated in 1866, and is purely Byzantine in arrangement and decoration. The frescoes on the walls were painted by Izel, and the symbolical ornaments and inscriptions are by Beideman, of the Imperial Academy. The Ikonostas, or altar-screen, is of white marble, and on a pedestal of

Crimean porpyhry is a white marble cross presented to the "Tsar Emancipator" by the workmen of Livadia in token of their "gratitude for the emancipation of the peasants."

Next the palace is the house appropriated to the Grand Dukes. It is in the Oriental style of architecture, and is ornamented after the model of the palace of Bakhchisarai. Beyond this are a house for the Imperial suite, a bath with a large basin filled with sea-water, barracks for musicians, and, on the road to the sea, a tunnel with a pavilion in the Turkish style, leading to a beautiful walk covered in with trellis-work and roses. The hothouses are full of the choicest plants, and numerous fountains impart their coolness to this enchanting retreat.

The vineyard covers an area of 50 acres, and consists of 170,000 plants, which yield a red wine that is considered the best on the S. coast and which is consumed principally by the

monks of Kief.

There are traces of ancient building on the estate, and the ruins of a chapel near one of the 4 springs. In the vicinity, also, in a gloomy gorge of the mountains, is the castle of *Uchansu*, which was used by the Turks as a prison.

The Empress has a charming little palace, called *Eriklik*, on the top of Mount Megabi. It is reached by a good road either from Livadia or Yalta, the time occupied in the former case being 1½ hr., and ¾ of an hr. back to

Yalta.

The natural beauty of this retreat and the taste with which it is fitted up cannot be surpassed.. On the terrace in front of the palace is a fountain, surrounded by the most exquisite flowers. From the pavilion, which stands on a rock at the edge of the garden, a most splendid view of Orianda and Yalta is obtained, and nothing can be more beautiful or impressive than a sunset over the blue waters of the Euxine seen from this At the foot of Mount fairy spot. Megabi the tourist can inspect a very pretty Imperial Farm, well stocked with Swiss cattle.

A drive of about 5 v. (3 m.) from Livadia will bring the traveller to the pretty villas, which, reminding him strongly of the environs of an English city, form, as it were, the suburbs of

Yalta, chief town of a district, Pop. 2000.

Hotels.—Grand H. de Russie, quite on the shore of the Black Sea, established by a company. It contains 160 rooms. Prices from 1 r. upwards. Replete with every comfort. Waiters speak all languages. H. d'Edinbourg; very good. Dinners à la carte and table d'hôte. H. de la Côte; H. de Yalta, kept by a Frenchman, rooms not as good, but cuisine excellent, prices likewise high; H. de la Crimée (Woronzoff's), clean and good. There are also numerous lodging houses. Very good fish can be obtained at Yalta, particularly small mackerel.

Club.—This is the centre of all the gaieties at Yalta. A library and a billiard table are attached to it. The newspapers may also be read there. Non-members pay 50 copecks for en-

trance each time.

Vehicles, Horses, &c.—Carriages may be hired for the day or for an excursion. The ordinary charge is about 8 rs. to 12 rs. for the day, but it is raised to 15 rs. when the town is full of visitors. Riding horses may be procured at the rate, generally, of 2 rs. to 3 rs. a day. A guide will usually be employed, in which case 2 horses will cost about 4 rs. per day.

Steamers.—Twice a week, both up and down the coast. Steamer to Odessa takes about 30 hrs. Some travellers may prefer making Yalta their headquarters, going there direct by steamer from Odessa. The excursions would then be:—1. from Yalta to Sevastopol; 2. from Sevastopol to Bakhtchisarai, by way of Mangup Kalé; 3. thence to Simpheropol; 4. back to Yalta by way of the Chatyr-Dagh; and 5. Yalta to Kerch.

History.—There is abundant evidence to prove that Yalta was a place of some importance in the remote days of antiquity. The extraordinary groups of stone found near Gaspra

and on the road to Massandra, so beautiful, and there is nothing on the similar in character to the Druidical or Celtic remains of Western Europe, are considered by archaeologists to have been erected and used as altars by the Tauri. At the same time, the history of Yalta only commences in the 12th centy., when Ibn Edrizi, the Arabian geographer, speaks of a town called Galita or Djalita, on the S. coast of the Crimea. He mentions that it was then inhabited by the Comans or Polovtses. From Charters of the patriarch of Constantinople it appears that in the 4th centy. Yalita or Gialita belonged to the patriarchs. In the 15th centy. it was in the hands of the Genoese, who kept a special consul there. Towards the end of the same centy. Yalita was almost entirely destroyed by an earthquake, but it was again partially rebuilt. the Tartars and Turks took the Cri-Yalta was included in the Kadalyk of Mangup, which belonged immediately to the Sultan of Turkey. It remained an inconsiderable village until 1838, when it was made the chief town of a district of the same

Topography, &c.—The proximity of the little town of Yalta to the finest scenery of the coast, its excellent port and charming situation—which may be compared with that of Naples, on a small scale-make it the rendezvous of the tourists who flock in great numbers to the Crimea during the summer season. The number of Russian families that go there for the purpose of bathing is increasing from year to year, and bids fair to make Yalta the Russian Brighton. The quay in summer presents a most animated scene, and small craft from all parts lie at anchor in the little bay. Nothing can be more pleasing than the effect of the white town placed at the extremity of the bay, surrounded by rich scenery, with the high crests of the hills behind also covered with verdure. The elegant buildings, the handsome hotels, and the general appearance of the population, all announce it as a town favoured by the rich and pleasureseeking. The valley of Yalta is very the thick icy fog of a northern region.

whole coast more grand than to look down upon it in descending the hill from Magaratch, stretched out in a noble amphitheatre at the foot of the precipices of the Tauric chain. Mount Megabi is then in front, with the village and vineyards of Autka at its foot; while Orianda and Cape Aithodos may be seen behind it. On the rt., looking down upon Yalta, a great promontory of the Tauric chain, called Mount Yoprakl, about 4000 ft. high, divides the valley into two parts, and at its foot is the little village of Derekoi, hidden by the trees. The rt. branch of the valley is called Ai-Vasili; and a village whence it takes its name is situated at the foot of Mount Lapata.

To judge by the steep, rough aspect of this mountain, one would not imagine that down its sides is one of the principal roads leading from Bakhchisarai to the coast. The road as far as Ai-Vasili follows the course of a rivulet, and the surrounding country has the appearance of an English park, with magnificent trees and cascades. At Ai-Vasili the gardens are filled with date and plum-trees, ash, turpentine-trees, figs, and walnuts. Around the village and above it are seen the sandstone and the schists, and the oak and the elm cover the ground; but at the height of 1000 ft. the limestone is reached, and the Tauric pine takes the place of other trees and grows to a great size. It lasts over the first layer of the limestone for about

and the elm. Above these is the naked summit of the mountain, and then, on passing a narrow gorge in the rocks, the traveller emerges on one of the mountain plains or yailas. As far as the crest of the mountain the sunny landscape of the valley of Yalta in all its beauty is spread out, with a glorious expanse of sea beyond it shining through a warm and clear atmosphere. Upon the yailas everything becomes changed in a moment, and to the warm rays of the sun succeed a cold damp air and

700 ft., and is succeeded by the beech

To mark the road across it, lest travellers should lose their way, heaps of stone are placed at a distance of twenty yards, as far as the woods on the northern slope, which extends nearly to Bakhchisarai.

An excursion should be made to the cataract of *Uchansu*, a very picturesque

spot, near Yalta.

After passing the Tartar village of Aùtka, the traveller will drive through a pretty wood, in the middle of which. on a detached rock, he will see the romantic and well-preserved ruins of Uchan-su Isar—the "Fortress of the waterfall."

By getting up early in the morning, a journey may also be made to Mangup-Kale, a very interesting spot, and back, in one day. This will be an excursion of about 12 hrs., but the wiry Tartar horses are capable of a great deal more work, and are, in addition, wonderfully surefooted. The ride is most delightful, and the views from the summit of the mountain-pass is the most extensive and varied in the pen-The descent to the village of Osembash, on the road to Mangup-Kalé, is precipitous and difficult, but from thence the road passes through exquisite mountain - locked valleys, shaded by noble trees, until the cliff, inaccessible except on one side, where the fortress stands, is visible.

Bakhchisarai may be reached from Yalta on horseback in 12 hrs. A new road is being made. The scenery along the road is very beautiful.

ROUTE 31.

YALTA TO SIMPHEROPOL, VIÂ ALUSHTA.

From Yalta to Alushta the distance is $41\frac{1}{2}$ v. through a most beautiful country. The road ascends at first up a hill, and on the left are some Cyclobeen partly removed to build the pier at Yalta. At the top of the hill is the ch. of Massandra, rebuilt by Prince Woronzoff, in the Doric style, on the ruins of an ancient chapel, famous for its spring of water, which bubbles forth beneath the altar. The spring still follows its ancient course undisturbed, and escapes from the ch. by an arch in the wall; and here the. weary traveller may refresh himself with a cool draught, and rest under the fine trees which surround the ch., among which is one of the largest and most venerable oaks on the southern coast.

The estate of Massandra, 5 v. from. Yalta, belongs to Prince Woronzoff. whose mansion will be seen from the road. The park is very pretty, and the extensive vineyards produce the famous wine which we have mentioned at Yalta, and which is here stored in extensive cellars. The hot-houses are full of exotic plants. Adjoining Massandra is another estate called Magaratch, which also produces an excellent wine of the same name. Twenty years ago this was a wilderness, but it is now covered with beautiful gardens and villas, the land having been parcelled out and sold in small lots to a number of wealthy colonists, who form an agreeable little society of their own.

About 3 m. further on is Nikita, where are the Imperial Botanical Gardens—a vast establishment for experiments on acclimatization and practical studies on the trees and plants which may be profitably introduced into the Crimea. It is well worthy of inspection, for every possible variety of tree and plant adapted to the climate is to be found there. Even the distant Himalayas have paid their tribute. The collection of vines is perhaps the largest and most perfect in the world. It was made for an American merchant in the south of France, but was subsequently purchased by the Russian Government and transferred to the Crimea. There are upwards of 300 sorts; the black and white Muscats and the Isabelle are the best. traveller should ask to see a peculiar pean remains, the stones of which have grape which is black and white, and

375

therefore called the Harlequin. The 1 soil, aspect, and climate of this coast are so tayourable to the cultivation of the vine, that every kind of wine may be made here; and where quality, not quantity, is made the object of attainment, the wine is excellent. A wine that has the body of good French claret, with the flavour and colour of port, is very good; also the sweet wines-Malaga, Lunel, &c. The vinedressers are generally French or German. In the garden of Nikita is a curious ruin of the vegetable kingdom, consisting of the decayed and mouldering trunks of some olive-trees which flourished here in the time of the Genoese. This tree, though it grows, does not succeed here, bearing fruit but rarely, and of an inferior quality.

A little beyond Cape Nikita and its garden is the Mountain and Post-station of Ai Danil (17 v.), belonging to Prince Woronzoff, where a kind of champagne, and a very excellent white wine called Ai Dainil, are produced. Passing this, the traveller will enter the Valley of Urzuf, the Gorzubita of ancient times, where the Emperor Justinian built a castle, the walls and towers of which still crown an immense rock on one side of the valley. part built by Justinian is easily distinguished from a second system of defence around it, which appears to be Genoese, and on the walls of which Pallas, in 1794, saw embrasures for cannon that have since disappeared. The country here is still extremely rich, and the view from the ruins magnificent. Enormous walnut-trees, fig-trees, and poplars form labyrinths of verdure, and here is situated the retreat (now the property of the Fundukley family) which the Duke de Richelieu, the second founder of Odessa, created for himself among the wild Tartar population, when as vet there was no road on the coast. This was the first of the modern Russian attempts at colonization on the coast, and the duke bought the estate in 1817, with rights upon the village of Urzuf, for 120l. Up to 1825, the Duke's estate, together with Kutonly European establishments in this temple of the Tauric Diana, thinks

now fashionable locality. Very good tobacco is grown by the Tartars of Urzuf.

A mole and a tower are still visible defending the little bay of Urzuf. The eastern side of it is formed by the mountain of Ai-Udagh (the "Bear mountain"), which juts out into the sea to a height of about 1800 ft., presenting a precipice on the side of Urzuf, and is only to be ascended from the village of Parthenite, on the opposite side. On the summit are the remains of an ancient castle, the walls of which are composed of enormous blocks of stone without cement. The fortifications are in the form of a large semicircle, the diameter wall of which is about 700 ft. in length, and the thickness of the walls about 5 ft. Where the wall can be approached from the land, 13 towers defend it, but on the side of the precipice there are none.

In looking at the style of this construction, it is impossible to recognise in it a work of the Byzantine Greeks or the Genoese, who always used lime and water, as may be seen in the ruins of Alushta, Urzuf, Sudak, Theodosia, and Balaclava. These ruins are built like those at Little Castele, Temir-Khapu, and other of the most ancient remains in the Crimea. They resemble the Cyclopean walls of Kimmericum (Opuk), and the tumuli of the Gold Mountain near Kertch, and Dubois attributes them to the Tauri and the Tauro-Scythians.

This little fortress has not been occupied since 1475, that is to say, since the destruction of the Genoese power in the Crimea, but there is no reason to think that it was ever inhabited by the Genoese or the Greeks. There is no trace of temple or other edifice within it, and the only remains of such are to be found immediately on arriving at the top of the mountain, where, nestled among some large trees, rise the ruins of a monastery dedicated to St. Constantine and St. Helen. immediately overlooked the village of Parthenité; and Dubois, who imagines chuk Lampat and Nikita, were the that it occupied the site of the ancient

place to commence some excavations. He believes that, while the temple at Cape St. George, in the Khersonese, was also dedicated to the goddess, this one of Ai-Udagh was the particular temple where Iphigenia exercised her cruel mission; that it was here that Orestes and Pylades appeared to her; that hence the bodies of the victims were precipitated from the top of the rock into the sea below; and that hence she gazed over the wide horizon and watched for the vessels of Beyond Urzuf the traher victims. veller will pass the charming little retreat of Sultan Krim-Girei, and the Artek estate of the Potemkin family.

The Tartar village of Parthenite, or the Village of the Virgin, alluded to by the ancients, still stands at the foot of the promontory of the same name. It lies in a beautiful valley, and a sandy beach enables the inhab. still, as in the Homeric times, to draw their barques upon the land. Here is a celebrated walnut-tree of enormous size, surrounded by benches, under the shade of which the Prince de Ligne wrote a letter to the Empress Catherine, describing to her his astonishment at the extraordinary beauty of

the southern coast. The road from Nikita is carried along at a height of 1000 ft. above the sea, with magnificent ranges of mountains, some of which are 4000 ft. in altitude, towering up inland. Descending into the lovely valleys of Buyuk Lambat * and Kutchuk Lambat, or the Great and Little Lambat,—the old Greek name of the place, meaning the town of the Lamps (Lampadon), —the traveller will see the village of Little Lambat on the shore of the bay, defended from the E. by the Plaka promontory. A very pretty chapel stands on the top of the rock which overlooks Lambat Bay. It probably marks the site of the ancient lighthouse, or "Little Lamp." the two Lambats, says Mr. H. D. Seymour (who, we cannot too frequently repeat, has collected most of this in-

* Post-stat. 17 v. from Ai Danil,

that this would be a most interesting place to commence some excavations. He believes that, while the temple at Cape St. George, in the Khersonese, was also dedicated to the goddess, this one of Ai-Udagh was the particular temple where Iphigenia exercised her cruel mission; that it was here that Orestes and Pylades appeared to her: is situated.

After passing Cape Plaka, between Great Lambat and the sea-shore, one of the most extraordinary spectacles that can be witnessed presents itself to the traveller. There suddenly appears a place which is called by the moderns the Chaos and by the Tartars Synenkaya. It is a vast assemblage of enormous masses of rock, as large as houses and as high as towers, composed of fetid black limestone, thrown together in confusion, and sometimes leaning against one another, somewhat in the same manner as at the Trossachs in Scotland. This great amphitheatre of confusion goes on widening for a mile and a half inland, up to Buyuk Lambat. Crossing the high road, and going up towards the mountains, a new Chaos is met with, composed of rocks of ophitic granite instead of the limestone. From the highest point of the mountain all through the Chaos down to the sea-shore the ground is covered with ancient ruins, and the place was evidently chosen by the barbarous population of ancient times, as one secure from attack on account of the difficult nature of the country. The best situation for observing these interesting phenomena, the solution of which lies in the enormous mouth of a crater above the second chaos, is Mount Aithidor, or the Hill of St. Theodore, so called from the ruins of a Greek ch. on the summit.

Further on, Mount Castele completely bars all passage along the coast, and the road is carried on between it and the main chain, which the Tartars call Temir Khapú, or the Gate of Iron; and, according to their usual system, the Tauri had here established one of their fortresses, in the narrowest part of the gorge, to defend their settlement at Lambat. Three walls of granite blocks formed

the enceinte; two, about 200 paces long, run from the perpendicular flanks of Mount Castele, and meet a third, nearly at right angles, on the opposite side of the valley. Everything here shows the infancy of art, and recalls the Cyclopean constructions of Greece, or even the Gaulish camps of France and Switzerland.

A Russian hermit, who inhabits a hut at the foot of Mount Castele will, if required, serve as a guide to Temir Khapu and the ruins on the mount, from the summit of which a splendid

view will be obtained.

On the eastern side of the "Castele," the only remains of the Greeks or Genoese are the foundations of a little edifice outside the fort, in the midst of some trees, looking towards

Alushta.

The Tauri were probably the builders of a second fortress much more considerable than the first, and occupying a part of the summit of the mountain. A wall, constructed without cement, here runs from N. to S., from one precipice to another, and encloses numerous traces of habitations and fragments of pottery. The traveller, after passing the gorge, soon finds himself at the top of the descent leading to Alushta, with the town placed on the opposite side of the valley. Here ends the really fine scenery of the southern coast, which extends over a distance of about 40 m. from Phoros (Baidar Gate) to Alushta.

ALUSHTA, $13\frac{1}{4}$ v. from Buyuk Lambat, and 44 v. S.E. from Simpheropol.

Pop. 1000.

Accommodation.—There is a small kôtel facing the sea; kept by a Jew. A night may very well be passed in one of the Tartar houses, which are all very clean. The fare will, how-

ever, be simple.

History, ac.—The history of this Tartar village or townlet, so beautifully placed on the sloping side of a gentle elevation, may be read in the ruins of the old fortress of Aluston, built by Justinian in the 6th centy. before Christ. The remains of the wall, 6 ft. in thickness, and those of 3

towers, stand on a little hill near the sea-shore. Some remains may also be seen of Greek houses and chs. placed on the most elevated positions. The chs. must have been nearly as large as those of Khersonesus, and in the principal one Mr. Dubois traced a semicircular apse, which showed that either a bishop or a priest of high rank presided over the clergy attached to it.

The vineyards of Alushta, in which are about 900,000 vincs protected from N. winds by the giant Chatyr Dagh, are among the best in the Crimea, and cover, together with rich orchards, the whole of the valley, which is a continuation of one of the defiles of the Tauri chain. Vessels cast anchor in the roads, where the depth is considerable, and load fruit and wine. The bathing is very good on the beach.

There are 2 mosques and a Russian ch. in Alushta; also a Quarantine Station.

The traveller who wishes to proceed to Simpheropol (47 $\frac{3}{4}$ v.) by way of the Chatyr Dagh will leave the coast at Alushta and proceed northwards for 18³⁄₄ versts through the valley of *Ulù*uzen, when he will reach the Tartar village of Táushan-Bazaar. Here he should halt for the night, and make arrangements for the ascent of the mountain next day. There is no inn at Táushan Bazaar, but the post-house contains a sofa; or, if that be objectionable, there will be no difficulty in finding some hospitable Tartar to afford shelter for the night.—A stock of provisions should always be carried when a halt is to be made between any of the principal points in the Crimea: but bread, cheese, curds and whey, and a few eggs, are generally to be obtained everywhere at a very moderate charge. Horses and guides can be procured at Táushan Bazaar, and the ascent will take about 3

The only object of interest near Taushan Bazaar is *Kutuzof's Fountain*. In repulsing the Turks, who at-

tempted to land here from their galleys in 1774, the General was shot through the head. The bullet entered near his right ear and came out below the left temple. He only lost an eye, and lived till 1813. The fountain was erected in his honour.

CHATYR DAGH (5136 ft.) is the highest mountain in the Crimea, and is seen from all parts of the peninsula. The view from its summit is most beautiful. All around it, in the country within the influence of the Tauric chain of mountains, is a succession of verdant hills and valleys, forming, as it were one great island surrounded by two oceans, that of the sea on the S., and that of the Steppes on the N., so flat and uniform do the latter appear to be. Chatyr Dagh means tentmountain in Tartar, and this name has been given to it because of its form, the last 700 ft. rising like a large oblong tent, which in ancient times procured it the name of Mount The green Trapezus. and rosecoloured cliffs of Mount Demerdii will be seen to the E., $5\frac{1}{2}$ v. from the Chatyr Dagh.

While visiting the mountain, from which, if convenient, the traveller should see the sun rise, the stalactite caves of Bimbash-Koba (cave of 1000 heads) and Súlu Koba (the cold cave) should not be omitted. They are of great extent, and, though somewhat difficult of access, will amply repay the time and trouble devoted to them. In one of the caves, the name of Byron is cut in the rock. The former contains an immense number of human bones. the remains of the unfortunate Genoese who were smoked to death there by the Tartars. After descending the mountain, the traveller, if not too fatigued, must make the best of his way to the post-station, and continue his iournev to-

Mahmoud Sultan, 15 v., and

SIMPHEROPOL, 14 v. For description vide Rte. 29.

ROUTE 32.

YALTA TO THEODOSIA AND KERTCH, BY LAND.

For journey to Alushta, see preced-

ing Route.

A ride of 16 v. from Alushta, along the sterile and desert shore of the E. coast will bring the traveller to the village of Ulu Uzen, in the valley of that name, past a very pretty residence that once belonged to an English lady; and some miles further on is the Bay of Sudak. The cataract of Jurjur and the grotto of Tuak lie between Alushta and Theodosia, in the valley of Sudak, which is extremely fertile and picturesque, producing a very good imitation of Champagne.

Sudak, a small hamlet, is 60 v. from

Alushta. Pop. 400.

History.—A Greek author of the 13th centy, states that the fortress of Sugdei was built A.D. 212, and in the 8th centy, after Christ a bishopric had already existed there for a considerable time. It became known about the same time under the name of Suroi to the Russians, who attacked it in the middle of the 9th century, and ever after held communication with it. Its merchants, who traded at Moscow in silks, were anciently called "men of Suraj," and their goods "Surajski goods," whence to this day mercery goods are called in Russian Surovskie. The Azof Sea is likewise called "Surojskoé Móré" in old Russian chronicles. The celebrity of Sudak, Soldaya, or Sugdei, as it was indifferently called at various times, begins properly in the 13th centy., when it belonged to the Venetians, and when it was the centre of their trade with the countries to the N. and S. of the Euxine.

The Tartars took it for the first

time in 1223, but were repulsed in They attacked it again, and ravaged it in 1322. The remonstrance, however, of the pope, John XXII., was sufficient, in 1332, to procure from Uzbek Khan the restitution of the city to the Christians; but in 1337 it was laid waste for a third time by the Tartars. At last, on the 18th June, 1365, the Genoese took it from the Venetians and fortified it, together with the 18 villages which they at the same time obtained by treaty from the khan, whom they continued to recognise as suzerain. It was then that these bold merchants raised on the most inaccessible part of the rock the formidable fortress with 3 stages, of which the ruins still remain, and on which the Genoese sentinels were ever on the alert to watch over the port, the sea, and the neighbouring country. The city was governed by a special consul, who was at the same time commandant of the fortress.

The Genoese remained undisturbed possessors of their castle for more than a century, but, after the taking of Constantinople and the destruction of Kaffa, Soldaya fell to the Turks, who in 1475 reduced it by famine. Abandoned by its old population, the city was reduced to the position of an insignificant military post when the Russians took it in the 17th centy. Then began, as at Kaffa and elsewhere, the destruction of the monuments of the Genoese. Several public and private buildings, which Pallas admired so much in 1793 for their beautiful architecture, disappeared, and their precious remains were used in the construction of huge barracks that were later abandoned and that now form an ugly ruin. Sufficient, however, still remains to tempt the traveller to visit Sudak on his way to Kertch. The following is, like much of the above, extracted from Mr. H. D. Sevmour's work :-

"The traveller, threading his way among the vineyards, may approach the pyramidal rock on which are built the three stages of the vast and carefully-constructed fortress which once protected the surrounding city of Sol-

daya. The rock is inaccessible on the side of the sea, but may be easily approached from the interior of the valley, where it opens on a broad terrace, defended by an immense rampart flanked by 10 towers.

"The entrance gate is defended by an exterior work; and in front of it, where a German colony has lately been planted, there formerly stood the Genoese part of the town of Soldaya. Between the colony and the gate is a beautiful fountain of ancient workmanship, the water of which formerly supplied the fortress, and above it is placed a bas-relief which has been brought from the ruins, of St. George killing the dragon, and the escutcheon of the Doge Adorno. Over the gate is an inscription declaring it to have been built in the year 1385, when the noble and puissant lord, James Gor-

sevi, was the consul and castellan of

Soldava.

"On entering the gate the traveller stands within the lower fortress, and finds the ground covered with ruins. Here are the immense brick cisterns which contained enough water supply the garrison for several years; and the aqueduct of earthen tubes, which conducted the rain-water from the rocks above is still visible. Near it are the remains of some Genoese houses in the Gothic style with dates and escutcheons, the only ones which escaped destruction when the Russians occupied the place. Here are also the most uninteresting remains of the huge Russian barracks above mentioned.

"Beyond the ruins of the barracks, in the N.E. corner of the platform, where the rock overhangs the sea with a sheer precipice, is a curious edifice which bears traces of many styles of architecture. It must have been originally built as a mosque, because it does not look E. and W. like a Christian church, but N. and S., with the altar, formerly the maharab of the mosque, turned in the direction of Mecca. It was probably raised by the Tartars when, in a moment of fanaticism, they drove the Greek Christians from Sudak in the beginning of the

parts and the style of the ornaments | pass : are of an earlier date than the Turkish occupation.

"A steep path leads from near the church to the middle fortress, called Katara-Koullé, built in a ledge of the precipitous rock, with the sea chafing round its base. The principal tower is constructed in the noble style of the 15th cent.

"A narrow path along the edge of the precipice leads to the third and highest fortress, called the Kiz-Koullé (the Girl's Tower), which is the real acropolis on the summit of the rock, and consists of a simple square tower. placed like the eyrie of an eagle, commanding a view of the expanse of the sea, the whole of the fortifications, the recesses of the valley, and the circuit of the ancient town of Sudak. in which the smallest details may be observed.

"The eye also follows the windings of the coast as far as Castele and Al-Udagh, and wanders over the terraces of the Tauric chain that rise one above the other, while turning round and looking inland the traveller sees the Swiss colony which has replaced the Scythians, Greeks, Romans, Genoese, and Turks, and occupies the entrance of the beautiful gulf of verdure which stretches inland in the midst of the dark grey rocks."

The best view of the valley of the Sudak and the surrounding country is from the monastery of St. George, placed on a high mountain, a projection from which runs into the sca, and forms the eastern side of the bay. Near Sudak are extensive vineyards, cultivated before the Crimean war by a French company.

At Koktebel, a little village on the border of the sea, about 20 m. from Sudak, the really mountainous parts of the Crimea begin. Beyond it the country possesses no features of picturesque beauty, and there is not a single ancient monument of ruin between Sudak and Theodosia.

The post-stats, between the latter points are:

Elbuzly, 20 v.

14th cent., as the arrangement of the the next stat. the traveller will

STARY OF ESKI KRIM, 66 v. from Simpheropol, and 25 v. from Karasu-Bazar, on river Churuk-su. Pop. 1000.

History, &c.—This was the most ancient capital of the Tartars after their conquest of the Crimea. supposed to have been the site of ancient Kimmérion or Krimni; and some ruins in the neighbourhood, and particularly those of some fortifications on the top of Oglù-obà, would seem to favour this supposition. Its importance as a town is, however, to be dated from the middle ages. In 1252, Baty-Khan, who conquered Russia, built here a magnificent palace, and Krim began to spread and to grow rich by commerce, the peninsula itself taking the name of the town. It was also a great slave-market, and Eastern writers affirm that "it is scarcely possible to ride round the town on a good horse in half a day." After 1265 some Turks came over to Krim from Dobrudja, under the leadership of Sadú-Saltuk, who is considered a saint by the Mahommedans. In 1287 the Sultan of Egypt caused a magnificent mosque to be built there of marble and porphyry at his own expense. Another handsome mosque was built in 1314. In the 14th centy. the Ghireys established their capital at Krim, which began to fall in importance when the residence was removed to Bakhchisarai. Tartar governors of Krim made treaties with the Genoese Consuls of Kaffa. In 1434 the Genoese tried to take possession of the city, but were driven back. In 1478, however, it was taken and sacked by Seid Ahmet, Khan of the Golden Horde, whose dominions Mengli-Ghirey had invaded. Its decadence was complete at the end of the 16th centy. The Russians called it Leucopol for a short time, but its old name was restored when the seat of administration was removed to Simpheropol. It is now comparatively deserted,

and scarcely any traces remain of the great city where the caravans of olden Between this and times used to come laden with all the precious products of Asia. The traces of the pavements of the streets may be observed in the fields that now occupy its site. The ruins of five mosques and large vaulted baths remain; and one Greek ch. and two mosques are still used for religious purposes, one of them being the ancient place of worship. The Armenians, who constitute nearly half the population, have a ch., as well as a convent, built in 1340, and dedicated to St. George. It stands on the neighbouring hill of Kara-su, which is the object of numerous pilgrimages.

The best view of the town is from the hill of Aghermish, which embraces the whole valley, once occupied by buildings, and on one side may be traced the remains of the ancient wall, flanked with towers, which surrounded the city, and included an enormous cemetery, in which tombs may still be

seen of every variety of form.

Krinitchki, $19\frac{1}{2}$ v. from Elbuzly. The road here emerges on the main post-road between Theodosia and Simpheropol (vide next Rte.).

At a distance of 22 v. from Krin-

itchki is

Theodosia, 22 v. For description see next Rte.

About 10 v. from Theodosia the main road to Kertch (which runs through a country described by Strabo as "rich in corn, and full of inhabitants") leaves the coast and runs N.E. to the post-stations of

Parpatch, 24 v. Agibel, 14 v. Arghin, 14 v. Sultanofka, 22 v.

From this stat. the traveller might make an excursion to

OPUK, a Tartar village 60 v. from Theodosia, and about 45 from Kertch.

The hill of Opuk is raised about 50 ft. above a chaotic mass of rocks below, which descend like steps to the sea, forming on one side Cape Elen-Kaya or Kara. Here in very ancient times a numerous population was established, At a short distance from the shore are wells of excellent water, which

2 rocky islands called Karavi, and by these the place is identified as the ancient Kimmericum. The S.E. extremity of the rock was the Acropolis, cut off from the plain by a wall 200 ft. long and 9 ft. thick; the walls of it are about 50 ft. square and 12 ft. thick, and a ditch cut in the rock separated it from the exterior town. There are ruins and grottoes all round, and there is a block cut into the form of a pedestal, on which stood the statue of a divinity. There is likewise a well cut in the rock, and a great deal of pottery. A large gate communicated from the Acropolis to the town. Numberless remains of houses may be traced on the S.E. There were also exterior fortifications, and a polygonal wall defended the whole peninsula between the bay and the gulf, embracing a space of about 4 square miles. Thus there were 2 castles and 2 ports, and probably villas and gardens, within the circuit of the wall. The Genoese are supposed to have carried away the remains of Kimmericum, in order to build Kaffa.

On the coast between Opuk and Kertch, at about 12 m. from the latter, is the site of ancient Nymphæum, which was founded at the same time as Panticapæum, and which fell into the power of the Athenians in the time of Pericles. It was betrayed into the hands of the Bosporians in B.C. 410. In the time of Mithridates it was still a strong place, where he lodged the greater part of the army which he destined for his grand expedition by the Danube and the Alps against the Romans. Nymphæum afterwards rapidly decayed, and in the time of Pliny existed only as a name.

The town was situated on the angle between the ancient gulf and the Bosporus. The rampart is easily traced, There are large masses of ruins everywhere, and the soil is several feet deep in broken pottery, much of which is Etruscan. At about one-third of a mile from the town the tumuli begin. A small colony of Russians is established at the foot of the Acropolis, on the side of the Bosporus; and here date from the time of Nymphæum. Large quantities of herrings are caught

here.

The traveller who has not made this digression will proceed from Sultanofka to Kerroh (23 v.), and thence make excursions to Opuk and to the vast number of other ruins and tumuli scattered all over the country from Theodosia.

Kertch 97 v. (65 m.) from Theodosia. For description vide Rte. 34.

ROUTE 33.

SIMPHEROPOL TO THEODOSIA, VIÂ KA-RASU-BAZAR AND STARY-KRIM.

The distance from Simpheropol to Theodosia is 105 v. As far as Karasu-Bazar the road is very uninteresting, and runs over a chalky, undulating ground with little cultivation and few trees; half way is the post-station of Záya (20 v.), near which are two large tumuli.

Karasu-Bazar, on Karasú and Tunas rivers. Pop. 12,000. 21 v.

from Zúva.

Hotels; there are three Tartar inns, and fifty caravanserais and coffee-houses. Travellers will be recommended to the best inn by the proprietor of the Hotel at Simpheropol.

History, &c.—Although the present town undoubtedly owes its origin to the Tartars, some archæologists are of opinion that its site was more anciently occupied by the Greek town of Mauron-Castron. The caves in the rock of Ak-Kaya, above the town, likewise point to great antiquity. Under the

rule of the Tartars, Karasu-Bazar, like Simpheropol, was the residence of a Kalga. Many Christians and Jews dwelt in it with the Tartars, who however, in 1696, destroyed two of the churches, and would have pulled down the synagogue had not the Jews paid a heavy ransom for it. When the Russians ravaged Bakhchisarai, in 1736. Khan Feta-Ghirei removed his capital to Karasu-Bazar, which, however, on the 25th July (6th August), 1737, met with the same fate at the hands of General Douglas, acting under the orders of Field-Marshal De Lacy. The town surrendered without offering any opposition, but it was nevertheless plundered and reduced to ashes. As the inhabitants had previously fled in great haste, leaving nearly all their treasures behind them, the loot was enormous. In 1772, when the Russians occupied the Crimea, they made it the basis of their diplomatic action. They induced the Tartars to elect Shagni-Ghirei Sultan as their Khan in lieu of Selim-Ghirei. who had been forced to take refuge at Constantinople. Naturally, the new Khan threw off the old allegiance of his race to the Turks, and became a vassal of Russia, In 1784 Karasu-Bazar became for a short time the seat of the Russian administration of the Crimea, and in 1787 it was made a depôt for the arms which were taken from the Tartars.

It is now one of the most thriving industrial and commercial towns in the peninsula, thanks, mainly, to the Armenian merchants who among its otherwise exclusively Tartar population. Its position on the high road from Simpheropol to Kertch and Theodosia has likewise contributed much towards its prosperity. neighbouring country is very fertile, and the vineyards and orchards, sheltered from the N. by the white peak of Ak-Kaya, produce wine and fruit in abundance. Tallow, wool, and hides are likewise considerable articles of The inhabitants are skilful trade. in the art of making shoes, saddles, and shaggy felt cloaks, and the town

The only public edifices of any importance are the khans or caravansarais, where merchants rest on their journeys. The largest, called the Tachelhan, was built in 1656 by Sefir Ghazi Atchéin, Minister of Mehmet Ghirey, and is an immense square edifice, presenting outside only four blank walls, but in the inside there is a large court. occupied with rooms for travellers, and a number of shops. The khan of the Armenians contrasts favourably with the others in point of luxury and comfort.

There are 24 mosques in Karasu-Bazar, but none of them remarkable for beauty; also a Catholic ch., 2 Greek chs., an Armenian ch., and several synagogues. The Russo-Greek ch. deserves a visit: it is built in the shape of a cross, with a dome which lights the centre. The cemeteries round the town are of enormous extent, and from the Greek Cemetery there is an admirable view of the town, with its red-tiled houses, winding streets, and shady gardens.

In the neighbourhood of Karasu-Bazar are some flourishing German colonies, which, like those in other parts of the Russian empire, form a striking contrast to the backwardness in the agriculture of the native popu-

lation.

The domains of the Shirin family, the second in rank after that of the Ghirey, begin at Karasu-Bazar, and extend to Kertch. The traveller will pass the Shirinskaya Gora, or hill of the Shirins, on which meetings of their dependants used to be held when they disapproved of the conduct of the khans.

The next stats, are:

Burunduk, 21 v.

Krinitchki, 21 v. Junction with road to Stary-Krim and Sudak.

Passing now over a flat, treeless, and arid steppe, the traveller will arrive at

Theodosia, the ancient Kaffa, 22 v. from Krinitchki.

ROUTE 34.

YALTA TO KERTCH, VIÂ THEODOSIA, BY SEA.

The Odessa steamers of the Russian Steam Nav. Co. touch at Yalta twice a week on their way to Theodosia and Kertch. The fares from Yalta to the two latter places are, respectively, Rs. 2, and Rs. 7·20. In about 8 hrs. the steamer will anchor at

Theodosia, the ancient Kaffa, on river Churuk-su. Pop. 9800. A fashionable Russian watering - place, with excellent sea-bathing.

Hotels.— H. Moscow; coffce-room and restaurant below. H. de Theodosie; also with a restaurant. Cuisine: Turkish. H. de St. Petersbourg. Kept by the Tartar "Bekir;" good rooms, but badly furnished. Tartar

fare.

Visitors who intend making a stay at Theodosia should go to one of the above hotels for one night only, as they are not comfortable, and engage lodgings, which are easily procured.

Restaurant: Maison Kuchuk Bey. Kept by a German; good. There is also a coffee and refreshment room

on the Boulevard.

History, &c.—It has been authentically ascertained that the present town of Theodosia was originally founded by Milesian Greeks, who either came direct from Miletus, or from the neighbouring colony of Panticapeum, 500 years before Christ. The fertility of the surrounding country, which was at one time the principal granary of ancient Greece, probably caused the town to be called Theodosia, or God's Gift, By the

Tauro-Sevthians it was for some time by a deep ditch, flanked with masonry. called Ardavda, or the "City of the Seven Gods." At the beginning of the 3rd centy. before Christ it was incorporated with the kingdom of Bosporus (Kertch), and together with the latter was later annexed to the Roman empire. Its destruction was effected in the middle of the 2nd centy, after Christ, at the beginning of the great migration of peoples. For a period of ten centuries after, the plough passed over the site of Theodosia, and it is barely mentioned by contemporaneous historians.

At last, in the 13th centy., the Genoese purchased from Khan Oran Timur the deserted territory of Theodosia, and built on it a town which they called Kaffa. The date of its foundation is between 1263 and 1267. The Venetians, jealous of their rivals, surprised Kaffa with a fleet of 20 galleys, and utterly destroyed the town. The Genoese, however, soon returned, and, assisted by a colony of Armenians, rebuilt the town and extended its commerce to such an extent that the Italians began to call the Crimean peninsula "Isola di Caffa." They at the same time enlarged their dominion on the coast, and built many other fortresses, but Kaffa was the principal seat of their power, and consisted of a castrum burgus, and antiburgi, each surrounded by a stone wall. Kaffa, the Genoese colonies were governed by a Consul, annually elected by the Doge and citizens of the metropolis; but he appears to have been subjected to a supreme ruler, or Podesta, who resided at Galata. In 1318 Pope John XXII. erected Kaffa into a bishopric.

A war having broken out with the Tartars in 1343, Djanibek, Khan of Kipchak, besieged Kaffa, and this led to a crusade being preached in its favour by Clement VI. The Genoese were victorious, but the danger to which they had been exposed made them feel the necessity of a formidable system of fortification. The southern ramparts and palisades of the town were replaced by high and thick walls.

These magnificent works, of which even the traveller of the present day may admire the excellent execution, were commenced in 1353 by Godefrey di Zoaglio, and finished in 1386 by Benedict Grimaldi, The most remarkable tower of the enceinte, the southern one, which commands the whole town, was consecrated to the memory of Pope Clement VI., with an inscription relating to the crusade. In 1365 the Genoese conquered the Greek colonies of Cembalon (Balaclava), and Soldaya (Sudak), which were then tributary to the Khan of the Tartars, and in 1380 obtained from him a grant of Gothia, or the whole of the seacoast between Balaclava and Sudak. which was inhabited by the Christians.

The history of Kaffa is so interesting that we cannot avoid making another long extract from Mr. H. D.

Seymour's work.

The Genoese colony thus arrived, in the middle of the 15th centy., at the zenith of its glory and power, when the capture of Constantinople by Mahomet II, isolated it from the mother city, and prepared the way for its entire destruction. On the 1st June, 1475, 482 sail of galleys, commanded by the grand admiral, Akhmet Pasha, appeared before Kaffa, and some hours afterwards the Genoese town saw its walls bombarded by the formidable artillery of the Ottomans. The siege lasted only a short time, and a large portion of the enceinte, raised at a time when artillery was unknown, gave way; breaches were multiplied, and on the 6th of June, 1475, the besieged surrendered at discretion, after having in vain attempted to obtain a capitulation. Akhmet Pasha entered Kaffa, irritated by resistance, and hostile to the Christian name. After taking possession of the Consular Palace, he disarmed the population, levied a large sum of money on the town, and seized half the property of the inhabitants, as well as all the slaves of both sexes. The Latin Catholics were then embarked on board the Turkish fleet and flanked with towers, and surrounded carried to Constantinople, where the

the suburbs of his new capital, after taking 1500 of their male children as

recruits for his guards.

The Turks confided the government of the town to a Pasha, but its revenues were paid over to the Khan of the Crimea. In the middle of the 17th centy, the ancient Genoese city had again become considerable. In 1663 Chardin found in the Bay of Kaffa more than 400 ships. town was then called by the Turks Kutchuk Stambul (Little Constantinople), and had more than 4000 houses, and above 80,000 inhab. Merchants from Moscow visited it; but it appears that they were badly treated, and sometimes made to dig ditches, carry stones, and generally to work in repairing the fortifications, which their countrymen were destined later to de-

stroy so ruthlessly.

In 1771, after a bombardment, Kaffa was taken by the Russian troops and in 1787 generously raised to the dignity of a district town, under the name of Theodosia; but while on the one hand the Russian Government appointed a suffragan bishop to Kaffa and erected a mint and a customhouse, on the other its agents were suffered to commit acts of vandalism which can never be forgiven or forgotten. As at Sudak, the erection of barracks was the signal for the destruction of the ancient Genoese monuments. The revêtements of the ditches were first carried away, and then the walls themselves disappeared. magnificent towers which defended them were successively thrown down, and at this day there exist only three remnants of the remarkable bastion christened in honour of Pope Clement VI. The great Turkish baths, an admirable monument of Oriental architecture, and the ancient episcopal ch. of the Genocse, an edifice built in the 14th centy., and then converted into a mosque after the Tartar conquest, met with the same fate. The baths were pulled down, says Mr. H. D. Seymour, "in a most barbarous and ignorant manner," in 1833, by Mr.

Sultan established them by force in town, in order to make room for a parade-ground; while the mosque, after having been partially pulled down for the purpose of being converted into a ch. of the Russo-Greek faith, and the lead of the roofs converted into bullets, was abandoned to the injuries of the weather and public, and soon became a perfect ruin, for want of funds to complete its conversion into a Christian edifice. In 1840 the great square of the town was filled with the precious materials, which were then being sold at the price of common stone. All the beautiful gardens and the rich orchards which surrounded the town in the time of the Tartars have disappeared. One single winter was sufficient for the two regiments that were stationed there to annihilate every trace of the brilliant cultivation which formerly covered the hills.

> From the tower of Clement VI. there is a fine view of the town and bay. In the midst of the panorama riscs the ancient Genoese citadel, now dismantled, with its walls threatening to fall down. Before the citadel, an edifice, remarkable by its 2 massive groups of building, but without any exterior ornament, is the principal Armenian ch., which the emigrants of that nation constructed when they came to Kaffa under the protection of the Genoese, after the terrible earthquake of 1319, which destroyed their celebrated city Anni, in the pashalik of Kars. The ch. in question has been converted into a warehouse, but its interior has preserved the distribution of the religious edifices of Armenia — a grand oratory as an entrance, then a nave, a dome, and a choir, with lateral sacristies.

Another ch., likewise a monument of the Genoese epoch, and which was restored by the Armenians after the Russian occupation, deserves a careful study, as a good and well-preserved specimen of Armenian architecture. The portico is the most ornamental part of the edifice, and the mouldings and roses are as varied as in Gothic and Byzantine styles. There are two Kasnatcheyef, the civil governor of the images of St. George, the saint in whom

Russia.—1875.

the Armenians and the Georgians have | Portions 25 cop., or Rs. 30 to Rs. 45 so much confidence, and the walls of the eh. are covered both inside and outside with funeral erosses, as in Armenia.

There is a museum at Theodosia, (in an ancient Turkish mosque) with two lions at its entrance, brought from Phanagoria. Among the ancient Greek monuments which it contains is a griffin of fine workmanship. There are also many Genoese inscriptions, and among them an important one found on the tower of Pope Clement

A short distance from the town, which will be found very dirty and dusty, although prettily situated, is the residence of the eelebrated marine painter Aivazofsky, who is married to an English lady, and a visit to whose studio should, if possible, be made by the traveller.

Amusements. Twice a week in summer, the band belonging to the Club plays on the Boulevard from 7 to 11 p.m.; and twice a week also there are balls at the "Rotonda" Rooms in the Public Gardens, where good suppers are to be had. Two or three public balls are given at the Rotonda during the summer. At all other times it is necessary to be introduced to the balls by some member of the elub; but all respectable strangers can obtain an introduction by applying to the Director, and paying 1 r. to the club, and 50 cop. at the door. Season subscription tieket, 6 rs. Admittance to the garden, but not to the daneing-rooms during the ball, 25 cop. There are also concerts and theatrieals, public and private, at all seasons.

After steaming about 8 hrs. from Theodosia, anehor will be again east at

Pop. 23,000 (with Eni-Kertch. kalé).

Hotels,—H. de St. Pétersbourg, kept by S. Fedorof. Rooms 1 to 2 rs. per day. Sheets extra. Portions at 25 eopecks, or 10 rs. for 50. d'Europe, kept by M. Roux, a Frenchman. Bedrooms from 50 cop. to 2 rs. per month.

There is room for improvement in both these establishments, but they might be worse.

History, &c.—The history of Kerteh goes back to the 6th centy, before Christ, when Greeks from Miletus established on its site a colony which they ealled Pantieapæum, which later became the capital of the "Kingdom of the Bosporus," the first sovereigns of which, it is supposed, were of Scythian origin. In the 1st centy. before Christ the Bosporians paid tribute to Mithridates, King of Pontus, whose son Pharnaces rebelled, and became the progenitor of a new line of Bosporian kings, whose rule was maintained under the protection of the Romans until the 4th eenty, of the Christian era. While the eity was under the dominion of the Emperors of the East it was frequently ravaged by barbarous tribes, and particularly in the 7th eenty. by the Khazars, who had then taken possession of the Tau-The Tartars, having occupied the peninsula in the 13th centy;, eeded the Bosporus in 1318 to the Genoese, who began to eall the ancient town Cerkio and eonverted it into a prosperous emporium of trade; but at the end of the 15th eenty. Kerteh fell into the hands of the Turks, who made it one of their military harbours. importance as such was considerably increased when the naval war between Russia and Turkey commenced. In 1771 Kerteh was occupied by a Russian eorps, and together with Enikalé was eeded to Russia by the treaty of Kuchuk-Kainardji. It then became a basis of the Russian operations against the Tartars. Many Greeks from the Archipelago were subsequently settled here, and later, emigrants from Roumania, Bulgaria, and Varna.

Kertch remained a military station until 1821, when the fortifications were dismantled, and the town was opened to maritime trade under an independent municipality. It was next made a quarantine station; but its foreign trade has remained very inconsiderable, the principal industry of the inhabitants being the raising of salt and fishing. In 1855 the town was occupied by an English and Turkish force for more than a year. The effects of a bombardment are still visible in dismantled houses and ruined public buildings. The museum on the Hill of Mithridates, of which the contents were fortunately removed by the Russians, is likewise in ruins, and the present museum of antiquities is near the market-place. It should be visited, even if the traveller be acquainted with the wealth of the Hermitage, to which the most valuable results of the excavations are sent about once a year.

Kertch is well situated. It looks half Russian, half European, and is altogether a cozy and attractive little town, with one long street and a quay. Many of the large shops belong to Jews, of whom there are 3000 at Kertch, including numerous wealthy merchants. Their children are to a great extent educated at the gymnasium, where an excellent education is given under able professors, superintended by a zealous and accomplished director. The Jews have 2 synagogues, but a third has been found necessary, and is in want of funds. The hill called the Arm Chair of Mithridates rises at a short distance from the shore. Around it was originally built the old Greek town, and on its sides were once clustered a variety of Greek temples, crowned on the top by the Acropolis. The Turkish fortress below the hill has been cleared away to make room for a handsome square, surrounded by arcades, from which streets diverge in all directions. Two or three days may very well be spent in visiting the numberless ancient remains in the neighbourhood. The church of Kertch, which formerly stood in the fortress, is a curious specimen of Byzantine architecture, and the date of its erection engraven on

one of its columns (A.D. 757) proves it

to be the oldest Byzantine temple

now remaining in the Crimea. The

shape, and the ditches and some parts of the walls (the latter in the coarse limestone of Kertch) may still be traced. The fortified town touched the Acropolis in the form of a long square, of which the Acropolis occupied the S.E. angle. The wall in its circuit enclosed only the summit and the northern slope of the hill of Mithridates. The southern side seems never to have been fortified, although there are numerous traces of the foundations of buildings.

Mr. H. D. Seymour says that the "Arm Chair" is evidently only part of an ancient edifice in which it was included, the form of which may be traced by the foundations of the walls, The principal gate of the town was turned towards the interior of the peninsula, in the centre of the western It led to Nymphæum and Theodosia, and the place is easily recognised by the interruption of the deep ditch which ran along it. At 240 yds, from the gate which led to Theodosia was an avenue of tumuli, ranged several rows deep on each side, in an irregular manner, and continuing for two-thirds of a mile. This long series of tombs, continues Mr. H. D. Seymour, seems to date, in great measure, from the foundation of the town by the Milesians. At a later period the dwellings of the dead became more extended, and occupied the range of hills in continuation of Mount Mithridates for 6 or 7 m. in length, and here are found the tombs of the kings. Tumuli are also found on the other side of the low plain to the N., where they form three grand groups, the best known of which is near the modern Quarantine. The gate to the N. of the Theodosian gate led to the Greek city of Dia, near Kam shyborun, Along it were the tombs of the poorer inhabitants, who buried their urns and cinders around a coral-rag peak, 245 ft, above the level of the bay.

The enormous quantity of tumuli round Kertch forms one of the distinguishing features of the place. Many of them have been pillaged in ancient as well as in modern days, and some Acropolis was an irregular polygon in have been unfortunately opened without sufficient care. Scientific researches were first made in the neighbourhood of Kertch in 1825, when Blaramberg found a considerable number of gold ornaments, but the excavations of 1830 yielded a far greater prize in the shape of an undisturbed tomb of a Bosporian king and queen. It was found in the tumulus of Kul-Uba, 6 v. S.W. of Kertch, on the road to Theodosia. The gold and silver ornaments weighed more than 100 lbs. avoirdupois, but the greater part of them were stolen the night after their discovery, and the Government only succeeded (in 1859) in purchasing that portion of the treasures which is now exhibited in the Hermitage at St. Petersburg. Many other tumuli were subsequently opened and their valuable contents properly secured. One of the latest and richest discoveries was made in 1858, when a sarcophagus of cypress-wood was found in a tumulus on the Pavlosk battery. Wooden sarcophagi are frequently found within stone tombs. tumuli opened in 1874 have proved very interesting from their structure as well as on account of the large quantity of antique, grotesque sculptures, principally of white marble, found in one of them. (For a description of some of the excavated treasures at Kertch, vide "Hermitage, St. Petersburg," and Mr. H. D. Seymour's work.)

The Fortress of Kertch, which is of the 1st class, stands on the Crimean coast of the Straits of Kertch-Enikalé, at a distance of 4 v. from the town, and covers some heights which rise to about 300 feet above the level of the sea. The ground on which it stands is cut up by ravines, and has been burrowed into in all directions. Although fresh water is scarce in the town, the fortress is well supplied with it from wells. To the S.E. of the fortress, at a distance of less than a verst from the coast, commences the stone dam which runs out like a spit (about 5 v. in length) towards the Caucasian coast and defends the entrance into the This dam has been built on shallows which are continually spread-

approach to the dam from the Black Sea. A small harbour has been excavated at the foot of the hill on which this fortress stands and a lighthouse erected, apparently for the purpose of burning a lime light, in order that on the darkest night the exact position of any passing boat might be clearly shown to the gunners.

The fortifications consist of solidly built works intended for defence both from the sea and the land side of Kertch. The former are so constructed as to compel all vessels attempting an entrance into the straits to pass under a concentrated fire from the formidable batteries on shore. The strength of the land fortifications lies principally on the western side of the fortress, the centre of which is occupied by the large "Todleben Fort," while its flanks are defended by the "Minsk" and "Volynsk" works. The total length of the line of defence of the land fortifications is more than 3 v.

The fortress of Kertch is more over strengthened by a very great number of casemated barracks deeply covered with earth. Air shafts are attached to each of these casemates, which are sufficiently large to hold a garrison of ten or twelve thousand men in perfect security from projectiles of every description.

None of the buildings—not even a roof or chimney—can be seen from the land side of this apparently impregnable fortress, which is mounted with guns of very heavy calibre.

Mud Baths.—Kertch is justly celebrated for its mud baths, which are of wonderful efficacy in cases of rheumatism and scrofula. They are kept by a Jewish doctor, who is highly recommended.

Enikalé is at the point of the peninsula, about 7 m. from Kertch, to the N.E. Its castle was built by the Turks to command the passage of the Bosporus.

coast and defends the entrance into the straits. This dam has been built on shallows which are continually spreading, and which render impossible all Don (vide next Rte.) and Novocher-

may go by steamer to the Caucasus.

A very pleasant and instructive excursion may likewise be made from Kertch to Taman, the ancient Phanagoria. The steamers of the Russian Black Sea Navigation Company maintain the communication.

The distance from Kertch to Sim-

pheropol by post-road is 201 v.

Steamers.—The steamer for the Caucasus leaves Kertch on the same day that the boat arrives from Theodosia, so that a delightful excursion to the grand coasts of the eastern shores of the Black Sea is quite feasible. touches atNovorossisk, steamer Túapsé, and Sukhum Kalé, and reaches Poti in about 60 hrs. from Kertch. From Poti the traveller can proceed by the steamers of the Russian Steam Navigation Company to Trebizond, and Constantinople, thus making the entire circuit of the Black The boat from Batum arrives at Constantinople in time to catch the Messageries steamer for Marseilles. The traveller may remain on board these steamers while they are in harbour, upon making an arrangement with the steward for his board,—a proceeding which he will find more reasonable than the charges at an hotel.

Consulate.—There is a British Consul

at Kertch.

ROUTE 35.

KERTCH BY SEA OF AZOF TO TAGANROG AND ROSTOF ON THE DON, AND THENCE BY THE DON TO TSARITSYN ON THE VOLGA VIÂ KALATCH.

Steamers run twice a week between Kertch and Taganrog. Fare Rs.19.20. Time occupied about 40 hours.

After coaling at Kertch, the Crimean

kask, and thence up the Volga; or he of Enikalé for the ports of the Sea of Azof. The coast on either side is uninteresting, and the sea is of dirty colour and pea-soup consistency. In autumn the surface of the water is thickly matted with weeds, but the great quantity of shipping gives life and variety to the scene. The first place of stoppage (in about 12 hrs. from Kertch) is

Berdiansk. Pop. 15,000. On N. coast of Sea of Azof.

This maritime town was founded by Prince Woronzoff in 1827. It has a considerable trade in grain, linseed, tallow, &c.; also in salt, which is raised in the neighbourhood; and it is the seat of a British Consulate. As a seaport it ranks next in importance to Taganrog, but has more natural advantages. Foreign vessels can anchor within 5 v. of the town, and the roadstead is protected on the E. by a spit of sand. There is, however, nothing to interest the traveller at Berdiansk. In about 24 hrs. after leaving Kertch the steamer will cast anchor at

Mariúpol, For description vide Rte. 25.

From this unimportant place the steamer crosses over to the opposite coast in about 6 hrs. and stops for a short time at

EISK, at the mouth of the Ei river, on E. coast of Sea of Azof. 29,000.

Founded in 1848, this town has grown rapidly in population, to whom an immunity from taxation was granted until the year 1859. It has a small trade in corn, wheat, and linseed, and is likely to become the chief seaport for the products of the rich district between the Sea of Azof and the Caucasus, in the territory of which it is situated. In 10 or 12 hrs, the steamer will have reached the end of her voyage at

Taganrog, For description and rly. communication vide Rte. 25.

During the summer (from May to steamers proceed through the Straits 4th (16th) October) steamers leave

Rostof. Fare Rs. 21. Passage in about 6 hrs.

Rostof on the Don. For description and rte, by rail to Moscow vide

Here the traveller bound for the Volga is recommended to go at once on board the steamer which ascends the Don once a week to Kalatch, and secure a sofa. The boats have one large cabin common to all 1st-class passengers, and one for the 2nd class. There is also a ladies' cabin, and a deck-house for the use of the 1st-class passengers. A cabin with two berths may, however, frequently be secured, the charge for the latter being 50 rs., while the 1st-class fare to Kalatch is only 17 rs., with the addition of 70 cop. per pud for any luggage in excess of 1 pud. The charge for living on board is $1\frac{1}{2}$ r. a day, exclusive of wine; and a gratuity to the steward of 1 r. at the end of the voyage will be sufficient. As the steamers do not run through the night, the voyage occupies about 31 days, the distance being 504 v.

The Don (the ancient Tanaïs) is one of the most important rivers of Russia in Europe. Rising in a lake (Ivanozero) in the province of Tula, its course as far as the Sea of Azof is about 1300 Eng. m. in length. river becomes somewhat navigable in its middle course, between the mouth of the Voronej river, and the stat. of Kachalin, 74 v. above Kalatch, where it flows through a chalky formation. From Kachalin the rt. bank rises considerably, exhibiting strata of the upper triary formation, whilst the l. bank is low and frequently inundated in spring. The celebrated vinevards of the Don stretch along the rt. bank of the river, throughout its lower course, which terminates in a delta a little below Rostof. The utmost activity prevails on the middle and lower courses of the river. The quantity of Rtes. in Sect. IV.

Taganrog three times a week for goods floated down the Don is estimated at 150,000 tons, of the value of 5 to 6 millions of rubles. The fisheries on the lower course of the river have been a monopoly of the Don Cossacks since the 17th centy. The yield of fish becomes particularly rich from the Aksai station. The quantity of fish annually taken cannot be less than 20,000 tons, in addition to 7 or 8 million herrings. A thousand pouds of caviar (160 tons) are annually extracted from the sturgeon, which is the principal fish caught, and of which the great mass is smoked on the spot. Fishing is likewise carried on in winter, when the fish taken through holes in the ice are allowed to freeze, and are carried over the whole of Russia in a frozen

The scenery of the Don is not very attractive, particularly after the month of July, the river being a mass of brown water and full of sandbanks. On either side, nothing but sandy flats and arid steppes are visible, with an occasional chalk hill and a few young trees and stunted bushes here and there.

At Kalatch, now the most important wharf on the Don, although only a collection of log huts, with no accommodation whatever for travellers, rail will be taken for Tsaritsyn on the Volga. The railway was opened in 1861 by an American Company, but is now in the hands of the Government, It is well made, and the carriages are very comfortable. The distance is 73 v., and the fare, 1st class, Rs. 2.19.

TSARITSYN. For description vide Rte. 13.

It is best to go on board the Volga steamer at once and secure a berth. From Tsaritsyn the traveller can either ascend the river to Nijni Novgorod, or he may proceed downwards, and visit Astrakhan (295 m.) and Astrabad on the Caspian, returning by the same route. Vide Rte. 13 and

SECTION IV.

CAUCASUS AND ROUTES TO PERSIA.

ROUTES.

[The names of places are printed in *italics* only in those routes where the places are *described*.]

ROUTE PAGE	ROUTE PAGE
36. St. Petersburg or Moscow to	39. Astrakhan to Tiflïs, viâ Cas-
Tiflis, overland, viâ Rostof	pian and $Bak\hat{u}$ 403
on the Don and Vladi-	40. Tiffis to Teheran, overland,
kavkaz	viâ <i>Erivan</i> and <i>Tabriz</i> . 405
37. Constantinople, Odessa or Cri-	41. Bakû or Lenkoran to Teheran,
mea to the Caucasus: by	overland, viâ Enzelli, Resht,
sea to Poti, and thence by	Menzil, and Kazvin 408
rail to Tiflis 399	42. Astrabad on Caspian to Tehe-
38. Astrakhan to Tiflis, viâ Cas-	ran 411
pian and Petrofsk 401	

[Those who set out to travel in the Caucasus should not omit to provide themselves with everything requisite in a country where the modern appliances of eivilized life are often wanting. The outfit should include an English saddle, a portable bath, an air cushion, and a small cork bed; and a good supply of Persian powder should not be forgotten. A Rob Roy cuisine, as well as tea, brandy, candles, and preserved meats, &c., should be included in the outfit. Before leaving any town it is necessary to secure a considerable number of rubles in paper and small silver eoin, wherewith to pay at each station for post-horses. The hire of post-horses throughout the Caucasus (except between Vladikavkaz and Tiflis, where it is 4 cop.), is 3 copecks a verst for each horse; no charge is made for the eart, but the drivers expect a small present of 15 to 20 cop, at each stage. If two or three travel together with luggage, it is cheaper and certainly less uncomfortable to buy a tarantas, which affords accommodation at night superior to that of a crowded station house. At the stations travellers will generally only find a samovar or tea-urn, and nothing but eggs and black bread to eat; beef and mutton are rarely met with. The utmost which the traveller will obtain on his journey, except in the towns, is very bad soup, or a fowl newly killed; vegetables and fruit are very scarce. But desirable as it is that more attention were paid to the provisioning of the stations, travelling in the Caucasus has a charm which fully compensates for privations and causes them to be forgotten. Every facility is given by the Russian authorities to stranger tourists. In most parts of the provinces travelling is perfectly safe; and wherever it is attended with danger, no one is allowed to proceed without the protection of a sufficient guard. The elimate is at

all seasons very pleasant, excepting towards the Persian frontier in the summer months; and no one can possibly be disappointed with a tour in this

" beauty's native clime,

Where Kaff is clad in rocks and crown'd with snows sublime,"

Rains, however, prevail in Daghestan through April, May, and June. August is quite as hot and dry as in Europe, especially towards Persia.

The Russian Ordnance Survey of Caucasia is published on different scales at Tiflis. Kiepert's map should also be procured, if N.E. Turkey or N.W. Persia are to be visited. The relief map in the Topographical Depôt at Tiflis

should be examined by the tourist.

The Caucasus is a grand country for the sportsman. "Sporting in the Caucasus," says Sir A. Cunnynghame * (to whose work the sportsman is referred for further particulars) "may be divided into 4 heads: stalking in the highest mountain-ranges for the ibex; stalking in the somewhat lower ranges and in the mountain for the royal stag; tracking the smaller deer, or having both them and the wild boar driven; and lastly, small game shooting in all its branches." We may add that pheasants are the indigenous birds of the country, and may be shot in considerable numbers throughout the Caucasus.

ROUTE 36.

ST. PETERSBURG OR MOSCOW TO TIFLIS, OVERLAND, VIÂ ROSTOF ON THE DON AND VLADIKAVKAZ.

For journey to Rostof on the Don, vide Section III.

The total length of the rly. between Rostof on the Don and Vladikavkaz is 654 v. (436 m.). It passes over a bare steppe country, dotted over with Cossack settlements, but the scenery becomes tine as the valley of the Terek is approached, and Mt. Elbruz (18,526 ft. above the sea), with the Caucasian range, comes in sight. The principal stations and their distance from Rostof or Aksai are:

Ekaterinofskaya, 119 v.

falls into the Black Sea, without being navigable by steamers. Kubanskaya, 274 v. (183 m.). Armavir, 291 v. (194 m.).

From either of the two latter stations travellers may reach the town of

STAVROPOL, distant about 70 v.

Pop. 24,000. This is the seat of Government of a province of the same name in the Lieutenancy of the Caucasus. Founded in 1776 as a military station. Stavropol is a very neat-looking town, with a Cathedral which stands at an elevation of 2004 feet above the level of the sea. It has a shady Boulevard 1 m. in length, and a Public Garden very prettily laid out, and where a band plays in summer. There are also no fewer than 160 private orchards and gardens within the town.

Nevinnomyskaya, 367 v. (242 m.). The r. here is the Kuban. It is formed by several streams which take their rise in Mt. Elbruz, and falls into Kavkazkaya, 229 v. Here the the Black Sea after running a course Kuban r. will be crossed. It takes of about 400 m. A post-road runs its rise at the base of Mt. Elbruz, and hence to Stavropol, distant about 80 v.

^{* &}quot;Black Sea, Caucasus, and Caspian." J. Murray, 1872.

Kumskaya, 467 v. (311 m.)

This is the stat. for the town of

Piatigorsk, distant 50 v. (Pop. 9000), famed for its mineral waters, and connected with the stat. by an ex-

cellent macadamized road.

The town stands in the centre of a bare and featureless plain, but is rendered pretty by its position on the slopes of an isolated hill, Mashuka by name, and 3260 ft. high. The Podkumokr. flows round the southern base of the hill. The Hotel (kept by an Italian) and the best quarter of the town, are sufficiently high to command a noble panorama of the snowy chain, from Elbruz to the more distant summits of Dikhtaú (16,924 ft.). The attractions of the town are, however, not very great. There is only one long straggling street, and a shop quarter on a dusty slope, with half-finished arcades ending in bare open spaces. Some villas on the hill-side improve slightly the appearance of the town. The principal bath-houses, and the gardens which surround them, are situated in a sheltered hollow, on the side of Mashuka. A long boulevard, shaded by a double avenue of trees, leads up to the bath buildings, which are fitted up with cleanliness and com-The gardens are well laid out, provided with numerous seats, adorned with summer-houses and with some curious statues with Greek inscriptions found in the country. On one side of a grotto, just behind the Public Library and Reading Room, stands a brazen tablet, on which is recorded the expedition of General Emmanuel to the foot of Elbruz in 1829, the attempt and failure of the German savants to reach the top, and the supposed success of Killar, a Circassian, in effecting that object. Mr. Freshfield's feat has not yet been recorded in a similar manner.* The handsomest building connected with the waters is the *Elizabeth Gallery*, a long arcade, from beneath the pillars of which a fine view of the town and the plain below is obtained. Mt. Mashuka may be ascended by a zigzag path, shaded with thick oak copses. The carriage-road along its base forms a pleasant afternoon's drive. Travellers should visit the sulphur spring, called the *Proval*, a natural grotto, in the form of an inverted funnel, with a deep well of sulphur water.

The first regular bath-house was erected in 1819, and the town was built between that date and 1830, under the encouragement of the Russian Government, which has done much towards making Piatigorsk a national bathing-place. The mineral waters of the Caucasus comprehend, however, three other groups of sources—Jeleznovodsk (ferruginous springs), Essentuly (alkaline), and Kislovodsk (acidu-

lated carbonic springs).

The latter place may be made the object of a day's excursion from Piatigorsk, by omnibus or carriage. The distance is 40 v., and Essentuky is

passed on the way (17 v.).

Kislovodsk lies in a narrow glen, surrounded by low hills, which deprive it of any extensive view; it owes its only claim to beauty to the rich vegetation with which the care of successive governors, aided by the natural fertility of the soil, has endowed it. A fine avenue of poplars leads up to the building, which covers the Narzan, or "giant's draught." A long arcade, open on the S. to the sunshine, offers a promenade to the patients; the baths occupy portions of the same building, and there is a small swimming-bath. with numerous separate ones, in all of which the arrangements are of the best description. The park is a favourite summer resort, owing to its shade and coolness. There are also very pretty walks in the woods on either bank of the little stream which runs through the glen, for at least a mile above the Hotel de la Couronne.

Jeleznovodsk lies 16 v. to the N.N.W. of Piatigorsk, in a valley which divides the Beshtáu Mⁿ. from Jeleznaya M^a.

^{*} The first authentic ascent of Mounts Elbruz and Kazbek was made by Mr. D. W. Freshield and his companions, in 1868. His excellent work, "The Central Caucasus and Bashan" (Longmans & Co., 1869), has been largely used in this Section, and should be consulted by all would-be explorers of the Caucasian chain.

It has also a large bathing establishment and a fine park].

Prokhladnaya, 555 v. (370 m.).

VLADIKAVKAZ, 654 v. (Pop. 4000). *Hotel*: The Posting or Club House; tolerable accommodation, but dear. There is another *inn* kept by Ivanoff;

also poor.

This town, surrounded by high mountains, is prettily situated on both banks of the Terek r., which divides it into two parts, joined together by a stone bridge. On the rt. bank of the Terek is the fortress, built in 1837. Vladikavkaz was founded in 1784, for the protection of the military road to Georgia. It is obviously important as a military position, and is the headquarters of a large force which, with its officers and other government officials, imparts some gaiety and bustle to the place. Parallel with the river is a boulevard a mile long; the government buildings are handsome, and the town also boasts of a theatre. When not hidden in clouds, the Caucasian range yields an imposing view from Vladikaykaz, and the Terek, rattling over its stony bed, brings towards the plains a cooler air, which the traveller will find very grateful.

Travellers having time to spare should visit the Osset and Ingrush villages of *Olginsk* and *Bazikin*, on the Kambilefka, a tributary of the Terek, 14 v. from Vladikavkaz.

The traveller who despises the telega, or common cart, will have to hire a tarantas or carriage, and to lay in a stock of tea, sugar, and other requisites, for very little beyond black bread is obtainable on the road to Tiflis, although tolerable sleeping accommodation, and even wine, will be found at the posting-stations, which are substantial stone buildings with verandahs, bow-windows, and sometimes a billiard-room. There is a regular service of omnibuses between Vladikavkaz and Tiflis—a distance of 1983 v. (133 m.), but it is frequently difficult to procure seats unless engaged before-The existence of a railway to Vladikavkaz will, however, in all probability improve the posting arrangements. The cost of posting is 4 cop. per v. and per horse, and there are moreover several tolls to pay on the road.

The stations are as follows:—

Balta, 12½ v. About 10 v. from Vladikavkaz the pass of Dariel begins to open out and the view becomes

very fine.

Lars, 16 v. A large post-station with many rooms, fitted up in the usual rough style common to the whole of Russia. After a drive of about 6 v. the rushing Terek will be crossed by a wooden bridge. The famous Dariel gorge (the ancient Portæ Caucasia) lies about half-way between this stat. and the next. After passing the narrowest part of the ravine, the Fort of Dariel comes into view-a low brick building, loopholed for musketry, and commanding, by means of two projecting towers, the narrow pass. It is not large, but is strongly built, and although commanded by steep mountains, an enemy could not draw any cannon up their sides. There is a bar across the road at this point, and travellers are called upon to exhibit their papers, particularly the receipt given at the bridge near Vladikavkaz. From the fort the ascent becomes very rapid, and the Terek falls in a succession of cascades.

Kazbek, $15\frac{1}{2}$ v. Here a magnificent view will, on a clear day, be obtained of Mt. Kazbek, which is 16,546 ft. above the Black Sea. Mr. D. W. Freshfield, who, with two companions, made a daring ascent of the mountain in 1868—the first real ascent that had ever been made—says:—"From the earliest time Kazbek has taken a place in history, and has somewhat unfairly robbed its true sovereign, Elbruz, of public attention. Situated beside, and almost overhanging the glen through which for centuries the great high road from Europe into Asia has passed, it forces itself on the notice of every passer by. The traveller-who, even if blessed with a clear day, sees Elbruz only as a huge white cloud on the southern horizon, as he jolts over the weary steppe—is forced to pass almost within reach of the avalanches that fall from his more obtrusive rival. It is not difficult, therefore, to see why Kazbek has become thus famous; why the mass of crag on the face of the mountain, so conspicuous from the first station, is made the scene of Prometheus' torment; or why a later superstition declares that amongst these rocks a rope, visible only to the elect, gives access to a holy grot, in which are preserved the tent of Abraham, the cradle of Christ, and other sacred relies."

A splendid view of Mt. Kazbek may be obtained from an ancient Armenian church perched on a lofty brow, 1500 ft. above the village. This edifice is held in great veneration by the inhabitants and is made an object of pilgrimage. Horses may be procured at the village for the purpose of making this excursion, at a charge of about Rs. 2 for each horse. It takes about \(\frac{3}{4}\) of an hour to get to the ch., which is of stone and of most picturesque architecture, being beautifully and elaborately worked in curious arabesque and other designs.

Travellers should also visit the village of the Osset tribe at Kazbek.

Returning to the post-house the traveller will continue his journey, and will pass, half-way between Kazbek and Kobi, a small hamlet called The scenery in the valley of the Terek is very wild and desolate and entirely different from that on the S. side of the pass. The traveller will see nothing but treeless valleys, bold rocks, slopes of forbidding steepness (even to eyes accustomed to those of the Alps), and stone-built villages scarcely distinguishable from the neighbouring crags, but for the one or two towers of defence which rise above the clustering hovels.

Kobi, 18½ v., the last village on the N. side of the range, is strikingly situated at the point where the glen joins the valley of the Terek. A high cliff shelters the post-house, and the summit of Kazbek is hidden from view by massive buttresses. Mr. Freshfield states that although the descent on the N. side (i.e. travelling from

Tiflis) into the valley of the Terek is one of only 1500 feet, yet that it "must be very dangerous in spring, as the way lies down a deep glen choked at the bottom with the remains of enormous avalanches, which in more than one place still buried the track, obliging a passage to be cut through them."

 $G\acute{u}da\grave{u}r$, $14\frac{1}{2}$ v. Here the traveller will reach a group of houses, consisting of barracks, a station, and a wayside inn, perched on the mountainside about 1000 feet below the pass. and filling the place of the "hospice' on an Alpine road. The pass over the chain of the Caucasus leading from Europe into Asia is called Krestovaya Gora, or the Hill of the Cross, the ordinary name of "Dariel" road, says the authority whom we so frequently quote, is only so far appropriate, that the defile of Dariel is the most striking natural feature between Vladikafkaz and Tiflis. There is little distant view from the summit of the pass, on which is a stone refuge. The descent on the S. side of the range down a slope broken by cliffs is more abrupt than any Alpine carriage-pass, except, says Mr. Freshfield, the wonderful zigzags beside the Madesino Fall, on the S. of the Splugen.

Mléti, 15 v. This station is one of the most frequented and best provided on the road. Between it and the next station the road runs along a valley which lies at the foot of, and runs for some way parallel to, the main Scattered hamlets and noble trees will be seen dotted on the slopes, the low or wooded buttresses of the mountains being beautifully shaped, and the higher ridges rising 9000 to 10,000 ft., and often ending in peaks of bold outline. Picturesque glimpses of the snowy chain open up from time to time up side glens, and render the scenery as grand as it is beautiful. Entering a defile the traveller will emerge at

Pasanaùr, 18½ v. There is a Russian ch. here of no architectural beauty. The road now runs down a narrow valley, with castles and towers on its slopes. The vegetation, says Mr.

Freshfield, from whom we still co- town. It has now a pop. of about piously extract, "is richer than that of a Swiss, but the rocks are not so bold as those of an Italian, Alpine valley." Both this station and the next are on the Aragva r., a tributary of the Kur, full of fine salmon (probably bull-trout.) The fisheries are leased from the Crown.

In fine weather excursions should be made to the villages of the Hessur tribes in the mountains. Hessurs claim descent from a body of Crusaders who are believed to have settled in this part of the Caucasus.

Ananur, 21 v. This station stands at the mouth of a glen, on a tongue of rock projecting from which is a most picturesque group of buildings, consisting of 2 old chs. and a belfry, enclosed by battlemented walls and towers. The larger and more modern ch, is decorated externally with large and elaborately carved crosses and sculptures, of trees with animals feeding on their branches. A village clusters round the foot of the fortified mound, in a very pretty position at the foot of two torrents. There is a beautiful bridle-path from here to Kakhetia, by way of Tioneti and Akhmeti. The journey may be performed in 2 days. Ascending the glen and crossing a ridge wooded to the summit with fine park-like timber, the traveller will arrive at

Dúshet, $16\frac{3}{4}$ v. The post-house stands by the side of a hollow, but the town from which it takes its name lies on a sloping hill-side at a distance of 1 v. to the rt.

The town of Dushet existed in the 13th centy, and in the 17th and 18th cents. it was the residence of the eristafs of Aragva, who by their rebellion against the Tsar of Georgia, frequently caused the town to be devastated. It was burnt down in 1688 by the Tsar George, and in 1755 it was occupied by Omar, Khan of the Avars, who invaded Georgia; but the town was soon after recaptured by Heraclius II., who made his son Vakhtang governor of the province. In 1803 Vakhtang emigrated to Russia, and from that time Dúshet became a Russian

3000, principally Armenian. most ancient ch. is that of St. Nicholus, with an image of St. Gregory Nianzin, in honour of which there is an annual procession through the neighbouring villages. Near it is a 3-storied tower, the only remains of an old palace. The fortress is likewise of considerable antiquity, and within it is a house which was built by Vakhtang in the 18th centy.

Tsilkan, 173 v. This stat. is situated in the centre of a fertile basin encir-

cled by well wooded hills. $Mtskh\acute{e}ta$, $14\frac{3}{4}$ v. This is a village at

the junction of the Aragva with the Kur. It lies on a small plain surrounded by high mountains pierced by glens. The road to Kútais branches off from it. At a distance of 2 v. from it is a stone bridge, built in 1841, on the site of a Roman bridge thrown over the river by Pompey during his pursuit of Mithridates. The buttresses of the old bridge are still visible. Although at present only a poor village, Mtskhéta is one of the most ancient settlements in the Caucasus. Georgian chronicles call it the most ancient town in the world. It is asserted to have been founded by Mtskhetos, son of Kartlos, who lived in the 5th generation after Noah. is, however, known to have existed in the beginning of the 4th centy., and to have been the residence of the Tsars of Georgia until A.D. 499, when the capital was removed to Tiflis. received its last blow from Tamerlane. and the difficulty of defending it against enemies covetous of its riches was so great, that the Georgian kings resolved to allow it to fall into decay. Numerous remains of churches, houses, and royal and episcopal palaces, scattered along the banks of the Kur and Aragva and on neighbouring hills, attest the former greatness and splendour of Mtskhéta. The town was more particularly celebrated for its cathedral dedicated to the 12 Apostles, and founded in A.D. 328 by the Tsar Marian on the very spot on which our Saviour's robe, brought from Golgetha by a Jew, was found buried. In

ch., built by Marian on his conversion to Christianity, to be replaced by a stone edifice, which was 120 years later restored by the Tsar Vakhtang Gurgaslan, who was crowned in it. 1318 the ch. was destroyed by an earthquake, but was rebuilt in the same year by the Tsar George. It was subsequently almost razed to the ground by Tamerlane, but at the end of the 15th centy. Alexander I., Tsar of Georgia, caused it to be built up Another earthquake damaged the cupola in the 16th centy., but these damages, and others which supervened, were repaired by the Tsaritsa Marianna and by the Tsar Vakhtang, who, as already stated, took refuge in Russia. This interesting edifice stands close to the post-road and is well worthy of inspection. Within it will be seen a pillar which has been erected over the roots of a cedar that sprang up over the grave of Sidonia, the sister of the Jew who brought our Saviour's robe from Golgotha, and who died immediately after tearing out of her brother's hands the sacred relic which was thereupon buried with her. pillar once possessed the miraculous faculty of supplying the holy chrism through its pores. The robe was, however, seized by Shah Abbas, and sent by him as a present to the Tsar Boris Godunof of Moscow, who deposited it in the Cath. of the Assumption, where a portion of it is still shown. Ikonostas, which is well preserved, is remarkable for the beautiful paintings with which it is adorned. Many of the sovereigns and eminent men of Georgia are buried at Mtskhéta, viz., George XII., the last Tsar of that country (1800); the Tsaritsa Anna Abashidsé (1749); the Tsaritsa Tamara, consort of George XI. (1684); the Tsaritsa Rodama (1679); Antonius I. (1788); Domentius II. (1676); the Tsaritsa Marianna (1680); the princes Mukhranski and Orbeliani; the patriarch of Georgia, and others. There are many ancient MSS, in the Library attached to this Cath., which was externally renovated in 1865. The

A.D. 378 Mithridates caused the wooden | built in the 4th centy., is equal to the cath. in beauty. On the top of a green hill will be seen a large Convent and churches (renovated in 1865). mystic chain is supposed to have once extended in mid-air between this convent and the tower of the cath., and to have served as a means of mutual communication for the saints of either There is also an Armenian ch., dedicated to the Virgin, close to the village and to the N. will be seen the remains of a fortress locally called Natsikhvari. A great many pilgrims visit Mtskhéta on the 1-13th October. Some curious rock chambers will likewise be seen in the hill-side near the village.

The scenery at this part of the road very much resembles that of the lower Himalayas, and although wanting in the grandeur of the upper mountains, is nevertheless very luxuriant. The road runs along the sides of the high bluffs which border the Aragya r. as it rushes over its stony bed to join the Kur.

There is a station at Mtskhéta of the Poti Tiflis Rly. (vide next Rte.). The traveller, however, who prefers the post-road will drive through several villages on the 1. bank of the Kùr, and at a distance of about 15 v. from Mtskhéta, where the hills retire and the Kùr bend southwards, will obtain a

fine view of

Tiflis, 20 v. Pop. 62,000. The seat of the government of the Caucasus, and the residence of the Imperial Lieutenant.

Hotels: H. du Caucase, opposite the theatre (to be preferred, being kept by M. Martin, a most civil and obliging landlord); H. de l'Europe, at the back of the theatre, also very good and recommended.

Conveyances. — Excellent phaetons and drojkies may be hired by the hour.

princes Mukhrauski and Orbeliani; the patriarch of Georgia, and others.

There are many ancient MSS. in the Library attached to this Cath., which was externally renovated in 1865. The large episcopal Church of Samtavro,

What is now called Georgia was an-

ciently known as Iberia, lying between Colchis and Albania. The capital of Iberia was Zelissa. Iberia was not subjected to the Medes and Persians, and it is first mentioned in Western history when Pompey penetrated through it to Albania, on the Caspian Sea. It formed part of the Roman empire from the time of Pompey, and was afterwards long the theatre of contest between the Lower Empire and the Persians. From the 8th centy., or still earlier according to the records, dates the rise of the dynasty of the Bagratides, which flourished till the year 1801, when Georgia became a Russian province. The Bagratides were at that time the oldest reigning family in Europe, if not in the world. They asserted their descent from King David of Israel. Prince Bagration, so distinguished in the war of 1812, and who fell at Borodino, was the descendant of the kings of Georgia. Heraclius, the last king of Georgia, was forced to quit his capital on the approach of Aga Mahomed Khan, the first Kajar ruler of Persia. At his death he left his kingdom under the protection of Russia, and it was shortly after incorporated with the Empire.

Topography, &c.—The town, which is picturesquely situated upon the banks of the Kur, a noble and rapid stream, with a distant view of Mount Kazbek and of the mountain chain of the Caucasus, presents a mixture of Oriental and European types. a boulevard with shops on either side, and with the principal public buildings along it. There a few other European streets, which are, however, partly unpaved and therefore almost always either very dusty or very muddy. The principal building is a covered square bazaar, with rows of shops round it, and with the opera-house in the centre. The interior of the theatre is very handsome. The palace of the Imperial Lieutenant overlooks the boulevard, and is a splendid and extensive building with a large garden attached to it. Opposite to it is a Museum of Natural History, very skilfully arranged

Specimens of the geology, natural history, the costumes and household articles of the inhabitants of the neighbouring regions, are grouped together as effectively as the limited space will allow. The most striking object is a magnificent "auruch" from the mountains W. of Elbruz. Two very well stuffed tigers from Lenkoran occupy the middle of a room, round which are grouped bears, chamois, and bouquetins from the Caucasus.

The houses of the chief civil and military authorities of Tiflis, scattered over the town, are handsomely built. The chief resort in the afternoon is the large public garden overlooking the Kur, beyond the German colony, which is on the rt. bank of the river. The Kur is crossed within the town by several bridges, the principal of which was built by Prince Woronzoff, when Lieutenant of the Caucasus. A statue of the prince stands at one end of it. The monument at the entrance to the city commemorates a carriage accident which befel the Emperor on his visit to Tiflis. Most of the Europeans resident in Tiflis are Germans and Frenchmen. The former, now Russian subjects, are descended from refugees who quitted Wurtemberg in order to enjoy religious liberty. The German colony is a model of neatness and prosperity. There are several other German villages E. of Tiflis. Many of the resident Frenchmen visit the Trans-Caucasian provinces every year to purchase silkworms, nut-wood, &c. The variety of costumes to be seen at Titlis is very great and interesting. The Circassian and Daghestan dresses are more particularly picturesque. The Persian population, which is very considerable, is confined to the lower part of the town, where whole streets and bazaars are filled with their houses and shops. Some of the Armenian shops in the Silver Row are very interesting. Articles in gold and silver, beautifully worked, and small turquoises, are among the purchases which the traveller should make; but it is necessary to remember that the Armenian traders generally ask three by its eminent curator, Dr. Radde. times as much as they intend to take.

The shops of the armourers and furriers offer great attraction. Travellers are also recommended to visit the Topographical Depôt, where excellent maps of the countries can be purchased at a reasonable price. The so-called "five verst map" is the best one for the tourist. The mineral baths are situated in the Persian quarter of the town. An excellent view of the whole city may be obtained from the old walls above the Botanical Gardens.

The city is not fortified, but on its N. side are very extensive arsenals in which guns, ammunition, harness, and

clothing are manufactured.

The principal military arsenal, however, is at *Alexandropol*, on the frontier with Turkey.

The *climate* of Tiflis is very mild and pleasant in winter, but in summer it is intensely hot. It is in fact deserted at that season for the wateringplaces in the neighbourhood.

East of Tiflis is the district of Kahétia, which produces the wine of that name. It is of 2 descriptions, red and white, and is much esteemed throughout Trans-Caucasia. Not made with a view to being long preserved, it has not been much exported, although travellers will find it at Moscow and St. Petersburg. As it is kept in skins made tight with naphtha, it has generally a slight flavour of leather and petroleum. It is cheap, but foreign wines, and indeed all foreign articles, are very dear in Georgia; English porter, for instance, being sold at the rate of 2 rs. a bottle.

The river Kur is, like its affluent the Aragva, well stocked with a kind of salmou (probably bull-trout). Sir A. Cunynghame was told that they freely take a live bait, and that the best place for sport was some miles above

the city.

Travellers bound eastward from Tiftis may proceed direct by Julfa and Tabriz, or join the Caspian steamer at Derbend or Bakù. For journey by rail to Poti, vide next Rte.

ROUTE 37.

CONSTANTINOPLE, ODESSA, OR CRIMEA TO THE CAUCASUS: BY SEA TO POTI, AND THENCE BY RAIL TO TIFLIS.

There is a weekly service of steamers (belonging to the Russian Black Sea Nav. Company) between Constantinople and Batúm, touching at various other ports. The entire voyage is performed in about 4 days. At Batum passengers are transferred to steamers of light draught. Fare to Poti from

Constantinople Rs. 40.

The steamers of the Russian Black Sea Nav. Co. that run once a week between Odessa and the ports of the Crimea and the Caucasus, terminate their voyages at Poti. The entire voyage from Odessa is performed in about 5 days, but from Kertch to Poti the time occupied is only about 2½ days. Fare from Odessa to Poti, inclusive of provisions Rs. 38, and from Kertch Rs. 20.50.

Poti. Pop. 3000. (*Hotels:* Jaquot's, H. Colchide is the best; there are

many others.

Topography, &c.—Poti is a fortified town and harbour, and lies scattered at the mouth of the river Rion, the ancient Phasis, on the Caucasian coast of the Black Sea. The town is composed of a collection of wooden houses surrounded by a forest. The principal drawback to its development is the bar at the mouth of the Rion, which prevents most vessels from entering the river, and where it is very often so rough as to make all communication between the shore and the shipping outside impossible.

The climate of Poti is disagreeable, and fever prevails during the summer months. Travellers should take care

not to spend more than a day in it, as the risk of catching a fever is very great. The marshy forests which surround Poti throw out most dangerous fogs which produce ague, and the houses are infested by noxious vermin, the most impure of which are so common that the residents keep a wash ready prepared to purify themselves from their attacks.

The old walls of Poti have been demolished, with the exception of a gate which has been left as a monument of the dominion of the Turks. It has been surmounted by a clock-tower, and it exhibits a marble slab with the name of Colonel Posevski, who took the fortress of Poti by storm in 1828. It had previously been captured by the Russians in 1812, but was restored under the treaty of Bucharest. There is a park, laid out in imitation of Virginia Water.

An excursion may be made from Poti up the Rion in a small steamer which leaves twice a week for Maran, or Orpiri, as part of the place is called (86 v. distant). This is a military stat., with about 2000 Inhab., consisting principally of "Skoptsy," Russian sectarians who practise mutilation. The post-house is the place of refuge for travellers.

A Railway commenced in 1867 by the Russian Government, and opened with the aid of English engineers in 1872,* connects Poti with Tifls. Total distance 289 v. (193 m.). Time occupied about 15 hrs. Fare Rs. 13.01. The principal stats, and their distance from Poti are:—

* This remarkable railway was constructed after plans prepared under the able direction of Mr. P. Prichard Bayly, as Engineer in Chief of the Russian Government for that line. The earthworks were performed principally by soldiers, and the bridges, which are almost entirely of iron, were manufactured and erected under direct contracts with the Government by three English firms. In 1867, Messrs. Crawley & Co. were engaged as contractors to supply the permanent way, to construct the stations, and to provide rolling stock. The English engineers had much to contend with in the vicinity of Poti, and several lives were unfortunately lost, both by fever and violence, the country not having been at that time very safe from robbers.

Kutais, 90 v. (60 m.) Stat. for the town of that name (Pop. 12,000).

Hotels: There are two hotels at Kutais; the H. de la Colchide is tolerable.

This town is situated about 5 m. to the l. of the line, which for the first 40 v. runs through a dismal and poisonous swamp. At the extremity of the Colchian plain the rly. pierces a spur of the Caucasus which forms the watershed between the Caspian and Black Seas, and separates the basin of the Rion from that of the Kùr.

Kutais, now the capital of Imeritia. is the ancient Cyta, the principal city of Colchis. It was to this place that Jason and his companions came in the Argo to obtain the Golden Fleece. The town is delightfully situated among green and wooded hills; and the Rion, twice crossed by stone bridges, flows through it in a rugged ravine. On a hill, a little above the town, are the remains of a building attributed to the Genoese. It was in order to obtain possession of Kutais that Omar Pasha undertook the campaign on the eastern coast of the Black Sea in the autumn of 1855. The late advance of the Turkish army and the want of an efficient commissariat made the expedition abortive.

KVIRILIA, 118 v. (79 m.). There is a village here on a fine rapid r. of the same name, and which is by some authorities considered to be the Phasis* of the ancients, who are supposed to have regarded the Rion as only a tributary stream. Travellers will stop at this stat. for refreshment, and congratulate themselves on having passed the dreary plain and its damp, feverish atmosphere.

BEJATUBANI, 158 v. (103 m.). Here the climbing begins, and the engine and carriages are changed.

* Sportsmen may here be reminded that pheasants derive their name from the Phasis, which may therefore be considered as the cradle of that important feathered race. This is the nearest station for

Borjom, a charming little retreat in the mountains. A long wooden bridge spans the r. Kur (which takes its rise in this district), and many stone houses, in addition to a handsome bazaar, have already been erected. The Palace of H. I. H. the Grand Duke Michael, the Lieutenant of the Caucasus, is well situated and very handsome. It overlooks the r. and the public gardens, which are prettily laid out].

Ascending through glens of surpassing beauty, the train reaches the finest part of the line at the *pass* of

Suram, 173 v. (115 m.) This stat. stands at the junction of the post-road between Poti and Tiflis with that to Borjom and Akhaltsikh, a fortified town of 14,000 Inhab., with a very considerable trade. The splendid pass of Suram stands at the summit of the watershed that separates the province of Imeritia from that of Georgia. The mountains through which the line winds are often covered with trees from their summits to the valleys beneath. In winter the scenery loses much of its beauty, but the valley below the pass is very picturesque when the autumn tints are on the trees. Several castles perched upon commanding crags enhance the effect. For a distance of about 8 miles the line ascends or descends at a gradient of 1 in 22 a formidable incline to an unprofessional eye, and quite unrivalled except in Mexico or Chili.

Mihailovo, 177 v. (118 m.).

Gori, 218 v. (145 m.). Pop. 4000. This very quaint and picturesque town lies at the confluence of 2 small rivers with the Kùr. Its high rock, visible at a great distance, is surmounted by an old fortress with a double wall. Georgian Chronicles mention its existence in the 7th century, and the treasure of the Tsar Heraclius is known to have been preserved in it. The Persians and the Turks took possession of the fortress alternately, and

in 1801, on the annexation of Georgia to Russia, Gori was made the chief town of a district. There is an ancient ch. within the fortress. Amongst other chs. the most remarkable are: the Ch. of the Assumption, containing a holy picture of the 6th centy., the gift of Justinian the Great, and the Catholic ch., built by Capuchin monks in the 17th centy. There are also some interesting ruins and excavations (at Uplitsikha) in the neighbourhood. The line now follows the course of the r. Kur; bare brown hills rise above its valley, presenting a complete contrast to the richly-wooded provinces of Imeritia and Mingrelia.

Mtskhéta, 269 v. (180 m.). Junction with Dariel post-road (for description, vide previous Rte.). After traversing a broad desert plain, through which the Kur flows as in a deep cutting, the train will stop at

Tiflis. (Vide previous Rte.)

ROUTE 38.

ASTRAKHAN TO TIFLIS, VIÂ CASPIAN
AND PETROFSK.

Between the middle of April (o.s.) and the middle of October, the mail steamers of the "Caucasus and Mercury Co.," in correspondence with those on the Volga, leave Astrakhan once a week for Ashuradé Island, a Russian naval station, and the port of Astrabad, 40 m. distant. They touch at Petrofsk, Derbend, Bakù, Lenkoran, Astera, Enzelli, and Meshed-i-sir, unless the weather be bad, in which case they may call at Bakù only. From the beginning of the month of August (o.s.) an additional steamer

is also run once a week from Astra-khan to Bakù, and vice versa. During the rest of the year the Caspian is frozen N. of Petrofsk, and the traffic on the water is confined to the part between Bakù and Ashurade (Astrabad), the steamers calling at the intermediate points.

The fares are as follows:—

;; ;; ;; ;;	Petrofsk Derbend Bakù Lenkoran Astera Enzelli Meshedi-	i sir			Rs.	18 28 31 32 35 40	
	Astrabad		hura	dé)	"	42	

In about 41 hrs. the steamer reaches

Petrofsk. Pop. 4000. Port in Caspian, at the edge of the mountainous prov. of Daghestan.

Hotel.—Kept by a retired military

officer; pretty fair.

The fort of Petrofsk was built about 1845, and the town itself is quite new. It has a long mole or breakwater. and a lighthouse. There is not much to interest the traveller in it, excepting the Bazaars.

Having procured a podorojna from the authorities and hired a tarantas, the traveller who wishes to post to Tiflis will take the following route:—

Kum-Tor-Kalé, 22 v., a small town. At a distance of about 9 m. from Petrofsk, a mountain defile will be entered, leading by a steep road to the Tartar village of Atlabirag.

Temirgoi, 22 v., a village. Chir-Yurt, 17 v., a village. Hasaf-Yurt, 28 v., a village. Tash-Kichi, 18³₄ v., a village.

Sholko-zavodsk, 12 v., a village on r. Terek. A post-road runs N. from this to Astrakhan, viâ Kizliar. The latter town (Pop. 9000) is 58 v. distant, and lies on the low bank of the Terek.

Stchedrinskaya, 20½ v., a village. Chervlonnaya, 21 v., a village, famous

for the beauty of the Cossack women.

Nikolaefskaya, 9 v., a village. From distant hence the post-road continues to run trofsk;

along the Terek as far as the Rostof-Vladikavkaz line, through Mozdok (Pop. 9000). The distance from Nikolaefskaya to Mozdok (where there is excellent shooting) is 100 v., and that from Mozdok to the Vladikavkaz Rly. about 53 v., and to the town of Vladikavkaz 84 v. by post-road. From Nikolaefskaya those who do not wish to pass through Mozdok will turn off to the S. and reach

Petropavlofskaya, 18 v., a village. Groznaya, 12\frac{3}{4} v. A fortified town of about 15,000 inhabs. on l. bank of Sunja r. There is a small inn at this place, but travellers must take precautions against insects when sleeping there. Soon after leaving Groznaya, a succession of tumuli (Kurgàni) will come in view on either side of

the road.

Alkhan-yurt, 12½ v. Sir A. Cunynghame is of opinion that this country would be perfect for the Indian art of pig-sticking, as it abounds with wild boars. Heads of the royal stag and bear-skins may be purchased for a trifle. Beyond Alkhan-vurt the road runs over an open plain of grass, with low cultivated hills and brushwood, interspersed with marshy ground, while at a distance of about 5 m. are lowish mountains covered with timber, the whole country being evidently well suited to large game. Sportsmen should ask for a village called Michaelof, the vicinity of which is considered to be the best sporting ground.

Samashkinskaya, 19½ v., a village. Sleptsofskaya, 23 v., a village. A very prosperous-looking Tartar village will be passed shortly before reaching

Nazranofskoé, 19¼ v., a Tartar village. After another stage of 25¾ v., the traveller will reach

VLADIKAVKAZ. For description and route thence to Tiflis, *vide* Route 36.

[An interesting detour may be made (on horseback) on the route from Petrofsk, to Temir-Khan-Shura and Gunib, rejoining the regular post-road to Vladikavkaz at Groznaya. The distances are as follows, from Petrofsk:

Temir-Khan-Shura, 47 v. (H. Gunib; very fair.) The capital of Daghestan (pop. 5000), situated on a fertile plain, hemmed in by mountains. There are a good many public buildings, and a large but ugly ch. dominates the town. Gumri, the village in which Shamyl was born, is not far from this town.

Djengutai, 18½ v., a village. Urma, 28½ v. Kutishi, 19 v. Hadjal-Makhi, 14½ v. Saltinski (Georgiefski) Most, 25 v.

Gunib, $15\frac{3}{4}$ v. This fort will be approached by a mountain-road, after crossing a handsome girder bridge over the Koi-Su, and another stone bridge further on. The road zigzags up the steep rocks, on which the fort holds one of the most singular and inaccessible portions that it is possible to imagine. It is a huge mountain isolated from all those around it, and 7718 ft. above the sea, and about 4500 ft. above the valley. It is about 5 m. long by 3 broad, and possesses a natural castellated wall of a gigantic type on its northern face, and on the others a parapet of equally gigantic proportions.* It has only 3 possible approaches, and each most difficult of access, even in the absence of any resistance. It was in this natural fortress that Shamvl made his stand against the Russian forces in 1859. The place was, however, most gallantly assaulted and taken by the troops under Prince Bariatinski, and the stone on which the Field-Marshal sat when he received his brave enemy's submission, is carefully preserved, a sort of garden-house having been built over it, and an account of the event carved upon it. At a short distance from the fort is a village, in which may be seen a house in which Shamyl lived, and in which is an un-

derground vault,—the prison, on one occasion, of 140 Russian soldiers.

From Gunib there is a mountainroad to Groznaya (distant 238 v.),
on the Vladikavkaz Rly., through
Botlikh and Védéno. The scenery
on this road is described by Sir A.
Cunynghame and Mr. Ransom as
very grand and full of interest.
Sportsmen will find wild sheep and
ibex in abundance, and the fisherman
will be glad to know that there is a
beautiful lake called Aisilam, full of
trout, which, however, resisted the
allurements of Sir A. Cunynghame's
spinning tackle.]

ROUTE 39.

ASTRAKHAN TO TIFLIS, VIÂ CASPIAN AND BAKÙ.

[For steamers and fares, vide preceding Rte. The voyage between Astrakhan and Bakù (839 v.) occupies

about 31 days.

Travellers bound for Bakù will have a full view of Derbesd, with its renowned walls, 20 ft. to 40 ft. high, stretching straight up to the hills among the brushwood. From Derbend a very interesting journey may be made to Tiflis by the picturesque town of Akhti (at the foot of the curious and majestic peaks of Shah Dagh and Bazardjusi—the eastern crests of the Caucasus chain), by the easy pass of Savalat, to the large, grotesque forest town of Nukha-the military state of Tsarskie Kolodsyand by a slight détour the rich head of the Alazan valley—the vine lands of Kahetia...

The distances between the other ports in the Caspian are as follows, by sea:—

^{*} Vide a description of this journey in Sir A. Cunynghame's work and an article in 'Fraser's Magazine,' for January, 1873, by E. Ransom, who has supplied many valuable notes for the present edition of this Handbook. It is scarcely necessary to say that the whole of this journey can only be undertaken by travellers provided with official introductions.

Bakù to Enezlli, 345 v. Enzelli to Ashuradé, 423 v.]

There is a very bad post-road between Bakù and Tiflis, but as it will, before long, be replaced by a railway, a fuller description of the route may be reserved for a future edition. It will be sufficient for the present to give the following sketch of the principal points on the road.*

Вакѝ, Рор. 15,000. *Hotel*: Dominique. This town, which has a picturesque appearance when approached from the sea, is the ancient Getara. which for a long time formed part of the dominions of the Persian kings. It was taken by Peter the Great, who surrounded it with its present wall and ditch. It subsequently again fell into the hands of the Persians, and finally became a port of the Russian empire at the beginning of this centy. It is now the seat of administration of a province, and has many handsome, well-built stone houses. Its harbour is the best in the Caspian Sea, and it possesses the advantage of being open all the year round. The entrance to the harbour is lighted from the Maiden's Tower, to which a romantic story is attached. The peninsula on which the town is placed is bare and sandy, and the fort is commanded by the adjoining hills. Bakù is celebrated for the ever-burning fires of naphtha, at Surakhan, which are tended, not as might be supposed by fire-worshippers from Persia, but by a succession of devotees from India. The Monastery of the Ghebers (17 v. N.E. of the town) was erected at the beginning of the present century, over the ruins of an ancient edifice, the foundation of which tradition ascribes to Zoroaster. Forty bare, whitewashed cells surround an area in which is a primitive belfry, with orifices arranged for conveying and lighting the natural gas. If the monastery be closed, the visitor may be conducted to it through or

* There is a new and as yet but little frequented road from Bakh to Tiflis, through Kahétta. Works are in progress with a view to its improvement.

over the wall of the Zavod or naphtha works. If he goes in the evening, the effect of the ever-burning springs of oil and gas in all directions is extraordinary. A Hindoo performs his religious rites for the edification of travellers and for a small fee. Both the earth and the water near Baku are strongly impregnated with naphtha. On the sea, to the S. of the quay, it accumulates in quiet weather, and when then ignited presents a most singular phenomenon. The old Khan's Palace, although converted into a military storehouse, is tolerably well preserved. It is considered one of the finest specimens of Persian architecture. A band plays twice a week in the Mihailofski garden, near the Governor's house. A monument to Prince Tsitsiani, who was treacherously killed at the siege of the fortress, stands in the centre of a square. With the exception of a few new quarters, the town has quite an oriental appearance. The Bazaar is very large. A smell of petroleum pervades the town, for it is watered with the dregs of naphtha, which is raised in great quan-

tities at Balakhan (12 v.) and Surakhan. The refineries are concentrated at Chorny Gorodok (2 v.). Steamers run between Bakù and Krasnovo'sk, on the opposite coast, at

the foot of the Balkan hills.

SHÉMAKHA, 113¾ v. Pop. 24,000. A large town, with a melancholy and deserted aspect. It was once the capital of the province, and contained 70,000 Inhab.; but it was visited by earthquake after earthquake, and the seat of local government was at last transferred to Bakù. It is, however, noted for its wine. The ancient name of Shemakha was Mamechia.

At a short distance before reaching it, the traveller will pass through Morozy, a village inhabited by Russian "Molokáné," exiled dissenters from the orthodox church.

[A road runs hence S. to Lenkoran on the Caspian, distant 238³/₄ v.]

The mountains will be entered 3

stages from Shémakha, when the road makes an abrupt descent. The view from the top of the mountain extends over an immense plain.

Arase (Araxes)

CHÉMAKHLINSKAYA, 253¼ v. from Bakù. Here the post-road bifurcates: the one running to Tiflis by way of Nulha and Signalh (making the total distance between Bakù and Tiflis 539½ v.), the other passing Elizavetpol, and making the distance 514¾ v. The latter is the best and most frequented road, but the former is far more picturesque.

ELIZAVETPOL, 324½ v. from Baku. Pop. 16,000. The Persian name of this town was Ganja. It possesses broad streets shaded with trees. The present town was built by Shah Abbas. The fortress was built in 1712–24 by the Turks. There is a very fine mosque, built in 1620 by Shah Abbas, with a caravanserai for pilgrims.

The junction with the high road from Tiflis to the Persian frontier at Djulfa, viâ Erivan and Nakhichevan (vide next Rte.) will be reached at

Novo-Astafinskaya, 422 v. (92³/₄ v. from Tiflis). Vide Rte. 40. The road to Tiflis continues to run almost parallel with the Kur r. until it reaches

Tiflis, Vide Rte, 36 for description.

ROUTE 40.

TIFLIS TO TEHERAN, OVERLAND, VIÂ ERIVAN AND TABRIZ.

The route (about 930 v.) generally followed from Tiflis to Teheran is the post-road by Eriyan, Julfa, Tabriz, dropot and Kars.

The distance from Tiflis to Erivan is about 260 v. The road to the Persian frontier on the Aras (Araxes) is sometimes more or less insecure, but travellers are furnished with a small escort where necessary. Between Tiflis and Nakhitchevan there is a post-road with stations, where horses can be obtained and travellers can sleep. The accommodation on this journey is of the roughest and scantiest description, nor can even a blanket be procured between Tiflis and Djulfa. gards provisions, not even bread can be obtained. Nice salmon trout may, however, be procured at a stat. called Elenofka, on the edge of Lake Gokcha. Unwieldy as such an article is to carry, a mattrass of some sort and an air cushion must necessarily be carried by a traveller. A European saddle will likewise tend to render the further journey less uncomfortable.

There are 15 stages between Tiflis and Erivan, which may be reached in about 3 days and nights. The first portion of the route lies through a bleak and treeless district, with large plains bounded on either side by hills, At Alget a bridge will be crossed which marks the further advance of Abbas Mirza in the last war between Persia and Russia.

At Novo Astafinskaya, the 6th stat. from Tiflis, one road goes on to Elizavetpol, and the interesting wooded country of W. Karabagh, the other turning to the S. up the often grandly wooded valley of the Aghistevi, 4 stages to the large picturesque village of Delijan.

The scenery improves at the 8th stage. Beyond, the road is steep and bad. After 2 more stages the scenery assumes an entirely opposite character from that of the broad dreary plains previously passed. Woods, streams, and mountains, with rocks cropping

* A rather more interesting route from Tiflis to Erivan may be taken on horseback over the hills to Kodi, by Jelaloghli, Hammamli, the E. flanks of Alagoz and Etchmiadzin; while an extra day or two's journey westward may include the wonderful ruins of Ani, on the Turkish frontier and near Alexandropol and Kars.

out, now occur, the road mounting by a fine succession of zigzags, some 1500 feet, to the highlands of Armenia. The pass of Delijan is equal to any

Swiss scenery.

The Gukcheh (or Gokcha) lake, surrounded by volcanic mountains, bursts suddenly upon the view at the summit of the pass. The lake is 40 m. long and 5500 ft. above the sea-level. It produces large quantities of delicious trout. The road for some distance follows the shore of the lake, and one stage ends upon it at Elenofka. Should the second night be spent at this station, a supper of the celebrated trout will be appreciated. The morning may be well spent in visiting the picturesque island Monastery of Sevan, about 1 m. from the shore, between Tshibukli and Elenofka.

The character of the scenery for some distance beyond Gukcheh is still mountainous and wild. dreary stages will be ascended, with the curious snow summits of Alagoz on the rt. and Akdagh on the l., before the unique Ararat peers above the southern horizon. The large villages of these inhospitable uplands are chiefly peopled by Skoptsy, Duhobortsi, Molokans, and other of the singular Russian sectaries. Erivan, embedded in trees, the solemn Ararats, 30 m. beyond, with the broad irrigated plains of the upper Araxes to the rt., are the prospect during the last 2 rough * descending stages.

Erivan, 2584 v. from Tiflis. Pop.

15,000.

Hotel: Ararat. Food and beds good. Accommodation may also be obtained at the Club House, through a member, or at the new caravansarai.

Conveyances.—The charge for a phaeton is 4 to 5 rs. for the day.

Money.—Here, or at Nakhitchevan, enough Persian Verans (= 1 franc) should be secured for the posting to Tabriz.

Excepting in the breadth of its streets, Erivan, the principal town in Armenia, presents the characteristics

of a Persian city. It has some long, straight streets, and 2 public gardens. Its population consists chiefly of Armenians. It is overlooked by a fort which was the stronghold of the Persians before the province was ceded to Russia in 1828. This fortress, enclosed by 3 walls and a glacis, should be visited. It contains a Prison, some Government Storehouses. curious Mosque, and a Persian Palace, recently restored and redecorated, and commanding a charming view. Immediately beneath the walls the Zanga dashes along its winding bed between basaltic cliffs. are varied with trees and vine terraces. The Armenian Ch. is the handsomest in the town. The chief Mosque is interesting; its dome and minaret are beautifully covered with glazed tiles, and in the courtyard are some mag-The neighnificent Arband elms. bourhood of Erivan is rich in minerals. copper, sulphur, saltpetre, marble, alabaster, and talc. In the mountains towards Shusha are great accessible beds of the finest coal. By means of the extensive system of canals here in use, the plain of Erivan is rendered very fertile. The view of Mount Ararat from the town is unbroken by any intervening objects. The Town and Monastery of Etchmiadzin, the residence of the patriarch of the Armenian Church, is 12 m. from the town, the road to it being parallel to the mountain range that runs to the W. from Mount Ararat, which is distant about 30 m. from Erivan. A village is passed half-way to the Monastery, and the many ecclesiastical buildings are soon in sight. Cathedral of Etchmiadzin is built chiefly in the Byzantine style, and is, together with the monastery, surrounded by high walls. It was rebuilt A.D. 618. Among the monuments to the dead who repose within its precincts is a marble slab to the memory of Sir John Macdonald, Envoy to the Shah of Persia, who died of cholera at There is no unwillingness on the part of the monks to show their rich library, but application must be made to the Patriarch, who also gives

^{*} A new road will be finished in 1875.

permission to see the treasury. The scent among bleak and broken mounrevenue of the monastery is about 7500l. yearly, and there are scarcely 30 monks. A long day may be spent in visiting (on horseback) the wild and singular basaltic valley of the Garni. At the large and ancient village of Bash-Garni, on a bold crag commanding the valley, are the remains of a castle of Tixidates, and among the hills N. of it are traces of camps. Further up, perched on an almost inaccessible ridge to the rt., is the fortress Ch. of Kiz-Kalesi. At the head of the valley, in a singular spot among the spurs of the Ak Dagh, are the rock-hewn churches, cells, and Monastery of Kegvort. The next stat. (the 8th, 143 v.) of importance is

Nakhitchevan, 401½ v. from Tiffis (Pop. 6000), a district town, reached after 7 stages. It stands on a high brow which overlooks the basin of the Araxes, and boasts of a large but now ruined mosque, a governor, passport bureau, and a custom-house. The road from Erivan passes to the other side of Ararat from that on which stands the monastery of Etchmiadzin. Mount Ararat and adjoining it stands the lesser Ararat. Both mountains are in view the whole time, and nothing can be more striking and majestic than their two peaks, rising The higher directly from the plain. of the two is covered with snow all the year round, and presents great difficulties to those who attempt to reach its summit without being provided with the necessary gear. On the top of Little Ararat, the frontier lines meet of the Empires of Russia, Turkey, and Persia. During 2 or 3 stages the road passes a vast extent of vineyards—the chief feature of the carefully cultivated plain. The heat at Nakhitchevan is frequently excessive. There is a rough kind of restaurant, at which tolerably good English beer can be obtained. Tradition says that the wine represents the historic liquor of Noah.

Hence to the Persian frontier on the Araxes (at DJULFA) is a drive of 4 hrs. (40 v. or 2 stages) down a gradual de-

tains. Either Power has a frontier station on the river, which here flows through a scene wild and desolate to a degree. A strong wind is almost constantly blowing, so that tents can with difficulty be pitched and are in constant danger of falling. Travellers put up at the station-house.

From the Araxes (which is crossed in a ferry boat) to Tabriz is a distance of 80 to 90 m., which is equally divided into 4 stages. The traveller must now proceed on horseback. The post-stats. vary from 16 to 25 m. apart, and the ordinary plan is to ride one stage in the morning, rest in the heat of the day, and start again with fresh The first horses towards evening. Persian stage leads across a rising plain to a long stony gorge, whence the view northwards is of singular At the end of the 2nd wildness. stage, at the town of Marand, the road joins the highway from Erzerum to Tabriz.* Another fine mountain view is gained from the summit of the horse-track above the town. cotton and castor-oil plants may be observed by the road. Vegetation is not often seen in Persia at a distance from the villages, as it depends almost entirely on irrigation. The latter are distinguished at a distance by their poplars and walnuts, and in autumn the only green are the trees which are always near houses. The day after leaving Marand the traveller will arrive at

Tabriz (Pop. 100,000) which covers an immense space in a large plain at the foot of bare hills. Like Teheran, Ispahan, and Shiraz, it is about 4000 ft. above the sea. The plain on which it stands is more or less covered with snow during 4 months of the year. It is the most populous town in Persia, the residence of the Shah Zadé or

* The route to Persia by way of Trebizond and Erzerum is not described here, as it does not pass through any portion of the Russian dominions. It is, moreover, not to be recommended, for the journey from Trebizond has to be performed on horseback, with miserable accommodation on the way, and not always in security.

heir apparent and the capital of Azerbijan—the most important and fertile province of Persia. It was formerly supposed to be identical with the ancient Gansaca or Gaza, which was the capital of Atropatena, but the ruins of Gaza have been discovered more to the S. Tabriz was the favourite residence of Harun al Rashid, having been founded by his favourite wife Zobeide, and it continued to flourish notwithstanding all it suffered from war and earthquakes; but it gradually sank until within last 20 years, when the European trade through Erzerum and Trebizond has caused it once more to become one of the most populous and flourishing cities of Persia. It fell into the hands of the Russians in the course of their last war with Persia, but was given up by the treaty of Turkmanchai.

S. of Tabriz rises the bold conical pile of the Sahand Mts. At their S. foot, at the ancient town of Maragha, may be seen remains of the magnificent Observatory of Húlakù Khan, the grandson of Chinghiz. Immediately beyond, at a distance of 5 stages from Tabriz, lies the salt lake of Urúmia; on its further side is the town and district of the same name—the headquarters of an American mission which labours among the Nestorian There is a road Christians of Persia. hence to Bagdad, viâ Rowanduz—the road followed by Darius after his defeat at Arbela. The scenery is beautiful, and the journey occupies

about a month.

Hotels are not known at Tabriz, but travellers will not find it difficult to obtain shelter and food. The European colony is exceedingly hospitable, and is under the protection of Consuls.

There is a tolerably good horse-road from Tabriz to Teheran, the country for the whole way being bare of trees, except round an occasional stream or in the immediate neighbourhood of villages. The distance to the capital is a little less than 400 m.; and when the road has been in a bad state, travellers have taken 17 days to perform the journey. Strings of causals and

droves of horses, mules, and asses, occasionally hinder the traveller. He still follows the ceaseless line of the Indo-European telegraph, and the eye finds little to rest on save a chance village and the Chuppar-Khané or post-station, where he changes horses and lodges, if not provided with a In them and in the Persian villages the quarters are fully equal to the inferior stations in Russia. It is, however, best to pass the night in tents, one set of which should be sent on to the halting-place the night before, in order to be ready on arrival after the next day's march, which is always commenced in the cool of the morning. A small tent should likewise be sent on for breakfasting in, half-way to the end of a stage. In this manner travelling in Persia is not disagreeable, even at the hottest season of the year.

The post-road from the Caspian to Teheran will be reached at

Kazvin (vide next Rte).

ROUTE 41.

BARÙ OR LENKORAN TO TEHERAN, OVER-LAND,* VIA ENZELLI, RESHT, MENZIL, AND KAZVIN.

[For steamer to Bakù and Lenkoran, vide Rte. 38. Time occupied in voyage from Bakù to Lenkoran about 16 hrs. The total distance from Lenkoran to Teheran is about 350 m.]

From Lenkoran, which is scattered picturesquely along the seaboard, with the grand, rugged blue mountains of Talish, and their unbroken forests full of fine game in the background,

* From the beginning of April to the end of october this is the most economical and least the journey. Strings of camels and fatiguing route to and from Teheran.

and where travellers with letters of introduction to the Russian military authorities have been most hospitably received, the distance to ASTARA,* on the Persian and Russian frontier, is 23 v., the road lying all the way along the sea-shore. The journey is made on horseback, with an escort of Cossacks. Passports are shown at the custom-house on the stream which separates Russia from Persia.

Mules can be engaged at Astara for Resht and Kazvin. The ordinary price is a keran and a half or two kerans a day. † The distance to Enzelli is about 92 m., which is made at the rate of 3 or 31 m. an hour. The wooded hills of Talish rise in constant succession behind and on either side of well-timbered valleys. A great quantity of charcoal is prepared in those forests for the Persian and Russian markets. Dozens of streams of considerable breadth will have to be crossed. They are indeed impassable after the more or less frequent rains that prevail on the coast. The villages along the coast are very few and far between. The accommodation in the cottages is very bad, and provisions are difficult to be obtained.

Riding for about 10 m. along a neck of land that separates the lake of Enzelli from the Caspian, the traveller will reach ENZELLI, a small town enjoying a mild climate. It stands to the l. of the narrow passage by which the lake communicates with the sea, and which is commanded by a Persian

* In fine weather passengers can embark at Astara.

† These muleteers are generally engaged in travelling between Astara and Tabriz, by the mountainous way of Ardebil—a journey of 7 days. Ardebil is one of the places of pilgrimage enjoined on Mahomedans of the Shiah persussion, on account of its containing the tombs of Shekh Safi-u-din, and of his descendant Shah Ismail, the founder of the Shikh has a silver grating, and the tomb of Shah Ismail is very beautifully ornamented with mosaic work. In a large hall attached to these is preserved a curious collection of china bowls, vases, cups of jade and agate, &c. The library was taken by Prince Paskevitch in 1829, and is now at the Imp. Public Library, St. Petersburg. Only a few MSS, remain.

Russia.—1875.

battery that prevents steamers from entering the lake.

The lake of Enzelli, about 18 m. long by 12 in breadth, is crossed in a boat. There are several marshy islands on it, where thousands of water-fowl take refuge. The jungle is tenanted by tigers and wild boars. The Pir-Bazaar river will be entered after a voyage of about 4 hrs. The boat is tugged up the stream to the end of the causeway to Resht.

Resht (4 m. distant) is the capital of Ghilan, one of the 3 Caspian provinces of Persia, and was anciently inhabited by the Gelæ. The inhab. speak a dialect peculiar to the province, and many of them do not understand classical Persian. Resht is at the present day the centre of a considerable trade, A few European merchants reside in the town, as well as the Consuls of England, France, and Russia. On account of its climate, Resht is all brick and tiles—the prodigious dews of summer and the great rains cause rapid decay. The streets, paved with small stones, are in some instances broad and good, and the city is well shaded by the trees that grow freely within it; but as a residence, Resht is feverish and gloomy, although less unhealthy than Enzelli and the immediate borders of the Caspian. The distance hence to Teheran is rather less than 200 m. There are 10 post-stages between the two points.

The road to Kazvin follows, at the end of the 1st stage, the l. bank of the Sefid-rud, a large river that flows into the Caspian to the E. of Resht, between high mountains covered with wood. Amongst the trees are the mulberry, the walnut, the pomegranate, the fig-tree, the alder, and the ash. The chief timber-tree is the azad, and that most remarkable for beauty is the silk acacia-tree.

During the 2nd stage from Resht the most exquisite sylvan scenery is varied by clear streams and erags of all heights. Passing the rugged steeps and bends of the road, the prospects for miles are—especially the Persian—of enchanting loveliness. In the neighbourhood of Rustemabad, the 2nd post stat., among the olives of the thrifty village of Rudbar and the utterly desolate rocky valley above, were the scenes of the most romantic parts of Ferdusi's epic.

At Menzil travellers ascend the northern slope of the Elbruz mountains, at the summit of which a beautiful view of the vast valleys below will be obtained. From the bleak station-house at the summit of the pass a journey of about 27 m. will bring the traveller to Kazvin.

Kazvin, like many other cities in Persia, has seen better days. this district sprang the Saffavean kings who made Kazvin their capital. was succeeded by Ispahan, but it was not until the capital had in turn been transferred to Teheran that Kazvin dwindled into its present insignificant condition. It was to Kazvin that the Emperor Heraclius penetrated before he turned off towards Ispahan on his second expedition into Persia. In the time of its greatness Kazvin contained a Pop. of more than 100,000 souls; but at present, although the city is the same in extent as formerly, the Inhab. do not number more than 40,000. The town stands in a spacious plain, which, although not watered artificially, is rich in gardens and cultivated land.

In the mountains near Kazvin are the ruins of the stronghold of the chief of the Assassins, known also by the appellation of "the Old Man of the Mountain." Those miscreants, Mahomedan sectaries, were governed for 160 years by a succession of chiefs, to whom they paid a complete and blind devotion. It is said in Marco Polo's Travels that youths of this sect were reported as being introduced into a large garden fitted up as far as possible with the requirements of a Moslem Paradise. They awoke in the garden after a deep sleep prolonged by drugs, and their chief taught them that they had already passed the gate

of death. They held the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, and looked on their chief as the Vicar of God. His lieutenant governed the colony of Mount Lebanon, so famous and formidable in the history of the Crusades. The Assassins of Persia were exterminated by Hùlagù Khan, the grandson of Chingiz, and those of Syria by the Mamelukes.

There are 5 stages, of which the first 2 are short, between Kazvin and Kerij, a small town or village, where there is a large palace belonging to the Shah. It is situated on a broad and deep river, a portion of the water of which is conveyed by a canal to Teheran. The soil is so porous that only a seventh part of the water reaches the city: the remainder flows down to the S.E. until it is joined by the river of Jagerud. greater part of the water of these streams is employed in fertilising the districts through which they flow. The Kerij river comes out of a deep gorge in the mountains a short distance above the town. may be traced with some difficulty up to its source in the Elbruz. It affords good fishing, the trout found in it being both large and excellent. There is some shooting likewise to be had near Kerij, particularly hares and partridges. Two stages more will bring the traveller over a bleak district, having the bare Elbruz mountains on one side and a low range of hills far away on the other, to

TEHERAN, the capital of Persia.

ROUTE 42.

ASTRABAD ON CASPIAN TO TEHERAN.

[For steamers to Ashuràdé (Astrabad) vide Rte. 38. They take about $7\frac{1}{2}$ days to reach Astrabad from Astrakhan.]

The journey between Astrabad and Teheran, although somewhat dangerous on account of the Turcomans,

is more interesting than that from Enzelli to Teheran. It may be varied in several ways, but the traveller will always pass through beautiful mountain and forest scenery, and by places of historical interest.

There are routes by Gez, Ashraf, Balbrush, Amol, the grand upper Herhaz to Demavend, and by Kelaté and the awful passes of Feruz-Koh.

The journey may also be performed in 12 marches, by Miandra, Megassé, Chehardèh, Ayanù, Tuvardar, Ahuvan, Semnùn, Lasgird, Deh-i-Nimak, Kishlak, Eivan-i-kef, and Palesht, or in about 7 marches by Chazma Ali, Damghan, Bal·hshabad, Shahmirzad, and Gour-i-Sufed.

SECTION V.

SIBERIA, AND ROUTES TO CHINA AND CENTRAL ASIA.

ROUTES.

[The names of places are printed in italics only in those routes where the places are described.]

ROU	TE			PA	GE RO	UTE					F	AGI
43.	Moscow to	Irkutsk,	viâ Nij	ni	46	. Or	enburg	g to	Bokl	lara,	$vi\hat{a}$	
	Novgoro	d, Perm,	Ekater	n-			Orsk,	Kazai	linsk,	For t	Per-	
		ùmen, Te					ofski,					
	Krasnoy	arsk		. 4	12		Tashk	ent, a	nd Sa	marca	und.	418
44.	Irkutsk to	Pekin, vi	â Kiakk	ta	47	. Mo	scow	to O	msk,	Semi	ala-	
	and Mor	igolia .		. 4	16		tinsk,	and 1	7ernoe			422
45.	Moscow to	\tilde{O} renburg		. 4	17		,					

ROUTE 43.

MOSCOW TO IRKUTSK, VIÂ NIJNI NOVGO-ROD, PERM, EKATERINBURG, TIÙMEN, TOMSK, AND KRASNOYARSK.

[For journey to N. Novgorod, vide Section I.]

Presuming that few English or American travellers for pleasure will undertake this journey by post in winter, the mode of accomplishing it in summer (the early part of which is preferable) will be as follows:—

The steamers of the "Caucasus and Mercury Company" leave N. Novgorod twice (and from the month of June thrice) a week for Perm, a distance of good.

1319 v. (880 m.). Fare Rs. 27⁴0.* Time occupied about 6 days. Living on board good, clean, and not dear.

At about 53 miles after passing Kazan (vide Rte. 13), the steamer will enter and ascend the Kama, one of the principal rivers of European Russia, with a course of more than 1000 m. The scenery along its banks is, however, not very attractive. The first large place on the Kama at which steamer stops is

Chistopol. A district town of 2000 Inhab, with a considerable trade.

The next stoppage will be at

Elabuga. Pop. 3000. District town in prov. of Viatka, likewise with a

* There are other steamers on the line between Nijni Novgorod and Perm, with lower fares; but the accommodation is not equally good. between these 2 towns the Viatka r. falls into the Kama.

[Small steamers ply between Kazan and Viatka, which is reached in 2 or 3 days from the former city. The banks of the r. are flat and marshy, but in many parts well wooded.

VIATKA. Pop. 20,000.

Hotel: Poucette; pretty fair; cuisine good; rooms from R. 1.50 to Rs. 3.

History, &c.—The town was founded in 1181 by the Novgorodians as a bulwark against the wild Votiak and Cheremys tribes. It was originally called Khlynof, and gave that name to a republic which continued to exist until the Tartar invasion. In 1489 the province of Viatka was annexed to the grand duchy of Moscow. The town occupies a commanding position on the steep banks of the Viatka r. It has 2 caths, and a monastery. Its houses are surrounded by gardens, and there are moreover 2 public gardens, prettily laid out. Marshal Vendamme, taken prisoner at the battle of Kulm, lived at Viatka until the Peace of Paris; and it is still a place to which political offenders are banished. The distance by post-road from Viatka to Kazan is 419¹/₄ v., and to N. Novgorod 5803 v.]

Between Elabuga and the next town on the Kama (Sarapul), the Bélaya r. falls into the Kama. It takes its rise in the Ural mountains, and has a length of 1000 v. The scenery on its banks is very picturesque. Sarapul is a district town, with 8000 Inhab. Above it are several important ironmines and works, such as the Ijevski government works and the Votkinski (Watkins') works. The next large place is

District town. Pop. 3800. Trade in linseed and flax. In the

considerable trade. About half-way the Terrible. Half-way between Osa and Perm is

> OKHANSK. District town. Pop. 1500. Founded, as a fishing-station, by the Strogonoff family, in the 17th centy. The post-road from Perm to Kazan passes through it. The voyage will terminate at

Perm. Pop. 22,000.

Hotels: Petrof's; restaurant very good; Nobility Club-house, rooms very decent and moderate; Birjevaya, new and good.

History, &c.—Although a miserablelooking place, Perm is an important centre of metallurgical industry.

A grant of the land on which it stands was made in 1568 to James Strogonof, who established a village there. Copper-works were set up near it in 1723 under the superintendence of a Swedish officer taken at Poltava, and in 1781 they became the seat of government of a separate Lieutenancy. The ore having failed, the works were closed in 1788. There are no buildings at Perm worthy of any special notice.

A large cannon-foundry, employing 1500 workmen, is situated at about 3 v. from the town. In it will be seen one of the largest steam-hammers in the world. Cannon of 600 pilds weight are cast at these works. There is a good Public Bath at Perm, which the traveller will find a great luxury on landing from the steamer.

From Perm the only mode of travelling is by post. Here the traveller has to engage post-horses to Tiùmen. The private or "volny" posting-rate is 3 cops. per horse. Three kinds of conveyances are available: the telega, or cart without springs; the kibitka, or cart (in winter a sledge) with a hood; and the tarantas, a kind of carriage with wooden springs, which admits of the traveller lying down full length, and which can be made very comfortable at night. The two latter vehicles will have to be purchased or hired at Perm if the telega be not accepted. A tarantas may be bought Cath. is an image presented by John for about Rs. 100. The hire of one Rs. 30. The journey takes 2 days.

The post service across the Ural into Siberia is excellent, but the state of the roads varies a good deal with the season. The movement along the main routes is strikingly large. Caravans of merchandise follow one after another, and consist generally of 50 to 60 carts or sledges, and frequently of 500 and 600. In winter this traffic is more particularly great, when a prodigious quantity of goods is carried to the Fair of Irbit (603 v. E. of Perm), held annually between Feb. 1-13th and March 1-13th. Goods of the value of 6 to 7 mill, sterling exchange hands there.

There is also a good road from Perm to Ufa, distant 429 v., whence there are steamers 3 times a week to Kazan. Orenburg is 352 v. from Ufa.

Beyond Perm travellers must be provided with everything they may require on the journey in the shape of tea, coffee, sugar, wine, spirits, preserved meats, milk, &c.; but it is not necessary to lay in a larger stock than will suffice for the journey to Ekaterinburg, where ample and cheap supplies will be obtained. It is well to be provided with sheets, towels, and soap, as the former are seldom obtainable at the hotels.

The 4th stage from Perm will be

Kungur, 87½ v. from Perm. This is a district town in the prov. of Perm. Pop. 12,000. It lies on the Sylva and Irena rivers, partly on a hill and partly in a valley, and was founded in 1647. It is well built, and has a great number of churches and brick houses. A tower belonging to its old fortifications is still extant. There are large mechanical works here and an iron-foundry belonging to Mr. Hawkes. The road hence to Ekaterinburg lies partly through the Ural mountains, present the most beautiful which views. Three large iron-works, which will be passed, will give some idea of the great mineral wealth of the Ural. The road in summer is not bad, and the post-houses are pretty good. At the central line of the Ural stands a may be seen on the most approved

from Perm to Ekaterinburg is about marble obelisk, on one side of which is engraved the word "Europe," and on the other "Asia."

The 13th stat. beyond Kungur is

EKATERINBURG. Pop. 32,000.

Hotel: Plotnikof's, very good, with a restaurant; Eldorado H., decent; good rooms at both.

History, &c.—Ekaterinburg, founded in 1723, is a very fine town, and is of great importance, as the centre of the mining districts, and the seat of "The Administration of the Mines." There is an establishment belonging to the Crown for cutting and polishing gems, and Mechanical works built by Mr. Tait (now under the superintendence

of the Engineer Department). Travellers will be beset by dealers in precious stones, which may be purchased very cheap. The gold raised in Siberia is melted into ingots at the Laboratory. The gold-washings in the vicinity should be visited. Those belonging to Colonel Astashef at Bérézof, distant 12 v., are well worth seeing, as well as a mine of gold quartz in the same neighbourhood, for viewing which every facility is given.

There is very good shooting within 100 v. of Ekaterinburg: elk, wolves,

and bears are numerous.

Ekaterinburg, travellers should also make an excursion to the Demidoff Works at Nijni Tagilsk, distant 145 v. N. of Ekaterinburg. A decent inn will be found at these extensive Works, where every facility will be given by the Manager for their inspection. Although only a village, the Pop. of N. Tagil is 35,000. The copper mine of Tagil, 90 fms. deep, ought to be visited. It yields 3½ mill. pds. of ore annually. Much malachite and native copper will be seen in the There is also an enormous quarry of magnetic iron ore. On the way back travellers should stop at the Neviansk Works, the first works founded by Demidoff, more than 160 years ago. At a distance of 17 v. from Neviansk are the gold-washings of Count Steinbock, where washing

system. The Verkh-Isselski iron and copper works, 3 v. out of Ekaterinburg, are the principal works belonging to the Steinbock family. The government Emerald Mines, 160 v. N. of Ekaterinburg, should likewise be visited.]

Purchasing a fresh stock of provisions and stores at "Petrof's Magazine," the traveller will continue his journey along a road which is almost impassable in autumn* to Tiùmen, viâ

Kamyslof. A district town (Pop. 3000), 130 v. from Ekaterinburg. The 7th post st. beyond, or 306 v. from Ekaterinburg, is

TIÙMEN. A district town in prov. of Tobolsk. Pop. 16,000.

Hotel: "Jeleznef;" poor.

There are 2 large engineering and shipbuilding establishments here belonging to English firms. Tugsteamers ply between Tiùmen and Omsk (distant 632 v. by the regular post-road). They leave twice a week. The road to Omsk is generally very bad, especially in autumn. Indeed it is not at all necessary to pass through Omsk, which, although a town of 20,000 inhabs., affords but little interest to the stranger.

[For description of Omsk and route thence, vide Rte. 47.]

Travellers to Irkutsk should not take a podorojna at Tiùmen, but engage peasants' horses to Tomsk. These will be driven by a short cut to Tomsk, avoiding Omsk, at a saving of 220 v. The charge is only 3 cop. per Troika (3 horses) per verst, and it is frequently possible to find a Poputchik (traveller going the same way) ready to share the expense of posting through Siberia. As much as 300 v. a day may be done with those horses.

[Steamers run in summer between Tiùmen and Semipalatinsk, vide Rte. 47.]

Tomsk, 1509 v. from Tiùmen by the

* When the road is good, Tiùmen may be
reached after 2 days' travelling,

ordinary post-road, *viâ* Omsk, is the chief town of a prov. of the same name. Pop. 23,000.

Hotel: Bole, good.

There is nothing to interest the traveller at Tomsk, which is a place of deportation and banishment. A podorojna will have to be procured there; charge 6 cop. per Troila.

From Tomsk the country becomes more hilly and picturesque, the birch being almost entirely succeeded by fir-trees. As soon as the province of Yenisei is entered, the road will be found as good and as well-kept as any in England.

After posting 3 days the traveller

will reach

Krasnoyarsk, 553 v. distant. Pop. 12,000. Pleasantly situated on the banks of the Yenisei, and sheltered by hills of moderate elevation. *Inn* very had.

The post-road from hence to Irkutsk runs through the towns of *Kansk* and *Nijne Udinsk*, and through villages which occur every 10 or 15 m. The distance is $1006\frac{1}{2}$ v. to

IRKUTSK. Pop. 32,000. Hotel: Very bad and dear.

History, &c.—Founded in the 17th centy., and situated on the banks of the Angara r., Irkutsk is the seat of government of Eastern Siberia, and is the prettiest town in Siberia. streets are wide and regular, and adorned with several fine buildings. A small r. called the Inda, or Ushakofka, falls into the Angara at the town, forming several islands, and separating the old fortress, the monastery and the suburbs from the town proper. There is a fine Cath, (built 1723) with a belfry and a large Episcopal Palace, in which the ecclesiastical seminary and the consistory are located. A very handsome Lutheran ch. stands in the principal square. Irkutsk also boasts of 2 triumphal arches, one of which commemorates the signature of the Treaty of Aigun The transit with China, in 1856. trade with Kiakhta is of great importance to Irkutsk.

ROUTE 44.

IRKUTSK TO PEKIN, VIÂ KIAKHTA AND MONGOLIA.*

Purchased vehicles had better be sold at Irkutsk and the post-carts made use of. The posting is at the rate of 1½ cop. per horse per v. Many travellers, of both sexes, have already performed the overland journey to and from Pekin by way of Kiakhta, and reported favourably on the facility with which it may be accomplished, notwithstanding even a complete ignorance of the Russian language.

Three stages beyond Irkutsk is

List venitchnaya, the place of embarkation for the lake of Baikal (112 v. wide and 100 v. long), which is crossed in a steamer, from which passengers are landed in small boats. Fare Rs. 8. In winter the lake is crossed over the ice.

Two more days' travelling will bring the traveller through Selenginsk $(712\frac{1}{2} \text{ v.})$ to

Кіакнта (Pop. 600), 808 v. from Irkutsk, on Russian border with China, the Chinese town opposite to it being Maimachen. The latter town was built in 1730, but the Russian trade with China dates from the treaty of Nerchinsk (1689), when Russian traders began to send caravans with furs to Pekin, receiving tea in exchange. These commercial relations were suspended in 1722, but were resumed under a treaty signed in 1728. that date Kiakhta began to grow in importance, and the Russian customhouse was finally removed to it from Irkutsk in 1792. Companies were subsequently formed for the purpose of carrying on the trade with China under less unfavourable circumstances,

heavy imposts having been previously levied under vexatious restrictions. In 1800 a law was promulgated prohibiting the purchase of tea, &c., for cash or on credit, with the object of preventing the exportation of Russian coin. This restriction, which made the trade one of mere barter, was only removed in 1854 and 1855. The treaty. of Tien-tsin (1858), under which Russian caravans were admitted into China, and later still, the removal of the prohibition to import tea by the sea-board of Russia, gave a severe blow to the trade at Kiakhta, and led to the custom-house being removed again to Irkutsk. Furs and cloths are the principal articles sold to the Chinese at Kiakhta, and the value of the tea and other. Chinese products brought to the frontier does not amount to more than Rs. 1,000,000. The tea is very superior in quality, being exclusively the growth of the N. provinces of China, but sea-borne tea is rapidly taking its place, on account of its greater cheapness.

There is much to interest the European, both at Kiakhta and Maimachen. Every hospitality will be shown him by the resident Russian

officers and merchants.

At Kiakhta the traveller will have to make his preparations for crossing the desert of Gobi. He may depend upon meeting with every protection on the part of the Russian authorities. provided he has brought letters of recommendation from St. Petersburg. It is also advisable to cause the Chinese officials at Maimachen and other places to be apprised of the traveller's intention of proceeding to Pekin by way of Mongolia. This should be done on leaving England, by a letter addressed to H.M. Legation in China. Travellers are generally obliged to engage camels, and to join caravans. Covered carts are almost the only vehicles to be obtained. It is customary for caravans to travel 16 hrs. a day, and then to come to a halt for cooking, eating, and sleeping. There is plenty of good mutton to be had on the way, but all other provisions have to be purchased either at Kiakhta or

^{*} Read Michie's "Siberian Route from Pekin to St. Petersburg," 1865.

Pekin. The Mongols are most trustworthy in their transactions, and the traveller may feel in perfect safety throughout the journey. July and August are very hot months in the desert, and the beginning of October is already very cold. The journey between Kiakhta and Pekin is best performed in May.

The first part of the journey from Kiakhta is over a mountainous tract, and the desert only begins a little beyond Urga, the sacred city of the Mongols, with a Pop. of 10,000 to 12,000 lamas. Midway between this and a small Chinese town, 4 m. off, is a Russian Consulate, where a cordial reception may be depended on. There is very little water beyond Urga, and it has to be obtained from small wells some distance off the track, where the only fuel to be had is dried cow-dung. Caravans take a fortnight to travel over the bare and slightly undulating steppe of Gobi, but couriers can perform the entire journey between Kiakhta and Pekin in 12 days, and even less.

China proper is entered by a pass in the Kingan mountains, 5400 ft. above the level of the sea, very precipitous and rugged. The view is

magnificent.

At Kalgan, a large town through which the Great Wall of China runs. the carts are abandoned for mulelitters. Two or three days may well be spent at Kalgan in exploring the monasteries in the neighbourhood. In coming from China, camels are engaged at Pekin for Kiakhta. The customary rate of hire is from 12 to 15 taels per camel, but travellers have paid as much as 45 taels for animals that only realised 3 taels a-head at Kiakhta. Several Russian mercantile firms are established at Kalgan, the members of which have been very kind to European travellers.

The day after leaving Kalgan, travellers begin to ascend a rugged mountain pass, the town of Saching being reached the next day. Here travellers sleep at an inn very badly supplied with comforts. The next night may be spent at Chatavu, a fort

on the inner or ancient Great Wall of China. This place is at the foot of a formidable mountain-range, the pass over which, 17 m. in length, occupies half a day, and is 20 to 25 m. from Pekin. The mountain-scenery is of the grandest description, the road passing among rugged and precipitous crags. The village of Sha-ho is the next halting-place, and Pekin may be reached by an easy stage next day, the road lying through a sandy plain, on which the dust rises in clouds,

ROUTE 45.

MOSCOW TO ORENBURG.

For journey from Moscow to Syzran or Samara (on Volga), vide Section I.

A rly. (510 v.) is in construction* from Syzran and Samara to Orenburg, viâ Buzulùk. Meanwhile travellers will have to take the diligence or to post † from Samara (17 stages), passing through:

Buzulùk, 166 v. from Samara. District town. Pop. 8000.

Inn: Karpof's, very bad.

There is nothing whatever to see in the town, which lies at the junction of the Buzulùk with the Samara r., the valley of which is in some places prettily timbered. The road hence to Oreuburg is splendid in summer but bad in autumn. Driving over a flat, uninteresting country, the traveller will in 48 hrs. more reach

ORENBURG, 253½ v. from Buzuluk. Pop. 36,000.

" Is expected to be open in 1876.

† The posting is at the rate of 2½ cop. per horse and per verst. A podorojna must be procured at Samara, as well as a tarantas, which can be bought for Rs. 200 or hired for about Rs. 30. A mattress also and pillows should be provided by the traveller; also a small hamper of tinned provisions, tea, sugar, &c.

Hotel: Orenburg; rooms may also be obtained at the Nobility Club.

History, &c.—This important town stands on the rt. bank of the Ural r., and was founded in 1743, a town of that name (now called Orsk) having been originally built in 1735 at the confluence of the Or r. with the Ural. In 1773–74 it stood a siege of 6 months by the rebels under Pugatchef. Until the year 1862 Orenburg was a fortress of the 2nd class, but its strategical importance has been lost since the occupation of the line of the Syr-Daria. As a place of trade Orenburg is. however, likely to attain even a still higher position than at present. barter and transit trade with Central Asia is steadily on the increase. fortress, which still exists, is composed of a wall with bastions running round the town on 3 of its sides. There are several handsome buildings in the town, such as the governor's house, the caravanserai, the bazaar, the Bokharian mosque, &c. The cast-iron monument records the delight of the citizens at having been freed, in 1821, from the liability to supply quarters for troops in their own houses. There is also a fine public garden. There is very good wolf and other shooting to be obtained in the neighbourhood, and the Ural is full of fine fish, a species of trout being amongst them.

An excursion should be made from

Orenburg to

Iletsk (68 v.), where some curious salt-works may be inspected, the salt, which is very pure and transparent, being found at a depth of less than a yard beneath the black soil. A Kirghiz camp is likewise to be found in the neighbourhood.

ROUTE 46.

ORENBURG TO BOKHARA, VIÂ ORSK, KAZALINSK, FORT PEROFSKI, TURKIS-TAN, CHIMKENT, TASHKENT, AND SAMARCAND.

[Obs. The foreign traveller will find it difficult, if not impossible, to proceed to Central Asia without a formal permission from the Russian government.]

For journey to Orenburg vide Rte.

From Orenburg, where the traveller, provided with a *podorojna*, will obtain post-horses, the route is as follows:

1st Section.—Orenburg to Orsk.

Distance: 265 v. [177 miles] 12 Stages: time about 36 hours.

Orsk. Pop. about 2000. District town of the Province of Orenburg.

Hotel: Berlin, rooms from 75 c.; not very clean; temporary accommodation at the post-station, gratuitous, as at all stations, and preferable. is situated at the confluence of the Or and Ural rivers. The fort was erected under the name of Orenburg in 1735, in pursuance, of a request made by the Kirghiz khan, Abul-Khair, who at this period made a second offer of his allegiance to Russia, and undertook to guard the frontier in this quarter against inroads. This place became thus the seat of the administration of the Kirghiz Steppes and continued to be so until the foundation of the present town of Orenburg, when Orsk received its present name.

The traveller, if he has not done so at Orenburg, should here provide himself with a spare shaft and wheel, as grease, candles, tea, &c.

2ND SECTION.—ORSK TO KARABUTAK. Distance: 1904 v. [127 miles]: 8 Stages.

The route for 3 of the distance—as far as Bugaty-Sai,—lies along the Or river, so that there is abundance of fresh water at the stations which are on the banks. Travellers should, however, carry a supply between stages, some of which are very tedious, and occupy a great deal of time.

FORT KARABUTAK. On the Karabutak, an affluent of the Irghiz river. Founded in 1848. Pop., including garrison, 70. This is the first so-called steppe fort from Orsk.

3rd Section.—Karabutak to Irghiz. Distance: 162 v. [103 miles]: 7 Stages.

IRGHIZ. Accommodation either at the station or in a private house. Hot meals may be had at a tavern close to the station. The fort, originally called Uralsk, was erected in 1845 with a view to keeping the nomads in subjection,—the Kirghiz rebel Kenisar Kasimof causing great disturbance in the steppes at that period. The fort stands on a clay mound 70 feet in height. Irghiz stands almost on the margin of the Kara-Kum [Black Sand desert, and travelling here becomes exceedingly tedious.

4TH SECTION.—IRGHIZ TO KAZALINSK.

Distance: 3321 v. [222 miles]: 20 Stages.

This section of the route traverses the western extremity of the Kara-Kum desert. Camels are frequently harnessed to the carriages. At Terekli, the fourth stat., the boundary of the Orenburg and Turkistan provinces is crossed. At a distance of 157 miles from Irghiz, the Aral sea is sighted [Sary-Cheganak Bay].

KAZALINSK OF KAZALA, [Fort No. 1]. Pop. 2944, including garrison of 1525 soldiers.

Hotels: Morozof, the best.

This is the headquarters of the Aral

well as with rope, a few large nails, | flotilla. Kazala takes its name from an arm of the Jaxartes. This site was occupied by the Russians in 1853. 1855 the garrison and materiel of Fort Raïmsk or Aralsk at the mouth of the Jaxartes were removed to this place, and Raïmsk was abolished. Caravans from Bokhara pass across the Kizyl-Kum direct to Kazala on their way to Orenburg. A route passing south leads to Irkibai or Fort Blagovestchensk, [founded 1873, during the expedition to Khiva] and to the Oxus. Travellers may secure a passage up the Jaxartes on board one of the steamers of the flotilla. The ruins of Djankent are 13 miles below the fort on the opposite side of the river, whence quantities of excellent bricks were taken for the construction of Kazalinsk. The ruins of Kara-tepe, Kum-Kola, and Koven-Kala also occur here; the Arabian geographer Abulfeda [14th centy.] refers to the former. In 1742 Lieut. Gladishef passed these ruins, and found there the residence of a Karakalpak Khan.

From here the best method of reaching Khiva is by steamer and the Aral Sea, as far as the lower Oxus.

5TH SECTION.—KAZALINSK TO FORT Perofski.

Distance: 349\(\frac{1}{2}\) v. [233 miles]: 16 Stages.

The first half of this route, as far as Fort No. 2 or Karamakchi, will be found very tedious.

FORT PEROFSKI. Pop. 3387.

Hotel: Kuznetsof, very bad. wife of the engineer of the steamer "Samarcand" has rooms, and fur-

nishes good meals.

Fort Perofski (so called after the then Governor-General of Orenburg) was formerly called Ak-Mesjid. It was taken from the Kokandians on the 8th of August, 1853, after a siege of 3 weeks. This was the first important stronghold seized by the Russians on the Jaxartes. Yakub-Bek, the present Amir of Kashgar was at that time commandant of the fort. The fort stands on the r. bank.

A public garden and a monument to

the Russian soldiers who died in the siege will be seen at Fort Perofski.

6th Section.—Fort Perofski to Turkistan.

Distance: 212½ v. [208 miles]: 15 Stages.

The road becomes better, although deep sands are still encountered.

Turkistan. Native Pop. 5223.

No hotel. This place was in the possession of the Kirghiz-Kaisaks in the early part of the 17th centy. It was the capital of their khans. When it was first occupied by the Kirghizes is not known. The first mention of a Kirghiz khan in Turkistan occurs in the memoirs of Abul-Ghazi, who being forced by his brother to fly from Khiva, sought refuge in this place when the ruling khan was Ishim. In 1723 the Dzungars, under Galdan-Tsyren, expelled Abul-Khair, khan of the little horde of Kirghizes, but were themselves very shortly after driven out of Turkistan. In 1744 it passed several times from the hands of the Kirghizes into those of the Dzungars and vice versâ, until it was occupied by the Kokandians, from whom it was finally taken by the Russians on the 24th June, 1864. This place is called Hazret-i-Turkistan, or rather Hazret-i-Sultan, on account of a tomb which stands here over the remains of a Hazret or saint named Hodia-Ahmed-Yusufi, who was the founder of a Mahommedan sect in the 15th centy. The rites that are performed in the mosque on Thursday nights by the Hodjas and others who consider themselves to be the descendants of the saint are peculiar, the Sheikh-ul-Islam, and the Kazi-Kelan taking no part in the services. The natives call attention to another tomb which they say contains the remains of a daughter of Timur. They ascribe the construction of the mosque to Aksak-Timur or Tamerlane, but historical records contain no mention of a building raised here by that great leader.

unfinished.

mosque with its high arch, glazed bricks, and incised inscriptions resemble the mosques and palaces at Kolbin, Ashref, and Tabriz. The neighbouring buildings are occupied by the Russian commandant of the town.

7TH SECTION.—TURKISTAN TO CHIM-KENT.

Distance: 1551 v. [103 miles]: 7 Stages.

CHIMKENT. Native Pop. 5150. No Ilotel. This place was taken by the Russians from the Kokandians on the 2nd of October, 1864, when, according to Mr. Pashino and the Russian official reports, the Russian Cossacks sacked the Bazaar and massacred a great number of the population. The town is situated on the Badam and Kutchkar-Ata streams: the latter is called after a saint, having its source under his tomb. The scenery here begins to improve, and the country is more fertile.

8TH SECTION.—CHIMKENT TO TASH-KENT.

Distance: 116 v. [77 miles]: 7 Stages.

TASHKENT. Native Pop. 76053.

Hotels: Gejitski, tolerable; and

Gromof, with large garden. This city was taken by General Cherniayef, on the 26th of June, 1865. It is situated on an arm of the Chirchik river. In the early part of the 17th centy, the Kirghiz-Kaisaks held Tashkend as well as Turkistan, and the city suffered the same vicissitudes as the capital of the Little Horde. place has been confounded by recent writers with Eski, or Old Tashkend, originally called Shash, and even now known by the name of Shash-Kurgan, which is about 24 m. to the S.W. of the present city, lower down the Chirchik. On the site of the ancient Shash, which is an elevated plain, with a steep escarpment along the river side, there is nothing left but a single street, called Kayumars, with This is an interesting and curious five or six mud-houses with courts. group of buildings, built in the Persian The removal of the city to its present style, of a great height, and evidently position is ascribed to Afrosiab, and

The exterior of the the change of name from Shash to

Tashkent is supposed to have occurred in the beginning of the 9th centy., when Islamism was first adopted in the country. The native quarter is built on uneven ground, and is very picturesque, being full of small streams, mills, and even waterfalls. The whole town is surrounded by numerous large gardens, where much The Bazaar is fruit is cultivated. badly built, with crooked, winding streets, but a large trade is carried on there. With the exception of the mosque of Beglar-Beg, the buildings are nearly all modern and uninteresting. The Russian quarter is separated from the native town by a deep ravine. The streets are broad, disposed at right angles, and some of them macadamised. There are two large squares in the centre of the town, in one of which stands the church; in the other a new stone cathedral is in progress of construction. The palace of the Governor-General is a fine large building, and the garden adjoining is picturesquely laid out, and is open to the public on three evenings in the week, when a military band plays.

The garden called Ming Uruk—"the thousand apricot trees"—is the scene of much gaiety during the summer. The Russian residents, exclusive of troops, number about 2000. The ancient Otrar, Tamerlane's capital, stood higher up the Jaxartes, but there is very little evidence left of its

existence.

[From Tashkent to Khodjent, 113 m. by post-road. There is a military road from Khodjent to Djizzak, passing through Forts Nau, Zuamin, and Ura-tépé.

From Tashkent to Namangan,

From Tashkent to Kokand, 137 m.]

9TH SECTION.—TASHKENT TO SAMAR-CAND.

Distance: 276½ v. [384 miles]: 13 Stages.

The road passes to the Jaxartes, which is crossed at Chinaz, where there is a Russian fort; thence across the steppe to Djizzak, and through a mountain defile.

There are two Persian and Arabic inscriptions cut on the rock in Djelan-Uti pass, between Djizzak and Samarcand, in commemoration of a bloody victory gained by Abdullah-Khan over the Kitai-Kipchaks (A.D. 979), and of the return of Ulug-Bek from his expedition to the lands of the "Djety" and Mongols.

Samarcand. Native Pop. about 30,000.

This city was occupied by the Russians in 1868. As Maracanda, it is connected, in history, with the name of Alexander of Macedon, who, in the year 329 B.C., invaded this country (Sogdiana), and received a wound from an arrow (which splintered the bone of his leg) in attacking a small fortress, the position of which is undetermined. In the first half of the 15th centy, it was the capital of Tamerlane, or Timur-Lenk—the lame. It is believed to have been in Tamerlane's time the centre of learning in Asia. Here is said to have been the famous Greco-Armenian library founded by Tamerlane, and which is supposed to have perished by fire. Many remains of the flourishing times of Samarcand still exist in a dilapidated state. Among them are the Mosque of Shah-Zindeh, outside the town, the Medressés or colleges of *Ulug-Beg*, Shirdar, and Tilla-Kari, in the great square, the Medressé of Bibi-Khanym, built in honour of Timur's favourite wife—a Chinese princess—and the Gur-Emir. or Tomb of Timur. In the citadel is the former palace of the Emir, containing the famous $K\breve{o}k$ -tash, or throne of Timur, a large block of grey marble. Nearly all these buildings are beautifully built in the Persian style, and their domes, minarets, and façades are covered with blue and white porcelain tiles, set in arabesque and mosaic patterns.

The Russian town, which is beautifully laid out, stands on the N. side of the citadel.

BOKHARA is 240 v. (160 m.) to the S.W. of Samarcand.

ROUTE 47.

MOSCOW TO OMSK, SEMIPALATINSK, AND VERNOÉ.

Vide Section I. for journey to Kazan.

Either from Kazan by Ekaterinburg, Tiùmen, and Ishim to Omsk; or from Kazan by Ufa, Troitsk, and Petropavlovsk to Omsk.

[In winter Omsk may be reached from St. Petersburg in 10 days.]

Hotel: Moscow, good. The town is situated at the confluence of the Little Om and Irtysh Pop. 20,000. The capital rivers. town and residence of the Governor-General of Western Siberia; founded The first fort here was in 1768. erected by Colonel Bucholtz in 1716, when that officer was ordered by Peter the Great to proceed down the Irtysh to Yarkand. Omsk stands on 2 hills in a flat forestless steppe country; the fort being situated on the elevated right bank of the Little Om river. There is a *Theatre* at Omsk.

SEMIPALATINSK. Capital town of district of that name, in the province of Tomsk. Pop. about 10,000. Hotel, very good. Trade with Kirghizes of Great and Middle Hordes, with Kuldja, Kashgar, Vernoé, and Tashkend. The town is situated on the Irtysh and Semipalatinka rivers. The fort was originally constructed in

1718, but it has been removed from three successive sites. Semipalatinsk takes its name from seven ancient stone buildings, supposed to have been occupied by Tunguz, a high-priest who converted the Kalmuks to Lamaism. Numerous old documents bearing on the doctrines of that faith were found here. Distance from Moscow, 3411 v. (2277 m.).

From Semipalatinsk the road continues S. across steppe and desert to Sergiopol, Kopal, and Vernoé, leaving to rt. the eastern extremity of Balk-

hash lake.

At Altyn-Emel a road strikes off S. to Kuldja (occupied by Russians, 1872).

Vernoé, or Almaty, in the Trans-Ili region. Capital town of Semiretch (seven rivers) district, province of Turkistan.

Hotels: two, bad.

Pop. about 10,000. Distance from Semipalatinsk 1012 v. (675 m.). Situated at the foot of the mountains, with an absolute elevation of 2400 ft. Founded 1855, and occupied with a view to controlling the Kirghizes of the Great Horde. Vernoé is now being handsomely rebuilt.

The alternative rte., through Ufa to Omsk, will bring the traveller to

Troitsk, Pop. 16,000; about 325 v. from Ekaterinburg, a large town with annual fairs, and to

Petropavlovsk, a pretty town in the steppe. An emporium of trade with the nomads in cattle, wool, hides, and tallow. There are two large tanneries at Petropavlovsk, and a large yearly fair is held there between June and August. Pop. 14,000. Distant 564 v. (376 m.) S. from Tobolsk, on the Ishim river. A road from Petropavlovsk leads S. to the forts in the steppes. There are no hotels at Troitsk or Petropavlovsk. Apply for quarters at the Telegraph Office.

SECTION VI. KINGDOM OF POLAND.



SECTION VI.

KINGDOM OF POLAND.

INTRODUCTION.

				r	AGE							Ŧ	PAGE
1.	Historical Notice				425	6.	Posting			• •			434
2.	Statistics				430	7.	Languag	е		• •			435
3.	Social Condition	• •			431	8.	Vocabula	ary	and I	Dialog	ues		436
4.	Political Administr	ation			433	9.	Literatur	e					444
5.	Agriculture, Indus	try, a	nd (Com-		10.	Measures	s, W	eights	s, and	Coins		444
	merce	• •			433								

1.—HISTORICAL NOTICE.

For most English readers the history of Poland begins with Poland's misfortunes. Put aside Sobieski's great victory outside the walls of Vienna, and few Englishmen can mention any important events in Polish history prior to the first partition and the guerilla war waged by the Confederates of Bar. They will recollect the second partition, followed as it was by the insurrection of Kosciusko and the third partition, after which, for twenty years (from 1795 until 1815), the very name of Poland disappeared.

The early history of Poland, however, has been fully treated by a series of native historians. Dlugosz, or Dlugossius, his Latinised name, or Longinus, the Latin equivalent for it, begins his history from the earliest period of the Polish annals, and carries it down to the year 1480. It is written in the Latin language, as were all Polish historical and legal works until the eighteenth century. The first history of Poland in the Polish language was not composed until the reign of Stanislas Augustus, when the independent existence of the country was about to cease.

Polish history up to the time of the partition was usually divided into four periods. During the first of these Poland was governed by sovereigns of the House of Lekh; during the second by sovereigns of the House of Piast; during the third by the Jagellon dynasty; during the fourth by

kings of various families.

The first period has generally been looked upon as altogether fabulous, and the second as fabulous in a great measure. But Mickiewicz the poet, and Szainocha and Moraczewski the historians, have done much to restore the credit of the early Polish legends; the former dwelling on their typical value, and assuming their substantial truth from the thoroughly Polish character of the incidents, in many of which he sees the incidents of Poland's modern history prefigured; the latter reconstructing them after comparing them with the legends of other countries, and criticising

them by the light of ancient German and Scandinavian writers, who, in treating the history of their own country, have touched upon that of Poland.

We may as well dismiss the Lekh period altogether; or if our readers wish to know something of the legend of Lekh, Tchekh, and Russ, which lies at the bottom of all Slavonian history, we may briefly mention that these three brothers started from somewhere on the Danube, each with the object of forming an independent establishment, if not of founding a state; that three eagles appearing and flying away in different directions, the omen was accepted, and the Slavonian brothers, like the eagles, parted company, each to follow his own bird wherever its flight might lead him. Russ, of course, went to Russia; Tchekh to Bohemia, the country of the Bohemians, or Tchekhs; Lekh—led by a white eagle, which afterwards became an historical symbol—to Poland, the land of those who accompanied or dwelt with Lekh. From po-lekh, or po-lakh (he was also called Lakh), the word "polak" is said to be derived. The Russians call the Poles Polaki; and "Polack" was the English name for a Pole in the time of Shakspeare. In the provinces, too, of ancient Poland, which are inhabited by a peasantry of Russian or Ruthenian race (Volhynia, Podolia, &c.), "Lekh" is still the name given to the inhabitants of Poland proper.

Szainocha makes the Lekhs, or Lakhs, come from Scandinavia. According to this historian, the Normans invaded Poland as well as every other northern country having a sea-coast; the word *lakh* is of Gothic origin, and signifies *socius*, companion; and the Lakhs, Lekhs, or Lechites, were a Norman brotherhood, who, establishing themselves in Poland, as the Varagian Normans established themselves in Russia, were the ancestors of

the Polish nobility.

The theory propounded by the learned Szainocha is not much liked by his fellow-countrymen, who prefer to believe that the Poles, rich and poor, nobles and peasants, are all of the same stock, and that the noble or equestrian order was originally composed of all Poles who were able to serve their country on horseback; while those who had neither horses nor arms, or who for any other reason were unable or unwilling to go to war, remained at home to till the ground, and formed a class of peasantry.

The travellers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries tell us that the Polish nobility proclaimed themselves of eastern descent; and it has been surmised by Mickiewicz and others, that the Lekli, or Leski, came from the Caucasus, and were of the same family as the Lesghi or Lesghians.

Various origins are assigned to the nobility of Poland; but whether or not the country was invaded or colonised by a foreign race at some prehistoric period, the foreign appears to have been completely absorbed by the indigenous race long before the date of the earliest Polish records. But the very name of Poland is of uncertain derivation; for though by most writers it is traced to Lakh and po-lakh, others make it proceed from pola, a field or plain. The Poles call the country Polska, the Russians Polsha, the Germans Polen, the French Pologne (evidently from the Latin name Polonia, given to Poland by the Poles themselves); and it is just possible that the country may have been called "the country of fields or plains," while the people were known as "the people of Lekh." These are questions which the Poles themselves are unable to settle, and about which we need not

trouble ourselves further than to note that in England we first became acquainted with them under the name of "Polacks" long before we knew

them as Poles.

The Polish nobles have always been politically equal. The title of "noble" was given to every freeholder; and these "noble" proprietors were the only inhabitants who were called upon to serve in defence of the country. The peasants, without being slaves, were "assigned to the soil," and had to cultivate the nobleman's fields in return for the land allotted to them for their own use. The Crown, as in other European states during the greater part of the middle ages, was nominally elective; but in practice the Polish sovereignty may be said to have been hereditary until after the extinction of the Jagellon line. The ceremony of election took place, but until the end of the sixteenth century it amounted only to a formal recognition of the next heir.

A certain attachment to the hereditary principle was shown in the election of the first of the Jagellons, under whom in the latter part of the fourteenth century Lithuania and Poland became united under the same crown. Casimir the Great, who restrained the power of the nobility, and who, by the benefits he conferred upon the peasantry, gained the name of Rex Rusticorum, had been succeeded by his nephew Ladislas, King of Hungary. The latter, being a foreigner, could only ensure the possession of his throne by reinstating the nobles in all their privileges. Ladislas was the last sovereign of the Piast period; and as he left no male heir, the nobles exercised the right accorded to them, or at least specifically renewed, by Ladislas himself, of choosing his successor. Passing over the eldest daughter Maria. who was the wife of the too-powerful Emperor Sigismund, they offered the crown to Hedvige, Ladislas's second daughter, requiring, however, as an indispensable condition, that she should marry Ladislas Jagellon, Grand Duke of Lithuania. With this personal tie the influence of Poland upon Lithuania began. The political fusion between the two states did not take place until nearly two centuries later (1569), when the connexion between Lithuania and Poland became as intimate as that between Scotland and England after the Act of Union. The accession of Ladislas Jagellon to the throne of Poland would correspond in our history to that of James VI. of Scotland to the English throne.

During the Jagellon period the form of the Polish Government became defined. The power of the King was limited by that of two Chambers,—the Senate, composed of the superior members of the clergy and the chief dignitaries of state, and a Chamber of Delegates, in which sat the representatives of the nobles or freeholders, and those of the burgesses of

certain privileged towns.

But each sovereign, on ascending the throne, had to make fresh concessions, and the royal power gradually diminished until, on the death of Sigismund Augustus, the last of the Jagellons, all title to the crown from hereditary right was formally abrogated at a general diet, and the most absolute freedom of election proclaimed. At the same time, a charter of immunities was drawn up, a ratification of which it was determined to exact from the next sovereign elected to the throne. By this charter all the privileges ever conceded by previous sovereigns were renewed or confirmed; and it was clearly established that the king was to be chosen by the whole body of the nobility, gentry, or freeholders; and that, in case of his infringing

the laws and privileges of the nation, his subjects would be absolved from

their oaths of allegiance.

While, therefore, Poland was strengthened territorially by its union with Lithuania—the two now forming but one state—it was weakened politically by the limitations imposed on the central power, and by the extreme precautions taken for rendering it unstable. Throughout the Jagellon period the kings, in spite of their election, always styled themselves "heirs" of the kingdom of Poland; and the rule observed, though not admitted as a theory, was to look for a successor to the next heir. After the death of Sigismund Augustus, however, the Polish nobility prompted, perhaps, to some extent by jealousy of the powerful magnates of Lithuania, where until the union with Poland the feudal system was maintained—insisted on all nobles or freeholders in Lithuania, as in Poland, being declared on a precise equality, and therefore equally competent to give direct votes on the election of a sovereign. The nobility of the Lithuano-Polish state, voting in a mass, made a bad beginning. They went to France for their king, and Henry of Valois, afterwards Henry III., was elected to the throne, on engaging to pay an annual pension to the state from the revenues of France. Now, also, the practice of bribing the electors individually—unheard of when the right of choice rested with the diet—was introduced, and helped materially to prepare the way for the downfall of Poland. It was not, however, until about a century afterwards that signs of decay became generally apparent. At the time of the election of Henry of Valois there was at least religious toleration in Poland—far more, indeed, than in any other country. The necessity of recognising the principle of religious liberty was specially impressed upon the new monarch, whose brother, it was not forgotten, had directed the massacre of St. Bartholomew's day.

But with the entrance of the Jesuits into Poland came intolerance; and one of the reasons which led the Cossacks of the Ukraine, in the middle of the seventeenth century, to solicit Russian protection, was the inferior position in which their Greek religion was placed as compared with that of Roman Catholic subjects. Poland and Moscovy had waged war for two centuries with varied success, when, in the reign of Alexis Mikhailovitch, Peter the Great's father, the whole of the Polish territory east of the Dnieper—now known as Little Russia—passed under the protection of the Tsar, and after the insurrection of Mazeppa, in the reign of Peter, was finally incorporated with the Russian empire. With Little Russia, the city of Kief, on the Polish side of the Dnieper, became lost to Poland. Sobieski, who saved Vienna for the Austrians, could not keep Kief for the Poles. This sacred city, from which the Russians received their faith before either Poland or Russia had become regularly organised states, was now looked upon as the religious metropolis of the numerous Polish subjects belonging to the Eastern Church; and when the first partition of Poland took place, in 1772, the portion which fell to Russia contained numbers of inhabitants

who were already connected with that country by religious ties.

On the misfortunes of Poland during the partitions it is not our intention to dwell. As to the distribution of territory, it was observed at the time that the most extensive portion went to Russia, the most populous to Austria, and the most commercial to Prussia.

Prussian Poland, after the third partition (1795), extended beyond the

Vistula, and included Warsaw. The ancient Polish capital was placed under a Prussian administration, and vain endeavours were made to Germanise it. After the battles of Eylau and Friedland (1806), the Poles having risen against their German masters, and a French army having entered Warsaw, Prussian Poland became nominally free; and though under French influence, and required to furnish troops to the French army, it was at least governed constitutionally, and through a Polish administration. This new Polish state (formed entirely out of the provinces seized by Prussia at the three partitions) was called the Duchy of Warsaw. The King of Saxony was the sovereign; and the governing power was vested in the Sovereign and two Chambers,—a Senate and a House of Representatives.

At the great settlement of 1815 the Emperor Alexander proposed to form the whole of ancient Poland into a constitutional monarchy under the Russian crown; but it was ultimately arranged that Galicia (which in 1809 had been annexed to the Duchy of Warsaw) should be given back to Austria, Posen to Prussia, and that the rest of the Napoleonic duchy should be formed into a constitutional state with the Russian Emperor as King. The provinces acquired by Catherine II. at the partition of the eighteenth century remained incorporated with the Russian empire, but were not subjected to a Russian administration until after the insurrection of 1830.

The little kingdom of Poland of the present day, with its 5\frac{3}{4} millions of inhabitants, was governed from 1815 to 1830 in accordance with the arrangements of 1815, having its Diet, its national administration, and its national army of thirty thousand men. After the insurrection of 1830 the constitution was withdrawn, the national army was abolished, the national language was proscribed in the public offices, and the administration, as far as possible, was Russianised; Poles, however, being still appointed to the minor offices. The Polish universities were at the same time closed.

After the accession of the Emperor Alexander I. several reforms were introduced into Poland, and Polish was re-established as the language of the administration and of public instruction. Demonstrations, however, in favour of national independence soon began to be made; and for two years before the last insurrection broke out Warsaw was the scene of constant agitation. In the meanwhile several concessions were made by the Government. The administration was completely separated from that of Russia; elective district and municipal councils and a council of state were formed. The re-opening of the universities and of additional gymnasiums, and the establishment of schools for the peasantry, preceded the arrival of the Grand Duke Constantine as Imperial Lieutenant at Warsaw, when H. I. H. was accompanied by the Marquis Wielopolski, as chief of the civil administration. From the Marquis Wielopolski downwards every official in Poland was now a Pole; but the administrative and other reforms had little effect in quelling the excitement; and in January 1863 another insurrection broke out in Warsaw, the lamentable effects of which will long be felt.

That insurrection had long been meditated by the "red," or extreme party, while the "white," or moderate party, were opposed to it as inexpedient and imprudent. The rising was precipitated by an arbitrary conscription, or proscription, by means of which it was proposed to carry off some thousands of the more violently disaffected, for the purpose of

enrolling them in the Russian army.

For a time the landed proprietors, and the moderate party generally, held aloof from the movement. Gradually, however, it extended; and when it was known that the Western Powers were about to address representations to Russia on behalf of the Poles, all classes in Poland, with the exception of the uneducated, indifferent peasantry, united for the purpose of maintaining the insurrection. On the 10th of March, at the solicitation of the "white" party and "red" party combined, Gen. Langiewicz, formerly an officer in the Prussian army, proclaimed himself dictator; but his dictatorship lasted scarcely a fortnight. Having crossed the frontier of Poland to enter Galicia (with the view, it is believed, of re-entering Poland at another point), he was arrested by the Austrians, and thrown into a fortress, where he was detained until long after the termination of the insurrection. After the fall of Langiewicz the insurrection assumed a guerilla character, and no more large detachments were formed. A number of bands, of from 100 to 1000 men, appeared in Poland and Lithuania. There was also a partial rising (soon put down) in Volhynia. The struggle, hopeless from the moment it was seen that no foreign power had any intention of assisting the Poles, lasted, nevertheless, until the spring of 1864, when the Austrians placed Galicia in a state of siege, and proceeded to deliver up to the Russians all insurgents who sought refuge on their territory. The last important body of insurgents was under the orders of General Bossak (the pseudonym adopted by Count Hauke, formerly a colonel in the Russian army), who, from his head-quarters in the mountains near Cracow, commanded three detachments, numbering altogether some 2000 men. After having maintained his position for six months, Bossak broke up his force, and retired to Galicia, whence he afterwards made his way to Switzer-

After Langiewicz and Bossak the principal leaders in this insurrection were Frankowski, a student (wounded, taken prisoner, and executed); Padlewski, formerly an officer in the Russian army (wounded, taken prisoner, and executed); Jezioranski, formerly an officer in the Prussian army; Lelewel, a mechanical engineer from Warsaw (killed in action); Narbutt, a Lithuanian proprietor, formerly in the Russian army (killed in action); Sierakowski, formerly an officer in the Russian army (mortally wounded in action, and hanged by Mouravieff when on the point of death); Cieszkowski, chief of a band near Malogoszcza, wounded in action, but killed in bed next day; "Kruk," formerly an officer in the Russian army; Taczanowski, formerly an officer in the Prussian army; and the Abbé Mackiewicz (taken prisoner and hanged).

2.—STATISTICS.

The Kingdom of Poland, as constituted by the Congress of Vienna, comprises an extent of 2220 geographical square miles. In 1870 the population amounted to 5,705,605 souls, consisting of 2,759,587 men and 2,946,020 women.

Classified according to religion the population in 1870 was composed of—

Roman Catholics		٠,	 	• •				 4,326,471
Uniates								
Protestants								331 , 23 3
Moravian Brethren	• •		 • •		• •	• • .	• •	 0,000
Menonites								
Russo-Greek Church,								29,932
Staroveri, Russian S								
13th century, at th								
and formed separat								$4,\!552$
Jews								783,079*
Mahometans								60 6
Gipsies			 					 472

The nationalities of which the population of the kingdom of Poland is composed may be roughly grouped as follows:—

Poles	3,700,000
Russians and Ruthenians. The latter race is found in the province	
of Lublin, and it predominates in all the southern provinces	
of Russia as well as in the eastern part of Galicia in Austria	640,000
Lithuanians (in the province of Augustovo). They also pre-	•
dominate in the provinces of Kowno, Wilna, and Courland	290,000
Germans, partly established in towns, and partly in agricultural	,
colonies scattered over the whole country	290,000
Jews, exclusively inhabiting towns	
Other nationalities	

The inhabitants of the 22,613 villages of the kingdom (grouped in 3083 rural communes) amount to 4,016,844, while the inhabitants of the 453 towns number 1,163,191.

3.—Social Condition.

When Poland was independent, the law divided the population of the country into three classes—the nobles, the citizens, and the rustics. The clergy, although enjoying all the immunities secured to them by the canon law, did not constitute a separate class. The Jews did not belong to any of the classes recognized by the law, but had special rights and obligations. They were only assimilated to the other classes, with some restrictions, in 1861, when the country enjoyed a certain amount of political freedom. Under the old Republic, the nobility exclusively possessed political rights; they alone participated in the elections to the Diets; and they alone could hold landed property or public offices. The citizens could only hold real property in They enjoyed the municipal franchises granted to each town by its Charter of Election. The rustics were adscripti glebæ to the extent that the rural communes were obliged to occupy all the peasant farms, and that the peasant could not leave his lord until all such farms were occupied. But they also possessed the right of occupying any farms that were vacant. Strictly speaking, serfdom did not exist; but there was a kind of personal dependence, aggravated by the extensive privileges of the nobles, and by the impotence of the government. In lieu of rent the peasant holders of farms

^{*} At the end of 1871 the number of Jews was returned at 814,923.

worked for their landlords a certain number of days in the week determined by law. A tendency to exchange that labour for a money payment which had begun to manifest itself was interrupted by the partition of Poland. After that event the social condition of the country was modified according to the institutions that existed in the countries which shared Poland. condition of the peasants became more oppressive; the nobility lost almost all their political rights, and the towns their municipal autonomy. All serfage was however abolished in 1807, when the Duchy of Warsaw was constituted. The right of holding landed property and government offices was bestowed on all classes of society alike, with the exception of the Jews; the nobles only retaining the right of appointing a certain number of the members of the Chamber of Deputies. But as a necessary consequence of the liberation of the peasant from all attachment to the glebe, the landed proprietors claimed, without any sanction of the law, the entire possession of all the lands formerly held by the adscripti glebæ. The relations between the peasants and the proprietors became free; that is to say, that the holding of farms, and the amount and the mode of the rent, were left to amicable adjustment. With a few exceptions old relations were continued voluntarily and by mutual agreement. The peasants retained possession of their farms, which then numbered 240,000; and continued to work in the fields of their landlords the number of days previously agreed upon. These liabilities in labour were gradually converted into money payments. It was only in 1846 that the law interposed to prevent any change in existing relations. The proprietors could no longer either take back the farms from the peasants or raise their rents; while the peasants retained the right of leaving their holdings. Since, by that measure, the land question could no longer be settled gradually at the convenience of the parties interested and with their free consent, the necessity of regulating it in a definitive manner by law became evident, and gave rise in 1859 and 1861 to a series of ukazes, of which the provisions could only have been applied slowly. An insurrection broke out in 1863. In order to interest the peasants in the movement, its chiefs promised them the gratuitous freehold of the lands they occupied, and proposed to indemnify the proprietors at the expense of the government which they desired to restore. In 1864 the Russian Government seized the same weapon in order to suppress the insurrection. All the property held by the peasants was gratuitously bestowed upon them, and even servants became proprietors of the dwellings which they occupied. According to this new settlement, the intersection of fields by the property of others was perpetuated. The Government promised to indemnify, to a certain extent, the landed proprietors who had been deprived of a considerable part of their fortunes. The last settlement reintroduced a class of peasants distinct from that of the citizens and nobles—a distinction that has not existed since 1807. The citizens have long since lost their most precious franchise, that of municipal self-government. The mayors are appointed by the Crown, and it is only a few towns that have elective municipal councils since 1861.

4.—POLITICAL ADMINISTRATION.

The kingdom of Poland is governed by a Governor-General, the office

of "Namiestnik," or Lieutenant, having been abolished in 1874.

The Government of Poland may be said to be in a transition state towards Russification: all the so-called autonomic institutions of the country have been swept away, and every department has been placed under the corresponding offices, or bodily merged in the Departments, at St. Petersburg; and the kingdom will soon be reduced to p ecisely the same state, as regards laws, government, and institutions, as any other Russian province.

Poland is divided into ten "Governments," or Provinces, each provided in miniature with the complete machinery of a ministration: the Governors report direct to St. Petersburg, and select their own officials, but they owe a certain allegiance to the Governor-Ceneral, who exercises a supervision over the whole kingdom, and is reponsible for everything which

takes place.

The seats of the ten Governments are Warsaw, Kalisz, Piotrkow,

Radom, Kielce, Lublin, Siedlee, Plozk, Lomza, and Suwalki.

The rural communes are administrated by Mayors, called Voit. Until the year 1864 the Government was bound to appoint these functionaries from amongst the landed proprietors of the commune. however, they have been elected by the peasants by universal suffrage. The landed proprietors and the priests have not the right of voting at All the towns are governed by Burgomasters appointed by such elections. the Government. The most important towns enjoy the privilege of having elective municipal councils, which assist the Burgomasters in the discharge Justice is administered in the towns by the Burgoof their duties. masters, and in the villages by the Magistrates (Voit gmini), assisted by rural tribunals composed of peasants. The inferior courts thus constituted can sentence to eight days' imprisonment, and deliver final verdicts in civil suits to the extent of 50 rubles. The higher Judicial Instances are 80 Judges of the Peace, and as many Tribunals of Correctional Police, 9 Civil Tribunals, 1 Commercial Tribunal, 17 Criminal Courts, and a Court of Appeal, which takes cognizance of civil, commercial, and criminal matters. There are moreover 2 departments of the Senate, forming part of the Senate of the Empire; of which one acts as a final Court of Appeal in civil suits, the other in criminal cases. The proceedings in all these courts are public and oral. A Judicial Reform is in contemplation, but it is expected that the main features of the Code Napoléon, which is at present the law of Poland, will be retained in the new scheme, which aims likewise at the substitution of the Russian for the Polish language in all Courts of Law.

The Polish language has been entirely superseded by Russian in all educational establishments, as well as in all public offices; and all official

correspondence, even with the Voits, must be in Russian.

5.—AGRICULTURE, INDUSTRY, AND COMMERCE.

Agriculture is pursued in the kingdom of Poland on more than 25,000 large farms, of the extent of 200 to 1500 acres, belonging to nearly 8000 landed proprietors, and on more than 240,000 peasant farms, seldom exceeding Russia.—1875.

40 acres of land. The peasants produce almost nothing for exportation. Large proprietors generally work their own farms, and very rarely let them. The rent of a farm seldom exceeds 10 shillings per acre. Many Englishmen have realized considerable sums of money by farming, although they all commenced with very small capitals. Wheat and wool are principally produced for exportation. Large crops of potatoes are raised for the distillation of spirits, as well as beet-root for the manufacture of sugar. Clover grows in perfection. Wood for building purposes is also a great item of exportation. The fir-tree (Pinus silvestris) and the oak (Quercus robur) are of very superior quality.

The manufacture of spirits from potatoes and grain is most widely pursued. There are more than 2000 distilleries of brandy. The excise duties which they pay amount to more than 100 per cent. of the value The branches of industry next in importance are brewing, the manufacture of sugar from beet-root, cotton-spinning, calicoprinting, cloth-weaving, and the manufacture of iron and zinc. Most of the iron and zinc mines and works belong to the Government. They are chiefly situated in the province of Radom, and some on the frontier of Silesia. Others again, between Radom and Kieltse, produce iron, which is smelted with charcoal, and which is not inferior to the best iron from

Siberia.

The state of agriculture and of industry indicates the principal articles of The custom-houses of the kingdom of Poland are united with those of the empire of Russia. The trade between the two countries is free, excepting in the items of spirits, salt, and tobacco, which are monopolized, and burdened with heavy excise duties. A Land Bank (Crédit Foncier), based on the mutual guarantee of the landed proprietors, emitting bonds bearing 4 per cent. interest in specie, guaranteed by the Government, facilitates the transfer of property by the liquidation of mortgages. The law of mortgage is extremely well regulated in Poland. A State Insurance Office against fire and against epidemics among cattle, as well as for the insurance of life, renders very important services to the country. There is an Exchange at Warsaw with sworn brokers, where a considerable business is done in drafts on Berlin and Vienna. There is also a Tribunal of Commerce. The commercial law of the kingdom, and the judicial procedure in matters of commerce, are exactly the same as in France. The commercial interests of foreign States are protected by Consuls-General and Consuls resident at Warsaw.

6.—Posting.

The high roads are not numerous. Their entire length amounts to about 4000 versts. They are becoming more numerous since their construction has been confided to committees chosen from among the inhabitants of the districts interested in them. The most important highways are losing their importance, being supplanted by railways. Uncomfortable coaches run from Warsaw by way of Radom to Kielce; from Warsaw by way of Lublin to Zamoscz; from Warsaw by Pultusk to Suwalki; and from Warsaw to the fortress of Novogeorgievsk or Modlin. On the post-roads where coaches do not yet run, a britshka or open cart without springs is used by travellers. Post-horses are to be obtained for private carriages or for postcarriages. No Padorojna is required as in Russia, but it is necessary to produce a passport. Post-horses cost five copecks per horse per verst. The charge for an open post-carriage without springs is one copeck per verst. The coachman receives drink-money at the rate of one copeck per verst for each horse. In short, travellers who leave the lines of railway, and are unprovided with a good carriage, will meet with very little comfort; nor will any good inns or places of refreshment be found, even in the small country towns.

7.-LANGUAGE.

The Polish language belongs to the north-west group of the Slavic division of Indo-European tongues. Its principal dialects, though not materially differing from each other, are those of Masovia, Little Poland and Galicia, Lithuania, and Great Poland, besides the more degenerate Silesian. The alphabet consists of the following letters:—

```
a (short Italian a).
a (French on).
b, b'(soft like English by, both consonant).
c (tz) \dot{c} (tch, very soft, cz (tch), ch
    (kh. Ger. ch).
d (short Italian).
e (short Italian), e (compressed as in yes),
   g (Fr. in).
f g hard.
h h short Italian.
j (y consonant).
k (hard).
l (very hard), l (It. gli).
```

```
hard.
\hat{\mathbf{n}} (Fr. gn).
o (short It.), o (compressed, approaching
p, \vec{p} (soft like py, both consonant).
r, rz (Fr. rj in one).
s, s' (sh very soft), sz (sh).
u short It.).
₩ (v).
y (resembling the Ger. \ddot{u}).
z, \hat{z} (Fr. j), \hat{z} (Fr. j, very soft).
```

The letter I frequently serves to soften consonants, replacing the ': drob'. little poultry, gen. drobiu; żyć, to live, zycie, life; koń, horse, gen. konia; wies', village, gen. wsi. The accent, except in foreign words and in compounds, is constantly on the penultimate: $r\bar{o}dak$, countryman, gen. $rod\bar{a}ka$, dat. rodakowi. As in Latin, there is no article: cnota, virtue, a virtue, the virtue. There are seven cases of declension, nominative, genitive, dative, accusative, vocative, instrumental (mieczem, by or with the sword), and locative (after certain prepositions, as w Bogu, in God). The forms of declension depend upon the termination, the gender, and the kind, words of the same termination denoting persons, animals, and lifeless objects having in the masculine several different forms. The gender of nouns is mostly determined by the termination. There are three genders for nouns, adjectives, pronouns, verbs, and participles. The comparative degree is formed by the syllable szy (nom. mas. sing.), the superlative by naj and szy. The verb is exceedingly rich in forms, serving to express frequency, intensity, inception, duration, and other modes of action or being. The formatives consist chiefly of prepositions and other particles, as in German.

Agramment condition Ilmorg

Subhareb

Diminutives, denominatives, and other derivatives are abundant. Compounds are rare. The words of a sentence can be arranged almost as freely as in Latin, misunderstanding being precluded by the distinctness of the formative terminations. In flexibility, richness, power, and harmony, the Polish is hardly excelled by any other language of Europe; its grammatical structure is fully developed and firmly established; its orthography precise and perfect. The principal grammars are by Kopczynski, Mrongovius, Bandtke, and Muczkowski (Cracow, 1845); the principal dictionaries by Linde and Trojanski (Posen, 1835-46).

8.—Vocabulary and Dialogues.*

Agreement, condition	Umova.	Biscuit	Sukharek.
All	Vshistko.	Bitter	Gorshki.
Almost	Pravie.	Black	Charni.
Always	Zavshe.	Blackcock	Tsietschef.
Ambassador, English	Angielski ambassador	Blacksmith	Koval.
Amazuiaan Í	Amerikanski ambas-	Blanket	Koldra.
American {	sador.	Blue	Niebiesk i.
Another	Inni.	Board, plank	Deska.
Apples	Yabka.	Boat	Chulno.
Autumn	Iesien.	Boatman	Lodkarsh; pjevosnik
Axe	Sekera.	Bog, marsh	Bloto.
		Boil, to	Gotovats.
Back (return)	Nazad.	Book	Ksionjka.
Bad	Sle.	Boots, a pair of	Buty.
Bag, travelling	Vorek.	Bottle	Butelka.
Bake, to	Piets.	Box or case	Pudelko.
Basin	Miednitsa.	Boy ·	Khlopiets.
Bath	Vanna.	Brandy	$Vud\bar{k}a.$
house	Lazienki.	Bread, white	Khleb.
Bathe, to	Kompats sie.	Bread, black	Razovi khleb.
Bay	Zatoka.	Break, to	Zlamats.
Bazaar, the great	Rynek.	Breakfast	Sniadanie.
Bear	Niedsvieds.	Breakfast, to	Yest sniadanie.
Beautiful	Pienkny.	Bream	Lestch.
Bed	Luschko.	Bridge	Most.
Bedroom	Sypialnia.	Bring	Prjines.
Beef	Volovina.	Brother	Brat.
Beefsteak	Bifstik.	Brush	Stchotka.
Beer	Pivo.	Bugs	Pluskvi.
Before	Przhed tem.	Butter	Maslo.
Behind	Styllu	Button	Guzik.
Belfry	Dsvonnitsa.		
Below	Nijeï.	Cabbage	Kapusta.
Between	Miendsy.	soup	Kapusniak.
Bill, account	Rakhunek.	Candle	Svietsa.
Birch tree	Brjosa.	Cap	Chapka.
Bird	Ptak.	Capercailzie	Glusets.

^{*} The Polish orthography has been adopted. For rules of pronunciation see above. The accent is always on the penultimate.

Povuz. Carriage Vuz. Cart Patron. Cartridge Katedra. Cathedral Smentarsh. Cemetery Chair Ksheslo. Pokoyufka. Chambermaid Mienats. Change, to Cheese Sur. Koshula. Chemise Aptekarsh. Chemist Chicken Kurtche. Church Tserkief, kostiol. Chisti. Clean Clear Yasny.Coachman Furman. Surdut. Coat Coffee Kana. Koffeinik. — pot Khlod khlodny. Cold Prchiist. Come, to Konsul Angielski. Consul, English — Amerikainski. ---- American Kukharka, kukharh. Cook Copper Myeds. Shnurek. Cord Korek. Cork Vudka. Corn brandy Hrabia. Count Dsiedsiniets. Courtyard Cream Smetanka. Krshivi. Crooked Cucumbers Ogurki. Filijanka. Custom House Komora.Cutlets Kotlety.

Niebespietchenstvo. Danger Dark Tsiemno. Daughter Tsurka. Day Dsyen. Dine, to Yest obyad. Dinner Obyad. Dish Potrava. Doctor Doktor. Dog Pyes.Door Drshvi. Door, outer Ganek. Drawers (garment) Gatki. Pits. Drink, to Driver of sledge or Droshkarsh. droshky

Tononts.

Pyany.

Sushits

Sukhu.

Drown, to

Drunk

----, to

Dry

Duck Katchka. Duke, Grand Velki Ksionje. Duster (rag) Galgan. Vtchesnie. Early Fskhud. East Eat. to Yests. Yaya. Eggs Embassy Ambassada. Emperor Tsesarj.Employé (official) Urjendik. Empress Tsesarjova.Englishman, an Anglik. Dosts. Enough Nie dosts. ---- not Evening Vietchur. Exchange Gelda. Fair, a Yarmark. Far. Daleko. Farm Folvark. Father Oitsets. Prjevoz. Ferry - boat Prum. Field Pole. Fine (punishment) Kara. Fire Ogin. Fir tree Yodla. Fish Riba. Fisherman Ribak. Fishing rod Ventka. Float. Popllavok. Flour Monka. Fly Mukha. Fog Mala. Fool Dúren. Foot Noga.→ on Piekkoto. For Dla. Ford Brod.Foreigner Tsudsozemets. Fork Videlets. Fort Fortetsa. Fowl Kura. Fox Lis. From Ot. Frost Mruz. Fruit

Ovotse, yagodi. Fry Smarjits. Fur Futro. ---- coat Futro.

Gaff Kruk. Game Zvierjina. Garden Ogrud. Gateway Vrota.

Iron

Jelazo. Vispa. Klutch. Nerki. Tsalus. Kukhnia. Nuj.

Zgubits.

Posell Amerikanski. Klashtor.

Nizko. Rynek. Zapalki. Materats. Mojna. Mérjits. Mienso. Tovar. Kupiets. Mleko. Mllyn.

Girl	Panna, dsievka.
Give	Dai.
me .	Dai mi.
me us	Dai nam.
Glass, a	Shklanka.
a wine	Kielishek.
of water	Shklanka vodi.
Gloves	Renkavitchki.
Gold	Zloto.
Good	Dobrje.
Governor	Gubernator.
Gown	Odsienie.
, dressing	Khalat.
Grayling	Tsien.
Great	Velki.
Green	Zelony.
Green Grouse-Hazel (Te-) trao bonasia) Guard (of a train)	Yarjonbek.
Guard (of a train)	Konduktor.
Gun	Strjelba.
Ham	Shinka.
Hammer	Mlotek.
Hand	Renka.
Hard	Tvardi.
Hare	Zayonts.
Hat	Kapelush.
Hay .	Siano.
He .	On.
Heir apparent	Tsesarjevitch.
	Tutai.
Here Hill	
	Gura.
Hold, to	Trzjmats.
Hole	Dsiura.
Holyday	Sviento.
Honest	Utchtsivy.
Hook, fishing	Hatchek.
Horse	Kon.
Horseback	Konno.
Hot	Gorontso.
Hotel	Hotel.
House	Dom.
Hungry	Glodny.
Husband	Monj.
I	Ya.
Ice	Liud.
	Lodi.
an an	Vool:

Holyday	Sviento.
Honest	Utchtsivy. $"$
Hook, fishing	Hatchek.
Horse	Kon.
Horseback	Konno.
Hot	Gorontso.
Hotel	Hotel.
House	Dom.
Hungry	Glodny.
Husband	Monj.
I	Ya.
Ice .	Liud.
an	Lodi.
If	Yesli.
Ill	Hory.
Illness	Horoba.
Important	Vajny.
In	V.
Ink	A trament.
Inn	Tractir, Saiasd.
Inn, room at an	Numer.

Island	
Key Kidney Kiss, a Kitchen	
Knife	

Lake	Yezioro.
Lantern	Latarnia.
Laundress	Pratchka.
Lead (metal)	Oluff.
Leather	Skura.
Left	Levo.
Less	Mnyei.
Letter	List.
Lie, a	Nepravda.
Line, fishing	Ventka.
Linen (clothes)	Bielizna.
Linen (stuff)	Plutno.
Little	Trokhe.
Lock, a	Zamek.
Long	Dlugi.
Long ago	Davno.
_ 0 0	F7 7 14

Market
Matches
Mattrass
May, can
Measure, to
Meat
Merchandise .
Merchant
Milk
Mill
Minister, American
Monastery
Money
More

Lose, to

Low

Money	Pieniondze.
More	Vientsei.
Morning	Rano.
Mother	Matka.
Mountain	Gura.
Much	Viele.
Mud	Bloto.
Mustard	Mustarda.
Mutton	Baranina.
Nail	Gvozdz.

Nail	Gvozdz.
Napkin	Serveta.
Near	Blizko.
Necessary	Potrjeba.
Nephew	Siestrjeniets
Net	Siets, nievod

 Net, landing
 Sak.

 New
 Novy.

 Night
 Nots.

 No
 Nye.

 Noble
 Shlakktsits.

 North
 Pulnots.

 Nuts
 Orjekhi.

Oak Domb. Oar Vioslo. Oats Ovyes. Often Chensto. Oil Oliva. Old Stary. Lub. Or Omelette Yayetchnitsa. Overcoat Paletot.

Pail Viadro. Palace Palats. Pancakes Bliny. Paper Papier. Plats parada. Parade-ground Kuropatva. Partridge Pears Grushki. Peas Grokh. Peasant Khlop. Pen Piuro. Pencil Oluvek. Pepper Pieprsh. Perch Okon. Petticoat Spodnitsa. Pie $\bar{P}ashtet.$ Pike Spakchtchu. Pillow Podushka. Pillow Navletchka. Pilot Lotsman. Pin Shpilka. Pistol Pistolet. Pipe Fayka. Place Plats. Plate Taleri. Pocket. Kieshen. Pocket book Pulares. Police, the Politsya. Policeman Politsyant. Poor $B\ddot{e}dny$. Porter Odsvierny. Portion, a Portsia. Portmanteau Tlomok. Post office Potchta.

tion Statsya.

Post-horses Potchtore konic.
Postboy Postilion.

Postilion Postilion.

Post or railway sta-

Poste restante Poste restante. Potatoe Kartofle. Powder, gun Prokh. Price Tsena. Priest, clergyman Ksionds. Prince, a Ksionje. Proprietor Vlastsitsiel. Proprietor, landed Obyvatel. Push, to Popknonts.

Nadbrjejna.

Ubieralnia.

Vioslovats.

Bieds.

Koshula.

Prendko.

Quay Quick

—— dressing

Row, to

Run, to

Shirt

Railway Koley jelazna. Railway station Statsya kolei. Deshtch. Rain Rapids Progi. Raspberry Maliny. Ravine Pricepasts. Ready Gotof. Red Chervony. Restaurant Restauratsya. Rich Bogaty. Ride, to Yezdzits. Right Pravo.River Rjeka. Road Droga.Roast Pietchen. Roast, to Smarjits. Robber Rozbuijnik. Room Pokoi. Room at an inn Numer. --- ladies' Pokui damski.

Sable Sobol. Saddle Siodlo. Bezpetchni. Safe Sailor Maytek. Salmon Lososina. Sul. Salt Sandwich Butterbrod. Saucepan Rondel. Scissors Nojitchki. Sea Morje. Secure Pevnie. Vidsicts. See, to Send, to Poselats. Servant, lacquey Slujontsy. Shave Golits. She Ona. Sheets Prjestsiradlo. Ship Okrent.

440 Notsna koshula. Shirt, night Shoes Trjeviki. Sklep. Shop Shops, row of Rjond. Srut. Pokazats. Show, to Tedvab. Silk Spierats. Sing, to Sir or Mr. Pan. Sister Siostra. Sleep, to Spats. Slippers Pantofle. Small Maly. Snyeg Snow, storm of Samiets. Soap Mydlo. Soft Myenkki. Soon Prentko. Smell Zapakh. Smoke Dym.Snipe Bekas. Zupa,

Soup Soup, cabbage Kapusniak. South Poludnye. Spoon Lyjka.Sportsman Myslivy. Spring, season Viosna. Spring of carriage Ressor. Plats. Square

Steamer Statek parovi. Steel Stal. Pontchokki. Stockings Stop Stui. Storm Shturm. Stove Pyets. Prosty. Straight Straw Sloma. Strawberry Poziomki. Street Ulitsa. Ulitchka. Street, cross Motsny. Strong Sugar Tsuker. Summer Lato. Slontse. Son

Yests kolatsye.

Kolatsya.

Slodki.

Table Stolik. Take, to Vzionsts. Take (imper.) Vez.Tallow Lui. Tar Dsyegiets. Tea Herbata. Tea-pot Imbryk. Tea-urn Samovar.

Sup, to

Supper

Sweet

Tell, say That Thief Thread Ticket, railway Time То Tobacco To-day To-morrow

Tongue Towel Town Train Traveller Tree Trousers Trout Truth Umbrella

Under Utensil (night)

Valley

Veal Very, much Villa Village Village, head of Vinegar

Wait, to Waiter Warm Wash, to Watch Water Water carrier Water, cold Water-closet Water, glass of Water, hot Waterfall Weather West Wet Wheel Which

White

Who

Wide

Wife

Wine

Wind, a

Wine, red

Poviedsiets. Ten.Zlodsiei. Nitsi. Bilet. Chas. Do. Tytun. Dsis. Yutro. Yenzik. Rentchnik. Miasto. Potsiong. Podrujni. Drjevo. Spodnie. Pstronq.Pravda.

Parasol. Pod.Urinal.

Dolina. Tsielentsina. Bardso. Villa. Vies. Vuit. Otset.

Chekats. Slujontsi. Tsieplo. Myts. Zegarek. Voda. Vodovuz. Zimna voda. Prevet. Shklanka vody. Gorontsi vody. Kaskada. Pogoda. Zakkud. Mokry. Kolo. Kturi. Byally. Kto. Shiroki. Jona. Viatr.

Vino. Vino frantsusk

Winter Zima. Khtiets. Wish, to With

Within Vsrodku - vevnon-

trsh. Zevnontrsh. Without Vilk. Wolf Woman Kobieta. Wood Drva.Wood (forest) Las. Wooden Drevniany.

Work, to Pratsovats. Worms Robaki. Write Pisats.

Year Rok. Yellow Jolty. Yes Tak. Yesterday Vtchora. Vy, ty. You, thou Young Mlody.

DIALOGUES.

I am an Englishman I am an American I do not speak Polish

Where does the English Consul reside?

Where is the English Church?

Good day Good night Good bye Good, very well Not good, not well Give me

Give us It cannot be done Do better If you please Thank you

Who is there? Come here Hollo! here

Where are my {boots? clothes? Let us go (on foot)

Let us go (in a carriage) Go on

Drive gently

Never mind, or nothing Hurry quick

Drive faster Have a care

Give room, give place

To the right To the left Go further on Drive home Stop Tell me

Speak plainly Speak slowly What is it?

How do they call it? What does it cost? How much the arshin?

Yestem Anglik. Yestem Amerikanin. Nye muvie popolsku.

Gdsie mieshka konsul Angelski?
Amerikanski?

Gdsie kostsiol Angelski? Dsien Dobry.

Dobra nots. Adieu. Dobrje. Nie dobrje. Dai mi. Daitsie nam. Nie mojna. Zrob lipi. Proshe. Dsienkuie. Kto tam? Kkods tu. Slukhai.

\buti? Gdsyeodzienie?

Kkodsmi. Yedsmi.Rushai. Volnie. Nits to. Prendsi. Rushai prendsi.

Ostrojnie. Na bok. Na pravo. Na levo. Rushai dalei. Do domu. Stui.

Povieds mi. Muv virazni. Muv volni.

Yak to sie naziva? Tso koshteye? Po chemu archin?

How much the pound?

It is dear It is much

It is cheap Can you give change?

I don't know Not wanted

I won't have Is it ready?

Set the tea-urn Give us a spoon

What's to be done? What's o'clock?

It is 1 o'clock It is 2

It is 3 ,, It is 4 ...

It is 5 ,,

Have you a room? Empty that

Clean that Dry that

In how many hours?
Is it possible?
Where is the inn?

How many versts? Where is the landlord? Where is my servant?

Where is the waiter?

Waiter!

I will pass the night here What can I have to eat? Are the sheets dry?

Are the sheets dry? Is the bed clean? Bring candles

Where is the post office? When do you start?

In an hour

It is time to be off What is there to pay?

Bring the bill

The bill is too heavy It must be reduced

Bring $\frac{\text{cold}}{\text{hot}}$ water

Which is the way to ——? Pray show me the way What kind of a road is it?

Are the horses to?

What is to pay for them?

Drink money Tea money

I will give you drink money
I will not give you drink money

What will you charge? (To a droshky or sledge driver)

Po chemu funt?

To drogo.
To viele.
Tanio.

Mash reshty?
Nie viem.

Nie trjeba. Nie khtse.

Chy gotovo? Postaf samovar.

Dai lychke.
Tso robits?
Ktura godsina.

Piervsha 1.
Druga 2.

Trshetsia 3. Chvarta 4.

Pionta 5.
Chi yest numer?
Zabierj to.

Otchist. Visush.

Za viele godsin? Chy mojna?

Gdsie hotel—restauratsya?

Viele verst do? Gdsie gospodarj? Gdsie mui slujontsi? Gdsie slujontsi?

Lokai!

Tutaï notsuïe.
Yest tso yests?

Chy sukke prjestsieradla?

Chy postsiel chista. Prjines svietse. Gdsie potchtamt? Kiedy pan yedsie.

Za godsine. Chas yekhats. Viele sie naleji. Prjines rakkunek Rakkunek za vielki.

Trjeba zmnieishits.
Prjines vodi zimney.

Ktorendy mam ists?

Proshe pokazats mi droge.
Iaka droga?

Chy konie gotove? Viele Progoni? Na vudke. Na herbate.

Dam tsi na vudke. Nie dam na vudke.

Viele?

No, I shall only give 20c., &c. What station is it? How long do we stop? Where is the refreshment-room? Where is the W.C.? Where is the telegraph-office? Where is the luggage? The luggage is lost Give me a ticket First class Second class Smoking compartment Is smoking allowed? Do we change trains? Do we change carriages? Which is the nearest station to ---? How far can I book? Is your master at home? Is there a Doctor here? Which is the best hotel?

Can horses be obtained at the station to

How far is ---- from the station?

go to ---?

I wish to telegraph

To the station master

Nie-dwadziestia kopiiek. Yaka to statsia? Viele minut? Gdsie bufet? Gdsie vykkudek. Gdsye telegraf Gdsye bagaj? Bagaj zgubiony. Proshe mi bilet. Piervshei klassı. Drugiei klassi. Oddsial dla palontsika. Chy volno palits. Chy zmieniami potsiong? Chy zmieniami vagon? Yaka nayblijsha statsya? Dokond moge vzionsts bilet? Chy pan v domu? Chy yest doktor? Yaki nailepshi hotel? Chy mojna koni do ---?

Yak daleko z—— od statsii? Ya ktse telegraffsvats. Do Natchelnika statsii.

NAMES OF THE MONTHS AND DAYS OF THE WEEK.

November Listopad. January Stychen. February Liuty. December Grudsen. March Marjets. April Kvietsien. Monday Poniedsialek. May May. Tuesday Vtorek. June Cherviets. Wednesday Sroda. Chvartek. July Lipiets. Thursday Piontek. August Syerpyen. Friday September Vrjesen. Subota. Saturday October Pasdernik. Sunday Niedsiela.

THE NUMERALS.

One, yeden.
Two, dva.
Three, trji.
Four, chteri.
Five, pients.
Six, shests.
Seven, siedem.
Eight, osim.
Nine, dsievients.
Ten, dsievients.
Eleven, yedenastsie.
Twelve, dvanastsie.

And so on, always adding nastsie to each number up to

Twenty, dvadziestsia.

Twenty-two, dvadziestia-dva.
And so on, always adding the unit up
to twenty, and then
Thirty, trjedziesti.
Forty, chterdziesti.
Fifty, pientsdsesiont.
Sixty, shestsdsesiont.
Seventy, siedmdsesiont.
Eighty, osimdsesiont.

Twenty-one, dvadziestia-yeden.

Ninety, dsevendsesiont. One hundred, sto. Five hundred, pientset.

One thousand, tysionts.

9.—LITERATURE.

It has already been mentioned in the Historical Notice that until towards the end of the eighteenth century the Polish historians wrote almost exclusively in the Latin language. Poland has also produced more than one poet whose habitual literary language was the Latin. The sermons of one of her finest preachers (Skarga—end of sixteenth and beginning of seventeenth century) have been translated into French. The best available account of Polish literature, ancient and modern, for readers in the West of Europe, is to be found in Mickiewicz's lectures, entitled 'Cours de Littérature Slave.' Mickiewicz's poems have been translated into French by his fellowcountryman, Christian Ostrowski. Mickiewicz, Krasinski, and Bogdan Zaleski, the three greatest poets of modern Poland, all died in exile since 1855. Mickiewicz was a native of Lithuania, Krasinski of the kingdom of Poland, Bogdan Zaleski of the Ukraine. Lelewel, one of the most learned historians of Poland, and a leading member of the democratic party in the Polish emigration, died at Paris in 1861. Szainocha, a less political and more impartial historian than Lelewel, whose labours (which have cost him his sight) threw great light on the origin of Poland and the Polish nobility. Vincent Pol, the author of numerous charming poems, was, like Szanoicha, a resident at Lemberg, in Galicia. and was half murdered in the Galician massacres of 1846. The young poet Romanowski was killed in the late insurrection. The poetess "Deotyma" (Miss Luszezewska), celebrated for her improvisations, lived in Warsaw until the troubles of 1863, when, her father being sent into exile, she determined to accompany him. J. J. Kraszewski, a Polish exile in Dresden, is one of the most prolific of living writers in the Polish language. He is chiefly celebrated for his novels, but his political and historical works have of late years increased his literary reputation. Modern Polish literature is nearly all of one colour, and founded on one sad theme; and, in the lives of the principal writers, that of the country itself seems to be reflected.

10.-MEASURES, WEIGHTS, AND COINS.

The legal measures and weights are the same as in Russia; but some of

the German weights and measures are still used in trade.

The coinage is the same as in Russia, with the exception of a coin, much current, called 10 groshi, value 5 copecks, and of another of 3 groshi, or 1½ copeck, Russian coinage.

ROUTES.

[The names of places are printed in italics only in those routes where the places are described.]

ROUT	re i	PAGE	ROU	TE]	AGE
48.	Berlin to Warsaw, viâ Brom-		54.	Warsaw to Kief	, viâ	Brest-	
	berg and Thorn, by rail	445		Litovsk and Be	rdiche	f	458
49.	Warsaw to Sandonir and Nie-		55.	Warsaw to Odess	sa, viâ	Brest-	
	zava, up and down the Vis-			Litovsk, Berdich	ef, and	Jmer-	
	tula, by steamer	454		inka			458
50.	Vienna to Warsaw, by rail .	455	56.	Warsaw to Craco	v, viâ .	Radom	
51.	St. Petersburg to Warsaw, viâ			and Kielce, by	road		459
	Wilna, Grodno, and Belos-		57.	Warsaw to No	vogeo:	rgievsk	
	tok	456		by road			459
52.	Warsaw to Moscow, viâ Brest-		58.	Warsaw to Kown			
	Litovsk, Minsk, and Smo-		-	and Ostrolenka,			
	lensk	457	59.	Warsaw to Lemb	erg, v	iâ <i>Lub-</i>	
53.	Warsaw to Lodz	458	-	lin, by road .			460

[With the exception of the substitution of the letter v for w, the Polish orthography of the names of places, &c., has almost generally been preserved throughout this section.]

ROUTE 48.

BERLIN TO WARSAW, VIÂ BROMBERG AND THORN, BY RAIL.

Trains from the Eastern Railway (Frankfort-on-Oder) Terminus at Berlin morning and evening (vide Handbook) for Northern Germany). Time occupied, 15½ hrs. Fare, Th. 11.11 to Russian frontier, and from thence to Warsaw, Rs. 6.39.

Alexandrovo, frontier stat., where passports and luggage are examined.

The next stat. is

thedral.

Ostrov. There is a large sugar manufactory here.

Kutno, 80 m., a town of 5600 Inhab., on small river Okhna.

Lovicz, 52 m., a district town on river Bzur, of great antiquity, having existed as early as the 12th centy. Pop. 6000. It is now a thriving industrial and commercial town. Considerable fairs for horses and cattle held there. At a short distance from the town, at Liszkovitsé, is a large sugar-refinery; in the vicinity is Nieborov, a fine castle, and Arcadia, a pretty villa, belonging to the Princes Radziwill.

Skiernievice, about 40 m. from Warsaw. Pop. 3000. Junction for The kingdom of Poland is entered at Vienna-Warsaw Railway. This was anciently the residence of the Archbishops of Gnesen, Princes Primate of Poland. It was given by the Emperor Vloclavek, on the Vistula, about Alexander I., together with some ex-120 m. from Warsaw. Pop. 8500, tensive domains confiscated by the Considerable trade in grain. A ca- Prussian Government after the partition of Poland, to Marie Grudzinska, created at the same time Princess of Lowicz, on the occasion of her marriage with the Grand Duke Constantine, brother of the Emperor Nicholas. At her death the Princess bequeathed all this property to the kings of Poland. A fine deer-park to be seen.

Ruda Guzovska, 27 m. There is a flax-mill here, founded by Gérard, a French engineer resident in Poland. A short distance from the stat, are some of the largest sugar manufactories in Poland, viz., at Guzov, Hermanov, and Oryshev.

Two small stats, beyond (Grodzisk and Prushkov) is

Warsaw. — Pop. 181,000. Jews. 87,000.

Hotels.—Hôtel de l'Europe; the next best are: H. Maringe; H. Victoria, very dear; and the Cracow, Rome, and Saxe Hotels.

Restaurants.—At the Hôtel de l'Europe, and the Rest. Pierre opposite. Stempovski and Bockett for supper.

Vehicles.—Drojkies are stationed in the streets. The fare is 20 copecks the journey or 75 cops. per hour. The charge for a whole day is 5 rubles Elegant and clean carriages may be obtained at the hotels.

Clubs.—The Resource of the Merchants and the New Resource of the Merchants. The Russian Club, in the confiscated Zamovski palace, in New World-street. Strangers may become members, but must be balloted for.

Topography.—Warsaw is situated on the l. bank of the Vistula, at a considerable elevation above the waterlevel. The Prague suburb lies on the rt. bank of the river. Founded in the 12th centy., it became in the 14th the seat of the princes of the royal family of Piast, appanaged by the duchy of Masovia. On the extinction of that branch at the commencement of the 16th centy., the duchy of Masovia, a feudal possession of Poland, reverted to the Crown, and soon after the kings of Poland, beginning with Sigismund III., made Warsaw their residence, and consequently the capital of the kingdom.

of the Stare Miasto, or old town, strongly resembling the old towns of Germany. The castle of the Dukes of Masovia stood at one extremity, and it was encircled by vast suburbs. long since incorporated with the town. Its present appearance is pretty, gay, and animated, but it offers little of interest to the traveller who is not attracted by business or by a desire to make the country his special study.

In order to have a general view of the town the visitor should proceed to the terminus of the St. Petersburg Rly., in the Prague suburb, whence a vast panorama spreads out in every direction. On the high bank of the Vistula opposite, will be seen successively the citadel, the old portions of the town, the castle (Zamek) with its gardens, the new parts of the town, and, lastly, the public promenades and gardens which environ the imperial villa of Lazienki. For a bird's-eye view the traveller should ascend the cupola of the Lutheran ch. that elevation will be seen the square of the Royal Castle and the 4 principal arteries of circulation;—the 1st through the old town towards the citadel and the country-seats of Mariemont and Bielany; the 2nd along Senator-st., Electoral-st., and Khlodnast., towards the Vola suburb; the 3rd along the street called the Cracow suburb, through New World-st. and the avenues towards Lazienki and the Castle of Villanov; and the 4th across the bridge on the Vistula, and through the Prague suburb, towards the battleground of Grochov.

The Square of the Royal Castle should be the starting-point for visiting the town in detail. It was the scene of the most important popular demonstration in 1861, when it was twice stained with the blood of the people. A bronze statue stands in the square, representing King Sigismund III. (Wasa), erected on a monolith of native marble, by his son Vladislas IV., ornamented with Polish eagles, and recently surrounded with fountains. Opposite is the ROYAL CASTLE, called the Zamek, built by the Dukes of The town was originally composed | Masovia. Additions were made to it

of the Wasa dynasty, whose arms are still seen on the keystones of the arches. The castle was restored by Augustus III. of Saxony, and embellished by Stanislas Augustus Ponia-The pictures and objects of art by which it was adorned were carried away after 1831 to St. Petersburg and Moscow. Since that year the castle has ceased to be an imperial residence. The royal apartments, situated in the eastern part of the building nearest the gardens and the Vistula, are occupied by the Governor-General. The western part of the edifice, near the square, containing the halls where the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies of Poland once assembled, is now used as barracks. The arches that support the terraces of the gardens are converted into cavalry stables. A small palace, called Pod blakhon, situated below the castle, bought from the Counts Lubomirski by King Stanislas Augustus, for his nephew, Prince Joseph Poniatovski, and now occupied by the Diplomatic Chancery of the Governor-General, communicates with the castle. A gallery leads from the latter to the royal pew in the cathedral.

Having obtained a general idea of the topography of the town, and visited the Castle Square, the traveller who can afford the time should take the 4 walks here described, and stop to see the buildings and objects enu-Those, however, who do merated. not wish to stay more than a day or two at Warsaw (and few travellers have found it necessary to remain longer), will be satisfied with viewing the castle and some of the princely residences in which the city abounds. A visit to Villanov and Lazienki must not in any case be omitted. If driving be substituted for walking, all the places to which the traveller is here introduced may be seen in 2 days.

1st Walk. — Leaving the Castle Square by St. John-st., the Old Town will be entered. First will be seen the Cathedral, built in the 13th centy. It

by Sigismund III. and Vladislas IV. | having been previously only collegiate. It was restored and ornamented by the kings Michael Visniovietski and John Sobieski, whose arms are seen over the royal pew and the stalls. There is a fine portrait in mosaic of the Prince Primate Poniatowski, brother of the King. A monument by Thorwaldsen is dedicated to Count Malakhovski. Marshal of the celebrated Diet which drew up the Constitution of the 3rd May, 1792. The inscription on it is Przyjacielowi ludu (to the friend of the people). Another monument records the death of the learned Bishop Albertrandi, a distinguished historian, and the first President of the Society of the Friends of Science, a kind of academy, founded after the partition of Poland, under Prussian rule, and suppressed by the Russian Government in 1831. A portrait of Cardinal Hosius, Bishop of Varmie (Ermerland), a Pole, and President of the Council of Trent: and the tombs of 2 Dukes of Warsaw, brothers, of whom one was a bishop, the other a soldier, complete the list of remarkable objects in the cath, to which the attention of the stranger need be directed. (2) Leaving the ch., and proceeding along St. John-st., the Square of the Old Town will be crossed. Beyond, in Freta-st., are the chs. of the ancient convents of the Paulines and the Dominicans (an old and fine Gothic building). (3) Passing through the quarter called New Town, the visitor will come to the Ch. of Our Lady, the most ancient sacred edifice in Warsaw, but retaining no traces of its antiquity; then the Ch. of the Franciscans (4); and beyond, again, the Sapieha and Sierakovskii Barracks (5), built at the expense of those illustrious families. (6) Leaving these behind, the visitor will reach the CITADEL, built in 1831, at the expense of the town of Warsaw, as a punishment for the insurrection of 1830, and with the object of bombarding the town in case of another revolution. Within the citadel are several barracks, the arsenal, the prison for political offenders, and the military tribunal by which they are judged. There is also became an archiepiscopal ch. in 1818, a Russian ch., which was once a

Roman Catholic place of worship, I tude for his victory over the Turks at attached to a college now suppressed. (7) Passing the citadel and the town. a walk of 2 hrs. will enable the traveller to visit Mariemont, an old country-seat of the wife of John Sobieski: (8) Caskada, much frequented by the inhabs. of Warsaw; (9) Bielany, a pretty place on the Vistula, commanding a fine view; (10) Camaldolite Ch. and convent: (11) the Summer Camp of the Russian troops quartered at Warsaw; and (12) the Catholic Cemetery of Povonski, full of fine monuments and tombs of men remarkable in politics, science, and art.

On returning to the town the Field of Mars (13), or military exercise-ground, will be passed; also the Israelite Hospital (14), the best kept of all the hospitals in Warsaw; (15), the Lunatic Asylum; and farther still (16), the populous, trading, and ill-smelling quarter occupied by Jews, where the Tronworks of Messrs. Evans, Lillpop, and Rau, the largest establishment of the kind in the country, are situated. In Krasinski-square, beyond, is the Senate-house (17), or old Krasinski Palace, given by that illustrious family to the Republic of Poland, to be converted to the purposes of a High Court of Justice. In the same square is (18) the Russian Cathedral, once the ch. of the College, suppressed in 1832, of the Fratrum Scolarum-piarum, who, in the latter part of the existence of Poland, produced some of the most distinguished men in the country.

Following Miodova-street, the traveller will see successively (19) the Ch. of the Basilians of the Uniat Confession, containing some fine pictures over the Smuglericz altar; (20) the Palace of the Archbishops of Warsaw, inhabited last by Archbishop Fialkovski, whose name is known in connexion with the demonstrations of 1861, and by Archbishop Felinski before his exile; the English Ch. service is at present celebrated in it; close to it is (21) the fine Palace of the Pac (Pats) family, now confiscated to the crown; (22) the Ch. of the Capucins, whose convent, now suppressed, was founded by King Vienna. In a chapel within this ch. is a sarcophagus, containing the heart of that monarch, erected in his honour by the Emperor Nicholas, in 1829, after the war with Turkey. In the same chapel is a sepulchral urn, dedicated to the memory of King Stanislas Augustus Poniatovski, with the inscription, Morte quis fortior? Gloria et Amor. Following Miodova-street. Senator-street will be reached near the Royal Castle, at the point from which the visitor will have set out.

2nd Walk.—Starting from Castlesq., and turning into Senator-st., the first building that will meet the eye is (1) the old Palace of the Princes Pri-The Archbishops of Gnesen, Primates of the Church of Poland, independently of their high position in the ecclesiastical hierarchy, rendered still more brilliant by the dignity of Legate of the Holy Apostolic See, which they enjoyed by right (Legatus natus), were the first senators in the kingdom, and, in the intervals between the death of a king and the coronation of his successor, they were at the head of the Government (interrex). palace at Warsaw was confiscated, with other property of the Bishops, by the Prussian Government, after the partition of Poland. The Minister of War resided in this palace until 1831; and, after having been occupied by various Government offices until 1862, it is now appropriated by the Ministry of Public Instruction. Following this street, a fine square is reached, on which stands (2) the Hotel de Ville (Police-Office), formerly the palace of the Princes Jablonovski, burned down in 1863. (3) The Theatre, or rather 2 theatres within the same building, will be seen in this square. The theatres are supported by the Government, and constitute a monopoly. The Balleterinas are very good at Warsaw, and the national drama is excellent. Italian operas are sometimes given. (4) The Mint will be seen in Bielanska-st., off the square. Proceeding along Senator-st., the traveller will John III. Sobieski, in token of grati- come to (5) the Reformed Church

(belonging to a reformed order of) Franciscan friars). This beautiful edifice contains a monument to Grand Marshal Bielinski, who contributed greatly towards introducing order and a police system in the ancient Republic. In front of the ch. is (6) a Statue of the Holy Virgin, very prettily illuminated at night. Opposite is (7) a Club, called The Resource of the Merchants, located in a palace that once belonged to the Marquises Myszkovski, whose title and entailed estates have passed to the family of Count Wielopolski, so well known in connection with revolutions in Poland. The Bank Square is a little way beyond. In it stands (8) the Palace of the Counts Zamoyski, built in a few weeks by King Augustus II., for the Countess Orzelska, his much-loved natural daughter. Belonging at present to one of the richest and most illustrious families of Poland, it contains some fine pictures and many remarkable objects of art. Opposite is (9) the Bank of Poland, with a fine Exchange-hall. Next to this are (10) the handsome buildings of the Ministry of Finance. Following the Rymarska and Przhejazd streets in the same direction, the Old Arsenal (11) will be seen, where, on the 29th November, the most sanguinary conflict at the beginning of the revolution of 1830 took place; there also was the Ministry of the Interior, in the old Mostovski Palace, used at present as barracks (12). Returning a short distance and following Leshno-street, the traveller will pass by (13) the Evangelical Chapel. The Church and the Convent of the Carmelites (14), used as a prison before the construction of the citadel, stand a little farther on. It was the unconstitutional incarceration of a number of persons in this prison that provoked the revolution of 1830. Entering Elektoralna-street, and following it, the tourist will come to the Church of St. Charles Borromeo (15), a recent edifice of great elegance; the woodwork is of the larch, grown in the country.

Leaving the town by the Vola barrier, the Evangelical Cemetery (16) may be

Belgium owes so much of her industrial prosperity, lies buried there. Refreshments may be obtained at (17) the Ohm Gardens, in the vicinity, a favourite resort of the inhabitants of Warsaw.

(18) The Russian Cemetery has been formed since 1831, within the fort constructed for the defence of Warsaw. At the centre of the fort stands (19) the old parish church of Vola, now transformed into a Russian church. 1831, during the siege of Warsaw, which might almost be called a battle in front of Vola fort, General Sovinski, its commandant, was killed by the Russian troops at the foot of the altar in that ch., after refusing to surrender. A new parochial Catholic church (20) has recently been constructed, in lieu of the one appropriated to the use of the Russo-Greek Church. It is built after the exact model of the old ch., and stands in the centre of the plain on which, in the 16th, 17th, and 18th centuries, the kings of Poland were elected. Half-an-hour's walk will bring the tourist to (21) Rashyn, a small townlet, celebrated for the battle which Prince Jos. Poniatovski fought there in 1809 with the Austrians, and to (22) Falenty, once a royal castle, and now belonging to Count Przezdziecki, with fine gardens and conservatories. Pisciculture is pursued here on a large scale.

The town will be re-entered by the Jerusalem Barrier, along a fine avenue of poplars, which runs down to the Vistula. The Warsaw-Vienna Rly. Stat. (23) will be passed, and opposite to it (24) Kronenberg's Cigar Manufactory. Turning to the l. into Mazoviecka-st., the Hospital of the Infant Jesus (25), for foundlings, one of the largest civil hospitals in Warsaw, will be seen. A little beyond are the fine house and offices of (26) the Crédit Foncier of Poland. The Agricultural Society, associated with the events of 1861, held its meetings there. Next to it stands (27) the Lutheran Ch., a large structure with an imposing cupola, but built with very little taste, commenced by Turkish prisoners in the reign of John Sobieski. 28. The visited. John Cockerell, to whom Saxony Gardens (Jardin de Saxe), a

chesnut-trees, are immediately opposite. They once appertained to a maison de plaisance, built by Augustus II., king of Poland, of the Saxon dynasty, whence the name. The house, which was in a very pretty style of architecture, was demolished and replaced by a useless colonnade and two very large blocks of buildings of little beauty. At one extremity of the gardens is (29) the Market-place, with "the Irongate," and the Gostinnoi Dvor, or bazaar, a pretty building. At the other end of the square is (30) Saxony Square (Place de Saxe), where military reviews are held. A monument was to have been erected on it, by national subscription, to the memory of Prince Joseph Poniatovski, the brilliant Polish leader, who perished at the battle of Leipzig in 1813. A bronze equestrian statue had already been cast by Thorwaldsen when the insurrection of 1830 prevented its erection. After 1831 the Emperor Nicholas made a present of the statue to Prince Paskevitch, the victor of Warsaw, who caused the head of the statue to be replaced by another bearing his own features, and the monument, in that condition, to be erected on his immense estates of Homel, in the province of Mohilef,—purchased, it is said, out of the savings which he had made during the 25 years of his viceroyalty in Poland. In place of the statue originally contemplated, the Emperor Nicholas caused (31) a monument in the shape of a truncated obelisk to be erected in Saxony-square, commemorative of the supposed fidelity of the Polish generals who perished in the revolution of the 29th Nov. 1830, and of whom many were killed, by accident or mistake, while going to join the regiments that had declared in favour of the insurrection. (32) The Brühl Palace likewise stands in Saxonysquare; it was built by Count Brühl, minister and favourite of Augustus III., and occupied between 1815 and 1830 by the Grand Duke Constantine, brother of the Emperor Nicholas, and Commander-in-chief of the Polish army. Marquis Wielopolski took up his residence there in 1862 and 1863, (33)

very fine public park, with magnificent | The *Hôtel de l'Europe*, a large and chesnut-trees, are immediately opposite. The building, stands at the other end They once appertained to a maison de of the square.

3rd Walk.—A third excursion may be undertaken from the same square of the Royal Castle, beginning by the street called the Cracow Faubourg. The following remarkable objects will be passed:—(1) Church of the Convent of the Bernardines, now suppressed; one of the 2 churches entered by the Russian troops in 1861, a large building of considerable beauty: the architecture of the cloisters will repay inspection. (2) Next to it, the house of the Benevolent Society, with the inscription Res sacra miser.: among other charitable works the society distributes soup gratuitously, and supplies a dinner to the poor at the rate of a halfpenny per head. house was occupied during the French emigration by Louis XVIII. (3) In front of it is a small Statue of the Virgin before which, in 1861, the populace was kneeling in prayer when they were charged by the Cossacks. (4) The Post-office. (5) The pretty Ch. of the Carmelites, suppressed. The ancient archives of the Crown of Poland are kept in this convent. The archives of Lithuania have been removed to St. Petersburg, where they remain in a state which the student of history must ever deplore. (6) Contiguous to it is the Palace of the Governor-General. was anciently the palace of the Princes Radziwill. (7) Opposite is the Palace of the Counts Potocki, formerly belonging to the Princes Czartoryski. (8) Alongside the Hôtel de l'Europe is the old palace of the Princes Oginski. (9) On the other side of the street, the Tarnovski Palace, with a garden and a fine view of the Vistula. (10) A little farther is the fine Church of the Convent of the Visitandines, with a good painting over the high altar. (11) Next to it, the Palace of Count Potocki, anciently belonging to the Tyszkievicz family, furnished with taste and much luxury, and containing some fine pictures and works of art. (12) Close to this again is the Palace of Count Uruski, anciently the Mokranovski Palace. (13) Beside it is a vast

buildings called the Casimir Barracks, because they were constructed by King John Casimir. The University, suppressed in 1831, but restored in 1861, is at present located in these buildings, together with its small library; the public library, once the most extensive in the world, having been removed to St. Petersburg in 1794 (vide Imperial Public Library, St. Petersburg), A second removal of books to St. Petersburg was made in 1831. Here are also the zoological, mineralogical, numismatic, and other collections of the university. It has a fine garden, with a view of the Vistula. (14) Opposite is the Palace of the Counts Krasinski, which once belonged to Radzieiovski, of such unhappy celebrity by his participation in advising Charles Gustavus X., King of Sweden, to make war on Poland. It contains a library, pictures, and works of art. (15) Alongside stands the Church of the Holy Cross, of the suppressed convent of the order of Lazarus, founded by the consort of King John III. Sobieski. It is very large and handsome; the high altar is particularly fine. In a lateral chapel is the tomb of Prince Joseph Poniatovski. (16) Monument to Copernicus, the great astronomer (born at Cracow), by Thorwaldsen, erected by means of a national subscription. (17) Behind the monument stands the House of the Society of the Friends of Science, suppressed in 1831, and already mentioned in connection with the monument to Bishop Albertrandi. It is now occupied by a Russian school; on its site once stood a Dominican convent, which was for some time the prison of Vasili Shuiski, elected by the Boyars Tsar of Moscovy; and that of his brothers, taken prisoners by the Poles who occupied Moscow in 1811, after a war which had been very uselessly and unjustly undertaken. (18) Facing this building are two large and fine houses, which once belonged to Count Andrew Zamoyski: one of them had been formerly the palace of the Branicki family; the other had

courtyard with a great number of Prince Adam Czartoryski, the venerable representative of the Polish emigration of 1831, resided in it. These two houses were confiscated in 1863, after an attempt made on the life of Count Berg, Lieutenant of the Emperor, by means of Orsini shells, thrown, according to one account, from a window of the latter house, and, according to others, from a window of the house opposite, then occupied by the School of Medicine, and now by a Russian School.

> At this point the traveller will have reached Novi Sviat (New World) street, which leads to a large square (19), with a very pretty little ch., dedicated to St. Alexander, and built by order of the Emperor Alexander I. to commemorate for ever the re-establishment of a kingdom in Poland in 1815. (20) In front of this ch. are 2 crosses, erected, says a popular legend, to the memory of two brothers who killed each other simultaneously in a very singular combat,—both having been in love with their own sister. Their names are not remarkable, and deserve no mention: but the presence of these 2 crosses, and the legend with which they are connected, opposite the ch. built in memory of the reannexation of Poland to Russia, is a mournful emblem of the fatricidal struggle in which for two centuries the two kindred people of the Slavonian race have been engaged. (21) Between these crosses is a Statue of St. John of Nepomuck, a saint much venerated in Bohemia and Poland, who died because he would not divulge a secret that had been confided to This statue was erected to him. commemorate the first paving of the streets of Warsaw by Grand Marshal Bielinski. (22) In the same square is the Deaf, Dumb, and Blind Asylum, where those unfortunates are taught with care and success the arts and trades compatible with their infirmities.

From the square, the Avenues, or Champs Elysées of Warsaw, will be entered, bordered by fine lime-trees belonged to the Princes Sapieha, and in front of elegant private residences,

inhabitants of Warsaw promenade, and listen to music while partaking of refreshments at the cafes. Walking on, the traveller will emerge in a large square where the troops are exercised. (23) Here stands the Military Hospital at Viazdov, formerly a castle of the kings of Poland, and surrounded by an extensive park. (24) A little beyond are the Botanical Gardens and the Observatory. (25) From this garden the visitor will pass into the fine park of Lazienki, an elegant country residence, built by King Stanislas Augustus Poniatovski. This is the residence of the Emperor of Russia when he comes to Warsaw. The ceilings are painted by Bacciarelli. walls are hung with portraits of the numerous and remarkable beauties of Warsaw in the reign of Stanislas. In the park will be seen many villas dependent on the Imperial residence. a very pretty little Theatre in the Conservatory, another larger one al fresco, and a statue of King John Sobieski erected by Stanislas Augustus at the festival commemorative of the 100th anniversary of the victory gained at Vienna. Looking at this statue in 1850, after the war in Hungary, the Emperor Nicholas exclaimed, "The two kings of Poland that have committed the gravest error are John III. and myself,—for we both saved the Austrian monarchy." (26) The Lazienki Park is contiguous to the fine gardens of the Belvedere Palace, formerly the residence of the Grand Duke Constantine, the brother of Nicholas I., and where, in 1830, an attempt was to have been made to deprive him of life or liberty. now the residence of the Governor-General. In one of the rooms is a series of engravings representing the uniforms of the Polish troops prior to 1830.

From hence a pleasant walk of 2 hrs., past the Belvedere Barrier, will bring the traveller to (27) the Castle of Villanov, now the property of Count Potocki. It once belonged to King

Here are public gardens, in which the lived much in it. It was here he died in 1796. This château, of elegant proportions, and in the style of an Italian villa, with a terrace and wings, ornamented with pictures and basreliefs, was built in part by the Turks whom Sobieski had made prisoners in one of his glorious campaigns, and was finished on the original plan by Stanislas Augustus. At the death of Sobieski the domain of Villanov was sold by his son to the Countess Sieniavska, and afterwards became successively the property of Stanislas, of the family of the Lubomirskis, and of the Count Potocki. It was to this retreat that Sobieski brought back the trophies of his mighty deeds in arms; it was here that he endeavoured to forget the rival factions of his nobles and the stormy debates of the Diets; and, finally, it was to this place, and accompanied by thousands of his countrymen, who shouted their passionate welcome, that he came after he had driven the Moslem from the walls of Vienna. The walls of the first room shown to strangers in the palace of Villanov are hung with full-length portraits of the Sapieha and Jablonovski families, and of the Polish kings and queens. In another apartment is a collection of objects of art, armour, and other curiosities. Here is preserved the magnificent suit of armour presented by the Pope to Sobieski after the Turks were driven from Vienna. It is covered with analysques and chasings, and inlaid with ivory and mother-of-pearl. The room of the beautiful Marie d'Arquien, Sobieski's queen, is also shown, and near it is a small one covered with pictures, representing the peccadilloes of Jupiter, from Danaë down to Leda. The queen herself figures on the ceiling amidst a crowd of lovers; and there is a portrait as well as a bust of her in an adjoining apartment. In the collection of pictures there are some works of Lucas of Leyden and Lucas of Cranach, worthy of notice; also an admirable Rubens—the Death of Seneca. the Englishman, the picture of most interest is a portrait of Bacon. In John III. Sobieski, who built it, and the park of Villanov is the magnifithe spoils of war brought from Vienna by Sobieski.

Visitors will obtain refreshments at

an inn immediately adjoining.

Not far from Villanov are two charming villas belonging to Count Potocki; (28) Morysin, with a fine park and deer, and (29) Natolin, where pheasants are preserved. (30) Near these is Ursinov, formerly belonging to Julius Ursin Niemcevicz, the Polish poet and historian—the friend of Kosciuszko and Washington. On the way back to town many villas with pretty and extensive gardens will be passed, some private, others public. The most remarkable are—(31) Krolikarnia, a picture gallery; (32) Viezhbno; (33) Mokotov, very picturesque. yond is a large field where races are held annually between the 15th and 20th June.

Having reached the town by the Mokotov Barrier, along the Avenue, and past the ch. of St. Alexander, the traveller may, by going into Kzionzhentsa-street, pass in front of (34) St. Lazarus Hospital for venereal diseases, which is very well kept, and go into the industrial part of the city, called Solec (35). There the visitor will pass by the iron-works of the Bank of Poland, established by W. Perks, an Englishman; the Carpet Manufactory of the brothers Baumann; the Engine Factory of Count Andrew Zamovski and Co.; the Chemical Works of Hirschmann and Kiievski: the Steam Mill and Bakinghouse of the Bank of Poland; and several Breweries and other establishments of minor importance. Re-entering Warsaw by Tameka-street, a small castle will be passed with a palace called Ordynatskié (36), where the Conservatory of Music is now located. This small palace belonged to the Princes Ostrogski, descendants of the Rurik sovereigns of Russia, who held large domains in Volhynia. It afterwards passed to the Zamoyski, and later to the Khodkievitch (Chodkiewicz) families; -three races from which the most distinguished soldiers of Poland have sprung. The Cracow Faubourg is

cent tent of Kara Mustapha, one of reached here close to the statue of Copernicus.

> 4th Walk.—A fourth excursion may be made, starting as before from the Castle Square, and proceeding along the fine road that leads to the Vistula. The fine permanent iron bridge over the river is 1890 ft. long, and was built on 6 trusses on the American principle, by Kerbedz, the Polish General of Engineers, who constructed the Nicholas Bridge over the Neva. bridge leads to the dirty Prague Suburb, on the rt. bank of the Vistula, where a horse and cattle market is held. This suburb was anciently fortified. It was taken by assault in 1794 by the Russians under Suvoroff, when it was fired, and its inhabitants, 16,000 in number, indiscriminately put to the sword. The Ch. of the Bernardines, now the parish ch., in which some of the inhabitants vainly sought refuge, may be visited. There is a fine Jewish Synagogue in this part of the town; and the terminus of the St. Petersburg Railway is also there. A Tête-de-pont covers a floatingbridge, which is exclusively appropriated to the citadel of Warsaw.

From the Prague Suburb a further excursion may be made to the country residences on an island of the Vistula, called Saska Kempa, also a favourite walk of the inhabitants of Warsaw. Not far from thence is *Grochov* village. where a battle was fought in 1831. Two monuments have been erected there; one by order of the Emperor Nicholas to commemorate the battle; the other in the reign of Alexander I., on the occasion of the construction of the first royal road in Poland. There are many distilleries in the neighbourhood, as well as tan-yards and other establishments where the raw products

of the country are prepared.

The English Ch. service is performed on Sundays at 11 A.M. and 5 P.M., at the Archbishop's palace, in Miadova-st.

The British Consulate-General is in Warecka-street, No. 5.

ROUTE 49.

WARSAW TO SANDOMIR AND NIEZAVA, UP AND DOWN THE VISTULA, BY STEAMER.

· 1. WARSAW TO SANDOMIR, THE UP VISTULA.

Steamers on Vistula.—Small passenger steamers navigate the Vistula in summer both above and below Warsaw. Travellers may leave the kingdom by this route, visiting many places of interest on the way, of which we may mention the following:

Gura Calvaria. A place of pilgrim-

Czersk (Chersk). Ruins of a castle

of the Dukes of Masovia.

Mnishev, at the mouth of the Pilitsa river, which is likewise navigable.

Matsieiovice, a castle belonging to Count Zamoyski. The battle-field on which Kosciusko was wounded and taken prisoner by the Russians.

IVANGOROD, a 2nd-class fortress near the small town of Demblin, the property of Prince Paskievitch, at the mouth of the small navigable river Viepsh. The Tête-de-pont on the I. bank of the Vistula is named "Prince Gortchakoff," after one of the Imperial Lieutenants in Poland. The fortifications are about 2 m. in length, and together with those of Warsaw and Novogeorgievsk are destined for the defence of the middle course of the The distance hence to Warsaw is about 115 v., and to the nearest point on the Austrian frontier about

Pulavy, small trading town, with a magnificent castle and an estate, confiscated in 1831, which belonged to Prince Czartoryski and is now called Nova Alexandria. There is a School of Agriculture here.

Ianovice. Fine ruin of a castle of

the Firlei family.

Kazimiezh, a small trading town, founded by Casimir the Great. The Jews enjoyed great privileges in it. The house inhabited by Esther, a Jewess, who was the king's mistress, is still shown.

Zavichost, small town with a Custom-

house.

Sandomir. Pop. 4000. Very prettily situated, with an ancient cathedral and a castle. It was several times devastated by invasions of the Tartars, Cossacks, Swedes, Austrians, and Russians. The navigable San river flows into the Vistula near the town.

2. WARSAW TO NIEZAVA DOWN THE VISTULA.

Travellers may return to Prussia by

this route.

The steamer will pass under the walls of the Citadel of Warsaw, close to the convent of Bielany and the pretty castle of Jablona, belonging to Count Potocki. The places of interest beyond are-

Novogeorgievsk, since 1831, formerly called Modlin. A fortress of the first class and of considerable strength, requiring 12,000 men for its defence, and which, having been several times besieged, has always held out until the end of each campaign without being taken. It lies about 12 m. below Warsaw, at the confluence of the Narev with the Vistula, and at a distance of about 75 v. from the Prussian frontier. The citadel is situated on the l. bank of the Vistula, while the "Novodvor" fortifications occupy a triangle between the Vistula and the Narey. All these works are spread over a distance of 8 v., and have an average breadth of 2 v., and they are moreover strengthened by an extensive system of mines. Their object is to defend the passage of the Narey and Vistula against depôt for military stores of every kind, Novogeorgievsk would be a point of great importance in offensive operations. It is indeed one of the strongest fortresses in Europe. (For road to Warsaw, vide Rte. 57.)

The small town opposite the fortress

is called Nove Miasto.

Zakrotshim, a small town, in which the Diet of Poland met in 1831 after the fall of Warsaw.

Chervinsk (Czervinsk). Ruins of a large castle of the Dukes of Masovia.

Vyshogrod (Wyszogrod), a town with a small trade, at the mouth of the Bzura.

Dobzhykov. Large granaries.

Plotsk (Plock). 13,000 Inhab. Provincial town, well built, and prettily In the cathedral will be situated. seen the tombs of Vladislas, Hermann, and Boleslas III., Kings of Poland, and of Bishop Lubienski, one of the most distinguished of modern Latin scholars.

Duninovo. A sugar manufactory,

with a brewery, close by.

Soczevka. Paper-mill, belonging to Mr. Epstein, banker at Warsaw.

Dobrzyn. Ruins of a castle. Vloçlavek. Vide preceding Rte.

Tsiekhotsinek (Ciechocinek). Saltsprings and salt-works. Establishment for saline baths, much frequented in summer. Visitors will find good accommodation and plenty of amusement at the baths. There is a branch line hence to Alexandrov, on Warsaw-Bromberg rly.

Bobrovniki. Ruins of a castle on an

island of the Vistula.

NIEZAVA. Custom-house for the Vistula and the Prussian frontier.

Beyond, in Prussia, the Vistula flows past the fortress of Thorn; the castle of Kulm, given in the 13th centy., by Conrad, Duke of Masovia, to the Teutonic Knights, on condition that they should conquer the pagan Prussian people; Marienwerder, a fine castle of the Grand Masters of the Teutonic Order; Dirschau, where there is a magnificent railway bridge; and lastly | painted by St. Luke. The convent is

enemies from either side. As a vast | Dantzig, where the Vistula falls into the Baltic, after flowing 665 m. from its source in the Carpathians.

(See Handbook of North Germany.)

ROUTE 50.

VIENNA TO WARSAW, BY RAIL.

[For route to Polish frontier from Vienna, vide Handbook for Southern

Germany.

The kingdom of Poland will be entered, if coming from Austria, at Graniza, or, if travelling from Dresden, at Sosnovicze, at either of which places luggage and passports undergo examination. The distance Graniza to Warsaw is 287 v. (191 m.). Fare Rs. 7.71. Time occupied about 7 hrs. The principal stats. are:—

Zombkovicze, 275 v. (183 m.) from Warsaw. There are coal, iron, and zinc mines in the neighbourhood; also iron and zine works. Junction with line from Sosnovicze. The 5th

stat. beyond is

Czenstochova, 215 v. (143 m.) on the l. bank of the Varta. Pop. 9000. This town is celebrated for its convent. situated on a small elevation called Jasna Gura (Clara-mons), which attracts numerous pilgrims from all parts of Poland, and even from Silesia, which has been separated from Poland for more than 6 centuries. It contains a fine ch., with a chapel dedicated to the Holy Virgin, much venerated by the Poles since the wars with Charles Gustavus of Sweden, under the name of Regina Regni Poloniæ. The picture of the Virgin is reputed to have been

surrounded by a pretty little fortress in the shape of a quincunx. Frequently besieged by the enemies of the country, the fortress was gloriously defended against the Swedes in 1655 by its Prior Kordecki, to whom a suitable monument was erected in 1861; and once more in 1771 against the Russian troops, by Casimir Pulavski, one of the chiefs of the Confederation of Bar, afterwards killed near Savannah during the War of Independence. 3 stats. beyond is

Piotrkov, 135 v. (91 m.) Pop. 11,000, on the small river Shrava. The ancient tribunals of Poland sat here. Passing the stat. of *Boby*, of which nothing interesting can be said, the train reaches

Koliuszki Stat. 99 v. (66 m.) from which a line runs to Lodz (vide Rte.

53). 2 stats. beyond is

Skiernievicze, 62 v. (43 m.) Junc. with Warsaw-Bromberg Railway. Vide Rte. 48 for the remainder of the iourney to Warsaw.

ROUTE 51.

ST. PETERSBURG TO WARSAW, VIÂ WILNA, GRODNO, AND BELOSTOK.

The distance from St. Petersburg to Warsaw, via Wilna, by rail, is 1050 v. (700 m.) Fare, Rs. 31.52. Time occupied about 32 hrs.

[For journey from St. Petersburg to

Wilna vide Sect. 1, Rte. 1.]

The line from St. Petersburg to Wierzbolow (on frontier with Prussia) will be left, 16 m. from Wilna, at

Landvarovo, 679 v. (453 m.) from St. Petersburg, and 247 m. from Warsaw. The only important places on the line are:

Grodno, 240 v. (160 m.) from Warsaw, chief town of the province of the same name. Pop. 26,000.

The town is situated on the right sloping bank of the Niemen, and on the banks of the Gorodnichanka rivulet. Some historians identify the principality of Grodno, mentioned in the chronicles of 1128, with the present Grodno, while others recognise in it the small town of Gorodno in the district of Pinsk. In every case Grodno (Gorodno, Goroden) founded by Slavonians, and existed already in the 12th centy., as plain mention of it is made in chronicles of the year 1183. The churches of Gorodno at that period were built of stone, so that the place must have been of considerable importance. In 1224 Grodno was burned down by the Teutonic knights, and in 1241, when ruled by Prince Yury Glebovitch, it was almost completely destroyed by the Tartar chief Kaidan, who burned down its wooden castle which stood on a mound at the point where the Gorodnichanka falls into the Niemen. In the same year the devastated town was occupied by the Lithuanians, led from the north by Erdzivilla, nephew of the Grand Duke Mindovgus. In 1259 Daniel and Robert, Dukes of Galicia, assisted by Duke Basil of Volhynia, and, in 1277, the Dukes Mstislaf, Vladimir, and Yury, aided by the Tartars, assaulted the town, but did not succeed in establishing themselves permanently in it. It was attacked by the Teutonic knights in 1284, 1296, 1306, 1311, 1328, 1361, and 1391, and its feud with the knights only terminated in 1398, when Vitold ceded Samogitia to the princi-The most disastrous period in the history of Grodno was the year 1284, when the Teutonic knights under Conrad Tirberg razed the town to the ground, and in 1391, when Malborg, the grand master of the order, destroyed the upper and lower

castles, burned the town, and devastated the neighbourhood. From 1413 Grodno became a district town of the voevodship of Trok, formed out of the principalities of Trok and Grodno. The most flourishing epoch in the history of Grodno was the reign of Stephen Bathory, who made it his residence and seat of administration. In his reign a stone castle was erected at the mouth of the Gorodnichanka; its walls are still visible. In 1655 the Russians took possession of the town, which had been half destroyed by a conflagration, and after this the Swedes occupied it four years. In 1678 the first ordinary general diets of the kingdom of Poland assembled at Grodno. The Diet of 1793, held there, confirmed the partition of Poland, and that of 1795 witnessed the abdication of Stanislas Augustus Poniatovski. In the middle of the 18th cent. Grodno was one of the most flourishing towns of Lithuania and Poland. For this prosperity it was indebted to Tiesenhausen, its mayor, who established many factories, &c., and founded several schools, a public library, and a museum. $_{
m In}$ 1793 Grodno annexed to Russia, and in 1801 made a provincial town. The town contains 5 churches and 2 monasteries converted to the use of the Russo-Greek clergy, and 5 Rom. Cath. chs., of which the oldest, belonging to the order of Bernardine monks, was founded in 1494. There are also 2 Rom. Cath. monasteries. The most important buildings are the governor's house, the military barracks or the old castle, the military hospital, erected on the site of the new castle built by Augustus II. for the meetings of the Diet. The trade is mostly in grain, timber, and hemp, which are floated down the Niemen for foreign exportation. A fine bridge over the Niemen. 3 stats. beyond is

Веловток (Bialystok), 162 v. (108 m.) 16,000 Inhab.

H. Albrecht and Grand Hotel.

[Junction with line on the one hand to Königsberg viâ Graevo, which is dis-Russia.—1875.

tant 197 v. (131 m.), and on the other to Brest-Litovsk, 123 v. (82 m.), (vide Rte. 52), Lutsk and Kazatin (vide Rte. 54).]

A district town in a province bearing the name of Grodno, it was anciently the property of Hetman Branicki, brother-in-law of Stanislas Augustus. It was the chief town of the district of Belostok, which was transferred to Prussia at the partition of 1796, and ceded by Napoleon I. to Russia in 1807 by the Treaty of Tilsit. Eleven years of good government between those dates produced an amount of material prosperity of which the measures of General Mouravief, between 1863 and 1865, have not been able to destroy all traces. There is a large girls' school at Belostok. The kingdom of Poland is entered one stat. beyond, at

Lapy, 140 v. (93 m.), where there is a bridge over the navigable river Narev, which forms the boundary of the province of Grodno, and that of Augustovo in the kingdom of Poland.

2 small stats. beyond is

Malkin, 77 v. (52 m.) A bridge

over the Bug river.

After passing 2 insignificant stats. the train reaches

Warsaw, described in Rte. 48.

ROUTE 52.

WARSAW TO MOSCOW, VIÂ BREST-LITOVSK, MINSK, AND SMOLENSK.

The distance from Warsaw to Moscow by rail is 1023 v. (682 m.). Fare Rs. 30.69. Time occupied about 39 hrs.

The principal part of this route is included in Rte. 23 (St. Petersburg or Riga to Odessa); and it is therefore only necessary to give the names of the chief stats. between Warsaw and Brest-Litevsk:

Siedlee, 84 v. (56 m.) from Warsaw,

a town of 10,000 Inhab.

Miendzizhets, 136 v. (91 m.). Pop. 8000. A fine estate belonging to Count Potocki, and formerly to the Prince Czartoryski.

Biala, 159 v. (106 m.). Pop. 4000. An old estate of the Princes Radziwill.

A fine castle in ruins.

Terespol, 193 v. (129 m.). From hence the railway is carried over the Bug to

Brest- or (Bzhests-) Litovsk, 200

v. (133 m.).

For continuation of journey and description of fortress, vide Sect. 2, Rtc. 23.

ROUTE 53.

WARSAW TO LODZ.

The distance from Warsaw to Lodz by rail is 125 v. (83 m.). Fare Rs. 3.29. Time about 3½ hrs.

For journey to Koliuszki stat. vide Rte. 50. From Koliuszki, the distance

is only 26 v. (18 m.) to

Lodz, Pop. 34,000, in the centre of a large cotton-manufacturing district.

ROUTE 54.

WARSAW TO KIEF, VIÂ BREST-LITOVSK AND BERDICHEF.

The distance from Warsaw to Kief by this route is 808 v. (539 m.). Fare Rs. 24·25. Time about 26 hrs.

For journey from Warsaw to Brest Litovsk, vide Rte. 53.

For journey from Brest Litovsk to Berdichef and Kazatin, vide Rte. 23.

For journey from Kazatin to Kief, vide Rte. 22.

ROUTE 55.

WARSAW TO ODESSA, VIÂ BREST-LITOVSK, BERDICHEF, AND JMERINKA.

The distance from Warsaw to Odessa by this route is 1120 v. (751 m.). Fare Rs. 33.83. Time about 40 lars.

For journey from Warsaw to Brest-Litovsk, vide Rte. 52.

For journey from Brest-Litovsk to Kazatin, vide Rte. 23.

For journey from Kazatin to Kief, vide Rte. 22.

ROUTE 56.

WARSAW TO CRACOW, VIÂ RADOM AND KIELCE, BY ROAD.

Although it is not probable that many travellers will leave the lines of rly, above described, yet we feel bound to sketch out some itineraries along the "royal roads" of the kingdom, for the benefit of the more enterprising

tourist.

The distance between Warsaw and Cracow, by the "royal road," is 2821 v. or 190 m. The cost of posting the whole way, with two horses, is Rs. There is a mail-coach as far as Kielce. The following places will be passed:

Rashin. Battle-field in 1809. Groiets, a town with a small trade. Bialobzhegi. Bridge over the Pilitsa.

RADOM. 11,000 Inhab.; chief town of province; 65 m. from Warsaw. A road branches off hence to Pulavy and Lublin, and another, viâ Skaryshef and Opatov (where there is a fine ch., with a tomb of the Szidloviecki family), to Sandomir, on the Vistula.

Szidlovits, 4000 Inhab., with a ch., and the ruins of a castle of the Szid-

loviecki family.

Suhedniov. Seat of the administration of the Government iron-mines. A chaussée branches off to Zavichost on the Vistula, passing many ironmines.

Kielce (Kieltse), 7000 Inhab., 112 m. from Warsaw; situated at the foot of the mountains of the Holy Cross. A cathedral adorns the town, and an episcopal palace, confiscated by the Russian Government. A road leads hence to Busk. There are sulphurbaths there. The royal road continues to Cracow, passing by Bialogon, where there are some iron-works; Khenciny, is a bridge here over the Narev.

celebrated for its marble-quarries; Ksionzh, a fine castle of the Marquis Wielopolski; and Miekhov, where one of the bloodiest battles of the insurrection of 1863 was fought.

CRACOW is about 8 m. beyond the frontier of the kingdom of Poland.

ROUTE 57.

WARSAW TO NOVOGEORGIEVSK, BY ROAD.

Should the steamer down the Vistula be unavailable, travellers may take post-horses to the fortress of Novogeorgievsk, or Modlin, 33 v. distant, at an expense of $37\frac{1}{2}$ copecks. It is described in Rte. 49.

ROUTE 58.

WARSAW TO KOWNO, VIÂ PULTUSK AND OSTROLENKA, BY ROAD.

Distance 699 v. (466 m.) to Kowno, and 1075 v. (717 m.) to St. Petersburg. Posting, 2½ cop. per horse to Kowno, and 5 cop. beyond.

After passing Iablonna, the traveller will be driven through Zegzhe, a fine estate of the Counts Krasinski. There Pultusl., 7000 Inhab., celebrated for Augustus the battle fought by Charles XII. with the Saxons in 1703, and that of the French with the Russians in 1806.

Ostrolenka, 5000 Inhab. Another of the fiercest battles of the insurrec-

tion of 1831 was fought here.

Augustov, 10,000 Inhab. The Augustov canal, here crossed, connects the Vistula with the Niemen.

Suvalki, 19,000 Inhab. Chief town of province of Augustovo. The next

large town is

Kowno, described in Rte. 1, Sect. I., Russia. Here the train may be taken

to St. Petersburg or Berlin.

ROUTE 59.

WARSAW TO LEMBERG, VIÂ LUBLIN, BY ROAD.

The mail-coach goes no farther than Zamoscz, but there is a good road through Tomazov, on the frontier of the kingdom, to Lemberg. We need only point out—

Kylki, a small town, with a bridge over the Viepsh. In the ch. is the tomb of the father of King Stanislas Galicia.

Augustus Poniatovski. A road branches off to the fortress of *Ivan-gorod*. Pisciculture carefully pursued here.

Kurov, a small, pretty town. A road hence to Pulavy, or Nova Alexandria.

LUBLIN, 137 v. from Warsaw, 22,000 Inhab.; chief town of province, of considerable beauty and antiquity. It has a good trade. Lublin was the seat of the old Polish Tribunals, and the place of meeting of several Diets, the most celebrated of which was that of 1569, which sanctioned the union of Lithuania with Poland. It contains a cathedral, and the Palace of the Tribunals.

Piaski, 22½ v. beyond Lublin. The highway to Podolia and Odessa passes through the town.

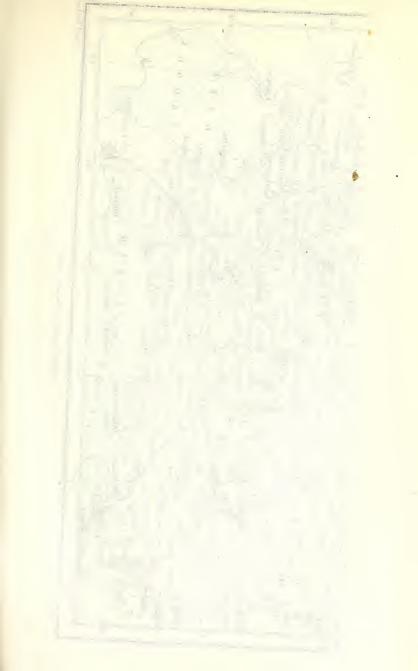
Krasnysta, 4000 Inhab.

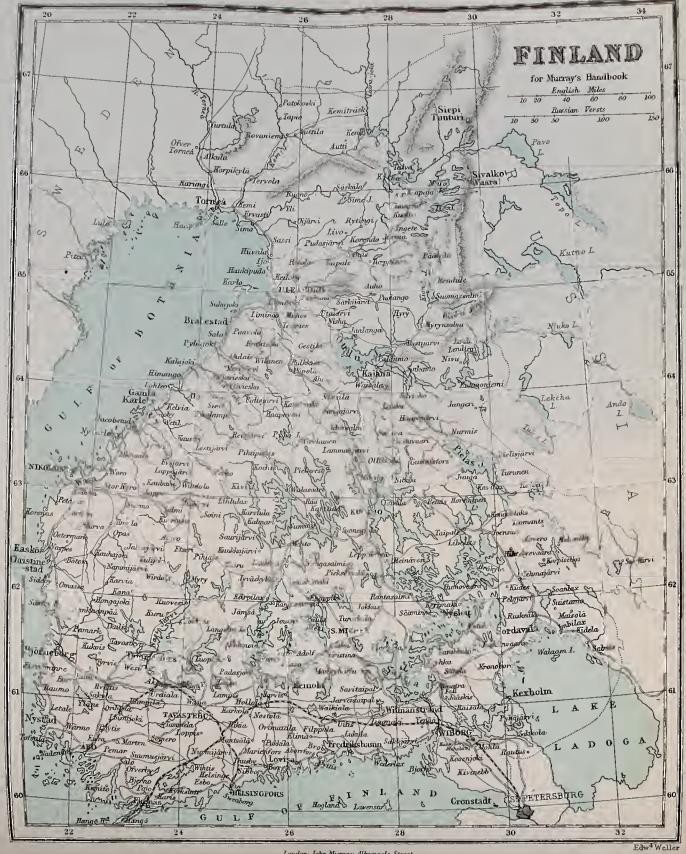
Zamoscz, a town of 6000 Inhab., formerly fortified. In 1813 the Polish General Hauke was besieged in it by the Russians, and only surrendered at the end of the campaign. The town was once the property of the Zamoyski family. The Hetman John Zamoyski fortified it at his own expense. He also founded a university there, which was suppressed in 1820, on the establishment of a university at Warsaw. There is a pretty ch. in the town, and in one of the chapels is a picture attributed to Raphael. John Zamoyski lies buried there. Leaving the king-dom at Tomazov, the traveller will pass Zolkiev, the birthplace of John Sobieski III., on his way to

Lemberg, the capital of Austrian Galicia.

SECTION VII. GRAND DUCHY OF FINLAND.







SECTION VII.

FINLAND.

INTRODUCTION.

		1	PAGE	PAGE
1.	Historical Notice	 	463	Vocabulary and Dialogues 470
2.	Statistics	 P	466	6. Measures, Weights, and Coins 478
3.	Political Administration	 	467	7. Posting 479
4.	Language	 	467	8. General View of Finland 480

1.—HISTORICAL NOTICE.

The superficial area of Finland comprises an extent of 6723 geographical miles. Fertile plains occur on the W. and S.W. coasts, where they have been formed by the recession of the sea. It has been proved that, in the space of a centy., the western coast as far as Wasa has risen 4½ ft., while the remaining portion of the coast has not risen 2 ft. during the same period. The other parts of Finland abound with mountains, lakes, and swamps, and, with the exception of some portions of North America, there is no country so covered with water as Finland. In fact, the name, "Finland," is supposed to be derived from the word fen, a morass; and the Finnish name for the country, "Suomi," is in the same way derived from suo, a swamp. A similar word, "Same," is the native name for Lapland. It is to be observed that there is a distinction in the two denominations of "Finlander," and "Finn;" the former is applied to all the inhab. of Finland, and the latter only to those who belong to the Finnish race, which is supposed to have originally come from the foot of the Altai Mountains. Traversing the Ural, they passed through Russia, leaving fragments of their race in the provinces of Perm, Viatka, Archangel, and Olonets. The Cheremisses in the province of Kazan, and the Samoyedes on the borders of the White Sea, as well as the Esthonians and the Hungarians, belong to the Finnish race. The Laplanders were the first comers; they settled on the southern shores of the Baltic, from whence they were driven away to the N. by other tribes, and they have now been expelled to the utmost limits of cultivation. In the year 1249 there were still a great many Laplanders near Tavastehus. The Tavasts and the Karels established themselves in Ingria and Finland, the former occupying the south-western part of the country, and the latter the eastern. They were the two main divisions of the Finnish people, speaking

different dialects. The Finns were in ancient times divided into separate tribes, who were always at war with each other. No organised system of government existing amongst them, they lived together in societies composed of a great many families, their women enjoying great liberty, and being held in great respect. They understood agriculture, and possessed a few rude laws.

Finland excited the covetousness of her neighbours at a very early date, and she had to defend herself on the one hand from the attacks of the Russians, and, on the other, from those of the Swedes. In 1157, at the instigation of the Pope, St. Eric, King of Sweden, undertook a crusade against the Finns with the object of converting them, as well as in order to put an end to their depredations on the Swedish coast,—an occasion on which he founded the town of Abo. It is noteworthy that St. Henry (Bishop of Upsala), who introduced Christianity into Finland, and was murdered in 1158 on Lake Kjulo (and who has since been regarded as the patron Saint of Finland), and Bishop Thomas (†1248), who was nearly successful in detaching Finland from Sweden and forming it into a Catholic province subject only to the Pope, were both Englishmen. The power of Sweden was firmly established about 100 years later by Birger Jarl, who built the town of Tavastehus. After the conquest of Wiborg in 1293, the Swedes were brought into direct contact with the Russians, with whom the first treaty of peace was made on the banks of the Neva in 1323, when it was decided that the river Rajajoki should be the recognised boundary between the two countries: a boundary that officially divides the two countries to the present day. From that period Finland became a Swedish province, placed in all respects on the same political footing as the other provinces of the kingdom, the Finlanders sending representatives to the Swedish Diet. Its history merged into that of Sweden; and the wars with Russia, which had been confined to petty incursions, assumed more extensive dimensions after the accession of Ivan I., and continued with some short intervals until 1617, when, during the reign of Gustavus Adolphus, the frontier was secured by the conquest of Kexholm and Ingria, which were ceded by the treaty of Stol-During a period of about 70 years Finland was not affected by the war that was waged; but, between the years 1692 and 1726, it was visited by such great and numerous calamities as are seldom recorded in the history of nations. During the great famine, between the years 1692 and 1696, 60,000 persons perished in the province of Abo alone, and, in many parts of the country, the churches, owing to the extinction of the population, were obliged to be closed. In 1699 the great war with Russia, which lasted 21 years, commenced. Thousands of Finlanders perished in the wars of Charles XII.; 5 regiments completely disappeared during the march into the Ukraine and at Poltava, having been either destroyed or captured. In the province of Abo, 40,000 men were enlisted as soldiers between the years 1700 and 1709. Between the years 1710 and 1715 the Russians invaded the whole of Finland, and it was only when the peace of Nystad was signed, in 1721, that Finland, with the exception of the province of Wiborg, was restored to Sweden after having been occupied by Russia for 6 years. In 1721 the entire population of Finland amounted to 200,000 or 250,000 persons. Another famine, however, appearing between the years 1723-6, it was only towards the close of that period, owing to the efforts of the Government and to the beneficial effects of peace, that the country

began to wear a somewhat prosperous aspect; and by the year 1738 the population had already increased to 413,000 persons. Peace, however, was not of long duration, for the Swedes, anxious to regain possession of their ancient provinces, declared war again in 1741; but, owing to a want of money and foresight, the most necessary preparations were not made. The army was in a disorganised condition, and, after a defeat at Willmanstrand, was obliged to retreat to Helsingfors, where it was surrounded by the Russians. The want of provisions, clothing, and forage obliged the army to capitulate on the 23rd of August, 1742. Sweden was at that period divided into two contending political parties, both aspiring to power; the peace party gaining greater ascendency as the war proved more and more disastrous. The influence of this party extend d to the officers of the army, and paralysed to a certain degree the action of the commander-in-chief. To complete the disorder that reigned in the army, two of the most responsible generals were recalled to Sweden a few days before the capitulation of the army, and paid with their lives the faults committed by their faction. They were accused of treachery and sentenced to death: an accusation of which history has fully acquitted them, condemning them only for accepting a responsibility to which they were not equal, and for having provided in so inefficient a manner for the wants of the forces under their command. By the peace of Abo, in 1743, the towns of Willmanstrand and Fredrikshamn were ceded, and the river Kymen, near Lovisa, was fixed upon as the boundary-line. The same desire to regain the lost provinces induced Gustavus III. to commence a war in 1788, when he himself headed an army; but the tragical Anjala conspiracy, so celebrated in history, obliged him soon to return to Sweden, and a favourable opportunity for action was thus lost. A conspiracy had been formed by 206 officers: one section was for declaring Finland independent under the protection of Russia, the other for limiting the power of the King. The King having violated the constitution by undertaking a war of aggression without the consent of the Diet, the conspirators made this a pretext for inducing the army to disobey his orders. In the following year, 1789, the small Swedish fleet of gunboats was destroyed at Svensksund by the Prince of Nassau. In 1790 the King resolved on taking Wiborg; and the Swedish fleet, which had already fought an undecided battle at Hogland, proceeded to the Gulf of Wiborg, where it was blockaded by the Russian fleet. The Swedish fleet numbered 25 vessels of the line and 13 frigates, and the Russian consisted of 32 vessels of the line, 8 two-deckers, and 11 frigates. After remaining in front of Wiborg for the space of a month without taking it, the King found himself obliged to force a passage through the Russian ships. This desperate resolution was executed on the 3rd of July, and on the 4th and 5th of the same month the Swedish fleet arrived at Sweaborg, consisting only of 14 vessels of the line and 9 frigates. Some days after this event the Prince of Nassau attacked the little Swedish fleet on the same spot as the preceding year, but with a result altogether different, for the Russians lost 53 vessels and 4000 men. By the peace of Wäräla, signed in the same year, all matters were suffered to remain on the basis on which they had stood before the war. The last war, which ended in the conquest of Finland, was commenced in the month of February 1808, by the Russians, who, while having no

pretext for taking the field, crossed the frontier without even a preliminary declaration of hostilities. They were not wrong in considering the opportunity favourable for the prosecution of their plans; for, although the last Swedish corps, crossing over the ice into Sweden, did not quit the islands of Åland before the month of March 1809, yet the fate of Finland had already been decided on the 3rd of May 1808, by the surrender of

Sveaborg.

The little army of Finland retired towards the north, resisting the enemy wherever there was a chance of success; and it was even victorious in some small engagements, as at Siikajoki, Revolax, Pulkkila, Lappo, and Alavo. Being still pursued, General Adlercreutz decided to offer the disastrous battle at Orawais, which was the last remarkable effort during this war. During fourteen hours, 3500 Swedes and Finlanders fought against 8500 Russians, and it was only owing to a reinforcement of 2000 men that the victory was at last decided in favour of the latter. By the peace of Fredrikshamn, in September 1809, Finland, together with the islands of Åland, was ceded to Russia, and the river Torneå now marks the boundary-line of Sweden. In a manifesto addressed to the Diet at Borgå, the Emperor Alexander I. assured to the Finlanders the maintenance of their religion and the integrity of their constitution, as well as all the rights and privileges they had previously enjoyed.

In 1811 the province of Wiborg was reunited to Finland.

2.—Statistics.

AREA and POPULATION. In 1870 the population of Finland amounted to 1,773,612,* and its area being 6723 sq. geog. miles, the density of the population is at the rate of 263 per sq. geog. mile, or 5 per sq. verst. The Grand Duchy is divided into 8 "governments" or provinces. The towns are 33 in number, with an aggregate population of 137,413; the largest (Helsingfors) having about 32,000 Inhab. and the smallest (Nådendal) only 258. About 86 per cent. of the population are in the condition of peasantry.

EDUCATION and RELIGION.—There is scarcely a man or woman in Finland of the Lutheran faith that cannot read the Bible, thanks to an excellent system of education, which is zealously carried out under the superintendence of the Lutheran clergy, who do not permit any person to take the sacrament until he can read or write. The number of scholars instructed at Sunday schools in 1870 was 2352, while the total number of pupils in gymnasiums, elementary schools, &c., was 3328 in 1871.

The University at Helsingfors is attended by 700 students.

The Reformation from Catholicism (which dated from 1157) was introduced into Finland in 1528, when Martin Skytte, the first Protestant bishop, was appointed by Gustavus I., who seized all the vast lands of the Catholic clergy.

TRADE.—In 1870 the official value of the imports into Finland was 66½ million marks, and that of the exports about 44 million marks; timber, tar, and butter being the principal products exported. The tariff of Fin-

^{* &#}x27;Statistisk Handbok för Finland,' K. E. F. Ignatius, Helsingfors, 1872.

land is more liberal than that of Russia Proper, and there is therefore no customs' union between the two countries. The merchant navy of the Grand Duchy employs about 5000 men; the tonnage of the sailing-vessels alone being 141,000 tons. The merchant-steamers are 85 in number.

FINANCE.—The revenue of the Grand Duchy in 1872 amounted to 21,100,000 marks, and the expenditure to 19,500,000 marks, while the present total of the public debt is 44,800,000 marks. The budget of Finland is quite independent of that of Russia Proper, to which the Grand Duchy pays no tribute whatever, except in the shape of a battalion of sharpshooters and a few sailors, the expenditure under the latter head being 2 million marks, while the charge for the civil administration is 3½ million marks.

3.—Political Administration.

The constitution of Finland is similar to that of Sweden, and was introduced by Gustavus III. in 1772 and 1789. The power of the sovereign is very extensive, but personal liberty is protected by the laws, and the consent of the Diet must be obtained for the imposition of new taxes, and for the introduction of new criminal and civil laws. The Diet. which is composed of four estates, was previously only convoked when the sovereign judged it necessary to do so, and after that of Borgå, in 1809, no Diet assembled before the year 1863. It met again in 1867 and 1872. In 1869 the Emperor gave his assent to a law under which the

Diet is to assemble at least every five years.

The executive power is vested in a Governor-General, and in the Imperial Senate at Helsingfors, instituted in 1809, over which the Emperor's representative presides. State affairs, which have to be submitted to the Emperor, pass through the Secretary of State for Finland, who resides at St. Petersburg, and who is president of a committee for Finland, composed of four members, including the Secretary of State. There is also a "Chancery" at St. Petersburg, with two sections, the Russian and the Swedish. A Procurator watches over the application of the laws, which are administered by High Courts of Justice at Abo, Wasa, and Wiborg, subject to which are a great number of Judicial Districts, presided over by judges of inferior grade.

4.--LANGUAGE.

The Finnish language (Suomen Kieli) is entirely different from almost all the other European languages, and belongs to the family called by philologists the Ural-Altaic. Its peculiar characteristic is, that all derivation, declination, and conjugation, is effected by means of suffixes, and thus the root invariably forms the beginning of every word. The conjunctions are not very numerous, as their place in the connexion of the parts of a sentence is frequently supplied by certain nominal or adverbial parts of speech. are hardly any prepositions; a small number of post-positions and the case-terminations, of which there are fifteen, discharge their office. The language is rich in derived verbs; adds the negative particle, when used,

before the termination of the verb; recognises no grammatical distinction of genders; and has no articles. One peculiarity which all the languages of Finnish source possess in common is the *vowel-harmony*, i.e., the law that the vowel in the syllables of inflexion is broad or flat according to the vowels in the root. Thus for example:—

Kala (fish) takes, in the inessive case, the form of Kalassa (in the fish);

and

Kylä (village), the form Kylässä (in the village).

The terminations, therefore, are twofold, either in a, or in \ddot{a} . If the word has a, o, or u, in the root, the termination is a; if it has y, \ddot{a} , or \ddot{o} , in the root, the termination is \ddot{a} . If i or e occurs in the root, both terminations are employed, but that in \ddot{a} is the most common.

Another peculiarity of the language is this, — that not one purely

Finnish word begins with two consonants.

The literature is still poor, and cannot well be otherwise, as, until within recent days, the Finnish language was spoken only by the peasants and the working classes, Swedish being the official language, and that of the upper The oldest Finnish book, a primer, was printed in the year The New Testament and Psalter, translated by Michael Agricola, Bishop of Abo, was published in 1548; the whole Bible did not appear until 1642, nearly a hundred years later, when it was published under the auspices of the University of Abo, which had been founded in 1640. From that time the language was almost solely employed in works of a religious character, until 1804, when Henric Gabriel Porthan, Professor at Abo, directed the attention of the learned world generally, and his own countrymen in particular, to its richness and capability of further development. The laws of the Grand Duchy had, however, already in 1751, been translated into the vernacular by Salonius. After Finland had been united with Russia in 1809, and the Finnish nation was thrown more entirely upon its own resources, the language of the country was to some extent restored. Since Elias Lönnrot discovered the rich treasures of Finnish popular poetry, which he took down just as he heard it from the people during his wanderings through the country, extending over many years; and since 'Kalevala,' the national epic, appeared in print in 1835, translated into German by the Academician A. Schiefner, of St. Petersburg, it has been the endeavour of young Finland to develop Finnish into a language of culture and refinement; Swedish having hitherto been the medium of all intellectual and literary activity. At the present time there are two Professors at the University of Helsingfors who deliver their lectures in Finnish; and it has even been attempted to translate Schiller and Shakspeare into it. The most prominent of the writers and poets of Finland are: J. L. Runeberg (who is the author of a celebrated poem relating to the events of the last war between Finland and Russia), J. W. Snellmann, Z. Topelius, F. Cygnæus, L. Stenbück, F. L. Schaumann, A. Ahlquist, J. Krohn, Yziö Koskinen, and El. Lönnrot, already mentioned.* Finland has likewise its dramatic authors as well as its artists. Among the latter we may mention R. Ekman, the two brothers Wright (of English extraction), Holmberg, and W. Runeberg (a sculptor).

^{*} Vide 'La Finlande, Guide et Manuel du Voyageur,' par G. P. Armfelt, Helsingfors, 1873—an excellent little guide book, to which the traveller may refer for more copious information respecting the Grand Duchy.

An important epoch for the future of Finland was introduced by the imperial manifesto of the 10th of February, 1865, which ordained that all persons entering the public service in Finland must learn Finnish, in order that it may become the official language of the Grand Duchy after the year 1883.

The pronunciation of Finnish is easy. Every syllable is pronounced as it is spelt. Long vowels are written double. The accent is always

on the first syllable.

THE ALPHABET.

A a in Finnish has the sound of a in far.

B b occurs only in foreign names.

C c ,, and has the sound of s before e, i, y, and that of k before a, o, u, ö.

D d has the sound of d in day.

E e ,, e met. F f , f fat.

G g* is a nasal consonant; occurs only after n, and is pronounced like g in strong.

H h has the sound of h in hunt; at the end of syllables, often like the Celtic gutteral kh, as pehko (bush), pronounced pekh-ko.

I i has the sound of e in me.

J j ,, y, or of j in hallelujah.

K k ", k in keen. L l ", l lay. M m ", m may.

N n , n nay. O o , o not.

P p pay. Q q occurs only in foreign names.

R r has the sound of r in ray, and is always distinctly pronounced.

W w V v , v vale.

X x occurs only in foreign names.

Y y has the sound of the French u in sur.

Z z occurs only in foreign names. A ä has the sound of ea in swear.

O is a last the sound of earn swear

 $\ddot{\text{O}}$ $\ddot{\text{o}}$, $\begin{cases} \mathbf{i} & \text{girl.} \\ \mathbf{ea} & \text{earl.} \end{cases}$

DIPHTHONGS.

ie is a diphthong, pronounced as in fancier. uo has the sound of the Italian uo in buona.

yö ,, nearly as eou in extraneous. ai ,, of ie in pie.

ei ,, of le in pie.

^{*} The consonants are in general pronounced as in English. The g has the nasal sound even when at the commencement of the following syllable, as Kunin-gas (king) is pronounced Kooning-ass, the pure g or gay sound not being heard.

oi has the sound of oi as in spoil.

ui like oo-ee; a quick contraction as in the French Louis.

yi has the sound of ui in the French puis, quickly contracted.

äi " ie tie.

öi { the German öi quickly contracted. or ,, eu in feuer (fire).

au , eu in ieuer (n the Italian au in audace.

eu like ày-oo, f. i. neula (needle) is pronounced like này-oolah, or nà-oolah.

iu like ee-oo, f. i. kiuru (lark) is pronounced like keeooroo, quickly contracted.

ou like ò-oo, f. i. koura (gripe) is pronounced like kò-oorah, quickly contracted.

äy like ou in mouth.

öy like the German sound öü, quickly contracted.

5.—Vocabulary and Dialogues.*

Agreement, condition	Sopimus, Välipuhe.	Below	Alla.
All	Kaikki.	Between	Välissä, Välillä.
Almost	Melkein	Bill, account	Rätinki.
Always	Aina	Birch, tree	Koivu.
, ,	Englannin Lähetti-	Bird	Lintu.
Ambassador, English {	ľäs.	Biscuit	Korppu.
American, an	Amerikalainen.	Bitter	Kathera.
Another	Toinen.	Black	Musta.
Apples	Puu-omenia.	Black cock	Teiri.
Autumn	Syksy.	Blacksmith	Rautaseppä.
Axe	Kirves.	Blanket	Huopa-täkki.
		Blue	Sininen.
Back	Selkä.	Board, plank	Lauta, Lankku.
(return)	Takaisin.	Boat	Vene.
Bad	Paha.	Boatman	Soutaja.
Bag, travelling	Kapsäkki.	Bog, marsh	· Suo.
Bait	Usti.	Boil, to	Kiehua.
Bake, to	Leipoa.	Book	Kirja.
Basin	Pesu-astia.	Boots, a pair of	Saappaat.
Bath	Kylpy.	Bottle	Puteli.
house	Kylpy-huone.	Box or Case	Loota, laatikko.
Bathe, to	Kylpeä.	Boy	Poika.
Bay	Lahti.	Brandy	Viinaa.
Bazaar, the great	Pasaari.	Bread, white	Valkeaa leipää.
Bear	Karhu.	, black	Mustaa leipää.
Beautiful	Kaunis.	Break, to	Rikkoa.
Bed	Sänky.	Breakfast	Murkina.
Bedroom	Makuu-huone.	Breakfast, to	Syödä murkinaa.
Beef	Raavaan lihaa.	Bream	Lahna
Beefsteak	$Pifsteekki\ddot{a}.$	Bridge	Silta.
Beer	Olutta.	Bring	Tuokaa.
Before	Ennen.	Broken	Rikottu, Sarkeiti.
Behind	Takana.	Brother	Veli.
Belfry	Kellotapuli.	Brush	Harja.

^{*} The Finnish orthography has been preserved throughout.

5.—Vocabulary and Dialogues.

Bugs Butter Button

Cabbage
—— soup
Candle
Cap

Capercailzie
Capercailzie
Carriage
Cart
Cartridge
Cathedral
Cemetery
Chair

Chambermaid Change, to Cheese Chemise Chemist Chicken Chub

Church
Clean
Clear
Coachman
Coat
Coffee
pot

Cold Come, to Consul, English
———, American

Cook

Copper Cord Cork Corn brandy Count

Courtyard
Cream
Crooked
Cucumbers
Cup

Custom House Cutlets

Danger
Dark
Daughter
Day
Dine, to
Dinner
Directly
Dish

Luteita. Voita. Nappi.

Kaalia,
Kaalikeitosta,
Kynttilä,
Lakki,
Metso,
Vaunut,
Kärrit,
Patruuni,
Tuomio-kirkko,
Hautausmaa,

Kammaripiika. Muuttaa. Juustoa. Paita. Apteekkari. Kananpoika. Särki. Kirkko. Puhdas. Kirkas, Selkeä. Kuski, ajaja Takki. Kahvia. Kahvi-kannu. Kylmä. Tulla. Englannin Konsuli. Falls

Amerikalainen
konsuli.
Kokki.
Kupari.
Nuora.
Korkki,
Viinaa.
Kreivi.
Pihu, kartanomaa.
Päällistä, Viiliä.
Väärä.
Kurkkija.

Kuppi. Tulli-kammari. Kotlettia.

Vaara.

Pimeä. Tytär. Päivä. Syödä päivällistä. Päivällinen. Yhtä, soura. Ruoka. Doctor
Dog
Door
Door, outer

Drawers (garment)
Drink, to
Driver of sledge or droshky
Drown, to
Drunk

Duck
Duke, Grand
Duster (rag)

Dry

Early
East
Eat, to
Eggs
Embassy
Emperor
Employé (official)
Empress
Vacilishman

Englishman Enough Enough, not Evening Exchange

Fair, a
Falls
Far
Farm
Father
Ferry
boat
Field

Fine (punishment)

Fire
Fir-tree
Fish
Fisherman
Fishing-rod
Float
Flour

Float
Flour
Fly
Fog
Fool
Foot
On

Ford
Ford
Foreigner
Fork
Fort

Koira.
Ovi.
Ovi.
Ulko-ovi.
Alus-housut.
Juoda.

isvossikka.
Hukuttaa.
Juovuksissa.
Kuiva.
Kuivata.
Sorsa.

Tohtori.

Suuri Ruhtinas. Riepu. Varhain.

Itä,
Syödä.
Syödä.
Munia.
Lähettiläs-kunta.
Keisari.
Virkamies.
Keisarinna.
Englantilainen.
Kyllä, püsaa.
Ei püsaa.
Ilta.

Vaihto-pankki.

Markkinat.
Koski.
Kaukana, Etäällä.
Maa-tila.

İsä. Lautta. Lautta-vene. Keto. Sakko. Tulta, valkeau. Honka.

Kala. Kalastaja,Kalamis. Onkivapa. Lautta. Jauhoja. Kärpänen. Sumu. Tuhma. Jalka.

Jalkaısin. (suffix ; ex. gr.) lle. Kaalamo. Muukalainen. Kahveli. Linna.

Hook, fishing

Horse

Kala-koukku.

(Hevonen, plur.

Hevosia.

Matches

Mattrass

May, can

Fowl Horseback Ratsain. Linnunpaisti. Fox Repo. Hot Kuuma, vari. From (suffix; ex. gr.) sta. Hotel Hotelli. Frost Halla, Pakkanen. House Talo, Kartano. Fruit Hedelmä. Hungry Nälkäinen. Fry Maukku. Husband Mies. Fur Turkin-nahka. Minä. ---- coat Turkki. Ice Yää. A la glace. -, an Gaff Koukku If Jos. Game Metsä-riistaa, lintu. III Kipeä. Sairas. Garden Puutarha. Illness Tauti. Gateway Portti. Important Tärkeä. Get, to Ulottuu. In (suffix.) ssa. Girl Tyttö. Ink Läkki. Give Antakaa. Keskievari, Ravin------ me Antakaa minulle. Inn tola. Antakaa meille. Inn, room at an Kammari, Suoja. Glass, a Juomalasi. Iron Rauta. ---, a wine Ryyppy-lasi. of water Island Saari. Lasi vettä. Gloves Hanskat. Key Avain. Gold Kulta. Kidney Munaskuu. Good $Hyv\ddot{a}$. Kiss Suutelu. Governor Kuvernööri. Kitchen Kuökki. Gown Vaatteet. Knife Veitsi. -, dressing Yö-nuttu. Grayling Harjus. Lake Järvi. Great Suuri, Iso. Lantern Lyhty. (Viheriä, Ruohon-Last, the Wiiminen. Green päinen. Pyykinpesiä, Pe-Laundress Grouse, Hazel (Te-) suakka. trao bonasia) Lead (metal) Lyijy.Guard (of a train) Konduktööri. Leather Nahka. Gun Pyssy.Left Vasempi. Less Vähemmän. Ham Kinkkua. Letter Kirje. Hammer Vasara. Lie, a Vale. Käsi, plur. Kädet. Hand Line, fishing Siima. Hard Kova. Linen (clothes) Pesu-vaatteet. Hare Jänis. —— (stuff) Liina, Palttina. Harness, to Valjast. (Vähän, adv.; Pieni, Little Hat Hattu. adj. Hay Heiniä. Lukko. Lock, a He Hän. Pitkä. Long Heavy Raskas. Aikaa sitte, kauan Long ago Perintö-ruhtinas. Heir-apparent sitte. Here Tässä, täällä. Hävit-Kadotaa, Lose, to Hill Mäki. tää. Hold, to Pitää. Low Matala, alhainen. Hole Reikä. Luggage Kapinetti. Holyday Pyhä-päivä. Rehellinen. Honest Market Kauppatori.

Tuli-tikkuja. Matrassi. Voi, saa, saattaa. Measure, to
Meat
Merchandize
Merchant
Milk
Mill

Minister, American

Minnows, artif.
Monastery

Money
More
Morning
Mother
Mountain
Much
Mud
Mustard
Mutton

Nail Napkin Near Necessary Nephew Net

—, landing
New
Next
Night
No
Noble, a
North
Nuts

Oar
Oats
Often
Oil
Old
Omelette
Or
Other
Overcoat

Oak

Pail
Palace
Pancakes
Paper
Parade-ground
Partridge
Pears
Peas
Peas

Mitata. Lihaa. Kauppa-tavara. Kauppamies. Maitoa.

Mylly.

{ Amerikalainen Ministeri.

Usti. (Luostari, Monas-

teri.
Rahaa.
Enemmän, Vielä.
Aamu.
Äiti.

Vuori. Paljo. Muta, lika. Sinappia. Lampaan liha.

Naula.
Salvetti.
Liki, Lähellä.
Välttämätön
Veljenpoika.
Verkko.
Hăve, Nuotta.
Uusi.
Seuraava.

Yö. Ei. Aatelismies. Pohja. Pähkinöitä.

Tammi.
Airo.
Kauroja.
Usein.
Öljyä.
Vanha.
Muna-kaakku.
Tahi, Eli.
Toinen.
Paltto.

Ämpäri.
Ampäri.
Palatsi.
Pannu-kaakkuja.
Paperia.
Parati-kenttä.
Metsäkana.
Perunoita.
Herneitä.
Talonpoika.

Pen
Pencil
Pepper
Perch
Perch-pike
Petticoat

Petticoat
Pie
Pike
Pillow
Pillowcase
Pilot
Pin
Pistol
Pipe
Place
Plate

Plate
Pocket
book
Police, the
Policeman
Poor

Porter
Portion
Portmanteau
Post-office
— station
Railway-station
Post-horses
Postboy
Postilion

Poste restante

Powder, gun

Potatoes

Price
Priest, clergyman
Prince, a
Proprietor
______, landed
Push, to

Qua**y** Quick

Railway

Railway station
Rain
Rapids
Raspberry
Ravine
Ready
Red
Restaurant

Rich

Pännä. Lyijyspännä. Pippuria. Ahven. Kuha. Hame. Piirakka, Pasteija.

Hauki.
Tyyny.
Tyyny-vaaru.
Luotsi.
Nuppu-neula.
Pistooli.
Piippu.
Puikka, Sija.
Tatrikki.

Talrikki.
Tasku.
Muisto-kirja.
Poliisi.
Poliisimies.
Köyhä.

Noyna.
Portinvartia.
Portsooni.
Natsäkki.
Posti-honttori.
Keskievari.
Statsuuna.
Kyytihevosia.
Kyytipoika.
Postiljooni.
Poste restante.

Potaattia.

Ruutia.

Hinta. Pappi. Ruhtinas. Omistaja. Maatilan omistaja. Lykätä.

Rantakatu. Sukkela, adj.; sti, adv.

Rautatie.
{ Rautatien statsuuna.
Sade.
Koobia

Koskia.
Vatvija, Vaapukoita.
Vesi-uurros.
Valmis.
Punainen.
Rawintola.
Rikas.

Soon

Soup

South

Spoon

Square

Steel

Stop Storm

Stove

Straw

Street

Strong

Summer

Sup, to

Supper

Sugar

Sun

Straight

Strawberry

--- cross

Steamer

Stockings

Sportsman

Soup, cabbage

Spring, season

474 Ride, to Right River Road Roast —, to Robber Room - at an inn ____, ladies' Row, to Run, to Sable Saddle Saddle, to Safe Sailor Salmon Salt Sandwich Saucepan Scissors Sea Secure See, to Send, to Servant, lacquey Shave She Sheets Ship Shirt ---, night Shoes Shop Shops, row of Shot Show, to Silk Sing, to Sir or Mr. Sister Sleep, to Slippers Small Smell Smoke Smoke, to Snipe Snow -, storm of Soap

Soft

Pieni.

Haju.

Savu.

Polta.

Lumi.

Tuisku.

Pehmeä.

Saippuvaa.

Kurppa.

Ratsastaa. Oikea. Joki. Tie. Paisti. Paistaa. Rosvo, Ryöväri. Kammari, suoja. Reisuvais-suoja. Rouvas-huone. Vaatetus-huone. Soutaa. Juosta. Soopeli. Satula. Satuloita. (Turvallinen, Vaaraton. Merimies. Lohi. Suolaa. Voitaleipää. Pannu. Sakset. Meri. Vissi, Varma. Nähdä. Lähettää. Palvelja. Ajaa parta. Hän. Lakanoita. Laiva. Paita. Yö-paita. Kengät. Puoti. Puoti-rivi. Laukaus. Näyttää. Silkki. Laulaa. Herra. Sisar. Maata, Nukkua. Tohvelit.

Sweet Table Take, to Take (imper.) Tallow Tar Tea Tea-pot Tea-urn Tell, say That Thief Thread Ticket, railway Time Tired To Tobacco To-day To-morrow Tongue Towel Town Train Traveller Tree Trousers Trout

Kohta, Pian. Soppa, Keitos. Kaalikeitosta. $Etel\ddot{a}$. Lusikka. Metsämies. Kevät. Spring of carriage Resori. Tori. Höyrylaiva. Teräs. Sukat. Seisata, Pidätä. Myrsky. Uuni. Suora. Olkia. Mansikoita. Katu. Syrjäkatu. Väkevä, Vahva. Sokeria. Kesä. Aurinko, Päivä. Suödä iltaista. Iltainen. Makea. Pöytä. Otťaa.

Ota. Tali. Tervaa. Teetä. Tee-kannu. Tee-kyökki. Sanoa. Se. Että, conj. Varas. Rihma, Lanka. Piletti, rautatien. Aika. Väsynyt. (suffix.) -hin, or lle. Tupakka. Tänä päivänä. Huomenna. Kieli. Käsiliina.

Kaupunki.

Puu.

Housut. Lohen pojka, fo-relli.

Rautatien juna.

Reisuvainen.

Truth Tosi.

Umbrella Sateenvarjo.
Under Alla.
Utensil (night) Yö-astia.

Valley
Veal
Veal
Very, much
Villa
Village
Village, head of
Vinegar

Vaakso.
Vasikan lihaa.
Vikein, Paljo.
Kesä-kartano.
Kylä.
Kylä.
Atikkää.

Wait, to Odottaa. Waiter Passari. Walk, to Kavellemä. Lämmin. Warm Wash, to Pestä. Watch Kello, Tasku-kello. Water Vettä. Water-carrier Veden kantaja. Water, cold Kylmää vettä. Watercloset Huusi. Maki.

Lasi vettä.

Kuumaa vettä.

Water, glass of

Water, hot

Which
White
Who
Wide
Wife
Wind
Wine
Wine, red
Winter

Wine
Wine, red
Winter
Wish, to
With
Within

Without
Wolf
Woman
Wood
— (forest)
Wooden
Work, to
Worms
Write

Year Yellow Yes Yesterday You Young Mikä. Valkea. Kuka. Lavea, Avara. Vaimo. Tuuli.

Vaimo. Tuuli. Viini. Punaista viiniä. Talvi.

Toivoa.
Kanssa (postpos.)
Sisässä, Seassa
(postp.).
Ulkopuolella,

Paitsi. Susi, Hukka. Nais-ihminen. Puita. Metsä. Puinen, Puusta. Tehdä työtä. Matoja. Kirjoittaa.

Vuosi. Keltainen. Niin, Jaa. Eilen. Te. Nuori.

DIALOGUES.—KANSSA-PUHEITA.

I am an Englishman. I am an American. I do not speak Finnish.

Where does the English American consul reside?

Where is the English church? Good day.
Good evening.

Good recting.
Good night.
Good, bye.
Good, very well.
Not good, not well.
Give me.
Give us.

It cannot be done.
Do better.
If you please.
Thank you,

Minä olen Englantilainen. Minä olen Amerikalainen. En puhu Suomea.

Missä asuu Englannin konsuli?

Missä on Englantilainen kirkko? Hyvää päivää.

Hyvää ilta. Hyvää yötä. Jääkäät hyvästi. Hyvä, oikein hyvin. Paha, Pahasti, Väärin. Anna minulle.

Anna meille. Ei käy laatuun. Tee paremmin. Olkaa niin hyvä,

Kiitoksia,

Who is there? Come here. Hollo! here.

Where are my boots?

Let us go (on foot). Let us go (in a carriage).

Go on. Drive gently.

Never mind, or nothing.

Hurry quick.
Come and fish.
Drive faster.
Row to shore.

Have a care. Give room, give place.

To the right.
To the left.
Go further on.
Drive home.

Stop. Tell me. Speak plainly.

Speak slowly.
What is it?
How do they call it?
What does it cost?

How much the arshin? How much the pound?

It is dear.
It is much.
It is cheap.

Can you give change?

I don't know. Not wanted. I won't have.

Is it ready? Set the tea-urn. Give us a spoon. What is to be done?

What's o'clock? It is 1 o'clock. It is 2

It is 3 ,, It is 4 ,, It is 5 ,,

Have you a room? Empty that.

Clean that. Take away that.

Dry that.
In how many hours?

Is it possible?
Where is the inn?
How many versts?
Where is the landlord?

Kuka siellä? Tule tänne. Hoi! kuule.

Missä ovat minum saappaani?

Menkäämme, astukaamme. Lähtekäämme, Ajakaamme.

Lähtekäämme, . Anna mennä. Aja hiljaa. Ei mitään.

Joudu pian. Lähtä Kalastamaa.

Aja välemmin. Souda rantaan.

Kavata. Anna tietä, Pois tieltä.

Oikeaan.
Vasempaan.
Mene edemmäksi.
Aja kotia.
Anna seisoa.
Sano minulle.
Puhu selvästi.
Puhu hitaasti.

Mitä se on ? Miksi sitä kutsutaan?

Mitä maksaa?

Paljonko arsinalta (kyynärältä)? Paljonko naulalta?

Se on paljo. Se on huokea. Voitteko vaihtaa? En tiedä. Ei huoli. En huoli.

Se on kallis.

Onko valmis? Valmista teekyökki. Anna meille lusikka.

Mità tehdà?
Mità tehdà?
Mità kello?
Kello on yksi.
Kello on kaksi.
Kello on kolme.
Kello on neljä.
Kello on viisi.

Onko teillä suojaa? Tyhjennä se.

Puhdista se. Ota pois tämä. Pyyhi se.

Monenko tunnin perästä? Onko se mahdollista?

Missä on keskievari (hotelli)?

Montako virstaa? Missä on isäntä?

Where is my servant? Where is the waiter? Waiter! I will pass the night here. What can I have to eat? Are the sheets dry? Is the bed clean? Bring candles. Where is the post-office? When do you start? In an hour. It is time to be off. What is there to pay? Bring the bill. The bill is too heavy. It must be reduced. Bring $\frac{\text{cold}}{\text{hot}}$ water. Which is the way to ----? Pray show me the way. What kind of a road is it? Are the horses to? What is to pay for them? Drink money. Tea money. I will give you drink money. I will not give you drink money. What will you charge? (To a droshky) or sledge-driver.) No, I shall only give 20 c. What station is it? How long do we stop? Where is the refreshment-room? Where is the W.C.? Where is the telegraph office? Where is the luggage? The luggage is lost. Give me a ticket. First class. Second class. Smoking compartment. Is smoking allowed? Do we change trains? Do we change carriages? Which is the nearest station to ——? How far can I book? Is your master at home? Is there a doctor here? Which is the best hotel?

Can horses be obtained at the station to

go to ---?

Missä on minun palveljani? Missä on passari? Passari! Minä jään tähän yöksi. Mitä saan minä ruoaksi? Onko lakanat kuivat? Onko tila siisti? Tuo kynttilöitä. Missä on posti-konttori? Milloinka te lähdette? Tunnin perästä. On aika lähteä. Mitä olen velkaa? Tuo rätinki. Rätinki on kovin suuri? Se pitää vähennettämän. kylmää Tuo kuumaa vettä? *Mistä menee tie ——? Olkaa hyvä näyttäkää minulle tie. Minkälainen tie se on? Ovatko hevoset valjaissa? Paljonko niistä maksetaan? Juoma-rahaa. Juoma-rahaa. Minä annan juomarahaa. En anna juomarahaa. Mistä hinnasta ajat?

En anna kuin kaksikymmentä kopekkaa (penniä). Mikä statsuuna tämä on? Montako minuttia seisomme? Missä on pufetti? Missä on ihmisten ulkohuone? Missä on telegrafi-laitos? Missä ovat tavarat (or: kapineet)? Tavarat (or: kapineet) ovat hävinneet. Antakaa minulle piletti. Ensimmäinen luokka. Toinen luokka. Tupakanpoltto-osasto. Onko tupakanpoltto luvallinen? Muutammeko junat? Muutammeko vaunuja? Mikä on likimmäinen statsuuna ——? Mihin asti voin ottaa piletin? Onko herra kotona? Onko täällä tohtoria? Mikä on paras hotelli? ∫ Voiko statsuunalta saada hevosia mennä ---- ?

Ex. gr. Haminaan, to Fredrikshamn; Helsinkiin, to Helsingfors; Kuopioon, to Kuopio; Ouluun, to Uleaborg; Jywäskylään, to Jywäskylä, &c. The harmony of the vowels always observed, except in foreign names—Londoniin, Brysseliin, to London, to Brussels, where iin is the rule.

How far is —— from the station?
How far can I book?
I wish to telegraph.
To the station-master.

Kuinka kaukana on —— statsuunasta? Mihin asti voin ottaa piletin? Tahtoisin telegrafeerata. Statsuunan inspehtorille.

THE NAMES OF THE MONTHS AND THE DAYS OF THE WEEK.

Tammikuu. January February Helmikuu. March Maaliskuu. April Huhtikuu. May Toukokuu. June Kesäkuu. Heinäkuu. July Elokuu. August September Syyskuu. October Lokakuu.

November Marraskuu. December Joulukuu. Maantai. Monday Tuesday Tiistai. Wednesday Keskiviikko. Torstai. Thursday Friday Perjantai. Lauantai. Saturday Sununtai. Sunday

THE NUMERALS.—LUWUT.

One, yksi.
Two, kaksi.
Three, kolme.
Four, neljä.
Five, viisi.
Six, kuusi.
Seven, seitsemän.
Eight, kahdeksan.
Nine, yhdeksän.
Ten, kymmenen.
Eleven, yksi-toista.
Twelve, kaksi-toista.

And so on, always adding toista to each number up to
Twenty, kaksi-kymmentä.

Twenty-one, kaksikymmentä-yksi.
Twenty-two, kaksikymmentä-kaksi.
And so on, always adding the unit up to ten, and then
Thirty, kolmekymmentä.
Forty, neljäkymmentä.
Fifty, viisikymmentä.
Sixty, kuusikymmentä.
Seventy, seitsemänkymmentä.
Eighty, kahdeksankymmentä.
Ninety, yhdeksänkymmentä.
One hundred, sata.
Five hundred, viisi sataa.
One thousand, tuhat.

6.—Measures, Weights, and Coins.

MEASURES OF LENGTH.—PITUUDEN MITAT.

1 yard = 3.08 Finnish (foot=) jalhaa, 1 jalka = 12 tuumaa (inches).
1 tuuma = 12 linjaa.

6 jalkaa = 1 syltä. 2 jalkaa = 1 kyynärä.

1 kyynärä = 4 waaksaa eli korttelia.

1 waaksa = 6 tuumaa. 1 penikulma = 10 wirstaa. 1 wirsta = 600 syltä.

MEASURES OF CAPACITY .- AWARUUDEN MITAT.

1 kannu Finnish = 0.576 gallons English.

1 kannu = 2 tuoppia. 1 tuoppi = 4 korttelia. 1 kortteli = 4 jumfrua.

DRY MEASURE.—KUIWATAWARAIN MITTA.

 1 tynnyri
 = 4·536 bushels.

 1 tynnyri
 = 30 kappaa.

 1 kappa
 = 2½ kannua.

 1 nelikko
 = 7½ kappaa.

WEIGHTS .- PAINO-MITTA.

1 pound avoirdupois = 1.067 lbs. (naulaa) Finnish.

1 naula = 32 luotia. 1 luoti = 4 kintiniä.

20 naulaa (lb.) = 1 (l. lb.) leiwiskää. 20 leiwiskä (l. lb.) = 1 (s. lb.) sippunta. 1 laiwan lästi = 228 l. lb. (leiwiskää).

COINAGE.

Finland having an independent currency since 1860, the people calculate in marks and pennies, of which 100 to the mark. One mark is equal to 25 copecks at par; consequently, 4 marks are equal to 1 Silver ruble; but when changing Russian paper movey into Finnish marks at the current exchange, only about 3 marks and 45 pennies will be allowed. The traveller will have no difficulty in ascertaining the current exchange by referring to any of the public newspapers kept at the hotels and on board the steamers.

7.—Posting.

Between May and October, that, is to say so long as the sea is open, the best mode of reaching St. Petersburg from Stockholm is by steamer. The scenery of the coast, which is far more interesting than that inland, is seen to greater advantage, and with half the trouble and expense. The most comfortable mode of travelling in Finland is in a private carriage, which may be hired at Wiborg, Helsingfors, or any other large town in Finland. Two-wheeled carrioles, somewhat inferior to those used in Norway and Sweden, are the carriages most generally in use in Finland, and by far the best adapted for speed, particularly where the road is sandy, which is the case, more or less, nearly all the way from Abo to Helsingfors, and also along the shore of the Gulf of Bothnia to Björneborg. They far excel vehicles of any other construction for whirling down hill at full gallop,—the only plan of descending the sharp pitches in the road with which the Finnish horses appear to be acquainted. The roads, however, are generally excellent throughout Finland, and ten miles an hour may be easily accomplished. Verst-posts are erected along the roads, and the distances to the towns are inscribed at the stations. In winter there is a regular road across the Gulf of Bothnia to Sweden; and also between Helsingfors and Reval. In March 1809 Barclay de Tolly crossed over with a division of the Russian army from Wasa to Umea in Sweden.

One great advantage in Finland is that the traveller is not obliged to send on a courier. Post-horses, supplied by the neighbouring farmers, are always in readiness at the stations; and there is seldom any delay. Generally

speaking, by the time the traveller has written his name, &c., in the dagbok, and paid the boy who takes back the horses, everything will be found in readiness for a fresh start.

The price of post-horses is much lower than either in Norway or Sweden, being 10 penui (one penny English) for each horse per verst. But on quitting the towns it is 16 penui per verst for each horse for the first stage. The boy or man who drives is satisfied with 25 penui per stage, which may be taken on the average at about 15 versts.

The posting being so economical, it will be no very great expense to pay the boys well, and 50 penni per stage will be considered very handsome. As soon as the traveller arrives at a station, he should call lustily for horses (in Swedish, hästar, and in Finnish, hevonen), adding as many words signifying "make haste," as he can—thus, strax, genast, and skynda in Swedish (or sukkela, in Finnish). The tourist must then enter the post-house and ask for the dag-bok, in which every traveller must write his name, the number of horses he wants, whence he comes, whither he is going, and what, if any, complaints he has to make: all the columns are headed with explanations in Russian.

The post stations are generally very clean, and beds are always obtainable.

8.—GENERAL VIEW OF FINLAND.

The sea-coast of Finland presents throughout its entire extent the same succession of fiords and rocky headlands which encircle the whole seaward frontier of Sweden and Norway; but the dimensions of the fiords of Finland are far more limited than those to the west of the Gulf of Bothnia, seldom exceeding a few miles in extent, although their mouths contain an equal number of islands; some of which, as the isles of Sweaborg, have been converted into fortresses of great strength. The interior of Finland is intersected and broken up by a vast number of inland lakes, shooting out their winding arms and branches in all directions, and which, while they offer the greatest facilities for internal navigation, render land travelling very circuitous. Many of the high roads pass over islands on these lakes.

There is a most striking difference between the inhabitants of the Finnish provinces to the West and those to the East of Wiborg, more recently severed from Sweden, the customs, manners, and language of which they had almost generally adopted. The Finlanders along the coast of the Gulf of Bothnia scarcely present any marked distinction from the people on the opposite shore of the Baltic; but the same good-humoured faces, and apparent anxiety to please, diminish in a very perceptible ratio as you advance further inland. Nearly the same dress, both of men and women, and the readiness with which they all speak Swedish along the coast, make the traveller almost forget that he is in a land that owns the sovereignty of the Tsar.

The living in Finland is very tolerable, though certainly by no means luxurious: capercailzie, black-cock, hazel-grouse, and all sorts of fish are to be had in abundance during eight months of the year. When game is not in season, the tourist is recommended to try the Finnish veal, which is most excellent, and equal to any fed in England; the beef, on the other

hand, is miserable, lean, and tasteless. Milk and eggs are everywhere obtainable.

Good light beer is to be had throughout the country, and the corn brandy

of the country is very good.

Finland is pre-eminently a country for the fisherman. Some of the rivers in which salmon and trout may be obtained in plenty will be pointed out in the several ROUTES. Fishermen should bring a supply of preserved meats and some "Liebig," with the aid of which an excellent fish-soup can be made. Although there is little wading to be done, water-proof boots will be of service, as the boats of the local fishermen are generally very leaky. A small tent and a few camping appliances will be found useful.

ROUTES.

[The names of places are printed in italics only in those routes where the places are described.]

ROL	TE PAGE	ROU	TE	PAGE
60.	London to Finland, by way of	66	Uleåborg to Helsingfors, vi	
	Stockholm 482		Brahestad, Wasa, Björneborg	7,
61.	St. Petersburg to Finland, by		Abo, and Hangö	. 498
	steamer 483	67.	Uleaborg to Kuopio	. 504
62.	Hangö to St. Petersburg, by	68.	Wiborg to Nyslott and Kuopi	
	rail 484		on Lake Saima, and thenc	
63.	St. Petersburg to Wiborg and		to Sordavala (Serdobol), or	
	Helsingfors by rail; and ex-		Lake Ladoga	. 505
	cursion to Imatra Falls 485	69.		
64.	Helsingfors to Borgå, Lovisa,		skylä, on Lake Päijänne.	
	Frederikshamn, and Wiborg 493	70.	Wiborg or Helsingfors to Ta	-
65.	Torneå (Haaparanda) to Uleå-		vastehus and Tammerfors	. 508

[Yachts proceeding to St. Petersburg should, if possible, touch at some of the places on the Finnish coast described in this section, or land their passengers at Hangö or Helsingfors, whence they can proceed to St. Petersburg by rail, in order to avoid the tediousness of beating up the Gulf of Finland when calms are very prevalent in midsummer. The best months for yachting in the Gulf of Finland are June, July, and August.

Passports.—Travellers to Finland should take care to have their passports visé by a Russian consular officer, either in England or in Sweden, as the Russian passport regulations (vide Sect. I.) apply equally to the Grand

Duchy.

N.B.—If a visa has been obtained in England, there is no occasion to procure a second one at Stockholm.]

ROUTE 60.

borg, by road. 496

LONDON TO FINLAND, BY WAY OF STOCKHOLM.

Docks every Friday for Gothenburg,

morning, crossing the North Sea in about 50 hrs. The fare is 31.3s.; return ticket, 5l. 5s. Christiania being now in rly. communication with Stockholm, a trip to Finland may be combined with a visit to Norway. The fare from Hull to Christiania is 4l. (return ticket 61.), by steamer every Friday.

The traveller is referred to the Hand-Although a steamer leaves Millwall book for Sweden and Norway, for a description of the journey by canal or yet the shorter voyage from Hull to rail from Gothenburg to Stockholm. Gothenburg is generally preferred, by It is only necessary to state here that one of the Wilson line of steamers a steamer leaves Stockholm every which leaves Hull every Saturday Tuesday and Friday morning for St.

Petersburg, vià the coast of Finland, touching at Abo, Hango, Helsingfors, and Wiborg, on her way to St. Petersburg.

The fares from Stockholm, not inclusive of living on board (which is

very cheap), are as follows:-

. . . . 28 to 35 marks. To Abo " Hangö . . . 9 marks.

Helsingfors . . 44 to 53 marks. , St. Petersburg . 64 rix d. or 70

Imarks.

The boat from Stockholm calls and remains the first night at Abo, after a voyage of about 17 hrs.; the second at Helsingfors, after steaming about 13 hrs. more; the third at Wiborg (in about 13 hrs.), and reaches St. Petersburg on the fourth, in about 9 hrs. from Wiborg. The voyage is thus completed in four days, with only about 50 hrs. of actual steaming, during which time the vessel winds her intricate and tortuous but picturesque course amongst the innumerable islands on the Finnish coast.

Steamers likewise leave Stockholm very frequently for Haaparanda (Torneå) at the head of the Gulf of Bothnia, touching at Sundwal and other places. The time occupied in the voyage is

about 3 days.

For the first 6 hrs. from Stockholm to Helsingfors the steamer passes through smooth water, among the rocky islands of the Swedish coast. The next 5 hrs. are in what is called "open sea," but either because the sea is shallow or on account of the shelter afforded by the islands, the waves of the Gulf of Bothnia are very moderate, and the traveller need not fear a sea like that of the English Channel or the North Sea. The steamer then gets into the shelter afforded by the rocky islands of Aland and by the coast of Finland, and proceeds in smooth water as far as Abo.

For description of Abo, vide Rte. 66, and of Helsingfors, Rte. 63.

[Leaving Stockholm early in the morning, the steamer passes at noon the

ALAND ISLANDS, at the entrance of the Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland.

The inhabitants (16,000) are principally sailors. The ruins of the fortress of Bomarsund, destroyed by an Anglo-French squadron in 1854, are situated on the largest island of the group. They will not be seen from the steamer when proceeding to Abo.]

ROUTE 61.

ST. PETERSBURG TO FINLAND, BY STEAMER.

This mode of reaching Finland will only be chosen by those who dislike, or who are weary of, railway travelling.

Steamers leave frequently for the coast of Finland from the Vassili Ostrof, just below the Nicholas Bridge at St. Petersburg, and the packetoffice is on the quay there. Under favourable circumstances, Wiborg is reached in 9 hrs., and Helsingfors in 18 or 20 hrs., from St. Petersburg; but fogs or strong head winds (and particularly in autumn) will sometimes delay the steamers and make the voyage to Helsingfors 24 hrs., and that to Stockholm 4 days instead of 3. They do not run through the islands at night, but stop as on the voyage from Stockholm (vide previous Rte.).

There are also steamers from St. Petersburg for the ports in the Gulf of Bothnia and for Stockholm direct. Enquiries respecting the day of sailing, &c., must be made at the packet office mentioned above. The fares from St. Petersburg, not inclusive of

food, are as follows:—

To Wiborg . . . Rs. 3 , Helsingfors . . , 7 " Ăbo . ,, 12.50 c. ", Åbo , 12.5", Stockholm . . . , 22
"Uleåborg" . . . 70 Marks.

ROUTE 62.

HANGÖ TO ST. PETERSBURG, BY RAIL.

A rly., opened in 1873, establishes direct communication between Hangö and St. Petersburg in about 18½ hrs. The through fare between these two points is 49 m. 70 p. The distance is 497 v. (331 m.).

Hangö, or Hangö-udd, is expected to become one of the most important harbours in the Gulf of Finland, after Cronstadt, as it practically never freezes, and affords both excellent shelter and very deep water close in shore. The capabilities of the harbour can only be compared with those of Plymouth, and there is consequently but little doubt that it will eventually become an important naval station and commercial port. Its advantages were well appreciated by the Swedes, who built on Hangö Head a fortress, of which the ruins may still be seen.

Lieut. Geneste, R.N., was taken prisoner at *Hritsand*, 17 v. S.E. of Hangö, when attempting to land with a flag of truce during the last war

with Russia.

As the town of Hangö is still in its infancy, we can only mention that excellent accommodation and food can be obtained by travellers at the Railway Station.

After leaving Hangö, the line runs through a wooded and rocky country

to

Lappvik stat., 17 v. (11 m.). This is the narrowest part of the promontory of which Hangö is the head. At Rillaks (a short distance from the stat.) is a stone obelisk which commemorates a daring feat performed by Peter the Great. His galleys being blockaded in the adjoining bay of Ekenäs, he caused 63.

some of them to be carried on rollers across the promontory, and the Swedes, imagining that the whole fleet had been thus transported, raised the blockade and sailed round to meet them, while Peter and the bulk of his vessels sallied after them out of Ekenäs Bay and gained a great naval victory.

No scenery can be more picturesque and charming on a bright day than that between Lappvik and the next stat. The line, towards the latter part of the section, runs along a high embankment, affording the passengers a most beautiful view of the town and

bay of

EKENÄS, 32 v. (21 m.) Pop. 1500. Hotel: Societäts-hus, very clean.

This quaint little town, approached by a skilfully constructed rly. bridge, is of very ancient origin. It owns a considerable amount of shipping, and has a brewery, at which excellent porter is produced. Continuing to run along high embankments or along the foot of hills covered with wood, amidst the most charming scenery, the train arrives at

Karis, stat., 47 v. (41 m.). Here the rly. emerges on the high road which connects Åbo with Helsingfors. The distance hence to the former is 117½ v., and to the latter 90 v., in both cases through a wooded country intersected by rivers and dotted with

lakes. The next stat. is Svartå, 61 v. (40 m.), on the estate of Baron Linder, whose country-seat and extensive iron-works are in the immediate neighbourhood. Beyond this point it is only necessary to say that the train runs through woods and past rocks and lakes, stopping at the following stations:

Lojo, 80 v. (53 m.). The pretty little town of Lojo, with a picturesque ch., on Lake Lojo, will be passed between this and

between this and

Nummela, 92 v. (61 m.) Korpi, 116 v. (77 m.)

Hyvinge, 139 v. (93 m.) Junction with Helsingfors-St. Petersburg line. For continuation of journey, vide Rts. 63.

ROUTE 63.

ST. PETERSBURG TO WIBORG AND HEL-SINGFORS BY RAIL, AND EXCURSION TO IMATRA FALLS.*

I. St. Petersburg to Wiborg and Helsingfors.

The distance by rail from St. Petersburg to Helsingfors is 413 v. (275 m.). Time occupied by train, once a day, to Helsingfors, 12\frac{3}{4} hrs. Fare, Rs. 12.39. Trains run morning and evening to Wiborg. Fare, Rs. 3.60. The terminus at St. Petersburg is on the Wiborg side of the Neva.

After passing 4 small stats., at one of which (*Udelnaya*) is a model farm, and an excellent and extensive lunatic asylum for 200 patients, built of wood, and under the patronage of the Tsearewitch, while at another (Pargala), a pretty lake will be seen on the rt., the train will stop at

Bélo-Ostrof (Finn. Walkeasaari), 30 v. (20 m.). This is the Russian frontier stat. and Custom House, at which the luggage of passengers coming from Helsingfors is examined. Hand-bags and small luggage in carriages need not be removed.

[There is a branch line hence to Sestroretsk (6 v.), where there is a government small-arms factory, and where a harbour is being constructed, to enable vessels to discharge cargo in early spring and late autumn.]

Terijoki, 46 v. (31 m.), the next stat., is the Finland frontier stat. and Custom House, where the luggage of passengers proceeding to Helsingfors is examined. A small river close to Belo-Ostrof separates Russia Proper

from the Grand Duchy of Finland. The line continues to run through a dreary and marshy country, very different in aspect from the lake country, abounding with farms and villages at a distance of 10 m. on either side of the Rly., until it reaches

Wiborg (Finn. Viipuri), 120 v. (80

m.) Pop. 13,466.

Hotels: Societäts-hus, good; Belvedere, kept likewise by Ehrenberg, charges high; Åbo, pretty good and less expensive; Imatra, small and clean, recommended. Tickets for the Canal Rte. to Imatra sold here.

Restaurant: Wild's, where a good

dinner may be got.

The port of Wiborg is of great extent, and enclosed by 2 large islands, which form as it were 2 natural breakwaters. The town is about 12 versts from the harbour, and at the end of a large bay called Trångsund, where a review of the Russian Baltic fleet is generally held in summer. The view of Wiborg, with its churches and domes flashing in the sun, is very striking when seen from an eminence; but the approach to it from the Rly. stat. is bad. The streets are narrow and crooked with few houses of any The Castle of Wiborg, destroyed by fire, and now in ruins, was built in 1293, by the brave Torkel Knutson, one of the most illustrious Swedes mentioned in history. It must in ages past have been a magnificent donjon keep, and the shot-marks upon its walls bear witness that the tide of battle has often raged around it. Its upper stories are now roofless; the lower ones are used as a prison. The old fortifications, of which only a rampart remains, date from the 15th centy. Wiborg was then one of the cities of Finland, and the seat of a bishopric. Attacked on several occasions by the Russians, it defended itself with great bravery. In 1710 the place was besieged by Peter the Great, and taken after a hard struggle which occupied several weeks. The peace of 1721, known as the Treaty of Nystad, put the Tsar in definitive possession of Wiborg and of the neighbouring country; and in

^{*} For Excursion, see end of this Rte.

1743 the Treaty of Abo enlarged still further this conquest. For nearly a century the conquered portions of Finland, distinguished as Gamla Finland, or Ancient Finland, were subject to most of the same regulations in civil matters as the rest of Russia. After the conquest of the country had been completed, they were reunited to the provinces from which they had been separated, and the same privileges were conceded to them which Finland had originally enjoyed under the Swedes. Wiborg is now the chief town of a province, and has a supreme court of justice. Its population is composed of Finlanders, Russians, Swedes, and Germans.

Baron Nicolai's house and grounds of *Mon Repos*, where the scenery of Finland is represented in miniature, are a short distance from the town.

They should be visited by the traveller, who will not fail to be delighted with the beautiful views which the grounds afford. A band plays on Sundays at a pretty little restaurant and hotel near the Rly. stat., called the *Belvedere*, where evening concerts are also frequently given.

There is a public garden, called the *Promenade*, not far from the old castle. From a small pavilion, at the highest part of the garden, which stands on a rocky eminence, a splendid view of the town and gulf will be obtained. It shelters a rock from which Peter I. surveyed the fortifications of Wiborg when he laid siege to the town.

There is likewise a very fine view of the town from *Huusniemei*, a café to which small steamers ply every half-hour.

There is direct water communication between Wiborg and lake Saima by means of a splendid canal which connects several small lakes. As many travellers will visit Wiborg en route for the Falls of Imatra, near lake Saima, information respecting the manner in which that excursion can be made will be found separately at the end of this Rte.

Excursions may also be made from Wiborg to *Makslalis* on the gulf, to *Trångsund*, &c.

There is a British Consul at Wiborg. After a stoppage of 10 m. at Wiborg, the train which leaves St. Petersburg in the morning runs on to Helsingfors, passing the following stats. principally interesting to the traveller.

Simola, 158 v. (105 m.) from St. Petersburg.

[This is the nearest stat. for the town of Wilmanstrand (Pop. 1100), on the shore of lake Saima, distant 20 v. from the stat. The road is good and the scenery very pretty. The Falls of Imatra (vide Excursion) are 36 v. from Wilmanstrand, also with a good road between those two points, passing through LAURITSALA, at the mouth of the Saima canal. Steamers likewise run several times a week between Lauritsala and Harakka, and other places on lake Saima (vide Imatra). The hotels both at Wilmanstrand and Lauritsala (H. Gustaf Wasa) are very There is a very picturesque old fortification at Wilmanstrand, taken by the Russians in 1741, and a bathing house on the lake, surrounded by a pretty park.]

Pulsa, 168 v. (112 m.). There is a good post-road hence to the shore of the gulf, about 45 v. (vide next Rte.).

Davidstad, 190 v. (157 m.). A good road hence to Fredrickshamn, 48½ v., and to Piitterlaks, on the gulf, 43 v. (vide next Rte.).

Kaipiais, 213 v. (142 m.). Train stops 25 m., and travellers can dine.

Uttis, 223 v. (149 m.). Road to Fredrikshamn, 41 v. (vide next Rte.).

Kymmene, 240 v. (160 m.). Here the splendid r. of that name will be crossed. It brings down to the gulf the waters of the Päijänne, or central system of lakes, and taking its rise in lake Päijänne runs a course of 155 v., with a fall of 247 ft. It forms several rapids, and a splendid waterfall near Högfors. The salmon fishing on this r. is excellent, especially at Anjala,

the estate of Prince Menshikof, 20 v. from the stat. This property, one of the finest in Finland, is part of a large domain granted by Charles IX. of Sweden to the descendants of Baron Henrik Wrede, who at the battle of Kerkholm, in 1605, gallantly exposed his life by giving the king his own horse. After having been in the possession of that family for more than 230 years, Anjala was sold in 1837 to Count Kreutz, who again sold it in 1842 to the Duchy. It was subsequently given to Prince Menshikoff by the Emperor of Russia, and entailed. The Wrede family is still seated at Wredeby and Rabbelugn, in the parish of Anjala, and at Wérélé, near the Kymmene, where a battle was fought in 1790 between the Swedes and Russians. At *Ummiljoki*, half-way between the stat. and Anjala, is a large saw-mill, where information as to fishing will readily be given. It is necessary to obtain permission to fish at Anjala, but the peasants both higher up and lower down the r. will gladly assist the fisherman in his desire to obtain sport. There is a road hence to the shore of the gulf (vide next Rte.).

Nyby, 272 v. (181 m.). Stat. for the small town of Heinola, distant 4 stages by post, where there is excellent trout-fishing and a very good Hotel. Communication by steam with Iyväskylä (vide Rte. 69).

Lahtis (pron. Lakhtis), 291 v. (194 m.). This stat. is at the S. extremity of lake Wesi (Wesi-jürvi), which is connected by a canal with the great Päijänne lake.

[Steamers run twice a week from this stat. to Jyväskylä, on lake Päijänue (vide Rte, 69).]

Riihimäki, 346 v. (231 m.). Junction with line to Tavastehus (vide Rte. 70).

Hyvinge, 358 v. (239 m.). Junction with line to Hangö (vide Rte. 62).

Kervo 386 v. (257 m.). Junction with line to Borgå (vide Rte. 64). At a distance of 27 v. beyond is

Helsingfors (Finn. Helsinki). Pop. 35,000.

Hotels: Societäts-hus, excellent; Kleineh's, good: both moderate, facing the harbour and wharf. Rooms from 2 to 6 marks a day. Table d'hôte, 2 marks.

Restaurants. A very good dinner or supper may be obtained at the Brunnspark, close to the town. A band of music plays there, and it is in summer a very gay and fashionable resort. Mineral waters are drunk here. There is also a restaurant in the public park of Kaisaniemi, in the N. part of the town, close to the rly. It is very prettily situated on the shore of a bay. A stone in the park marks "the grave of a freemason," Major Granatenhielm, who died in 1784.

Vehicles.—The drojkies are very good. The fare for one course to any part of the town is 50 pen., and the charge per hour 2 marks, or $1\frac{1}{2}$ mark when stoppages are made. These fares are doubled between 11 p.m. and 6 a.m.

Steamers.—For information respecting steamers to St. Petersburg or Stockholm, vide Rtes. 60 and 61. Steamers also leave once a week for Reval (vide Sect. I.), and for Abo, Björneborg, Wasa, and Uleaborg (vide Rte. 66). Diminutive steamers leave every half-hour alternately from the town and forts, the fare being 25 pennies.

These steamers can be hired at the rate of 10 marks per hour by visitors desirous of making an excursion amongst the islands in the neighbourhood of Helsingfors, in the so-called Skärqård.

History, &c.—Historically speaking, the town of Helsingfors is comparatively of modern creation, having been founded by Gustavus Wasa in the 16th centy. Its name came from a colony of the province of Helsingland, which had been established in the neighbourhood for several centuries. In 1639, however, the town changed its

wooden houses nearer the sea-shore, to the spot on which Helsingfors now stands. War, plague, famine, and fire ravaged it, each in its turn, and the end of a century found it with a population of only 5000 souls. It has been greatly augmented and improved since Finland became connected with Russia, and since the town became (in 1819) the capital of the Grand Duchy and a globe. and the seat of the Senate. The removal to it of the University of Abo, after the conflagration of that town in 1827, also materially increased the importance of Helsingfors.

The streets are long, broad, and laid out at right angles, as in most Russian Two sides of the principal square are occupied by the Senate house and *University* respectively; these are two very handsome buildings, and on the eastern side is a fine Church, which from its position and size, is a very splendid object. The houses are large and regular, and a handsome granite quay extends along the water in front of the town. Amongst the objects worthy of attention is the Senate-house. large hall, intended for the meeting of the senate on great occasions, contains a splendid throne for the Emperor, who twice presided in person; it is hung with portraits of former governors of Finland. In the Ritter Haus, the chambers in which the various branches of the assembly meet for the ordinary purposes of business are simple, and furnished in good taste one fine hall is ornamented with the arms of the nobility of Finland. The remains of the *Library*, saved from the fire of Abo, is at present preserved in this building. It consists of about

150,000 volumes. In the *University*, which has 4 faculties, 38 professors, and nearly 700 students, may be seen the Act which incorporated the University of Abo; it is signed by the illustrious Axel Oxenstierna, his brother Gabriel, and Marshal Jacques de la Gardie. This was the oldest university in Russia, having been founded by Christina in 1640, while Per Brahe was Governor-gene-

site, and the inhabitants moved their | troduced into Finland until 1641, one year after the university was established, when Wald, a Swedish printer, made a contract with the rector, and established himself at Abo. His salary was 10l. a year, besides which he received 18d. a sheet: and so small was his set of types, that he could only set up half a sheet at a time. The library, at that period, contained 21 volumes

The Museum of the University contains an extensive collection of minerals and objects of natural history: it is particularly rich in specimens of the zoology of Finland.

In the Chemical Laboratory is a collection of ethnographical interest. consists chiefly of Aleutian objects and local antiquities.

The New Church is in the form of a cross: each side is terminated by a handsome portico of Corinthian columns, and a dome rises in the centre. It stands on a large mass of granite, and may be seen some miles from the

The elegant and colossal Russo-Greek Cathedral of the Assumption, with gilded spire, is situated on an imposing eminence close to the sea. The painting in the interior of this church is very good, and well worthy of a visit. Visitors should ascend the dome, from which a fine view is obtained.

The Assembly-Rooms on the Esplanade, the barracks, and hospitals are fine buildings. It will be remarked that in Helsingfors the native granite rock frequently forms the foundation of these extensive edifices.

Around the Botanical Garden is a public promenade, commanding a splendid view of the surrounding country.

A fine view of the town may also be obtained from the Observatory, which stands on an eminence. It is fitted up with all requisite instruments, and a series of important magnetic and astronomical experiments are being carried out in it.

A magnificent and beautifully decorated Theatre was completed in 1866, after the model of the Dresden Opera ral of Finland. Printing was not in- House. Performances are given in the Swedish language four times a week. There is also a smaller theatre called the *Arcadia*, in which Russian plays are performed and other entertainments

occasionally given.

There are several agreeable walks in the neighbourhood of Helsingfors; amongst them may be cited the walk to the forests of *Standsvik*, to the solitary coast near *Meilans*, and to the verdant gardens of *Traëskenda*, belonging to Mrs. Karamzin.

The traveller will find the approach to Helsingfors by water exceedingly The harbour is very extensive and well protected by the works and fortress of Sweaborg, to which an excursion should be made. They are built on 7 islands, and from the extent of the fortifications, and the strength of their position, Sweaborg has been called the Gibraltar of the North. The original fortress was built (1749) by Count Ehrenswärd, High-Admiral of Sweden, whose dying request was that he should be buried there; on his monument is the following inscription:—"On this spot, and surrounded by his own work, repose the remains of the Count Auguste Ehrenswärd."—This fortress was the last rampart of Sweden against the Russians, and the rallying point of her troops and fleet. On the 6th of March, 1808, it was besieged by the Russians, and on the 6th of April Adm. Cronstedt, who defended the place with 6000 men and 2 frigates, concluded an armistice on condition that he should deliver up the fortress, with its garrison, its ships, and its plentiful munitions of war, provided he had not received by the 3rd of May a reinforcement of at least 5 ships-of-the-line; and as the reinforcement never arrived, the fortress was delivered to Gen. Suchtelen on the day stipulated. The secret motives of Adm. Cronstedt's conduct have never been satisfactorily explained. It has been affirmed, on the one hand, that the officers had become demoralised in courage by the sight of the sufferings to which their families were exposed, as well as by the news of the desperate condition of Finland and Sweden which Suchtelen took good care to forward to them; on the other hand, Adm. Cron-

stedt is directly accused of having been bribed by the Russians. The latter supposition has never been proved. After the capitulation Adm. Cronstedt retired to a small estate which he had always possessed, and where he lived honoured and esteemed by his neighbours until his death, which took place about 10 years later. He never entered the service of Russia, nor did he receive any marks of Imperial approval; and he died without leaving any fortune. Sweaborg was bombarded by an Anglo-French squadron in August, 1855.

It is not always that a traveller is permitted to visit the Fortress without previously having obtained a ticket from the Police-office or the Governor-

General.

II. EXCURSION TO FALLS OF IMATRA.

From Wiborg, the celebrated Falls of Imatra may be reached: (1) by way of the Saima canal; (2) by the postroad, and (3) from Simola stat. on the Helsingfors line, by road through Wilmanstrand. The latter rte. (described above, vide Simola) may be taken by travellers coming from Helsingfors, but those who start from Wiborg will probably prefer the canal rte. one way, and the direct rte. by road the other.

1. THE RTE. BY WAY OF THE SAIMA CANAL.

A small screw steamer, in connection with the morning train from St. Petersburg, leaves Wiborg daily for the canal, which it ascends as far as *Rättijärvi* stat. and hotel, reaching the latter in about 3 hrs. The first lock on the canal will be reached at Lavola, a romantic little spot, with pretty country houses on either side of the canal, which is $54\frac{1}{2}$ v. long, and connects the gulf of Finland with 1. Ladoga by means of the Saima lake, which gives its name to the most easterly water system of Finland, about 400 v. in length, and with an area of 6000 sq. v. The canal was constructed for the Government by Erichson, a Swedish engineer, at a cost of about 400,000l., and was opened in Having a minimum depth of $8\frac{3}{4}$ ft. and a minimum breadth of $31\frac{1}{2}$ ft., vessels of tolerable size, drawing not more than $6\frac{1}{4}$ ft., can navigate it. The difference in level between 1. Saima (poetically called "The Lake of the thousand isles," and which is 60 v. long and 30 v. broad) and the gulf of Finland is 256 ft., and therefore in order to withstand the pressure of the immense volume of water which flows out of the Saima with such a great fall, it was necessary to construct no fewer than 28 locks. These are splendidly built of the granite with which the country abounds, and the canal is altogether so great a triumph of the art of engineering that it is well worthy of a visit, apart even from the inducement to a trip on its waters which the beautiful scenery through which it passes so plentifully affords. Indeed, on a bright summer's day, no trip is more enjoyable than that to Imatra by this rte., and moreover, the fare for the whole of the journey is only Rs. 3.50 or 12 marks.

At Juustila, where there is a neat little hotel, a series of 3 locks will be passed. Passengers get out here and walk to another steamer, which awaits them beyond the 3 locks. The luggage will be carried by the little boys who are always in attendance. The scenery at this part is exceedingly

pretty.

From Rättijärvi, which is likewise charmingly situated, and where very good refreshment can be obtained, passengers are forwarded by diligence. If the party be large, a special omnibus with a roof and open sides will be provided. The distance by road is 34 v. (23 m.), and horses are changed once before reaching

IMATRA, where excellent accommodation will be obtained at an immense hotel, kept by a manager under the company which has organised the canal service. The charge for a very good room is 1 R., and the diner du jour is also 1 R. The beer of the country is very good. Vehicles are

supplied for excursions at a moderate

The falls to which the traveller will have been attracted, even if he be not a fisherman, are formed by the rushing of the Vuoksa river through a narrow chasm between steep granite rocks. It is rather one of the largest rapids in Europe than a waterfall, for the r. does not fall perpendicularly, but with a gradual slope over an extent of about half a mile, the fall being about The rush and roar of the water are very grand and imposing. Its violence is such as to destroy into small fragments the empty barrels which are sometimes thrown into it for the edification of tourists, and although trout have been caught in the very centre of the surging mass, yet no salmon have authentically been known ascend it. Visitors sometimes watch for hours the boiling and seething water, taking no heed of the deafening noise which it produces. Sunrise is the best time to see the falls, when the mist having risen, this wonderful and awe-inspiring work of nature is seen through a golden light. A very good view may be obtained from the side opposite the hotel, which may be reached by going across in a basket very securely slung on wire ropes, or by walking round to the ferry at Siitola, about 4 v. above the hotel, where there is a post-station and decent accommodation for travellers.

At Siitola, the river is broad and forms almost one mass of broken water, boiling in eddies and rushing over sunken rocks. The ferry is skilfully taken across with the assistance of the eddies, but on a rough day it is not always pleasant to be on it in company with horses and carts. There is, however, in reality no danger either in crossing the ferry in rough weather, or in dancing over the rapid and troubled water in one of the small boats which the peasantry use in fishing. At a distance of about 15 v. from its source in lake Saima, the Vuoksa becomes navigable. Before falling into lake Ladoga at Kexholm, it forms 2 large Vehicles are lakes, but throughout the greater part of its length it winds between high banks formed of granite with layers of clay and sand. The total length of the r. as far as Kexholm is 170 v. Geological data prove that the r. is decreasing in volume, the ancient breadth of its course being in many places marked by round kettle-shaped holes, in which boulders no longer gyrate. The limits of the old bed may be clearly seen in the vicinity of the Falls.

Before describing the excellent trout and salmon fishing, we may mention for the benefit of those who do not visit the falls for the purposes of sport that some pretty excursions may be made from the hotel at Imatra. is a good road (about 7 v.—past the beautifully situated house of Senator Filiacus, overlooking the lesser Imatra Falls) to a village called Harakka on 1. Saima, the view from which is charming beyond description. The distance to Ruokolaks ch., likewise on l. Saima, is only 14 v. from Siitola. The road is very pretty. The ch. is modern; but the old wooden belfry, dating from 1752, is a very interesting specimen of the ancient architecture in wood now fast disappearing. On Sundays the scene is very curious, when the ch. is filled with a most interesting congregation of Finnish men and women, the latter in their national costumes, with white head-dresses of most pleasing and striking effect. It is interesting to observe the country people rowing to or from the ch. in their long, queerlooking boats, pulled by about 20 women, while an almost equal number of men lazily smoke their pipes in the stern. A small steamer runs on Sunday morning from Harakka to this ch., and back after service. falls of Wallin-Koski and Küri-Koski, a short distance beyond those of Imatra, are inferior in grandeur, but far more picturesque. Visitors can drive there by way of Siitola. The distance is only about 7 v. The nearest way to get to those falls is to cross in the basket, and to walk along the bank of the river. There is also a road from the hotel along the r. bank, a distance of about 4 v. It will be necessary to walk a short way, across some fields, in order to see the falls.

Travellers who may prefer to post back to Wiborg (in about 6 hrs.) will be able to obtain carrioles at Siitola post-station, or they may return by the diligence and canal service.

Fishing at Imatra.—The trout fishing in the Vuoksa river above the falls of Imatra is excellent between the months of June and September.

The pool above the ferry at Siitola abounds with fish, both small and heavy, the latter ranging up to 17 lbs. The larger fish, which are all lake trout (Salmo ferox), are somewhat difficult to hook, and still more difficult to land, owing to the clearness of the water and the smallness of the boats, which render the operation of bringing a big fish within reach of the gaff extremely hazardous. The shore is not generally adapted to the landing of fish, owing to the prevalence of weeds, and sometimes to the height of the water, especially when it overflows the foreshores that are exposed when the volume of water issuing from the Saima has not been increased by continual rain or by a more than ordinary quantity of snow water. Fishing from the banks of the Vuoksa is at all seasons an impossibility, and anglers have therefore to accustom themselves to troll from a boat so small as only to accommodate the rower and the fisherman. The boats are, however, perfectly safe under the skilful management of the peasants who live on the banks of the river, in the vicinity of the Falls, and who are nearly all fishermen. The landlord at the Imatra Hotel will point out the most expert boatmen. Most of the rapids above the Imatra Falls can be shot with safety, but there is seldom any necessity to try the experiment, for the fish mostly lie in the pools between the several rapids. One of the best pools for trout is about $2\frac{1}{2}$ v. above Imatra, but the best for large fish is just above the ferry at Siitola, at the foot of the lesser Imatra Falls. Anglers are, however, rather more certain of taking fish of 10 lbs. to

Saima, in which the Vuoksa takes its rise.* It is situated only 3 v. from the ferry at Siitola. The Saima lake steamers touch at this place on their way to and from Lauritsala, at the mouth of the Saima Canal. grayling fishing is very good at Harakka in the months of June and July, fish of 2 lbs. and 3 lbs. being common.

Fishermen should be very careful in the selection of their tackle and bait for the Vuoksa, as the water is everywhere clear, rapid, and full of natural food. A light salmon rod should be used by an experienced fisherman, and a shorter or general rod by a novice in the art of angling. The line must be as fine and strong as possible, and terminate with a salmon collar, which, again, should have a trace of fine single grey gut attached to it. Two to three yards of collar, with swivels, should be used, and the finer the gut the greater the chance of deceiving the fish. of using gimp, either for traces or for mounting hooks, as the water corrodes the metal and renders the gimp insecure after one day's fishing. lead, or very little, need be used except in the evening, when trolling for the bigger fish in deep pools.

The minnows should be mounted on strong gut, and the most killing kinds are the Totness and Phantom, 2 in. to $2\frac{1}{2}$ in, long. A small minnow with a green back is sometimes very attractive, and fish may occasionally be taken with a small spoon. It is sometimes necessary to use dead bait, with which the native fishermen are always supplied. They use a small salted minnow, called salakka, of which the larger trout are very fond. Like salmon, they appear to have a predilection for salted food. The natives make a rough bait of leather, silvered over, and in the early part of the summer they use the fly, which they throw with great dexterity from their boats. The brown

15 lbs, at Harakka, the pool in lake palmer is a good fly to use for trout. but grayling prefer a grey fly. salmon fly may also be used as a "bob fly," with a minnow. The fisherman should be provided with a landing-net and gaff, for the instruments used by the local fishermen are very rough. As regards the best time of the day for fishing, the fisherman should consult the native anglers, for the feeding time of the fish varies according to the season, the state of the weather and water, and the supply of natural food from the lake. Fish can, however, be taken all through the day, but not in any large quantities except during the feeding time. In the early morning and in the afternoon up to sunset, the fish bite freely, when not gorged with riapushka, a small fish that comes down from the lake in shoals.

Trout are to be found below the Falls of Imatra, but not in such large quantities as above. There is, however, tolerably good salmon fishing to be had at Wallin Koski and Küri-Koski, below the Imatra Falls. (See above.) The upper pool is better perhaps than the pool below, for it is the highest point in the river which the salmon reach, their further progress being arrested by the Imatra cataract.

Considerable quantities of salmon are caught at Ahola village, about 7 v. above the ferry over the Vuoksa at Jääskis, and at a village opposite to Ahola, called Rauhilia (see posting route to Imatra). June and July are the best months for salmon fishing in the Vuoksa, when the fish are running from Lake Ladoga. The post-station at Jääskis may be made the headquarters of the fisherman who is not provided with a tent. All the fishing in this part of the country has to be done from a boat. But few of the natives understand the Russian language, and the Englishman will have to converse with them during his fishing excursions through the medium of the vocabulary attached to this Handbook, in which he will find most of the phrases relative to fishing that he is likely to require.

On the Vuoksa river the boatmen will expect 4 to 5 marks a day for their

^{*} The greater part, however, of this pool, as well as the r. for a couple of miles from its source, are leased by an English club, whose charming "Fishing Box" is situated immediately over the source of the river.

services. It is well, likewise, to treat them to cheap cigars and beer.

2. THE ROUTES TO IMATRA BY THE POST-ROAD.

The distance from Wiborg to Imatra by the shortest post-road, which is very good and in parts extremely picturesque, is 59 v. (40 m.). Carrioles, carrying 2 people, are supplied at the posting stat. at Wiborg, but travellers can hire a carriage at the hôtel for 10 or 15 Rs. and keep it while making the excursion. In the latter case 2 or 3 horses will be required (vide Posting). The post-stats, on the shorter road

Jäppilä, 16 v. Wiitika, 15 v. Kuurmaanpohja, 14 v.

IMATRA, 14 v.

The longer, but still prettier, road turns off at a short distance beyond Jäppilä stat. on the above rte. to

Rautanen stat., 14 v. from Jäppilä, on a small lake surrounded with hills.

The scenery becomes very pretty from this stat., and the road, good throughout, ascends and descends some very steep gradients. The Vuoksa will be reached at

Jääskis, 16 v., where the r. may be crossed on a ferry. The post-stat. is very comfortable, but fishermen intending to make it their head-quarters for a time must bring provisions with them, as well as wine. The ch. on the opposite side is a very pretty object. A long stage of 21 v. on the rt. bank of the r. will bring the traveller to

IMATRA.

There is also a post-road to Imatra along the canal by way of Lauritsala and *loutseno*, but the distance is 95 v., and travellers wishing to see the canal will do better to take the steamer as far as Rättijärvi (vide Canal Rte.).

ROUTE 64.

HELSINGFORS TO BORGA, LOVISA, FRED-RIKSHAMN AND WIBORG.

There is now a rly, between Helsingfors and Borgå, and the route may be performed by steamer. There is an excellent and very picturesque road along the coast from Helsingfors to Wiborg. Steamers leave Helsingfors twice a day for

Borgå (Finn. *Porvoo*), 55½ v. (37 m.). from Helsingfors by road. Pop. 3500.

Hotel: Societäts-hus, large and well kept; Railway Hotel, close to the stat., good.

Restaurants: Café Juselius and Café

Lindberg.

Borgå, one of the most ancient towns in Finland (having been founded in 1346), is the seat of a bishopric. Its ancient Church, built in 1418, will be seen towering above the houses of the town, which is of considerable historical celebrity, having been the place of meeting of the Diet of Finland in 1809. which was opened by the Emperor Alexander I.

The town was burned down by the Russians in 1590, and it was pillaged in 1741 by Admiral Apraxin, after which a fire (in 1760) destroyed more.

than half the houses.

The inhabitants are mostly of Swedish origin. They are extremely neat and clean, and create a very favourable impression on the traveller, who is recommended to invest in the curious wooden pipes for which Borgå is celebrated.

by post-road, which, although narrow, winding, and bordered by high rocks, is extremely pretty, is 44 v. (30 m.). The stats, are:

Illby, 10 v. Forsby, 13 v.

There is a very old ch. Perno. 9 v. here, full of tombs, armorial bearings,

and ancient horse-trappings.

All along the road good farms, old houses, and churches will be seen, marking the peace, contentment, and prosperity of the old Swedish part of Finland.

Lovisa, 12 v. Pop. 2300. Hotel: Societäts-hus, best.

Founded in 1745 and called after Louisa Ulrica, Queen of Sweden. It is a very quaint little town. Its new part is rather pretty, and was built after a fire that took place in 1855. The old part extends along the harbour, under the shelter of a bare, boulder-covered hill. The vellow and brown wooden houses with redtiled roofs, and the wooden quay, give it an interesting appearance, although the place looks as if it were in a state of stagnation, its small red wooden warehouses, with galleries running round them, being generally closed, in harmony with the grassy streets. One of its streets descends to the very sea-shore, while others are arranged in a kind of amphitheatre on the side of a hill.

The Church, though of modern architecture, is very fine. It was designed by Mr. Th. Chiewitz, a native

architect of celebrity.

The Park is very pretty, and there is a very nice little water-cure esta-

blishment attached to it.

Lovisa was once a frontier post of the Swedes, but its importance ceased when the provinces with which it was connected were ceded to Russia. Some remains of its former defences are yet to be seen. Two or three massive walls, with their embrasures, even now almost perfect, seem at a distance to command the road which The country approaches the town.

The distance from Borgå to Lovisa, of cultivation can be discerned, and as far as the eye can reach, it is one barren heath, with here and there a few boulder-stones, and fir-trees thinly scattered among the heather. road, however, is excellent, hard, and smooth, and full of picturesque windings; and the traveller will be hurled along at a rapid pace.

The drive between Lovisa and the next station is very beautiful, and hill and vale are passed, with scarcely time to look down on the torrent that foams and boils below in its narrow and rocky bed, as the traveller dashes over the narrow arch that spans each yawn-

ing chasm.

The stats. beyond Lovisa are:

Aborrfors, 16 v. The position of this village is one of the most picturesque on the road. Approaching it from Lovisa, there is a broad stream winding along a valley, immediately beyond which rises a hill of considerable elevation: its sides and summit are covered with red cottages, and around them is a forest with its giant boulders looking like specks on a dark green mantle.

Broby, 16 v. Between this and the

next station, the fortress which formerly marked the frontier of Sweden (Kymmenegård), and which was then guarded with the most jealous care, is passed. Its scarped sides and ditches still remain; but the place is, in other respects, totally neglected, and even uninhabited. Shortly after, a turn in the road, which, although hilly, is good, will bring the traveller in sight of a beautiful waterfall on a branch of the river Kymmene, opposite the stat. at Högfors.

The salmon fishing is very good here, and belongs to Mr. Drujinin, a Russian. Fishermen can find places in the neighbourhood to stop at. For fishing on Kymmene vide preceding

Högfors, 14 v. The next stage is long, and almost the whole way through one unbroken pine forest, the trees coming in many places quite down to the edge of the road; the whole country being covered with stupendous boulder-In some places the rock stones. beyond this is wild enough: no traces pierces through its thin covering of earth and vegetable matter, and spreads | large island of Hogland. The latter its hard surface, uncovered by shrub or plant, over a space of many square vards. At length the view opens, and the fortifications of Fredrikshamn are seen on the opposite side of an arm of the sea, which runs some miles inland, and round the shores of which the road winds its way. There are important iron works at Högfors.

(Finn. Hamina), Fredrikshamn $20\frac{1}{2}$ v. Pop. 2600.

Hotels: Meyer's and the Posting House.

This curious little star-shaped town is surrounded by fortifications constructed on Vauban's principle; but, judging from the neglected aspect of the place, Russia has very little use for them. Originally it was a place of great strength, and inaeeessible on 2 sides; the approaches are covered and protected by fieldworks to a considerable distance, and the only entrance to the town, which looks as deserted as the fortifications, is by a narrow passage winding round the angle of a bastion, enfiladed in every direction by the works from the body of the place. The Posthouse seems to have escaped the general ruin, being one of the best on the road. Fredrikshamn was, in former days, the residence of the governor of the provinee: a massive tower, constructed in the middle of a square, overlooked the whole town, and from this every street diverged like the spokes of a wheel. It was in this tower, on the 5th of September, 1809, that the treaty of peace was signed by which Sweden surrendered Finland to Russia. A fire eonsumed the tower and several of the streets in 1840.

St. Mary's Church was founded in 1656 as a Roman Catholie eathedral. The Russian eh, was built in 1832.

One of the best buildings in the town, which has a considerable trade in timber, is the Cadet Academy, in which young Finlanders are prepared for military service. A pretty garden is attached to it, and its Museums and Collections are of interest.

The small citadel of Kymmene will be seen on the Gulf, and seaward the

eonsists of a mass of splendid porphyry. A naval battle was fought off this island in 1788.

In addition to a road to Davidstad stat. on the Helsingfors line (48½ v.), there is a good post-road from Fredrikshamn to *Uttis* stat. on the same line. On the latter road the post stats. are:

Liikala, 18 v. A little beyond, the village and eh. of Sippola, on a small lake, will be passed. Excellent cheese is made on the Sippola estate. The road passes here through a fine and well kept estate. A few versts to the l. of Liikala is Anjala, the estate of Prince Menshikoff, mentioned in previous Rte. Large glass-bottle works will be passed before reaching

Uttis, 23 v.]

Unless in search of sport with the rod, travellers will prefer taking the steamer to Wiborg; but for the information of anglers we subjoin a list of the post-stats, along the coast.

Grönvik, 16½ v. Between this and the next stat. there is a place called Harius, on a river which the road erosses. The name seems to indicate that grayling are found there.

Pytterlaks, 17½ v. Three other rivers are passed between this and

Urpala, 15\frac{3}{4} v. Another r. running into the gulf will be erossed at

Säkkijärvi, 163 v. A road runs henee past Säkkijärvi eh. to Pulsa stat. on Helsingfors line, about 45 v. There are 2 lakes communicating with the gulf between this and

Nisalaks, 14 v. Two rivers will be

erossed before reaching

Kiiskilä, 14² v. Before reaching the rly, a large r. will be passed at a place ealled *Hietala*. From hence the postroad runs alongside the rly, and past Mon Repos (vide Rte. 63) to

Wiborg, 15 v. For description vide Rte. 63.

ROUTE 65.

TORNEÅ (HAAPARANDA) TO ULEÅBORG.

[Steamers run between Stockholm and Haaparanda (Torneå) every 2 or 3 days. Fare about 35 rix dollars. Haaparanda may also be reached from Alten in Norway by post and in boats. The journey will occupy 10 days, and the cost will be about 20th. There are steamers direct to Uleåborg from St. Petersburg and Helsingfors. 1

Torneå (Finn. Tornio). Pop. 800. Hotel: Jechivargården (Post Station), pretty good; very full between 15th June and 15th July. Salmon, trout, and venison in plenty, also very good jam of the mamura berry.

Situated at the head of the Gulf of Bothnia, on the border between Russia and Sweden, this picturesque little town may be reached overland from Sweden, or in summer by steamer from one of the ports on the coast of Sweden or of Finland. It was founded in 1605, and until its annexation to Russia, in 1809, carried on a very brisk trade with Stockholm. Its thriving state in those days gave it the title of "Little Stockholm;" and when it was devastated by a fire in 1762, the ladies of the Swedish capital disposed of a large part of their jewellery in order to rebuild the church and to aid the suffering inhabitants, on whom they depended greatly for excellent butter.

The Torneå r. divides the town of Torneå, with its red houses and pretty red church, from the small Swedish town of Happeranda, the

most conspicuous building in which is a school. A bridge, as well as a road higher up, about 7 m. in length, connect the two sister towns. On the road, 3½ m. from Torneå, will be seen the 2 posts that mark the boundary between Sweden and Russia. There are no buildings worthy of notice in Torneå beyond the 2 chs. (Lutheran and Russian), the law and police courts, and an elementary school. It is, however, an interesting place, both in winter and in summer, for in the former season, when daylight only lasts 3 hrs., it is visited by numbers of Laplanders, who come there with their swift reindeer and small sledges, to sell reindeer tongues, hams, and skins, while in summer, on the night of the 23rd-24th of June, N.S., it is full of travellers who come to see the sun shining at midnight over the calm and clear waters of the Gulf of This phenomenon may be Bothnia. partially observed between the 9th June and 9th July, during which period the sun only becomes a little pale on reaching the horizon, from which it immediately again rises. The mosquitoes are somewhat troublesome at that period, but travellers can to a certain extent defend themselves by smoking cigars or cigarettes.

Near Mt. Aavasaksa is the *Ch.* of *Alkula*, which tourists generally visit.

The spot from which the sun is best seen is Mt. Aavasaksa, 750 ft. high, about 71 v. N., on the Swedish side of the r., and horses, carrioles, and other vehicles can be obtained at Torneå or Haaparanda.

Large parties of tourists collect every year at Haaparanda on St. John's day, and make the excursion together. The road lies along the L bank of the Torneå, and is very pretty. The last 5 or 6 v. have to be performed on foot or in a boat.

Fishing: There is very good salmon and trout fishing in the vicinity of Torneå, and in all the rivers falling into the Gulf of Bothnia. The principal landed proprietor in the neighbourhood of Torneå is Mr. Chechulin.

pretty red church, from the small Most travellers will proceed to Swedish town of Haaparanda, the Uleaborg by steamer, but for the

post-road $(156\frac{1}{2} \text{ v., } 104 \text{ m.})$ which is most skilfully constructed throughout, and abounds in the most romantic scenery, we give a list of the poststations:

Niarvia		 ••		$15\frac{3}{4}$ v.
Torwinen		 ••		$12\frac{1}{2}$,,
Marostenn	njaki	 		15 ,,
Ruiikka	٠	 		$16\frac{1}{2}$,,
Hestila		 		$14\frac{1}{2}$,,
Wuornas		 		$18\frac{1}{2}$,,
Piakkila		 		$16\frac{3}{4}$,,
Saamio		 	• •	$17\frac{1}{2}$ ",
Mestarina	utio	 ••		13

Seven ferries are crossed on this road, and the posting occupies about 18 hrs.

Uleaborg (Finn. Oulu), 16½ v. Pop. 7000.

Hotel: Machlin's, best; Societäts-

hus, pretty good.

Restaurants: The Club, to which strangers can be admitted by a member; Café Storä; and Café Anström.

This is the chief town of the province of Uleaborg, or Finnish Lapland. It is situated on the coast of the Gulf of Bothnia, at the mouth of the Uleå, a large and rapid river flowing out of lake Ulea. King John III., in 1570, built a castle at the mouth of the Uleå, which was destroyed by lightning in 1793, and around which a village sprang up that subsequently became an important centre of trade as the town of Uleå. Municipal privileges were granted to it in 1605. It is, indeed, one of the principal ports in Finland, with a good deal of shipbuilding and a considerable trade (principally with England) in tar and deals. On an island not far from the jetty are a ship-building yard and tar depôt. The tjarhof sometimes contains up to 100,000 barrels of tar, which are brought down from the interior by the river Ulea in peculiar barges made of the thinnest boards, which bend like paper when shooting the rapids, but which are most skilfully managed by only two men. Clean wide streets and pretty

benefit of those who may select the houses give the place a neat and very prosperous appearance. Near the pier will be seen a small house that contains the boat which the Emperor Alexander I. used on lake Uleå. The town hospital, with a ward for lunatics, is situated on another island, and is surrounded by a garden, to which the inhabitants of Uleaborg resort in summer. The park is called after Bishop Franzen, the Swedish poet, who was born at Uleaborg. A bridge connects the island with the town. The other neighbouring islands are covered with the villas of local merchants. Travellers will be shown a balcony or platform on the bank of the r. from which a most beautiful view of the place can be obtained. It was built originally for Gustavus Adolphus IV., in 1802, when that sovereign made a tour in Finland, and it was used a few years later by Alexander I. In the large ch., Messenius, the celebrated Swedish historian, was buried in 1637. The two rows of trees around it form an agreeable promenade.

The Esplanade in front of the Society hotel is likewise a charming promenade.

Small steamers run frequently to the villas and the café on the shores of the pretty straits of Tappila. The large island of Carlö, the agricultural school at Koïviko, the glassworks of Nyby, and the ironworks at Hirvakoski, are all places worth seeing in the neighbourhood.

The rapids (Meri-Koski) opposite the town are very fine. A very pleasant excursion may be made to the Myllyranta Ironworks on lake Uleå, 110 v. $(73\frac{1}{2} \text{ m.})$, up the river, whence the traveller may reach Kajana, by crossing the lake in a steamer (about 80 v.), or rejoin the road to Kuopio and Joensuu. (Vide Rte. 67.)

ROUTE 66.

ULLABORG TO HELSINGFORS, VIA BRAHESTAD, WASA, BJÖRNEBORG, ÅBO, AND HANGÖ.

The maritime towns mentioned at the head of this Rte. are generally touched at on the voyage from Uleaborg to Helsingfors. By the post-road, which as far as Björneborg runs through a flat country watered by rapid but shallow rivers, the distances between the principal places are as follows:

Brahestad (Finn. Raahe), 84½ v.

Pop. 3000.

Hotel: The Posting House. There is a Restaurant in summer close to the

place where the steamers stop.

This town was founded in 1649. There is nothing of interest in it. shipping is very considerable. wooden Church is ancient, and the Townhall is a striking object from the sea. The monument in front of the ch. is erected to Armand Flemming, a brave warrior of 1808. A post-road runs hence to Kajana, past lake Uleå and the Ammä waterfall (ride Rte. 67). The stats, at this part of the road are not very good. Women with long hair and of austere virtue, although very bold and merry, offer their horses at the stats., and act as drivers. curious shells and petrifactions may be picked up on the lakes and rivers of the province of Uleaborg.

Gamla Karleby (Finn. Kokkola), 139 v. Pop. 2000.

Hotel: Societäts-hus (the Posting House).

Restaurant: Barntregorden.

This is an active-looking place, and its tarred roofs give it a curious appearance. Most of the Finlanders here have black hair, whereas in all other parts of the Grand Duchy the general colour is light brown or yellow. A boat action took place here in 1854, when the paddle-boat of the "Vulture" drifted on shore and was captured. It is still exhibited. In the Cemetery is a monument erected by the inhabs, to the memory of three English seamen who were killed on that occasion.

JAKOBSTAD (Finn. Pietarsaari), 53 v.

Pop. 2000.

Hotel: Montin (the Posting House). Founded in the year 1653 by the Countess Ebba de la Gardie, this town lies at a distance of 8 v. from the main post-road between Wasa and Brahested. In 1714 it was burned down by the Russians, and a fire devastated it again in 1835. John Runeberg, the poet, was born at Jacobstad in 1804. The town made him a present, in 1851, of his father's hut. which is situated at a distance of 2 v. There is an old wooden ch. at Jakobstad; but one of the most ancient of the sacred edifices in Finland may be seen in the parish of *Pedersöre*, ½ a v. beyond the precincts of the town. dates from A.D. 1200. To its thick granite walls are attached monumental records of the 14th cent. The picture of the altar was painted by a Swedish artist in 1705.

Schauman's Conservatories are among

the sights of the town.

The public resort to a garden, called Alholmen, where there is a Restaurant

and a bowling-alley.

There is a good amount of shipping at Jakobstad, the port being about 2 m. distant from the town, the approach to which from the sea is extremely picturesque.

Ny-Karleby (Finn. Joensuu), 21 v. Pop. 1000.

Hotel: the Posting House.

The houses are all painted red, and the inhabitants all wear the same

colour, giving the town a very warm; look. It was founded in 1617, and was, in the middle of that century, the residence of the governor of Osterbothnia. The wooden Church was built in 1707. The rapid Lappo r. is spanned within the town by a very high bridge, which was burned during the war of 1808, and reconstructed in 1817. There is a Restaurant on an island called Brunsholmen, and the villas on other neighbouring islands give a great charm to the scenery.

NICOLAISTAD (Finn. Vaasa), (New Wasa), $87\frac{1}{2}$ v. Pop. 4,500.

Hotel: Ernest's, on boulevard; rooms

from 50 p. to 4 m.

Restaurants: Pavilion, and Sandviken, very prettily situated a short

distance out of town.

The town received its municipal privileges in 1606, but it only occupies its present site since 1854, after a fire in 1852 which completely destroyed the old town, which stood at a distance of 7 v., near the harbour of Brando. The ruins of a very old ch., which was restored and enlarged in 1653, stand on the old site, where may also be seen the old High Court of Justice, the only building that was saved from the flames, and which was restored after the design of a peasant and converted in 1865 into a ch. for the parish of Musta-Saari. The largest altar-piece is by a Swedish painter, Sandberg, and the smaller one is a copy made by a lady of a picture in the gallery of the Louvre. This ch. which has a very fine organ, is surrounded by a pretty park. In the new town, the Russo-Greek Church, built on a fine square which commands a splendid view of the sea and the islands, is a striking object. The Lutheran Church, which is modern Gothic, was consecrated in 1869. The Residence, containing government offices, the bank, &c., is a very fine building, surrounded by trees, and with a charming view of the Wasa archipelago. Some splendid sepulchral monuments may be seen at Kapellbacken, a short distance from the site of the old town.

the products of local industry are exhibited, is well worthy of a visit, Small keepsakes may be purchased there, illustrative of the costumes, &c., of Osterbothnia.

There are a great number of Schools

at Nicolaistad.

The pipes and pipe sticks of Wasa are celebrated. Very superior rye is produced in the neighbourhood, and used as seed even in Russia.

Kristinestad (Finn. Ristiina), 943 v. Pop. 2500.

Hotel: Fontell; very well kept;

prices moderate.

Founded 1649. Has a good harbour; but although prettily situated, its streets are narrow, and its general appearance unattractive. A rather fine bridge, built in 1845, connects the town, which stands on a peninsula, with the mainland. The Townhall is The "Nord" brewa good building. ery supplies excellent beer. calico-works and a tannery may be mentioned among the industrial establishments.

A small steamer maintains communication with the island of Högholmen, on which is a Restaurant frequented in summer.

As the national costume is now only worn in the two neighbouring parishes, Kristinestad affords much to interest the traveller on a market day.

The inhabs, are almost wholly em-

ployed in fishing.

Björneborg (Finn. Pooi), 96³ v. Pop. 7000.

Hotels: Otava and Konavalof's;

both good.

The town lies at the mouth of the Kumo r., which is full of salmon. The municipal privileges of Björneborg date from 1558, and it marks the boundary of old Osterbothnia, a province which extends as far as Torneå. Its ancient name was Arctopolis. Notwithstanding, however, the extent of its present trade and the beauty of its position, Björneborg has not much to attract the traveller in the way of handsome or ancient buildings. There The Industrial Museum, in which is a good road hence to Tammerfors

(vide Rte. 70), distant 1263 v. The splendid falls on the Kumo will be seen on that road.

The pontoon bridge is the favourite promenade of the inhabs., who have

only one Ch, built in 1863. There is a good *Hotel* and *Restau*rant at Röfsö, the port of Björneborg, from which it is 25 or 30 v. distant. At Vanhakylä, the site of the old town (A.D. 1365), the tomb and bust of Arvid Kurk, the last Catholic bishop of Finland, are preserved, together with a suit of armour which is said to have belonged to him. The Ch. of Vanhakylä, built of granite, is very ancient. At a distance of 40 v. from Björneborg an old wooden house, surrounded since 1857 by a stone wall, is shown as that in which Bishop Henry first preached the Christian religion.

Large quantities of salmon are taken in the Kumo r., on the estates of Koivisto, Annola, and Villilès. The shipbuilding yards at Luvia are of in-

terest.

Raúmo, 60 v. Pop. 3000. Hotel: The Posting House.

Founded in 1441, but not remarkable, except for its ancient and wellpreserved Church, and for the beautiful and little-known lace which is made by its inhabs. The Franciscan Monastery, to which the date of 1287 is given, was closed, together with the Collegium Raumense, in 1538, when the monkish fraternity was expelled by Gustavus I. Wasa. Miss Frederica Bremer, the well-known Swedish novel-writer, was born at Kautuairon-works, established in 1681, in the adjoining parish of Eura. N. of the town is the splendid mansion of Vujoki, and on the road to Abo is the estate of Kankas, the ancient domain of the Horn family, and now in the possession of the Aminoffs. The mansion, which is square and built of stone, dates from 1415.

Nystad (Finn. Uusi - Kaupunki), $56\frac{1}{2}$ v. Pop. 3500.

Hotel and Restaurant: Pretty good. This is one of the best roadsteads,

at the lower part of the coast of the Gulf of Bothnia. The town was built in 1617, but has scarcely yet recovered from several disastrous fires. Peace was signed here in 1721 between Sweden and Russia, after a war that had lasted more than 20 years. The national painter, Robert Ekman, and Bernard Crussell, a remarkable composer of music, were born at Nystad. The old Church is a well-preserved ruin. The new Church occupies the best site in the town, and is a handsome Gothic building, with altar-pieces by Ekman, and with one of the excellent organs for which the town is celebrated. There are two public gardens, from one of which a splendid view of the sea is obtained.

In winter the post is carried from Nystad across the ice to Sweden, and the submarine cable connects the Swedish coast with the Grand Duchy

by way of the Aland islands.

ÅBO* (Finn. *Turku*), 76 v. Pop. 20,000. On r. Aurajoki.

Hotel: Societäts-hus, on the quay; a good and large hotel, with table d'hôte at 2.50 p. m.; rooms 2 m. to 3 m. The Posting House, near the Quay, has also a tolerable restaurant; prices moderate. Hôtel Hellman, in Cathedral Sq.; decent rooms, with restaurant.

Restaurants: Sampalinna, or the Swiss Cottage, close to where the steamer stops; excellent refreshments. A band plays there two and three times a week in summer.

Music is also performed two and three times a week at a good Restaurant opposite the statue to Prof.

Porthan.

The Kuppis Café-restaurant, close to St. Henry's spring, almost within the town, is likewise very good. A garden

and a bowling-alley are attached to it.

The Park Restaurant (Parken) is outside the town on the Tavastehus

| road

There is also an excellent restaurant on the pretty island of *Runsala*, with a fine park and charming walks. A band

* A rly. is in construction between Åbo and Helsingfors $vi\hat{a}$ Tavastehus, and will probably be open in 1875,

plays there on Sundays. Travellers ! should not fail to visit this beautiful spot, which is covered with villas. Steamers run to the island every hour, but it is also connected with the mainland by a fine bridge. Runsala was once a royal domain, and it only became the property of the town in 1845. In the centre of the island, which is about 6 m. in length, is the spring of the poet *Choræus*, with the inscription "Fons Choraie Phæbei perennis." is here that he wrote a charming poem called "Thunder." At a short distance from Runsala is another Café. "Bockholmen," likewise on an island.

Vehicles: The drojky fares are 30 p. per course, or $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. per hour. Drive to Runsala and back, 2 m. Double

fares at night.

On arriving off the Aurajoki large vessels remain there and discharge their cargoes. The steamer, drawing but little water, proceeds at once to the town. On the hill near the entrance of the river, which is defended by the fort of Åbohus, now a prison, is the village of Bockholm, with its red painted houses, principally inhabited by tradesmen and fishermen.

The first view of Åbo (pronounced Obo) is fine: its old castle stands on an eminence with the remnant of its massive tower, while on the height to the rt., beyond, is seen the far-famed Observatory, now used as a navigation school. Entering the river on which Åbo is built, the steamer anchors near the hotel, and the deck is soon crowded with Customs' Officers, by whom the luggage of the passengers is searched. Passports are likewise examined when the steamer casts anchor.

The streets of Åbo appear at first enormously wide; but the low style of building in wood almost universal in this town, and the number of sites unoccupied by houses, joined to the solitary appearance of its almost deserted thoroughfares, give an air of desolation to the whole place. The glory of Åbo has indeed departed. It had once a flourishing port and a well-attended university—its trade is now inconsiderable, and its university is

removed to Helsingfors, the modern capital of Finland. A destructive fire in 1827—the last of a long series of conflagrations and the ravages of which are not fully repaired—gave a final blow to its already sinking fortunes. The fire of 1827 consumed nearly the whole city, including the university and its valuable library, and other public buildings. It raged for two whole days, and was not extinguished until 786 houses, out of 1100, were a mass of blackened ruins. When the town was rebuilt, the public edifices, as well as the houses, were placed at a considerable distance from each other.

Åbo is the most ancient city in Finland, for its history, which is indeed that of Finland itself, commences with the reign of Eric the Saint, that is to say, from 1157–1160, the period at which Christianity was first introduced into this wild and cold region. The monuments of that history (for the details of which vide the 'Historical Notice') are the Castle and

Cathedral of Abo.

The Castle was built in 1157, and after having been the scene of much royal splendour and revelry in the days of Gustavus Wasa, Eric XIV., and John III., the old pile was destroyed by a conflagration in 1614, during the visit of Gustavus II., Adolphus, when the royal kitchen took fire. Duke John, the brother of Eric XIV. was imprisoned for 4 years in this castle, after having been found guilty by the States General of Sweden of conspiring to declare the independence of Finland, which had been created a Duchy on the death of Gustavus I. The Duke had moreover secretly assisted his father-in-law, the King of Poland, in his war with Sweden. On recovering, however, his liberty (1567) Duke John, in his turn, dethroned his brother Eric, and kept him a prisoner at Gripsholm, in Sweden, until his death by poison in 1577. A small dungeon is shown in the castle at Abo as that in which Duke John was confined.

That portion of the edifice, which is still in a state of preservation, is used

as a storehouse and a prison. There is also a chapel within it, which will be readily shown by its obliging pastor, Mr. Lindeman, who has written a history of the castle. There is, however, very little to interest the travel-

ler within its walls.

Cathedral of St. Henry (St. Henrik's Domkyrkan), founded in 1300, is also highly interesting, not however on account of its external appearance, which is rude and heavy, but for the architectural structure of its interior, which is of three epochs. It is more particularly worthy of interest from its having been the cradle of Christianity in Finland—here the first episcopal chair was instituted, and for centuries the first families were buried. The vaults of chapels are filled with their remains, and some of the monuments are not unworthy of attention. On one of them is an epitaph to Catherina Månsdotter, a girl taken from the ranks of the people by Eric XIV., and who, after having worn the Swedish diadem returned to Finland and died in obscurity, while her royal husband ended his days in a prison. There is a good window of stained glass in the Horn chapel which contains her granite tomb. It was presented by V. Svertchkof, a painter born at Abo, and and its subject is Queen Catherina leaving her glory and grandeur, which she bequeathes to Sweden, and descending the steps of the throne, with her hand affectionately placed on the shoulder of a page who typifies Finland, the other page, of whom she appears to be taking leave, representing Sweden. Another stained window by the same artist represents Gustavus II. Adolphus, at the deathbed of Marshal Horn. In the Tott chapel are two statutes in white marble, the size of life, standing on a sarcophagus, supported by columns of black marble; these are the wealthy and powerful Ake Tott, grandson of Eric XIV., and his wife Christina. The latter seems to have had a wish to perpetuate her admiration for a handsome toilette, for she is decked out with necklace and bracelets as if for a wedding. This monument was erected in 1688. In another chapel is the monument of Torsten Stålhandske, one of the generals and heroes of the Thirty Years' War, and who died in 1644. His wife is also buried here.

In the Corpus Christi Chapel is the tomb of Bishop Magnus Tavast. On the fine wrought-iron work of the screen may still be read the inscription: "Anno MCCXXV. Magnus Olai e. pus fecit h. opus HELP MARIA." Here also is a monument to Colonel Cockburn, a Scotchman, who served in the wars of Charles XII., and who died at Abo in 1621. Members of the Horn and Fincke families are likewise buried here. Near to this chapel is that in which the Bishops Gazelius, father and son, and Count Wittemberg, are buried (17th cent.). The vaults below are full of the coffins of members of the principal families in Finland. Many of the bodies may be seen in the condition of mummies.

The Cath. contains several frescoes by Ekman, a Finlander, representing the conversion of the Finlanders to Christianity. On the top of the granite steps which lead up to the cath. is an old rusty ring, to which offenders used to be attached and made

to do penance.

The fire of 1827 completely gutted this cath., and not only were the altar and organ destroyed, but even the bells were melted by the devouring element. Subscriptions have restored it, and a patriotic Finlander, a baker by trade, who had amassed about 2500l. in his business, and who had no near relative, left that sum for the purchase of an organ. Effect was given to his wishes, and an organ of 5000 pipes, the largest in the North, now raises its decorated and painted head nearly to the roof of the building. The greater part of the other ecclesiastical treasures of the cath. have either perished in the flames or been removed to Sweden, in order to avoid their falling into the hands of the Russians. The bones of St. Henry, the most precious of its relics, were carried away by Prince Golitzin to St. Petersburg in 1714.

St. Mary's Ch., on the N. side of

the Aura, is one of the most ancient churches in Finland, having, it is supposed, been erected in the year 1161. It ranked as a cath. until A.D. 1300, when its relics and other treasures were transported to the Cath. of St. Henry. The architecture of this ch. is remarkable, and the stonework is in good preservation.

The Ch. of St. Catherine, on the opposite side of the r., is not equally ancient. It was formerly a chapel attached to a Franciscan monastery.

The Greek Ch., in St. Nicholas Sq., is very prettily decorated inside. The pictures are by Godenhjelm, a Finnish

artist.

The Residence, opposite the Cath. and containing government offices, &c., was originally built by Gustavus IV. Adolphus, for the university. great hall is adorned with handsome granite columns and with six hautreliefs executed by Kaïmberg, a Swedish sculptor. The first represents Väinemöinen, a native mythological poet; the second, Bishop Henry baptizing the Finns; the third, Count Brahe and Bishop Rotovius concerting the establishment of an academy in Finland; the fourth, to the rt., Axel Oxenstierna presenting to Queen Christina for signature a decree for the foundation of an academy; the fifth, to the rt., Gustavus IV. and his consort laying the first stone of the edifice in 1802, in the presence of Prince William Frederick of England and the Swedish court, the Rector and Prof. Hellenius offering the cement to the Queen who gives the trowel to the English Prince; the sixth and last, to the rt., represents the four faculties of the academy. Concerts are occasionally given in this fine hall.

The Theatre is open principally in

autumn and winter.

A statue of Prof. Porthan stands on the Boulevard, near the cathedral. There is also a granite tombstone over his grave in the ch.-yard.

In the Estancial Garden, past the Observatory, is a mineral waters establishment, where musical entertainments are given in the eyening.

Excursions.—In addition to a visit to Runsala (described under "Restaurants"), the traveller is recommended to drive to the old ch. at Nousis, 6 or 7 m. from Åbo, where there is an altartomb, with brass plates, to the memory of St. Henry, apparently Flemish, and executed at the end of the 16th cent. Scenes from the life of the saint are represented on the sides of this tomb. He was assassinated on lake Kjulo, by Lalli, a peasant.

A charming trip may be made in one day by steamer to Salo and back, through the archipelago of islands that shut Abo out from the sea. Many beautiful estates will be passed, and an island called Renvarholmen, with which a legend of brigands is connected. The banks of the r. are not very elevated, but they are rich in verdure. The old Castle of Qvidia, now used as a granary, stands on one of the largest domains in the province of Abo, formerly belonging to the illustrious Fleming family. In the ch. of Pargas, beyond, are many old monuments. A large lake, called Pemar, will be passed, and further on the estate of Sando, near which a naval battle was fought in 1806. To the left of this is the fine Castle of Karuna. After passing some ironworks, the steamer will reach the old castle of Wuorentaka, the estates of Wiurila and Ominné, the historical seats of the great Armfelt family, and lastly the hamlet of Salo. The Mansion of Ominné will repay a visit. It contains some fine pictures by Angelica Kaufman and by Breda, and the library of Baron G. M. Armfelt, the favourite of King Gustavus III., is of interest.

The ruins of the old Castle of Kusto may also be made the object of an excursion by steamer. Bishop Magnus resided in it, A.D. 1295, and it was attacked and fired by a Novgorodian fleet in 1318. Bishop Magnus II. rebuilt it, and added to its fortifications in 1431. After having been once more burnt down and again rebuilt, it was inhabited by Bishop John IV., and lastly by Bishop Arvid Kurk, who was drowned off the coast of Finland while escaping to Sweden. The castle was

destroyed later by a royal ordinance, and there is consequently but little of it left. The environs are, however,

very beautiful.

Four steamers run during the week to Nådendal, a small but fashionable watering place, where there are two hotels, a restaurant, and other places of entertainment. It is, moreover, celebrated for its gingerbread cakes. This town was originally built around a famous convent of Brigittine nuns, and it also once boasted of an episcopal palace. In the Ch., which has been restored, many relics of the past are shown. The scenery is very pretty. This excursion, like the others, may be made in one day.

In about 7 hrs. from Åbo the steamer reaches

Hangö. (For rly. to Helsingfors and St. Petersburg vide Rte. 62.) The voyage is charming, among a succession of rocky islands, prettily wooded. The white marks on the rocks indicate the channel, which is otherwise pointed out by broomsticks.

Travellers preferring to remain on board the steamer, instead of landing at Hangö, will in about 8 hrs. more

arrive at

Helsingfors. (Vide Rte. 63.)

ROUTE 67.

ULEÅBORG TO KUOPIO.

The direct distance from Uleåborg to Kuopio is 300 v. (200 m.). The scenery is very fine, but there is no object of interest on the road until the traveller reaches

Idensalmi (Wirta), at the junction of the road to Kajana (81½ v.), and 90 v. (60 m.) from Kuopio. The Posting House is a tolerable hotel. A great battle was fought here in 1803 between the Russians and Swedes, and an immense obelisk on the shore of lake "I" marks the spot where the Russian general, Prince Dolgorouky, was killed.

Small steamers run twice a week on l. Onkivesi and l. Kalavesi (to be joined by a canal) between Idensalmi and Kuopio, but the principal stats.

on the post-road are:

Mykkelä, 30½ v.

Kasurila, 39½ v.

Киорю, 20 v. Рор. 5600.

Hotel: Holmberg.

Situated on the shore of l. Kalaawesi and founded in 1776, Kuopio is a large but uninteresting town, with wide streets at right angles. houses are of wood and painted dull red or ochre yellow. There is a large barn-like church of stone covered with whitewash. It is very bare inside. On one side of the square in front of the ch. is a public garden. There is also a pretty park on an island of lake Wäppilä Niemi. A fine view will be obtained from the Observatory on Pujo hill, 4 v. from the town. The woman who has charge of it will unlock the door and supply a telescope. There are a great many saw-mills in the neighbourhood of Kuopio, the trade in lumber being: very considerable. The horses of this district are highly prized throughout Finland.

on the 15th January.

Fishing. Salmon are occasionally caught at Kuopio, and the trolling for pike and perch is particularly good.

There is communication by steamer between Kuopio and Wiborg, by way

of lake Saima (vide next Rte.)

The above is the direct post route to Kuopio, but a détour may be made by way of

Kajana, 191 v. from Uleaborg. Pop. 700.

Hotel: The Posting House; very

fairly kept. Founded in 1650, Kajana is the

chief town of a district in the province of Uleaborg, at the mouth of a river which bears the same name, and near the large Uleå lake and two celebrated waterfalls. It lies almost half-way between the borders of the province of Archangel and the White Sea. To the N. of the town is a desert region, without roads, and almost impassable on account of the forests, hills, morasses, rivers, and lakes, which indeed form the principal geographical features of the whole of the districts around Kajana. The banks of the river are high and picturesque, and the noise of the two waterfalls opposite the town is quite deafening. The r. Kajana-elf flows out of a small lake (Iortane-jarve) and along its course of 100 m. spreads out into numerous lakes which are all surrounded by high hills. After leaving lake Nuas-jarvé, it forms two splendid but dangerous rapids: the Kaivu-Koski rapids, with a fall of 15 ft. and the Ammä falls, with a height of 18 These are, however, avoided by boats coming down the river, for the convenience of which locks have been constructed. The Ammä falls are very fine. An island in the centre, on which the ruins of the Castle of Kajana are extant, gives beauty to a landscape which opens out at some distance from |

Russia.—1875.

A great fair is held here annually | Uleå lake. The historian John Messenius was kept a prisoner in this castle for 20 years (1620). The chair on which he sat when he wrote his history of Finland is still shown Elias Lönnrot practised as a physician at Kajana, and there collected the national epic poems or the "Kalevala."

> Near the falls are some large ironworks belonging to an English company whose offices are at Uleaborg. The Koivu-koski rapids above the Ämmä falls likewise terminate in a waterfall, which, from the mass of roaring and seething water, and the force of the stream, is scarcely inferior to the falls of Imatra. A strong and pretty bridge spans the Ammä falls, and connects the road between Kajana and Paldamo, distant about 7 m. from Kajana. The latter place attracts many native sightseers, who come to look at the stable in which the Emperor Alexander I. dined in 1809, and at the saddle stuffed with hay, on which the emperor rode 15 m. in rope stirrups. A small deal bedstead which is also kept there, has an inscription to the effect that Alexander I. slept upon it on the 29th August, 1819, at the village of Mainúa.

From Kajana the distance to Wirta

(see above) is $78\frac{1}{2}$ v.]

ROUTE 68.

WIBORG TO NYSLOTT AND KUOPIO ON LAKE SAIMA, AND THENCE TO SORDA-VALA (SERDOBOL) ON LAKE LADOGA.

There are steamers twice a week between Wiborg and Kuopio. Travellers may join them at Lauritsala, at the mouth of the Saima canal. The fare is 26 m. The scenery on lake Saima, which is full of islands (vide Rte. 63), is most exquisite, and the trip will be found in every way enjoyable. In about 10 hrs. from Lauritsala the steamer will arrive at

Nyslott. (Finn. Savonlinna.) Pop. 1000.

Hotel: Societets-hus, well kept by a German.

Nyslott is a small village rather than a town, but being situated on a promontory, in the narrow strait between the two principal basins of the Saima, it attracts many visitors, who come to enjoy the beautiful views which open out in every direction. Opposite Nyslott, and covering the whole of a small island, are the ruins of an ancient and picturesque stone castle, built in 1475. The shot-marks on the old walls, which are also in some parts studded with cannon balls, tell of its former importance. Nyslott was ceded to Russia by the treaty of Abo. In 1788 the castle was blockaded, but not taken, by the Swedes. Many of the outer works, of which the ruins will be seen, were constructed by Suvoroff, in his expectation of a war with Sweden. The two principal towers of the castle are severally called "Kirch" and "Koch," and the former was frequently used as a state prison. Skeletons, with chains attached to them, were some years ago found in the ruins of the walls, proving that prisoners must have been immured there.

The scenery all the way between Nyslott and Kuopio is very pretty, and the voyage is performed in 12 hrs. The table on board the steamer is pretty good, and the prices small. Two canals, with locks, connect the several basins of the Saima lake system. Near Taipola, where the canal has two locks, are the ironworks of Warkaus.

In *Peruwessi* lake, near Nyslott, a great variety of trout and very fine salmon are caught in nets.

At a distance of 5 v. W. of Nyslott, by a pretty road, is the parish ch. of *Saiminge*, of unpainted wood, in the old Finnish style, with a detached belfry, shingled also in patterns, and built in 1783.

[Steamers run from Nyslott to St. Michel, a very pretty town, and the distance thence by road to Heinola, where there is good trout-fishing, is 103 v.]

[Steamers leave Nyslott twice a week for

Joensuu, 40 v. distant. Pop. 900. They pass through a small canal at *Oravi*, where there are some ironworks belonging to Mr. Putiloff. The director speaks German, and is very courteous to travellers. Salmon, perch, pike, sudak (perch-pike), &c., are caught here. There is also very good shooting: bears, wolves, hares, and game of every kind.

The lake on which Joensuu (an insignificant town) stands is called *Eno*-

wesi.

Crossing the lake from Nyslott in a ferry, the traveller will post to

Tuumisaari, 25 v., along a beautiful road.

At a distance of 1 v. from this stat., the road runs over the Pungaharju (lit. hog's back), the most beautiful place in Finland. It forms a park, on a long narrow ridge, about 4 m. long, extending across the lake, with both sides perfectly symmetrical. The views through the vistas cut in the woods are wonderfully beautiful. There are good paths and seats through the park. The lake below is very clear, with a white sandy bottom, well adapted to bathing. From Nyslott the distance is $147\frac{1}{4}$ v. to

SORDAVALA (SERDOBOL), on lake Ladoga. Pop. 600.

This is a very picturesque little town, founded in 1640. The country all the way from Nyslott is covered with rocks and woods, and is very lovely. The granite of Serdobol has been used in all the principal buildings and monuments at St. Petersburg. The quarries are very interesting, and travellers will see a huge granite basin (8 v. from the town), which once contained the waters of a lake.

Not far also from the town, on the shore of lake Ladoga, is the fine estate of Kronoborg, belonging to Count Kusheleff-Bezborodko, but formerly the property of the Woronzoff family.

From Serdobol small steamers run twice a week to Imbilaks, Pitkaranda (copper works), and Salmis, on E. shore of Lake Ladoga. The scenery

is throughout magnificent.

There is a considerable trade between Serdobol and St. Petersburg, and steamers ply regularly between the two places. An excursion to the Monastery of Waalam (Valamo) may be made on the way back to St. Petersburg (vide Rte. 1).

There is another road from Nyslott to lake Ladoga, terminating at

Kexholm (Finn. Käkisalmi), 158 v.

Pop. 1200.

This very insignificant town lies at the mouth of the Vuoksa river, which, as at its upper course (vide Imatra), rushes wildly over rocks, and forms some splendid rapids before falling into lake Ladoga. By these mouths salmon ascend from the Baltic after passing the Neva, where they are largely netted.

The ruins of the old fortress of Kexholm stand on an island, connected with the mainland by a bridge. The gate opposite the bridge is still adorned with military trophies taken from the Swedes. The two daughters of the rebel Pugatchef were confined in the castle until their death at a very

advanced age.

The St. Petersburg steamers touch at Kexholm, from whence the Monastery of Valamo (distant 100 v.), or the island and monastery of Konevets (distant about 30 v.), may also be visited

(vide Rte. 1).

Both these monasteries are described in Sect. I. Rte. 1, but the following particulars may here be added.

In the cemetery at Valamo is a tombstone over the grave of Magnus, king of Sweden. An inscription states that having made war in 1371 against Russia, in spite of his solemn oath not to do so, his whole fleet was lost in a

tempest on lake Ladoga. The king was rescued by the monks of Valamo, and, after stopping three days at the monastery, was converted, and took the cowl under the name of Gregory. The Swedish Chronicles, however, state that the same monarch died in Norway. St. Andrew is also supposed to have visited Valamo.

Shooting is forbidden on the island, although game abounds. Fishing is the exclusive right of the monks.

On St. Peter and St. Paul's day (29th June) crowds of pilgrims flock to the monastery, and extra steamers

are run from St. Petersburg.

The Russian monastery at Konevets is of the 3rd order, and was founded in 1398 by Arsenius, a monk. A fine view will be obtained from a pretty chapel on a hill. In the adjacent woods a large boulder, called the "Horse Stone," will be pointed out as that on which the heathen Finns made annual sacrifices of horses. The rock is now surmounted by a small wooden chapel. When the monks came to the island the Devil was expelled from it, and is supposed to have taken refuge on an island opposite called Chorta Lakhta, "the devil's harbour."

Good fishing and shooting may be obtained here, with the assistance of

the officers of the steamer.

As at Valamo, the monks of Kone. vets provide travellers with good accommodation.

ROUTE 69.

WIBORG TO KUOPIO, VIÂ JYVÄSKYLÄ, ON LAKE PÄIJÄNNE.

By rly. to Lahtis stat., vide Rte. 63.

From Lahtis, steamers run twice a week up lake Päijänne, which is one of the largest in Finland, being 80 m. long by about 18 m. in breadth. Its height above the sea is 246 ft. It has few islands in it, but in some parts its shores are extremely pretty, being composed of high rocks covered with trees. The Kymmene river (vide Rte. 63) takes its rise at the S.E. corner of the lake.

In 10 or 12 hrs. after leaving Lahtis, the steamer will arrive at

JYVÄSKYLÄ,* a pretty little town of 1300 Inhab.

It has a picturesque old wooden ch., a very fair inn, a public garden with bath-houses on the lake, and a large seminary (200 students) for Finnish teachers, founded by the state. splendid view is obtained from a hill at the back of the town. At a short distance are the fine falls of Haapakoski, the water-power of which is utilised at a saw-mill, worked by an English company, under the superintendence of a resident English manager. Excellent salmon fishing may be enjoyed here, the fish being 20 lbs. to 30 lbs. in weight. From Jyväskylä there is a very pretty road to Kuopio, distant 191 v. At Laukkas stat., on that road, there is a fine rapid, and several other splendid rapids, with lumber shoots, will be crossed on bridges between Karkkas and Ysolehti stats. There is a curious old posthouse at Toholaks stat., between which and Suonenjoki stat. the scenery is very beautiful. The road is good all the way to

Kuopio. For description, and other rtes. through Kuopio, *vide* Rtes. 67 and 68.

ROUTE 70.

WIBORG OR HELSINGFORS, TO TAVAS-TEHUS AND TAMMERFORS.

By rly. to $Riihim\ddot{a}ki$ stat. on St. Petersburg-Helsingfors line (vide Rte. 63). Thence by rail to Tavastehus. Distance 33 v. Time occupied about $1\frac{1}{2}$ hr. Fare 3 m, 30 p. The stats. are

Ryttylä, 8 v. Turenki, 12 v.

TAVASTEHUS (Finn. Hämeenlinna), 13 v. Pop. 3000.

Hotel: Nordin: very comfortable. This town, which obtained its munipal rights in 1638, is very picturesquely situated on the side of a hill sloping down to a narrow lake, and is surrounded on all sides by rocky eminences covered with wood. The view from the heights above the town is very fine, but the town itself bears a very melancholy aspect. A small castle, with low towers and a granite moat, stands on the shore of the lake near the town, and forms a very pretty object. It was originally built by the high and puissant Birger Jarl in 1249, and subsequently became part of the fortress of Tavastborg, now used as barracks for troops. The town boasts of a club, with a large and handsome hall, and of a public garden on the top of a large granite rock. The large granite stove in this garden is for the benefit of the public, who have thus the means of preparing their coffee. Near it is a pretty parilion, in front of which the hill on which the garden stands falls gradually in terraces down to the lake. The view from the pavilion, particularly at sunset, is extremely beautiful, and will well repay the traveller for the trouble of coming so far to see the lakes of Finland.

Small steamers run daily from Tavas-

^{*} The distance from Jyväskylä to Tavastehus is $216\frac{1}{2}$ v. and to Tammerfors 176 v. (vide next Rte.).

tehus up the lakes to Tammerfors; * longing to Mr. Nottbeck. Mr. Frenckbut travellers should take the post-road in preference, as it runs through some of the finest scenery in Finland. The stats, are

Walda, 13¾ v. Ilmoila, 15 v. Onkkala, 16 v. Hutjärvi, 15 v.

Here travellers should ascend the hill of Jutseniemi or Kangasala, and admire the view.

Wehmais, 10 v.

The scenery in the parishes of Kangasala and Pelkene is remarkably pretty. Near the last stat. is the estate of Liu ala on lake which was formerly owned by Catherina Månsdotter, who lived there in exile until her death in 1612. queen's house no longer exists.

TAMMERFORS (Finn. Tampere), 93 v. Pop. 7000.

Hotel: Societäts-hus and H. Toivo. Founded in 1779, Tammerfors is now the Manchester of Finland. immense water-power which it commands is employed in working a very large cotton mill belonging to Messrs. Fnlayson & Co., at which a good many Englishmen are employed. There is also a large flax mill which gives employment to English hands, as well as a very fine stocking manufactory beell's paper mill is likewise worthy of notice. A very fine view will be obtained from the top of the hill at the back of the town.

Tammerfors is approached by a bridge 260 ft. long thrown over the splendid rapids, about 1 m. in length, with a fall of 60 ft., for which the town is celebrated, and which are second in grandeur only to those of Imatra. The view from the bridge is exceedingly fine. One of the waterfalls ornaments the prettily laid-out garden attached to the residence of Mr. Nottbeck. There is an excellent water-cure establishment close to the principal waterfall, a little below the bridge. The noise made by the waterfalls is heard at a distance of 3 miles from the town.

The salmon fishing is excellent, both at Tammerfors and throughout the waters of the Kumo lake system, particularly on the way to Björneborg (ride Rte. 66), which is at a distance of $180\frac{1}{2}$ v., along a very pretty road. The post-road is equally pretty to Jyräskylä, distant 176 v. (vide Rte. 69).

A small steamer runs from Tammerfors N. to the beautiful lake of Ruovesi.

There are several interesting and pretty places to visit by steamer in the vicinity of Tammerfors, particularly in the parish of Birkala, and a very pleasant excursion may be made to the splendid falls of Kyro-Koski, in the parish of Tavastkyro.

^{*} As already stated, a rly. is in construction between Tavastehus and Tammerfors, in connection with a line to Abo, which is likewise being built.

INDEX.

AA.

Α

Aa river, 193, 212. Aavasaksa, Mount, 496. ÅBO, 500. Aborrfors, 494. Academy of Arts, 138. -, Ecclesiastical, 319. of Sciences, 135. Aghermish, hill of, 383. Aghisteri river, 405. Agibel, 380. Ahola, 492. Ai-Danil, 375. Ai-Kaya, 381. Ai Petri, Mount, 368. Aithodor, 368, 370, 376. Ai-Udagh, 375. Ai-Vasili, 373. Aivazofsky, 371, 386 Akdagh, Mount, 406, 407. Akhaltsikh, 401. Akhmeti, 396. Akhti, 403. Ak-Kaya, peak of, 382. Ak-Meched, 346. Aksai, 336, 390. Alagoz, Mount, 406. Aland islands, 483. Alaxoni, 340. Aleshki, 315. ALEXANDER NEVSKI, 4, 153, 275. - Monastery, 152. - I., Emperor, 25, 147, 330, II., Emperor, 34, 73, 172, 179, 229, 266. Alexandrof ka, 312. Alexandrofsk, 342, 346. Alexandrofski, 180. Alexandrovo, 445. Alexis Michaelovitch, 10. - Petrovitch, 12, 135. Alkhan-yurt, 402. Alkula, 496. Alma, 29, 344, 347, 351. Altyn-Emel, 422. Alupka, 368. Alushta, 377. Aluston, 377. Ämmä falls, 498, 505. Ammat, 212. Ananur, 396. Anda river, 187. Angara river, 415,

ANITCHKOF.

Anitchkof Palace, 168. Anjala, 486, 495. Anne, Empress, 19. of Cleves, cup of, 123. Annunciation Cath., 241. Antonopol, 87. Aptekarski Ostrof, 93. Aragva river, 396. Ararat, Mount, 406. Araxes, 407. Archangel, 183. Archangel Michael Cath., 240. Ardebil, 409. Arghin, 380. Armenia, 406. Armenian colonies, 336. Armfelt, 468. Arms of Russia, 228. Army, Russian, 38. Arsenals:—Alexandropol, 399; Briansk, 204; Kief, 321; Moscow, 245; Nikolaef, 338; St. Petersburg, 134; Tsar-skoé Selo, 177; Tiflis, 399. Art, Greek, 126. –, Scythian, 129. Artek, 376. Artillery Museum, 146. Ashuradé, 411. Askold, 316 Assander, 361. Assumption Cath., Moscow, Astara, 409. Astrabad, 411. Astrakhan, 290. Asylums, lunatic, 175, 448, 485. Atkarsk, 293. Augustov, 460. Aurajoki river, 501. Aútka, 373. Autocrat, title of, 9. Azerbijan, 408. Azof, sea of, 389.

R

Baati Khan, 4, 265, 382. Bacon, portrait of, 452. Bagratides, dynasty, 398. Bagration, Prince, 398. Baidar, 366. Baikal Lake, 416. Baillie, Thos., 289. Baird's Works, 92, 345.

BIREN.

Bakhchisarai, 347.1 Bakhmatch, 194, 315. Bakhmut, 328. Bakù, 404. Balaclava charge, 31. Balakhan, 404. Balakhna, 275. Balakovo, 288. Balkan Hills, 404. Balta, 310. Baltic port, 210. Banks, 167, 268, 307. Baptism, rite of, 244. Bar, 297 Baratinski, 55. Barclay de Tolly, 26, 100. Baronsk, 288. Bash-Garni, 407. Basil II., 5, 6. - III., 6. IV., 7.

IV., 7.

St., Cath. of, 246.
Bathory, Stephen, 87, 457. Baths, Russian, 70. Bayly, P. P., 400. Bazarchik, 347. Bazardjusi, 403. Bazukin, 394. Bear-shooting, 72, 414. Bejatubani, 400. Belaya, 90, 413. Belbek, 350. Belgorod, 304. Beliayef, 56. Bell, great, of Moscow, 227. Bélo-Ostrof, 485. Bélostok, 457. Bendery, 298. Berdiansk, 389. Berdichef, 325. Berestof, 323. Berezina, 194. crossed, 27. Berezof, 414. Beshtaù Mountains, 393. Bespopovstchina, 263. Bessarabia, province, 298. Bestujef, 19. Biala, 458. Bialobzhegi, 459. Bialogon, 459. Bialystok, 457. Bible Society, 165. Bimbash-Koba, 378. Biren, Duke of Courland, 16, 18, 19, 273. -, General, 346,

BIRGER.

Birger Jarl, 464, 508.

Birkala, 509. Birzula, 310, 323. Bismarck, 19. Bisons, 264. Bjorneborg, 499. Blagovestchensk fort, 419. Bobrovniki, 455. Bobruisk, 194, 326. Bockholm, 501. Bogdanovitch, 56. Bogoslofski Monastery, 333. Bokhara, 421. Bolderaa, 192. Bologoé, 217. Bomarsund, 34, 483. Borga, 487, 493. Borisoglebsk, 295. Borjom, 401. Borodine, 26, 200. Borysthenes, 340. Bosporus, kingdom of, 386. Bossak General, 429 Botanical Gardens, 169, 292. Bothnia, Gulf of, 496. Botlikh, 403. Boyers, council of, 13, 232. Bracker's House, 357. Brahestad, 498 Bremer, Miss Frederica, 500. Brest-Litovsk, 323. Briansk, 203. Broby, 494. Bruce, Field Marshal, 259. Brunswick, Princess of, 20. Budget, Russian, 39. Bùg river, 310, 337, 457. Bugaty-Sai, 419. Bulavin, 289, 306. Bulgakof, 341. Burluk, 351. Buzuluk, 417. Bzura river, 455. Calendar in Russia, 99. Callipides, 340. Carlisle, Earl of, 157. Carlö island, 497. Carmarthen, Lord, 14.

Carriages, Imp., 149, 235. Carrick, Dr., 163. Casimir the Great, 427, 454. Caspian Sea, 402. Castele, Mount, 376. Catacombs, see Kief. Cathcart's Hill, 357. Catherine I., 11, 13, 15. - II., 20, 111, 133, 134, 174, 341. Catherinenhof, 170. Caucasus, 391. Caviar, 335. Cemeteries, British, 357; French, 358 -, St. Petersburg, 168.

CENTRAL.

Central Asia, 419. Chair-Jacquemart, 371. Chaloner, Sir Thos., 107. Chancellor, Richard, 7, 155, CHAPELS, ENGLISH, 155, 171, 180, 184, 268, 315 . Charles I., portrait, 107, 121. - XII., 11, 233, 308, 460. Chatavu, 417. Chatyrdagh, 347, 378. Cheboksary, 285. Chekalki, 366. Chemakhlinskaya, 405. Cherkesses, 335. Cherkizovo, 267. Chernaya, 33, 356. Chesmé, battle of, 21. Chétardie, Marq. de la, 19. Chimkent, 420. China, 417. Chinaz, 421. Chiughiz Khan, 3. Chirchik river, 420. Chiriuksu, 347. Chistopol, 412. Chorgun, 351. Chrism, preparation of, 243. Christianity introduced, 2, 320. Chudof Monastery, 244. Chudova, 217. Chufut Kalé, 349. Chuguef, 305, 306. Church ceremonies, Russian, 96, 97. Churuk Su river, 383. Ciechocinek, 455. Cieszkowski, 430. Cimmerians, 351. Clarke, Dr., 342. Clement, I., Pope, 356. -, Geo., 188. Clergy, Russian, 24 Climate, Russian, 61. Coalfields, 301, 327, 336. Codrington, General, 358. Coins, collections of, 117, 118, 136. -, see Measures. Colchis, ancient, 400. Colonies, German, 288. Constantine, Grand Duke, 132, 175, 179. Constantinofka, 327. Constitution of Finland, 467. of Poland, 234. Cook, Captain, 121. Copernicus, 451. Corels, 186. Coronitès, 344. Cortazzi, Jas., 314. Cossacks, 8, 306, 308, 317, 329, 336, 346. Courland, Duchess of, 16, 17. -, bistory of, 191. Crawfurd, Colonel, 157. Crawley & Co., 400. Cremon Castle, 192, 213. Crighton, Dr., 105.

DOSTOLEFSKI.

CRIMEA, 343; history of, 351. Crimean war, 29. Cromwell, Oliver, 112, 121. Cronstadt, 170. Cronstedt, Adm., 489. Crown jeyels, 103. Crowns, ancient, 234. Croy, Duke de, 207. Cuisine, Russian, 65. Cumnynghame, Sir A., 392. Custom-houses, 63. Czartoryski, Princel Adam, 451. Czenstochova, 455. Czersk, 454. Czervinsk, 455.

D

Dagmar, Princess, 36. Danby, Earl of, 107. Danilof Monastery, 259. town, 274 Dariel Pass, 394. Davidstad, 486, 495. Davoust, Marshal, 100, 245. Dawe, George, 100, 254. Dedilova, 301. Delijan, 405. Demblin, 454. Demidji, Mt., 378. Dentists, 163. Derbend, 403. Derekoi, 373. Derjavin, 54, 285. Desnia river, 203. Devil's Staircase, 366. Devitchi Convent, 245. Devlet Ghirey, 300. Diatkova, 204. Diet, Finland, 467. Dikhtau, Mount, 393. Diliarah Bikeh, 349. Dimitri IV. (Donskoi), 5. - Ioanovitch, 8, 240. - (false), 9, 231. Dinner, Russian, 66. Dissenters, Russian, 186, 261, 317, 404, 406. Divenskaya, 90. Djankent, 419. Djelan-uti Pass, 421. Djizzak, 421. Djulfa, 405, 407. Djuma-Djami, 349. Dmitrief, 54. Dnieper river, 308. Dniester river, 298. Dobrzyn, 456. Dobson, portrait by, 112. Dobzhykov, 455. Dolgorukof, 16, 344, 352. Don river, 335, 390. Donets river, 306, 328. Donskoi Monastery, 261. Dorpat, 211. Doschàtoé, 282. Dostoiefski, 55.

DOUGLAS.

Douglas, General, 210, 381. Dovmont, St., 89. Drissa, 201. Dübeln, 193. Dubois, Mr. 377. Dugdale, Lieut., 21. Dünaburg, 87. Dünamunde, fortress, 192. Dushet, 396. Duvanko, 351. Dvina, 183. Dyr, 316. Dzungars, 420.

E

Edinburgh, Duke of, 37, 221. Education, 38. Edward VI., portrait, 113. Egoriefsk, 331. Ehrenswärd, Count, 489. Ei river, 389. Eisk, 389. Ekaterinburg, 414. Ekaterinoslaf, 345. Ekaterinstadt, 288. Ekenäs, 484. Elabuga, 412. Elaghinski Ostrof, 92, 169. Elatma, 334. Elbruz Mountain, 392, 410. Elbuzin, 380. Eldridge, Consul, 357. Elen-Kaya, Cape, 380. Elenotka, 427. Elets, 294 Elizabeth, Empress, 20. -, Queen, 156 Elizavetgrad, 309. Elizavetinskaya, 204. Elizavetpol, 405. Elk-shooting, 73. Elphinstone, Admiral, 21. Emancipation of serfs, 34. Embach river, 90. Emerald mines, 415. Emperor, title of, 15. Engineers' School, 133. Enikalé, 388. Enowesi, 506. Enzelli, 409. Epifan, 302. Eriklik, 372. Erivan, 406. Eski-Krim, 352, 382. Essentuki, 393. Esthonia, 191, 208. Esutcha river, 316. Etchmiadzin, 406. Etiquette, 74. Etkany, 189. Eudoxia Lopukhin, 11. Eupatoria, 344. Eupatorion, 355.

FACTORIES.

F

Factories, English, 85, 155. Fairs:—Berdchef, 326; Elizavetgrad, 309; Irbit, 414; Jitomir, 325; Kharkof, 307; Kremenchug, 309; Kursk, 304; Nijni Novgorod, 278; Orel, 303; Poltava, 308; Rostof, 273; Voronej, 335. Falkenstein, 341. Farquharson, 14, 257. Fasts (church), 98. Faustovo, 331. Fidiukin Hills, 364. Finances, Russian, 39. Finch, Mr., 19. FINLAND, 463. Fircovicz, 349. Fishing, 74, 90, 205, 212, 290, 335, 390, 396, 399, 403, 405, 486, 490, 491, 495, 496, 497, 500, 504, 506, 509. Fitzherbert, 345.
Fortress, St. Petersburg, 134.
Moscow Foundling Hospital, Moscow, , St. Petersburg, 146. Fox-hunting, 74. Fredrikshamn, 486, 495. Free Masonry, 257. French invasion, 26, 84, 87, 222. Freshfield, D. W., 393. Furness, Mr., 312. Furs, 69. G

Gadiatch, 307. Galloway, Christopher, 226. Gamla Karleby, 498. Gardie, J. de la, 488. Garter, Order of, 235. Gascoigne, Charles, 188. Gaspra village, 370. Gatchina, 90. Gaucher, Countess, 370. Gelinotte, 71. Gems, collection of, 119. Genichei, 346. Genoese in Crimea, 350, 352, George IV., miniature of, 122. Georgia, 397. Geslévé, 344. Gethsemane, hermitage, 271. Gheber Monastery, 404. Ghireys, dynasty of, 352. Gibbons, Grinling, 112. Gifford, Captain, 312. Gipsies, 264. Gjatsk, 200. Glycia, 361. Gnilopat river, 325. Gobelins tapestry, 150. Gobi desert, 416.

HOLMOGORY.

Godunof, Boris, 8. Gogol, 55. Gokchalake, 456. Golden Horde, 6, 306, 349. Gontcharof, 55. Gordon, General, 15, 157, 221. Gori, 401. Gorodets, 275. Gorodnichanka rivulet. 456. Gorohovets, 277. Gortchakoff, Prince, 353. Gostinnoi Dvor, Moscow, 249. -, St. Petersburg, 161. Goths, 350. Graevo, 457. Graniza, 455. Graves, Mr., 14. Greek art, 126. - colonies, 336, 351. Greig, Admiral, 21, 338. Gresham, Sir Thos., 113. Griazi, 295. Griazorets, 274. Griboyedof, 54. Grochov, 453. Grodno, 456. Groiets, 459. Groznaya, 402. Grushefka, 336. Guaditch, 54. Gudaur, 395. Guedemin of Lithuania, 86, Gura Calvaria, 454. Gustavus Adolphus IV., 22, 497, 503. — Wasa, 7, 487, 501. Guzov, 446. Gwynne, Mr., 14. Gytha, dau. of Harold, 3, 155.

н Haaparanda, 496. Hadji-Bey, fortress, 311. Hanèl, 347. Hangö, 484, 487, 504. Hannibal, General, 341. Harakka, 486, 491. Hastings, Lady Mary, 156. Hanke, General, 460. Hawkes, Mr., 414. Heinola, 506. HELSINGFORS, 487. Hermanov, 446. HERMITAGE, St. Petersburg, 124-132. - Gardens, Moscow, 264. -, Peterhof, 173. Hessur tribes, 396. History of Finland, 463. - Poland, 425. - Russia, I. Högfors, 486, 494. Högholmen, 499. Hogland, 495.

Holmogory, 184.

HOLSTEIN.

Holstein, Duke of, 16.
Holy Cross mountains, 459.
Horsis, 368.
Horse-breeding, 293.
Horsits, 346.
Hospital, Brit. seamen's, 171.
Hospitals, 162.
Howard, 342.
Hubbard, Messrs., 181.
Hughesofka, 327.
Huns, 350.
Hvitsand, 484.
Hypanis, 340.
Hyvinge, 487.

Ι

Iablonna, 459. Ianovitse, 454. Iberia, ancient, 398. Iberian chapel, 246. Idensalmi, 504. Idols, stone, 305. Iletsk, 418. Ilia, Mount, 367. Ilmen lake, 217. Ilyinskaya, 308. Imatra, 490. Imeritia, 400. Inda river, 415. Ingria (ancient), or. Ingrush village, 394. Ingul river, 337 -, valley of the, 338. Inkermann, 31, 351, 355, 356. Ioanovice, 454. Iortane-jarvé lake, 505. Ioutseno, 493. Inatief Monastery, 275. Irbit fair, 414. Irghiz, 419. Irkibai, 419. Irkutsk, 415. Iron foundries, first, 301; ore first discovered, 301; works, 92, 282, 327; works of Tula, 301; works in Poland, 455. Irtysh river, 422. Ishim, 422 Isiaslaf of Kief, 3. lvan I., 5. — II., 5. **—** III., 6, 88. - IV., the Terrible, 7, 88, - V., 10. - VI., 19, 181. Ivan Veliki tower, 227. Ivangorod, 454. Ivanovo, 281. Izium, fortif., 306. Izmailof, General, 346. Izmailovo, 265.

JAASKIS.

J

Jääskis, 493. Jägel, 213. Jagellons, 427. Jagerud river, 410. Jakobstad, 498. Jasna Gura, 455. Jaxartes, 419. Jehoshaphat valley, 349. Jeleznaya, Mount, 393. Jeleznovodsk, 393. Jerusalem, New, 219, 220. Jesuits, 428. Jéwé, 205. Jews, 25, 36, 431. . Karaite, 349, 350. Jigulef hills, 287. Jitomir, 325. Jmerinka, 297. Joensuu, 506. Jones, Inigo, 107. -, Thos., 112. Joseph II., 340, 345. Jukofski, 54. Jurjur, cataract of, 378. Juustila, 490. Jyväskylä, 487, 508.

K

Kachalin, 390. Kadykoi, 364. Kaffa, 383. Kahétie, 396, 399. Kaipiais, 486. Kaivu-Ko-ki, 505. Kajana, 498, 505. Kalatch, 390. Kalchik river, 327. Kalgan, 417. Kaliazin, 219. Kalmius river, 327. Kama river, 286, 412. Kambilefka river, 394. Kamchatka Redoubt, 356. Kamennoi Ostrof, 92, 159. Kamionka river, 325. Kam-shyborun, 387. Kamyshin, 289. Kamyshlof, 415. Kangasala, 509. Kansk, 415. Kapellbacken, 499. Karabutak, 419. Karachef, 204. Karaim Jews, 349, 350. Kara-Kum desert, 419. Karamakchi, 419. Karamzin, 54. Karany village, 363. Karasu-Bazaar, 381. Kara tepe, 419. Karavi islands, 380. Kargopol, 187. Kars, surrender of, 34.

Kasimof, 283.

KORELES.

Katcha river, 351. Katkof, 56. Katunki, 275. Kazalinsk, 419. KAZAN, 7, 285. Kazatin, 323. Kazbek, Mount, 394. Kazimiezh, 454. Kazvin, 410. Kegvort Monastery, 407. Keith, Colonel, 18. Kem, 186. Kerij river, 410. Kermenchik, 346. Kertch, 386. collection, 125. Kervo, 487. Kexholm, 507. Kháir river, 293. Khalka, battle of, 4. Kharkof, 305. Khenciny, 459. Kherson, 339. Khersonesus. ancient. 351, Khiva, 419. Khmelnitsky, Bogdan, 307, 317 319, 325. Khodjent, 421. Khomiakof, 55. Khovanski, Prince, 10. Kiakhta, 416. KIEF, 316. Kielce, 459. Kikineis, 367. Killingworth, Geo., 155. Kimmerion, ancient, 382. Kineshma, 275. Kingan Mountains, 417. Kirsanof, 293. Kishenef, 297. Kislovodsk, 393. Kitai Gorod, 246. Kitkas, 341. Kiversti, 324. Kizilkoba village, 347. Kiz-Kalesi, 407. Kliazma river, 276. Klin, 219 Kneller, Sir Godfrey, 112. Knill, Richard, 165. Knut abolished, 36. Kobi, 395. Kœhne, Baron de, 106, 247. Kokand, 421. Kokenhusen Castle, 189. Kokos valley, 369. Koktebel, 380. Koliuszki, 456. Kolomak river, 3c6. Kolomenskoé, 265. Kolomna, 331. Kolpino, 217. Koltsof, poet, 55, 335. Konevets, 181, 507. Konotop, 315. Korabelnaya, 356. Korchef, 219. Korélès, 350.

KORENEVO.

Korenévo, 315. Korennaya Monastery and fair, 304. Kornilof, 31, 356. Korsofka, 87. Kosciusko, 22, 25, 454. Koshedary, 85. Koshevaya, 341. Kossino, 266. Kostomarof, 56. Kostroma, 274. Kotorost river, 273. Kovel, 324. Koven-Kala, 419. Kovrof, 277. Kowno, 84, 460. Kozlof, 292, 334. Kozmodemiansk, 235. Krasnoé, 195 – Sélo, 176. Krasnovodsk, 404. Krasnoyarsk, 415. Krasnystaf, 460. Kremenchug, 308. Kremlin, Moscow, 226. Kreslavka, 201. Krestovaya Gora, 395. Kreutz, 174. Kreutzburg, 189 Krim Ghirei, 348. Krinitchki, 380. Kristinestad, 499. Kriukova, 219. Kriushi, 308. Krüdener, Mme. de, 368. Krylof, 54, 160. Ksionzh, 459. Kuban river, 392. Kuldja, 422. Kuiikovo, battle of, 5. Kul-Uba tumulus of, 5. Kum-Kola, 419 Kumo river, 499. Kum-Tor-Kale, 402. Kumyss, 287, 295. Kungur, 414. Kuntsevo, 266. Kuopio, 504, 508. Kur river, 396. Küri-Koski, 491. Kurov, 460. Kursk, 303. Kuskovo, 266. Kusto castle, 503. Kutais, 400. Kutchuk-Koi, 367. Kutno, 445. Kutuzof, General, 27, 100, 377. Kutuzof's fountain, 377. Kuznetsk, 292, Kvas, 67. Kvirilla, 400. Kymmene, 486. Kyro-Koski, 509.

LACY.

L

Lacy, General De, 18, 381. Ladislas Jagellon, 427. Ladoga lake, 180, 507. Lahtis, 487. Lambat, 376. Landvarovo, 85, 456. Langeron, Count, 312. Langicwicz, General, 429. Language, Finnish, 467. -, Polish, 435. -, Russian, 40. Lapata, mount, 373. Lapidary Works, 174. Lappvik, 484. Lapy, 457. Lars, 394. Laspi, 367 Laud, Archbishop, 107. Lauritsala, 486, 493, 505. Lavola, 489. Law college, 273. Laws, carly Russian, 2, 3, 7. Lazaref, Admiral, 356. Lenkoran, 408. Lep island, 186. Lermontof, 55. Leski, 338. Lesno-Voronej river, 292. Lesseps, 223. Lestocq, Dr., 20. Leuchtenberg palace, 168. Lewis of Menar, 210. Lgof Uspenski monastery, 334. Libau, 85. Library, Hermitage, 131. —, Imp. Public, 142. -, Moscow, 252, 254. ---, Odessa, 314. -, Patriarchs, 244. -, Riga, 192. Lieven, Prince, 213. Ligne, Prince de, 345. Limen, 368. Lipetsk, 294. Listvenitchnaya, 416. Liszkovitsé, 445. Literature, Finnish, 416. –, Polish, 444. - Russian, 52. Lithuania, 84. Liuban, 217. Livadia, 370. Livenka river, 294. Livny, 294. Livonia, 190. Livonian Switzerland, 192. Lobnoé Mesto, 247. Locke, portrait of, 112. Lodeinoé Polé, 18). Lodz, 456, 458. Læwenwold, 18, 20. Lomonossof, 53, 123, 319. Lönnrot, Etias, 468, 505. Lopars, 186. Louis XVIII., 193, 450. Lovicz, 445. Lovisa, 494.

MENSHIKOFF.

Lozovaya, 327, 345. Lublin, 459, 460. Luck, 324. Luga, 90. Lukhovitsi, 332. Lunatic asylums, see Asylums. Lustdorf, 315. Luvia, 500. Lybed river, 332. Lynar, Count, 20. Lynx shooting, 74.

M

Macdonald, Sir John, 406. Mackenzie farm. -, Rear-Adm., 353. Magaratch, 374. Manmoud Sultan, 378. Maikof, 55. Maimachen, 416. Mainúa, 505. Makarief, 279 Makslaks, 486. Malakhof, 356. Malefka, 302. Malkin, 457. Malo-Vyshera, 217. Malo-Yaroslavets, battle, 27. Malta, knights of, 90. Maltsof, General, 204. Mamak village, 347. Mammoth bones, 123, 136. Mangup-Kalé, 350, 374. Mansdotter, Catherina, 502, 509. Manuscripts, ancient, 143, 241, 244, 252, 270, 349. Maragha, 408. Maran, 400. Marand, 407. Maraveli, 371. Marble palace, 132. Mare's milk, see Kumyss. Mariampol, 350. Marijnsk canal system, 218. Mariúpol, 327. Markets, 161. Marly, 173. Marmont, Marshal, 369. Martinof, 54. Mary, Q. of Scots, 115, 144. Mashuka, Mount, 393. Massandra, 374. Matsieiovice, 454. Matyra river, 295. Mazeppa, 298, 306, 325, 338. Measures, weights, and coins 57, 411, 478. Medical advice, 163. Megabi, Mount, 372. Meilans, 489. Melitopol, 346. Melville, John, 166.

Menghli Ghirey Khan, 348.

Mennonites, 329, 342, 345. Menshikoff, 12, 15, 31, 292,

487.

MENZIL.

Menzil, 410. Meri-Koski rapids, 497. Merrilies, A., 165. Messenius, 497, 505. Michael, Grand Duke, 174, 401. Michael Romanoff, 9. Michel, St., 506. Miekhov, 459. Miendzizhets, 458. Mihailofsky, 174. Military service, 23, 24. Miliutin, 56. Milton, miniature of, 121. Mineral waters: - Lipetsk, 295; Piatigorsk, 393. Mineralogical collections, 136, 140, 253, 257. Mining school, 140. Minshev, 454. Minsk, 194. Mint, 135. Miskhor, 369. Mitau, 193 Mitchell, Vice-Admiral, 15. Mithridates, 344, 352, 359, 386. Mja river, 306. Mléti, 395. Mniszek, Maria, 232, 245, 273, Modlin, 454, 459. Mohila, Peter, 319. Mojaisk, 200. Mojeiki, 85, 193. Mologa, 219. Molotchna, 342, 346. Monasteries: - Bogoslofski, 333; Ipatief, 275; Konevets, 181, 507; Lgof-Uspenski, 334; in Moscow, see Moscow; New Jerusalem, 219; Pskof Pechersk, 89; St. George, 363; St. Sergius, 175; Solotchi, 333; Solovetsk, 184; Troitsa, 269; Walaam, 181, 507; Yuryef, 216. Monplaisir, 173. Mon Repos, 486. Mons. Anne. 12. Moravian Brethren, 290. Mordva, 332. More, Sir Antony, 113. Morgudu, 370. Morshansk, 291. Mosaic works, 174. Moscow, 221; arsenal, 245; bazaar, 249; Blagovestchenski Sobor, 244; Bolshoi Dvorets, 228; British Consulate, 268; Cathedral of Archangel Michael, 240; Cathedral of St. Basil, 246; Chudof Monastery, 244; church of the Saviour in the Wood, 242; clubs, 267; commissioners, 221; Dissenters, 261; Donskoi Mona-

stery, 261; English plate, 235, 248; English Chapel,

MOSKVA. 268; Foundling Hospital,

250; freemasonry, 257; Granovitoya Palata, 231; great Riding School, 255; great bell, 227; Hermitage Gardens, 264; hotels, 221; Kitai Gorod, 246; Kremlin, 226; Library of the Patriarchs, 242; Lobnoé Mesto, 247; Mammoth, 254; Masonic MSS., 257; Mineralogical Collection. 253; "Mir," or Baptismal oil, 24;; museums, 252, 255; Nicholas Palace, 236; Novo-Convent. Devitchi Novospask Monastery, 259; Palace, 228; Petrofski Park, 264; picture galleries, 255; picture of the Iberian Mother of God, 246; Plan of Moscow, 222; of Uspenski Sobor, 238; plate, Polish constitution, 235; 234; Polish throne, 234; post-office, 268; population, promenades, 221; 265; Romanoff House, 247; Rumiantsoff Museum, 252; Russian restaurants, 221; Sacristy of the Patriarchs, 242; Simonof Monastery, 258; Sokolniki. 264; Sparrow Hills, 258; Strastny Monastery, 249; Suharef Tower, 257; Temharef Tower, 257; Temple of the Saviour, 257; Terem, 232; theatres, 267; tomb of Ivan IV., 241; of Sophia Palæologus, 245; topography, 224; treasury, 232; University, 256; Uspenski Sobor, 236; vehicles, 221; view of Moscow, 221, 249; Vosnesenski Convent, 245; Zolotaya Palata, 250; Zoological Gardens, 264. Moskva river, 225. Mouravieff, 34, 86, 457. Mozdok, 402. Msta river, 217. Mstislaf, 3. Mstsensk, 302. Mtskhéta, 396, 401. Mud baths, 344, 388. Mukhovets river, 323. Municipal rights, 24. Münnich, Field Marshal, 18. Murina, 169. Murom, 281, 332. Museums :- agricultural, 151; artillery, 146; Asiatic, 136;

carriages, 149; Golitzin.

graphical, 136, 253; Imp.

Free Econ. Soc., 152; Kief,

320; military equipment,

152; naval, 151; Nov-

254; Domains, 152; ethno-

NOVOGEORGIEVSK.

gorod, 216; Odessa, 314; Public, 252; Riga, 192; zoological, 136, 254, 257, 307, 313. Myllyranta falls, 497. Myshkin, 219.

N

Nådendal, 504.

Nakhitchevan, 336, 407. Namangan, 421. Naphtha springs, 404. Napoleon, 25, 26, 198, 223, 231, 261. Naref river, 205, 454, 457, 459. Narishkin, Leo, 369. Narva, 205. Narzan, 393. Nassau, Prince of 345. Natalia, wife of Alexis, 10. Natsikhvari, 397. Nau fort, 421. Navy, Russian, 38. Neapolis, fortress of, 346. Néjin, 316. Nekrassof, 55. Nenké-Djan-Khanym, 349. Nennal, 210. Neskutchnaya, 258. Nestor, 143, 322, 360. Neuri, 340. Neva, 91. Neviansk works, 414. Nevka river, 91. New Jerusalem, 219. Newspapers, 56, 65, Nicholas, Grand Duke, 174. I., 29, 104, 134, 138, 174. Nicolaef, 337. Nicolai, Baron, 486. Nicolaistad, 499. Nicon, patriarch, 219, 262. Nicopol, 342. Nieborov, 445. Niello ware, 301. Niemen, 84, 456, 460. Niezava, 455. Nijne-Udinsk, 415. Nijni-Tagilsk, 414. NIJNI-NOVGOROD, 277. Nikita, 374. Nikitin, 55, 335. Nobles, Russian, 23. Normans, 2, 316. Nousis, 103. Novaya Derevnia, 169. Ladoga, 189. Nove Miasto, 455. Novgorod the Great, 213. Novikof, 54. Novki, 277. Novocherkask, 336. Novo Devitchi convent, 260. Novo-dévitchié village, 287. Novogeorgievsk fortress, 454, 459.

NOVOSPASKI.

Novospaski Monastery, 259. Nuas-jarvé, 505. Nukha, 403, 405. Numismatic collection, see Coins. Ny Karleby, 498 Nyenschanz, 91. Nymphæum, ancient, 381. Nyslott, 506. Nystad, 500.

n

Observatory, astronomical, 86, 180, 313, 320, 339, 452, 488, 501, 504. -, physical, 168. Odessa, 310 Oesel, island, 190. Oglù-Obà, 382. Oka river, 281. Okhansk, 413. Okhna river, 445. Okhta, 91. Okulof ka. 217. Olbia, 340. Oleg, 316. Olga, St., 2, 89. Olgerd, 360. Olginsk, 394. Olonets, province, 188. Olshanka, 325. Olviopol, 309. Omsk, 415, 422. Onega, 187. Onkivesi lake, 504. Opator, 459. Oprichniks, 23, 299. Opuk, 380. Or river, 418. Oranienbaum, 171. Orders of knighthood, 229. Oreditch river, 90. Orel. 302. Orenburg, 417. Orianda, 370. Orlik river, 302. Orloff Davidoff, Count, 287. -, Prince Gregory, 90. O'Rourke, 210. Orpiri, 400. Orsha, 195. Orsk, 418. Oryshev, 446. Osa, 413. Osembash village, 374. Oskol river, 305. Osset tribe, 394, 395. Osseter river, 332. Ostankino, 266. Ostashkovo, 218. Ostermann, Count, 16, 18, 20. Ostra river, 203, 316. Ostrof, 87. Ostrofski, 55. Ostrolenka, 460. Ostrov, 445.

OTCHAKOF.

Otchakof, 310. Otrépief, 300. Oxenstierna, Axel, 488, 503. Oxus, 419.

P

Padis Kloster, 208. Päijänne, lake, 486, 507. Palace, English, 174. Paldamo, 505. Paleologus, Sophia, 6, 234, 245. Panea, 368. Panticapæum, ancient, 386. Pargala, 169, 485. Parpatch, 380. Partheniké Cape, 363. Parthenité village, 375. Parutino, 339. Pasanaur, 395. Paskievitch, Prince, 454. Passport regulations, 63. Paul, Emperor, 25, 133, 134, Pavlofsk, 176. Pavlovo, 281. Pechersk fortress and monastery, see Kief. Pedersöre, 498. Peipus, lake, 90, 210. Pekin, 417. Pemar, lake, 503. Pembroke, family of, 107. Penza, 292. Perevlès, 334 Pereyaslavl-Riazanski, 332. Perm, 413. Perno, 494. Perofski Fort, 419. Perry, Captain, 14. Peruwessi, lake, 506. Peter I., the Great, 10. -, cottage of, 135. - II., 16, 240. – III., 21, 175. Peterhof, 172. Petersburg, St., 90-181; Academy of Arts, 138; Academy of Sciences, 135; Alexander Nevski Monastery, 152; arsenal, 177; bankers, 167; British factory, 155; Cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul, 134; Church of Trinity, 135; clubs, 164; drives, 169; English physician, 163; exchange, 167; fortress, 134; Foundling Hospital, 146; history and topography, 91; Hermitage, 105; hospitals and medical advice, 162; hotels, 90; Isaac Cathedral, 95; Kazan Cathedral, 99; learned societies, 165; public library, 145; Marble Palace, 132; mar-kets, 161; Michael Palace,

PRIESTMAN.

168; mining school, 140; monuments, 158; picture galleries, 105; plan of Hermitage, 116; population, 90; post-office, 167; Preobrajenski church, 154; purchases, 162; Roman Ca-tholic churches, 154; Russia Company, 156; church, 152; sports, 169; summary of buildings, 168; Summer Garden, 166; Taurida palace, 133; telegraph office, 167; theatres, 163; University, 138; Vasili Ostrof, 91; vehicles, 91; Winter Palace, 1∞. Petrofski, 402. Petrofski Ostrof, 92. - park and palace, 264. Petrofskoé Razumofskoé, 264. Petropavlofsk, 422. Petrozavodsk, 188. Petushki Stat., 276. Phanagoria, 389. Phasis, ancient, 399, 400. Philip, Metropolitan, 237. Phoros, pass of, 366. Piaski, 465. Piatigorsk, 393. Pictures, 105, 139, 166, 192, 230, 254, 255, 267. Piiterlaks, 485. Pilitsa river, 454, 459. Piotrkov, 456. Pir-Bazaar river, 409. Pisemski, 55. Plaka, promontory, 376. Plate, old English, 235, 248. Platof, Hetman, 336. Pless, 275. Ploskaya, 207. Plotsk. 455. Podolia, 316 Podorojnas, 65. Pokrovskava, 280. POLAND, 422. Polevoi, 56. Polonski, 55. Polotsk, 201. Poltava, 307. Ponga river, 187. Poniatowski, 341, 447, 452, 457. Ponyri, 303. Popovstchina, 263. Porcelain works, 180. Porter, Miss, 122. Porthan, Professor, 468, 503. Post office, St. Petersburg, 107. -, Moscow, 268. Postages, 65. Posting, 64, 435, 479 Potemkin, Prince, 329, 340. Potocka, Marie, 349. Potocki, Count, 452, 454. Poti, 399.

Preobrajenski Ch., 154.

— cemetery, 261. Priestman, Admiral, 342.

PROSKUROF.

Proskurof, 297.

Prypet river, 342.
Pskof, 87.
Pskof-Pechersk, 89.
Pskova river, 88.
Pugatchef rebellion, 21, 25, 286, 289, 507.
Pulavy, 454, 459, 460.
Pulkova observatory, 180.
Pulsa, 486.
Pultusk, 460.
Pungaharju, 506.
Pushkin, 54.
Putrid Sea, 346.
Pypin, 56.

۵

Quarantine Bay, 359. Qvidia castle, 503.

\mathbf{R}

Radom, 459. Radziwill, Princes, 445. Radziwillof, 325. Raglan, Lord, 357, 358. Railways, 80 Ralston, W. R. S., 160. Ramotzky, 212. Randolph, Thos., 156. Ranenburg, 293. Ransom, E., 403. Rashin, 459. Raskolniks, see Dissenters. Rättijärvi 489, 490, 493. Rauhilia, 492. Raumo, 500. Rautanen Stat., 493. Razdelnaya, 298, 310. Redan, the, 356. Renvarholmen, 503. Resht, 409. Reval, 205. Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 111. Rha river, 218, 284. Riajsk, 334. Riazan, 332. Ribas, De, 311. Richelieu, Duke of, 312, 375. Riddell, Sir Jas., 157. Riding School, Great, 255. RIGA, 189. Riihimäki, 487. Riilaks, 484. Rion river, 399. Rjef, 218. Rodenpors, 213. Roine lake, 509. Roman Cath. Chs., 154, 268. Romanoff dynasty, 9, 16. - house, 247. Romanowski, 444. Römershof, 189. Romny, 194.

ROPSHA.

Ropsha, 175. Roslavl, 203. Rostof, 272. on Don, 337 Rostopchin, 55, 222. Rov river, 297. Rovno, 325. Ruble, origin of, 117. Ruda Guzovska, 446. Rudcar, 410. Rumiantsof, General, 21. Runeberg, J. L. and W., 468. Runsala, 500. Ruokolaks, 491. Ruovesi, 509. Rurik, 2. - dynasty ended, 8. Rustemabad, 410. Russia Company, 155. Russia, Little, 10, 306.

—, Red, 10. -, White, 85. Rybinsk, 218. Ryki, 460. Rylsk, 304.

S

Saching, 417. Sacristy of Patriarchs, 242. Sahand Mountains, 408. Saima canal and lake, 486, 489 Saiminge, 506. St. Alexander Nevski, 229. St. Andrew, Order of, 229. St. Catherine, Order of, 229. St. George, Order of, 228. - Monastery, 363. St. Petersburg, see Petersburg. St. Vladimir, Order of, 230. Saki, 344. Salghir river, 346. Salo, 503. Samara, 287. - river, 417. Samarcand, 421. Sandomir, 454. Sapun-gora, 356. Sarapul, 413. Saratof, 288. San river, 454. Sandomir, 454, 459. Sarepta, 290. Savalat, 405. Say, Richard, 155. Schlüsselburg, 181. Schools, 14, 38, 52, 154. Schwarzen Häupter, 207, 211. Schwert Brüder, 212. Sculpture, see Hermitage. Scythian art, 129. Scythians, 340, 352. Seacole, Mother, 364. Seasons for travelling, 75. Sefid-rud river, 409.

SMOLNA.

Segewold castle, 192, 213. Ségur, Count, 345. Seim river, 303 Selenginsk, 416. Seliamit Ghirey, 349. Semipalatinsk, 422. Senate, 13. Serdobol, 181, 506. Serfdom, 8, 34, 431. Sergi, 175. Sergiefka, 172. Sergiefskaya, see Troitsa. Raditsa, 204. Sergius, St., 269. - Monastery, 175. Serpukhof, 299. Sestroretsk, 485. Setch, Cossack, 337, 346. Sevan monastery, 406. Sevastopol, 351. Seymour, H. D., 359, 386. Shagin Ghirey, 352. Shah-Dagh, 403. Sha-ho, 417. Shamyl, 403. Shash, 420. Shavli, 85. Sheksna river, 218. Shemakha, 404. Shirinskaya Gora, 382. Sholko-zavodsk, 402. Shooting, 71, 402, 414. Shrava river, 456. Shulski, 9. Shusha, 406. Shuya, 281. Siberia, 412. Siedltce, 458. Sierakowski, 430. Sievers, Count, 212. Signakh, 405. Siitola, 490. Silversmiths, 162. Simbirsk, 286. Siméis, 368. Simola, 486. Simonof Monastery, 232. Simpheropol, 346. Simpson, General, 358. Sinabdagh, 347. Siniuba river, 310. Sinope, battle, 29. Sion, 395. Sipola, 495, Sivash, the, 346. Siverskaya, 90. Siya, 187. Skärgård, 487. Skaryshev, 459. Skiernievicé Junct., 454, 456. Skoptsi, 263, 400, 406, Slaviansk, 327. Slavo-Servia, 329. Slavonians, 1; history, 11 religion of, 2. Slavuta, 325. Smith, Fabian, 233. Smolensk, 195. Smolna ch. and school, 152.

SOBIESKI.

Sobieski, King John, 452, 460. Sobstvennaya, 172. Societies, learned, &c., 165, Society, Russian, 74. Sokolniki, 264. Solotchi Monastery, 333. Solovetsk Monastery, 184. Solovief, 56. Sophia, Tsaritsa, 10. Sophieovka, 341. Sordavala, see Serdobol. Sosna river, 294. Sosnovicze, 455. Sparrow Hills, 258. Spask, 334, 338. Spirovo, 218. Sport, 70, 169, 291. Standsvik, 489. Stanislas Augustus, 345. Staraya Russ, 217. Staroveri, see Dissenters. Stary Krim, 380. Stassulevitch, 56. States General, 9, 10, 13. Statistics, 37, 430, 466. Stavropol, 287, 392. Stephani, L., 125. Stchapof, 56. Stcherbatof, 55. Stcherbina, 55. Stenka Razin, 10, 286, 287, 289, 290. Stepanof ka, 342. Steppes, 317, 329. Stevens, Consul, 342. Stint river, 213. Strastny Monastery, 249. Streletsa Bay, 359. Strelna, 175. Streltsi, 7. Strutcha river, 296. Studenets, 267. Sudak, 378. Sugakley river, 309. Suharef Tower, 257. Suhednov, 459. Suhona, 189. Sultan Sarai, 346. Sultanofka, 380. Súlu Koba, 378. Sumi, 305. Summer Garden; 166. Surakhan, 404. Suram, 401. Susanin Ivan, 275. Suvoroff, General, 22, 25, 160, 453, 506. Suwalki, 460. Sventsiany, 87. Sviatopolk, 3. Sviatygor, 327. Svir river, 188. Sweaborg, 489. Sweden, wars with, 9, 10, 20, Synagogues, 268, 297, 325. Synenkaya, 376.

SYNOD.

Synod, Holy, 24. Syzran, 288. Szydlovits, 459.

Tabana Déréh, 350.

TABRIZ, 407.

Taganash, 346.

Taganrog, 328.

Т

Taininskoé, 267. Talish Hills, 409. Taman, 389. Tambof, 293. Tamerlane, 5, 349, 397, 420, Tammerfors, 429, 509. Tanais river, 390. Tappila Straits, 497. Tapps, 205. Tarakanova, Princess, 260. Tartar invasions, 4, 5. - kingdom, see Kazan. Tascher, Joachim, 370. Tashkent, 420. Tatischef, 55. Tauri, 351, 363, 376. Taurida, see Crimea. Palace, 133. Taushan Bazaar, 377. Tavastehus, 487, 508. Tavastkyro, 509. Tea trade, 416. Teesdale, Colonel, 34. Teheran, 410. Temernik rivulet, 337. Temir-Khan-Shura, 403. Temir Khapu, 376. Tepé Kermen, 349. Terek river, 394. Terem, 232. Terespol, 458. Terijoki, 485. Teteref river, 325. Teutonic knights, 85, 324, 456. Theatres, 163, 267, 448, 488. Theodore I., 8. Theodosia, 85, 324, 383. Theological college, 154. Theophanes Procopovitch, 52. Thrones, ancient, 234. Tiflis, 397. Tioneti, 396. Tiraspol, 298. Tihmen, 415. TOBOLSK, 422. Todleben, 31, 355. Tokhtamysh, 349 Tolstoi, Count, 55. Tomazov, 460. Tombs of emperors, 134. of Tsars, 240. Tomsk, 415. Torjok, 218. Torkel Knutson, 485. Torneå, 496. Tortsa river, 327.

UNIVERSITIES.

Tosno, 217. Tours, skeleton, 75. Trade of Russia, 38. , English, with Russia, 155, 183, 273, 274, 290. Traëskenda, 489. Trangsund, 485. Travelling, seasons for, 75. Treasury, Moscow, 232. Treaty of Abo, 465, 486; of Adrianople, 29; of Andrussy, 317; of Belgrade, 317, 329; of Bucharest, 298; of Constantinople, 29; of Frederikshamn, 466; of Jassy, 311; of Kutchuk-Kainardji, 21, 352; of Nystad, 464, 485; of Viazma, 317; of Paris, 34; of Poltava, 308; of Tilsit, 25; of Wäräla, 465. Trewheller, Mr., 301. Troglodytes, 349, 363. Troitsa Monastery, 269. Troitsk, 422 Troitskoé, 267. Trok principality, 457. Trubej river, 332. Tryden castle, 192. Tsar, title of, 7. Tsaritsyn, 289. Tsaritsyno, 267 Tsarskié Kolodsy, 403. Tsarskoé Selo, 176. Tsilkan, 396 Tsna river, 218, 293. Tuak, 378. Tùla, 300. Tunas river, 381. Turberville, George, 68. Turgenief, 55. Turkey, wars with, to, 18, 21, 22. Turkistan, 420. Tursova rivulet, 336. Tushin, thief of, 300. Tushino, 267. Tuskor river, 303. Tver, 218. Tvertsa river, 218. Tyrconnel, Lord, 87.

U

Uchan Sù cataract, 372, 374.
Uglitch, 219.
Ukholova, village of, 334.
Ukraine, 307, 317.
Uleâ lake and river, 497.
Uleî bors, 497.
Ule îbors, 497.
Uli Uzen, 377, 378.
Ummiljoki, 487.
Ungeni, 297.
Unfats, 86, 318, 431.
UNIVERSITES:—Dorpat, 211;
Helsingfors, 488; Kazan, 286; Kharkof, 307; Kief,

UPA. 320; Moscow, 256; Odessa, 313; St. Petersburg, 138;

Warsaw, 451.
Upda river, 301.
Upltsikha, 401.
Upton, Colonel, 353.
Ura-têpê fort, 421.
Ural Mountains, 414.
— river, 418.
Urga, 417.
Urumia, 408.
Urzuf, 375.
Ushakofka river, 415.
Usolyé, 287.
Ussundji Mountains, 366.
Ustá, 325.

Uttis, 486.

v

Valamo, 181, 507. Valdai, 217. Valki, 3c6. Vane, Earl, 37. Vanhakylä, 5∞. Variags, see Normans. Varta river, 455. Vasil Sursk, 285. Vasili Ostrof, 91. -, Tsar, see Basil. Vassal, Réné, 341. Veché, 10, 23, 87, 213. Védéno, 403. Velika river, 88. Ustilig, 189. Vendamme, Marshal, 413. Venetians in the Crimea, 352. Verhovié, 294 Verkh-Isselski Works, 415. Vernoe, 422. Verofchina, 342. Viatka, 413. Viazma, 199. Viazniki, 277. Vichuga, 281. Viepsh river, 454, 460. Vignoles, Charles, 320. Vileiki, 87. Vilia river, 84. Vinnitsa, 323. Violente, cape, 363. Vistula river, 446, 454, 459, 460. Vitebsk, 202. Vladikavkas, 394. Vladimir Monomachus, 3. -, St., 2, 234, 316, 352, 359. town of, 276. Vladislas elected, 9, 302. Vloclavek, 445 Vocabulary, Finnish, 470. —, Polish, 436. —, Russian, 44. Volga river, 218, 284 Volhynia province, 316. Volkhof river, 216. Volkhova, 217,

VOLKOVINTSY.

Volkovintsy, 297. Volochisk, 296. Vologda, 274. Volsk, 288. Volynski, Sec. of State, 19. Vorona river, 295. Voronej, 334. Vorskla river, 305. Vosnesenié, 188. Voskresenski Monastery, 219. Voznesensk, 310. Vuoxa river, 490. Vybutina, 89. Vyksunski, iron-works, 282. Vyshni-Volochok, 218. Vytegra, 188.

w

Walaam Monastery, see Valamo. Wales, Prince of, 36, 221, 366, 369, WARSAW, 446; Arsenal., old 449; asylum, deaf, dumb, and blind, 451; asylum, lunatic, 448; bazaar, 450; Bank of Poland, 449; Belvedere Palace, 452; benevo-lent society, house of, 450; Bielany, 448; botanical gardens, 452; Briihl palace, 450; Camaldolite ch. and convent, 448; Caskada, 448; Castle Falenti, 449; Castle of Villanov, 452; cathedral, 447; church of Pauline and Dominican convents, 447; ch. of our Lady, 447; ch. of the Franciscans, 447; ch. of the Basilians, 448; ch. of the Capucins, 445; ch. and convent of Carmelites, 449; ch. of the convent of Bernardines, 450; ch. of the convent of the Visitandines. 450; ch. of the Holy Cross, 451; citadel, 447; clubs, 446; Crédit Foncier, 449; Evangelical chapel, 449; Evangelical cemetery, 449; Field of Mars, 448; Grochov, 453; hospital of the Infant Jesus, 449; hospital, Israelite, 448; hospital, military,452; hotels, 446; Hôtel de Ville, 448; Iron gate, 450; Iron-works, 448; Jerusalem barrier, 449; Krasinski Pa-lace, 448; Lazenki, 452; Mariemont, 448; marketplace, 450; mint, 448; monument to Copernicus, 451; Morysin and Natolin villas, 453; Mostovski Palace, 449; Obelisk, 450; observatory, 452; Ohm Gardens, 449;

WYSZGOROD.

Ordynatckie, 453; palace of the Archbishop of Warsaw, 448; palace of the Pac family, 448; palace of the Prince Primate, 458; palace of Count Zamoyski, 449; palace of Governor-General, 451; palace of Count Potocki, 450; palace of Count Uruski, 450; palace of the Counts Krasinski, 451; Podblakhon palace, 447; population, 446; Povonski cemetery, 448; post-office, 450; railway station, Warsaw-Vienna, 449; Rashyn, 449; reformed church, 448; Russian cemetery, 449; Russian cathedral, 448; Sapieha bar-racks, 447; Saska Kempa, 453; Saxony gardens, 449; Saxony Square, 450; Senate house, 448; Sierakovski bar-Solec, 453; racks, 447; square of royal castle, 446; statue of St. John Nepomuck, 451; statue of the Virgin, 448, 450; Summer camp of Russian troops, 448; Tarnovsky palace, 450; tent of Kara Mustapha, 453 terminus of St. Petersburg railway, 453; Theatre, 448; topography, 446; Unitopography, 446; University, 451; vehicles, 446; Vola, parish church, 449; Zamek, 446.

Valinek, 445.
Walker, Robert, 112.
Walker, Robert, 112.
Walpole Collection, 105, 107.
Walpole Collection, 504.
Warkaus, 506.
Weights, see Measures.
Wenden, 212.
Weselberg, 205, 210.
Wesi lake, 487.
Wesenberg, 205, 210.
Wesi lake, 487.
Wharton, Lord, 107.
—, Sir Thomas, 107.
Wiborg, 485.
Wielopolski, Marquis, 429, 459.
Wlerzbolow, 84.

Wierzbolow, 84.
Wilkowizky, 84.
Williams, Sir F. W., 34.
Williams, Sir F. W., 34.
Wilmanstrand, 486.
Wilma, 85.
Wilson, James, 188.
—, Sir R., 87.
Wish, Von, 54.
Witchesk, see Vittebsk.

Witebsk, see Vitebsk. Witebsk, see Vitebsk. Witenagemotes, see Vechc. Wolf-shooting, 73. Wolmar, 212. Woronzoff, Prince, 368, 389,

Wylie, Sir J., 138, 160. Wyszgorod, 455. YACHT.

Y

Yacht Clubs, 169, 268.

Yalta, 372.
Yamburg, 204.
Yaroslaf, Grand Duke, 3, 316,
318.
— town, 273.
Yashlaf, 351.
Yenisei, 415.
Yoprakl, Mount, 873.
Yuri II, of Vladimir, 4.
Yurief, see Dorpat.

YURIEF.

Yurief Monastery, 216. Yurief-Povoljski, 275.

Z

Zaamin fort, 421. Zakrotshim, 455. Zakuska, 66. Zamoscz, 460. Zamoyski, Count, 454, 460. ZUSHA.

Zanga river, 406.
Zaporogians, see Cossacks.
Zaraisk, 332.
Zavichost, 454, 459.
Zavodskaya, 327.
Zdolbunovo, 325.
Zegzhe, 459.
Ziliacus, Senator, 491.
Znamenka, 309, 337.
Znamenky, 174.
Zelkie, 460.
Zombkovicze, 455.
Zusha river, 302.

THE END.

HANDBOOK ADVERTISER, 1880-81.

CONTENTS.

FOREIGN	AGENT	S:n	cCRAC	KEN &	Co.				 pp	2-3
RAILWAY AND	STEAM	воат	COM	IPAN	HES	:				PAGE
CALEDONI	AN RAILW	AY.								4
GENERAL	STEAM NA	VIGATI	ON CO	MPAN	Υ.		4.			6
GLASGOW	AND THE	HIGHL	NDS-	-ROYA	L ROU	TE				8
GREAT EA	STERN RAD	LWAY								7
LONDON T	O ANTWER	P, "BA	RON O	SY"						7
LONDON A	ND SOUTH	-WESTE	RN R	AILWA	Υ.					6
MIDLAND	RAILWAY									5

HOTELS AND MISCELLANEOUS ADVERTISEMENTS.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
AIX-LES-BAINS 8,9	DEESIDE 33	MUNICH 48
AIX LA CHAPELLE 8, 9	DIEPPE 24	NAPLES 48
ALEXANDRIA 9, 27	DIJON 24, 25	NICE 48-50
ALLEVARD-LES-BAINS . 9	DINARD	NUREMBERG 50
	DINARD	OSTEND
AMIENS 10 AMPHION-LES-BAINS 10	DUNDEE 24	OXFORD
AMSTERDAM 10	DÜSSELDORFF 26	PARIS
ANTWERP	EDINBURGH 28	PAU
ARONA 11	FALMOUTH 26	PENZANCE
ASSBURTON DEVON 11	FLORENCE	PISA 53
ARONA	FRANKFORT . 28, 29	PLYMOUTH 53, 54
BADEN	FREIBURG IN BADEN . 29	RHEINFALL NEUHAUSEN . £5
BAGNERES DE BIGORRE . 11	GENEVA 29.31	RIGI 54
BAGNERES DE LUCHON . 44		ROME
BARCELONA 12, 13	GENOA 29 GLENGARRIFF 30	ROTTERDAM . 54, 57
BELFAST	GRENOBLE 31,65	ROUEN
	HAMBURG 31	ROYAT-LES-BAINS
BERLIN 13, 14		SALISBURY
BIDEFORD 14	HANOVER 31	
BOLOGNA 14 BONN	HAVRE 33	SANDOWN 57
BORDEAUX	HEIDELBERG 32, 33 HOMBURG 33, 34	SAN REMO
BOULOGNE-SUR-MER. 14, 15	HYÈRES 31, 36	SPA 59 ST. LAWRENCE-ON-SEA
BOURNEMOUTH 15	ILFRACOMBE 36	
BRISTOL 15	INNSBRUCK 34,37 INTERLAKEN 35	ST. MORITZ 53
BRUGES 15, 17	INTERLAKEN 35	ST. PETERSBURG 58
BRUSSELS 16-18	KILLARNEY 36	STOCKHOLM 60
CAEN 18, 19	LAUSANNE 37	STUTTGART 59
CAIRO 27	LEAMINGTON 37	SUEZ 61
CANNES 18-20	LISBON 37	TOURS 59
CARLSBAD 21	LONDON 38-44, 66	TOURS
CHALONS-SUR-MARNE . 20	LUCERNE 37, 44, 45	VENTNOR 63
CHAMONIX 21	LYNTON 44	VERONA 63 VEVEY-MONTREUX 62
CHERBOURG 23	LYONS 45 MALAGA 45	VEVEY-MONTREUX 62
COBLENTZ 21	MALAGA 45	VICHY 63 VIENNA
COLOGNE 21, 22	MARIENBAD 46	VIENNA 63, 64
CONSTANCE 23	MARSEILLES 46	WIESBADEN 64
CONSTANTINOPLE 23	MAYENCE	WILDBAD 65
CORFU 24 CREUZNACH 24	MENTONE 45-47	WÜRZBURG 65 ZARAGOZA 65
	MILAN 47, 48	ZARAGOZA 65
CULOZ 24	MOFFAT 48	

MESSRS. J. & R. MCCRACKEN, 38, QUEEN STREET, CANNON STREET, E.C.,

AGENTS, BY APPOINTMENT, TO THE ROYAL ACADEMY, NATIONAL GALLERY,
AND GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE AND ART,

GENERAL AND FOREIGN AGENTS,

WINE MERCHANTS, Agents for Bouvier's Neuchatel Champagne,

FOR THE RECEPTION AND SHIPMENT OF WORKS OF ART, BAGGAGE, &C.,

FROM AND TO ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD, Avail themselves of this opportunity to return their sincere thanks to the Nobility and Gentry for the patronage hitherto conferred on them, and hope to be honoured with a continuance of their favours. Their charges are framed with a due regard to economy, and the same care and attention will be bestowed as heretofore upon all packages passing through their hands.

DRY AND SPACIOUS WAREHOUSES.

Where Works of Art and ail descriptions of Property can be kept during the Owner's absence, at most moderate rates of rent.

Parties favouring J. and R. McC. with their Consignments are requested to be particular in having the Bills of Lading sent to them DIRECT by Post, and also to forward their Keys with the Packages, as, although the contents may be free of Duty, all Packages are still EXAMINED by the Customs immediately on arrival. Packages sent by Steamers or otherwise to Southampton and Liverpool also attended to; but all Letters of Advice and Bills of Lading to be addressed to 38, QUEEN STREET, as above.

AGENTS IN ENGLAND OF MR. J. M. FARINA, GEGENÜBER DEM JULICH'S PLATZ, COLOGNE,

CELEBRATED EAU DE COLOGNE.

MESSRS. J. AND R. MCCRACKEN'S

PRINCIPAL CORRESPONDENTS.

ALGIERS	Mr. P. Desseigne,
ALEXANDRIA	Messrs. R. J. Moss & Co. Mr. A. Monferrato.
ALICANTE	Mr. P. R. Dahlander.
ANCONA	Messrs. Moore, Morellet, & Co.
ANTWERP	Messrs, F. Monheim & Co.
BAD EMS	Mr. H. W. THIEL.
BASLE	Mr. Chs. de J. Preiswerk. Mr. J. J. Frey. Mr. J. Wild.
BERLIN	Mr. Lion M. Cohn, Commre. Expéditeur.
BERNE	Messrs, A. Bauer & Co.
BEYROUT	Messis. Henry Heald & Co.
BOLOGNA	Messrs. Renoli, Buggio, & Co.
BOMBAY	Messrs. King, King, & Co.
BORDEAUX	Messrs, Albrecht & Fils.
BOULOGNE s. M	Messrs, Mory & Co.
BRUSSELS	Messis. Verstraeten De Meurs & Fils.
CALAIS	Messrs, L. J. Vogue & Co.
CALCUTTA	Messrs. King, Hamilton & Co.
CAIRO	Mr. A. Monferrato. Messis. F. Ralph & Co.
CANNES	Messis. J. Taylor & Riddett.
CARLSBAD	Mr. Thomas Wolf, Glass Manufacturer.
CARRARA	Sig. F. BIENAIME, Sculptor.
CHRISTIANIA	Mr. H. HEITMANN.
CIVITA VECCHIA.	Messrs. Lowe Brothers, British Consulate.
COLOGNE	Mr. J. M. Farina, gegenüber dem Jülichs Platz.
CONSTANTINOPLE	Mr. Alfred C. Laughton.
COPENHAGEN	Messrs. H. J. Bing & Son.
CORFU	Mr. J. W. TAYLOR.
DRESDEN	Messis, Schloessmann & Scheffler. Messis, H. W. Bassenge & Co.
D	The Director of the Royal Porcelain Manufactory Depôt.

MCCRACKEN'S LIST OF CORRESPONDENTS-continued.

MCCRACKEN'S LIST OF CORRESPONDENTS—continued.									
FLORENCE	Messrs, French & Co. Sig Luigi Ramacot, Messrs, Emmle, Fenzi & Co. Sig, Tito Gagliardi, Dealer in Antiquities, Messrs, Maquay, Hooker, & Co. Messrs, Eyre & Huniirgton, Mr. E. Goodban, Printseller, Messrs, Nesti, Ctardi, & Co. Mr. T. Bianchini, Mosaic Worker, Messrs, P. Bazzanti & Fig., Sculptors, Lungo l'Atho.								
FRANKFORT o. M.									
GENEVA	MM. LEVRIER & PELISSIER.								
GENOA	Messis. G. & E. Barchi Brothers.								
GIBRALTAR	Mr. C. A. Wilson. Mr. H. A. Mossa, Grande Albergo d'Italia. Messrs, John Peacock & Co.								
HAMBURG	Messys. J. P. Jensen & Co. Messys. Schörmer & Teichmann.								
. HEIDELBERG	Mr. Ph. Zimmermann.								
HELSINGFORS	Messes. Luther & Rudolph. Mr. J. Grossmann. Mr. A. Tremp. Mr. C. H. Schuh.								
JERUSALEM	Messrs. E. F. Spittler & Co. Mr. M Bergheim, Jun.								
LAUSANNE	Mr. David Kugelmann. Mr. H. F. Kugelmann. Mr. Dubois Renou & Fils.								
LEGHODN									
LEGHORN	Mr. H. Trumpy.								
LUCERNE									
MALAGA	Mr. George Hodgson.								
MALTA	Messrs. Josh. Darmanin & Sons, 45, Strada Levante, Mosaic								
MALIA	Workers. Mr. Fortunato Testa, 92, Strada Sta Lucia. Messrs. Turnbull Jun. & Somerville.								
MARIENBAD	Mr. J. T. Adler, Glass Manufacturer.								
MARSEILLES	Messis. Claude Clerc & Co. Mr. Palmabo. Mr. Jean Orengo Fils.								
MESSINA	Messrs. Cailler, Walker, & Co.								
MILAN	Mr. G. B. Buffet, Piazza di S. Sepolcro, No. 1.								
MILIAN	Messrs, Fratelli Brambilla. Messrs, Ulrich & Co. Messrs, G. Bono & Co.								
MUNICH	Messrs. Wimmer & Co., Printsellers. Brienner Strasse.								
NAPLES	Messrs, W. J. Turner & Co. Mr. G. Scala, Wine Merchant. Messrs, Flli, Questa, Messrs, Cerulli & Co.								
NEUCHATEL	Monage Poursey Prince Wine Morehents								
(Suisse) NEW YORK	Messrs, Baldwin Bros, & Co.								
NICE	Madame Vve Adolphe Lacroix & Co.								
NUREMBERG OSTEND									
PALERMO	Messis. Ingham. Whitaker, & Co.								
PARIS	Mr. L. Chenue, Packer, Rue Croix des Petits Champs, No. 24.								
PAU	(Mosey II was to I to I say Contain in Alsharter and Markle								
PISA	Mr. G. Andreoni, Sculptor in Alabaster.								
PRAGUE	(Masors Prownen & Co. Masors A. Macrean & Co. Messrs								
ROME	MAQUAY, HOOKER, & Co. Messrs. Furse Bros. & Co. Messrs.								
HOBIE	SPADA & FLAMINI, Mr. J. P. SHEA, Mr. A. TOMBINI, Mr. P.								
ROTTERDAM	Messrs. Preston & Co.								
SAN REMO	Messrs. Fratelli Asquasciati.								
ST. PETERSBURG.									
THOUNE	Mr. Jean Kehrli-Sterchi.								
TRIESTE	Messrs. Fill, Chiesa.								
TORIN	Messrs. Rochas, Père & Fils. Mr. L. Bovardi, Ponte alle Ballotte.								
VENICE	, Mr. Antonio Zen.								
VEVEY	(Messis, S, & A, Blumenthal & Co. Mr. Carlo Ponti, Mr. Jules Gétaz Fils.								
	(Mr. H. Ullrich, Glass Manufacturer, am Lugeck, No. 3.								
VIENNA									
1	Messrs. J. & L. Lormeyer, Glass Manufacturers, 13, Kärnthner								
ZURICH	Strasse. Mr. Peter Comploier.								

CALEDONIAN RAILWAY.

TOURS IN SCOTLAND.

The Caledonian Railway Company have arranged a system of Tours—about 70 in number—by Rail, Steamer, and Coach, comprehending almost every place of interest either for scenery or historical associations throughout Scotland, including—

EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, ABERDEEN, DUNDEE, INVERNESS, GREENOCK, PAISLEY, DUMFRIES, PEEBLES, STIRLING,

PERTH, CRIEFF, DUNKELD, OBAN, INVERARAY, The Trosachs, Loch Katrine, Loch-Lomond, Loch-Earn, Loch-Tay,

Loch-Awe, Caledonian Canal, Glencoe, Iona, Staffa, Skye, Balmoral, Braemar, Arran, Bute, The Firth of Clyde, The Falls of Clyde, &c., &c.

65 TOURISTS are recommended to procure a copy of the Caledonian Railway Company's "Tourist Guide," which can be had at any of the Company's Stations, and also at the chiel Stations on the London and North-Western Railway, and which contains descriptive notices of the districts embraced in the Tours, Maps, Plans, Bird's-eye View, &c,

Tickets for these Tours are issued at the Company's Booking Offices at all the large Stations.

The Tourist Season generally extends from June to September inclusive.

The Calcdonian Co. also issue Tourist Tickets to the Lake District of England, The Isle of Man, Connemara, The Lakes of Killarney, &c.

The Caledonian Railway, in conjunction with the London and North-Western Railway, forms what is known as the

WEST COAST ROUTE

RETWEEN SCOTLAND & ENGLAND.

DIRECT TRAINS BUN FROM AND TO

Glasgow, Edinburgh, Greenock, Paisley, Stirling, Oban, Perth, Dundee, Aberdeen, Inverness, and other places in Scotland.

TO AND FROM

London (Euston), Birmingham, Liverpool, Manchester, Leeds, Bradford, and other places in England.

SLEEPING & DAY SALOON CARRIAGES. THROUGH GUARDS & CONDUCTORS.

The Caledonian Company's Trains, from and to Edinburgh, Glasgow, Carlisle, &c., connect at Greenock and Wemyss Bay with the "Columbia," "Jona," "Lord of the Isles," "Gael," and other steamers to and from Dunoon, Innellan, Rothesay, Lares Millport, the Kyles of Bute, Arran, Campbeltown, Ardrishaig, Inveraray, Loch Goil, Loch-Long, &c., &c.

A full service of Trains is also run from and to Glasgow, to and from Edinburgh, Stirling, Perth, Oban, Dundee, Aberdeen, and the North; and from and to Edinburgh, to and from these places.

For particulars of Trains, Fares, &c., see the Caledonian Railway Company's Time Tables.

General Manager's Office,
Glasgow, 1880.

JAMES SMITHELLS,
General Manager.

MIDLAND RAILWAY.

The PICTURESQUE and FAVOURITE ROUTE

Between London and Manchester and Liverpool, and all parts of Lancashire viâ Matlock and the Peak of Derbyshire.

The NEW TOURIST and POPULAR ROUTE

Between England and Scotland, viá Settle and Carlisle, is Now Open, and a Service of Express and Fast Trains is run between London and Edinburgh and Glasgow, with connections and Through Booking arrangements from principal Stations in the West of England, Midland Counties, Yorkshire and Lancashire, and principal Towns and Places of Tourist resort in Scotland.

Pullman Drawing-Room Cars by Day, and Sleeping Cars by Night,

Run between London (St. Pancras Station) and Edinburgh and Glasgow; and from July to October, between London and Perth; also between London and Liverpool and London and Manchester by the Express Trains of this Company. These Cars are well ventilated, titted with Lavatory, &c., and accompanied by a Special Attendant, and are unequalled for comfort and convenience in travelling.

At London the Midland Company's Trains start from and arrive at the St. Paneras Station, where the Company have erected one of the largest Hotels in the world, containing upwards of 400 Bed-Rooms, with spacious Coffee-Room and numerous Drawing Rooms, which will be found replete

with every accommodation.

Tourist Tickets, available for Two Calendar Months,

Are Issued during the Summer, from principal Stations on the Midland Railway, to—

Edinburgh, Matlock, Malvern, Portsmouth, Glasgow, Buxton. Isle of Wight, Leamington, Scarboro', Yarmouth, Bournemouth. Swansea, Harrogate, Tenby, Lowestoft, Torquay, Windermere, Dover, Plymouth, Aberystwith, Keswick, Ramsgate, Llandudno. Exeter. Morecombe, Hastings, Bath. Rhyl, Isle of Man, Blackpool, Brighton, Ilfracombe, and most of the principal places of Tourist resort in the United Kingdom.

Tickets at Reduced Fares

Are issued from May 1st to the end of October to Pleasure Parties of not less than Six First, or Ten Third-Class Passengers, desirous of taking Pleasure Excursions to places on or adjacent to the Midland Railway.

For particulars of Trains, Tourist and Pleasure Party arrangements, and other information respecting the Midland Railway Company, see the Official Time Tables, to be obtained at all Stations, or apply to

JOHN NOBLE, General Manager.

DERBY, April, 1880.

GENERAL STEAM NAVIGATION COMPANY.

LONDON AND BOULOGNE,—The Dolphin, Rhine, Cologne, Moselle, or Concordia.—Direct from and to Irongate and St. Katharine's Wharf. From London—Daily. From Boulogne—Daily. FARES—London to Boulogne, 12s, or 8s. 5d.; Return (available for One Month), 18s. 6d. or 18s.

LONDON TO PARIS, direct from London, via Boulogne,—FARES—SNOUE (available for Three Days), Saloon, 1st Class Rail, 17. s. 6d.; Saloon, 2nd Class Rail, 18. s.; Fore Cabin. 2nd Class Rail, 19s. 6d.; Srd Class Rail, 16s. 6d. Return (available for Fourteen Days), 2l. 2s. 6d.; 2l.; 1l. 15s.; 1l. 6s.

LONDON AND HAVRE.—Swift—From Irongate and St. Katharine's Steam Wharf. From London—Every Thurslay. From Havre—Every Sunday, FARES—(Steward's Fee included), Chief Cabin, 18s.; Fore Cabin, 9s.; Return Tickets (available for One Month), 20s. 6d. and 14s.

LONION AND OSTEND,—The Swift and Swallow.—From and to Irongate and St. Katharine's Wharf. From London—Wednesday and Sunday. From Ostend—Tuesday and Friday. FARES; (Steward's Fee included), Chief Cabin, 18s.; Fore Cabin, 12s. 6d. Return Tickets (available for One Month), 27s. 6d. and 14s. 27s. 6d, and 19s.

LONDON AND ANTWERP.—The Hawk, Teal, Falcon, or Capitlet.—From and to Irongate and St. Katharine's Wharf. From London—Every Tuesday and Saturday. From Antwerp—Every Tuesday and Friday. FAIRE Steward's Fee included), Chief Cabin, 20s.; Fore Cabin, 12s. 6d. Return Tickets

(available for One Month), 31s. and 19s. 3d.

LONDON AND HAMBURG —The Gannet, Libra, Osprey, Iris, Rainbow, Mortin, Granton, Widgeon, Nautilus, or Alford—From London—Every Tuesday Thursday, and Saturday. From Hamburg—Three times a week. FARES (including Steward's Fee), Chief Cabin, 49s.; Fore Cabin, 29s. Return Tickets (available for One Month) 6%s. and 44s.

LONDON AND BORDEAUX.—Kestrel, Bittern, and Lepneing.—From and to Irongate and St. Katharine's Wharf. From London—Every Thursday. From Hordeaux—Every Friday FARES (no Steward's Fees), Chief Cabin, 3t.; Fore Cabin, 2t. Return Titches (available for One Month), Chief Cabin, 5t.

Fore Cabin, 3l. 6s. &d.

Fore Cabin, 3, 6, 8, 2d.

LONUON AND EDINBURGH (GRANTON PIER).—The Vivo and Stork.—From and to Irongate and St. Katharine's Wharf. From London.—Every Wednesday and Saturday. From Edinburgh.—(Granton Pier).—Every Wednesday and Saturday. FARES (Steward's Fee included), Chief Cabin, 22s.; Fore Cabin, its. Return (available for One Month), 3ts. and 2ts. 6d. Deck (Soldiers and Sailors only), its. LONDON AND HULL.—The Heron, Ostrich, or Humbry,—From and to Irongate and St. Katharine's Wharf. From London.—Every Wednesday and Saturday, 18 morn. From Hull—Every Wednesday and Naturday. 18 morn. From Hull—Every Wednesday and Naturday. Born on the special daily service. FARES, Saloon, 9s.; Fore Cabin, 7s. Return Tickets (available for One Month), 12s. 6d. and 10s. 6d.

For Earther particulars andly to the Secretary 11. London, See Secretary, 11. London, 18 Co.

For further particulars apply to the Secretary, 71, Lombard Street, London, E.C.

AND SOUTH - WESTERN LONDON

LONDON STATION, WATERLOO BRIDGE.

The Cheap and Picturesque Route to Paris, Havre, Rouen, Honfleur, Trouville, and Caen, viâ Southampton and Havre, every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday. The last Train from London at 9 p.m. goes into Southampton Docks alongside the Steamer. throughout (London to Paris), Single Journey, First Class, 33s.; Second Class, 24s. Double Journey (available for One Month), First Class, 55s.; Second Class, 39s.

Jersey, Guernsey, Granville, and St. Malo. Daily Mail Service to Channel Isles, viâ Southampton (the favourite route), every Week-day after 1st May. The last Train from London goes into Southampton Docks, alongside the Steamer, leaving Waterloo at 9 p.m. (except on Saturdays, on which day the last Train leaves at 5.20 p.m., and the Steamer goes to Jersey only. Fares throughout (London and Jersey or Guernsey), Single Journey, First Class, 33s.; Second Class, 23s. Double Journey (available for One Month), First Class, 48s.; Second Class, 38s.

Direct Service, Southampton to St. Malo, every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, according to Tide.

Steamers run between Jersey and St. Malo, and Jersey and Granville, twice Weekly each way.

For further information apply to Mr. Bennett, 3, Place Vendôme, Paris; Mr. Langstaff, 67, Grand Quai, Havre; Mr. Enault, Honfleur; Mr. R. Spurrier, Jersey; Mr. Spencer, Guernsey; Mr. E. D. Le Couteur, St. Malo; Messrs. Mahieu, Cherbourg; or to Mr. E. K. Corke, Steam Packet Superintendent, Southampton.

GREAT EASTERN RAILWAY.

THE TOURIST'S ROUTE TO THE CONTINENT IS via HARWICH.

The Continental Express Train leaves Liverpool Street Station, London, for Rotterdam every evening (Sundays excepted), and for Antwerp on Mondays, Wednesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, in direct connection with the Fast and elegantly fitted up Passenger Steamers of the Company.

The Steamers are large powerful Vessels, ranging from 800 to 1200 tons burden, with ample sleeping accommodation; and consequently Passengers

suffer less from mal de mer than by any of the shorter Sea Routes.

The Provisions on Board are supplied from the Company's own Hotel

at Harwich, and are unequalled in quality. Luggage can be registered through to all principal Towns on the Continent from Liverpool Street Station. Through Tickets are issued at—

The Great Eastern Company's West End Office, 28, Regent Circus,

Piccadilly, London, W.

Cook and Son's Tourist Office, Ludgate Circus, London, E.C.

GAZE and Son's Tourist Office, 142, Strand, London, E.C. O. CAYGILL'S Tourist Office, 371, Strand, London, E.C.

And the Continental Booking Office, Liverpool St. Station, London, E.C. For further particulars and Time Books apply to the Continental Department, Liverpool Street Station, London, E.C.

LONDON TO ANTWERP.

BY THE FAST AND POWERFUL PADDLE STEAMER,

BARON OSY,

1150 Tons burthen, built in 1875. J. VERBIST, Commander.

This STEAMER, which is elegantly fitted up with spacious Saloons and Private Cabins, leaves London, from IRONGATE and ST. KATHARINE'S WHARF, Tower, every Sunday at noon, returning from Antwerp every Wednesday at noon, from 1st October to 1st April, and 1 o'clock (afternoon) from 1st April to 1st October. Passengers walk on board.

Travellers going by this Steamer may proceed by the Railroad viâ Antwerp and Cologne to Hamburg, Berlin, Leipzic, Dresden, &c.

FARES (including Steward's Fee)—Chief Cabin, 24s.; ditto Return, available one Month, 37s.; Fore Cabin, 16s.; ditto Return, 24s. 6d. Children under 10 years Half-price. Four-wheel Carriages, £4 4s.; two-wheel Carriages, £3. Horses, £3 3s.

Apply to the Agents:

London.—Messrs, Arnati & Harrison, 11 & 12, Great Tower Street, E.C.; and Old White Horse Cellar, 155, Piccadilly, W.

Antwerp.—Messrs. Huysmans & Bulcke, 10, Quai Magerman. Brussels.—M. Lelotte-Town, 88, Montagne de la Cour.

Arrangements have now been made whereby the RETURN TICKETS issued by this Steamer are, without extra payment, available by the Steamers belonging to the General Steam Navigation Company. The advantage of five regular Departures per Week each way between London and Antwerp is thus secured to the Public. The RETURN TICKETS issued by the General Steam Navigation Company are available by the 'Baron Osy.'

GLASGOW AND THE HIGHLANDS.

(ROYAL ROUTE viâ CRINAN AND CALEDONIAN CANALS.)

The Royal Mail Steamers—Columba, Iona, Mountaineer, Clansman, Glencoe, Chevalier, Pioneer, Clydesdale, Glengarry, Gondolier, Cygnet, Staffa, Linnet, Plover, Fingal, Lochiel, Islay, Queen of the Lake, and Inverary Castle, Sail during the Season for ISLAY, LO'HAWE, OBAN, FORT-WILLIAM, INVERNESS, STAFFA, IONA, GLENCOE, TOBERMORY, PORTREE, STROME-FERRY, GAIRLOCH, ULLAPOOL, LOCHINVER, and STORNOWAY; affording Tourists an opportunity of visiting the magnificent Scenery of Lochawe, Glencoe, the Coolin Hills, Loch Scavaig, Loch Cornilsk, Loch Maree, and the famed Islands of Staffa and Iona.

Official Guide Book, 2d. Illustrated copy, 6d. Time-Bills, with Map and Tourist Fares, free, of Messrs, Chatto and Windus, Publishers, 214 Piccadilly, London; or by post from the owner.

the owner.

DAVID MACBRAYNE, 119, Hope Street, Glasgow.

AIX-LES-BAINS.

GRAND HOTEL DE L'EUROPE.

Proprietor, J. BERNASCON.

FIRST-CLASS House, admirably situated near the Casino, the Baths, and the English Church. This Hotel is strongly recommended to Travellers for the comfort of its arrangements. Good Gardens, with a beautiful view of the Lake and Mountains. Large and small Apartments for Families at moderate prices, and a Châlet in the Garden for Families who may prefer being out of the Hotel. Excellent Tabled'Hôte. Open all the Year. LAWN TENNIS.

Carriages for hire, and an Omnibus belonging to the Hotel to meet every Train.

Savoie.)

AIX-LES-BAINS.

(Savoie.

HOTEL VENAT ET BRISTOL.

OPEN ALL THE YEAR ROUND.

EUROPEAN REPUTATION. Re-built and Re-furnished.
150 Bed Rooms and 20 Sitting Rooms, surrounded by an extensive Garden and Park, and with View of the Lake of Bourget. Nearest to the Baths, English Church, and Casino. LAWN TENNIS GAME.

G. ROSSIGNOLL

AIX - LES - BAINS. HOTEL DAMESIN and CONTINENTAL. Open all the Year.

This Hotel is particularly recommended to English Families for its comfort and beautiful situation. Smoking, Billiard Room, and Ladles' Drawing Room. Pension from 7 francs a day. Omnibus at Train. American Proprietress,

DAMESIN, Proprietor,

AIX - LA - CHAPELLE.
HOYER'S IMPERIAL CROWN HOTEL,
near the Kurhaus and Bath-houses, with large Garden. Very comfortable Apartments. Single Rooms. Excellent Cooking, and attentive attendance. Very Moderate Charges, and advantageous arrangements for OTTO HOYER. Winter.

AIX-LES-BAINS.

GRAND HOTEL DE L'UNIVERS.

First-Class Establishment, Open all the Year.

SPLENDID Situation; immense Garden; South aspect well shaded; a very extended view of Lake Bourget and the Mountains. Belvedere, with fine prospect of the principal points of view, and Excursions. Small and large Apartments; Salons for Families; Drawing Room, Reading Room, and Smoking Room, with every comfort that can be desired.

French and Foreign Fapers.

Arrangements made for Pension. Private Carriages. Stable and Coach-house.

Omnibus of the Hotel meets every Train.

CLLE. RENAUD, Proprietor.

AIX - LA - CHAPELLE.

GRAND MONARQUE HOTEL.
Close by the Railway Stations and the Baths.
NUELLEN'S HOTEL.

KAISERBAD HOTEL (built in 1865). The principal Spring rises in the Hotel itself. NEUBAD HOTEL. (Renovated in 1879.)

Opposite the Fountain "Eliza."

Mr. G. F. DREMEL is the Proprietor of these four hotels of European reputation. The combination in one hand of Four Establishments of such magnitude, enables Mr. Dremel to afford suitablishments of such magnitude, enables Mr. Dremel to afford suitable accommodation to all comers; to visitors to whom money is no object, as well as to parties desirous of living at a moderate rate of expense.

ALEXANDRIA, EGYPT.

THE ALEXANDRIA

STATIONERS' AND BOOKSELLERS' COMPANY,

LIMITED.

ANDREW V. PHILIP, Manager.

English and American Publications — Tauchnitz Editions.

NEWSPAPERS RECEIVED BY EVERY MAIL.

LATEST NEWS RECEIVED DAILY BY TELEGRAPH.

GOODS FORWARDED TO ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD.

Agencies in the principal Cities of Europe and the United States.

ALLEVARD-LES-BAINS. (ISERE.) (Goncelin Station.)

The Switzerland of Dauphiny. Altitude 1570 feet.

THE HOTEL DU LOUVRE.—This splendid and best-situated Hotel recommends itself as much for the comfort of its Apartments, as for its Table and Wines, which form part of the rest of the very Moderate Prices. Magnificent view of the Glaciers. Omnibus of the Hotel at the Station of Goncelin.

BERTHET, Proprietor and Manager.

AMPHION-LES-BAINS.

Near EVIAN (Haute-Savoie), upon the Shores of LAKE GENEVA.

Alkaline Spring (much bicarbonated), and Chalybeate Spring. Situated in an unexceptional Situation upon the borders of the Lake of Geneva, close to all the beautiful spots of Switzerland. First-Class Hotels. Immense English Park. Boats upon the Lake. Carriages for Drives.

Omnibus of the Hotel

At the arrival of the Steamboats at Evian. Line of Steamers from Geneva to Amphion.

Telegraph Office in the Hotel.

OPEN THE 1st JUNE.

G. GOUGOLTZ, Director.

Proprietor of Grand Hotel Beau-Site at Cannes.

AMIENS.

OTEL DE L'UNIVERS.—First-Class Hotel, facing St. Denis' Square, near the Railway Station. Three minutes' walk to the Cathedral. Drawing and Bath Rooms. English Interpreter.

Omnibus of the Hotel at every Train.

AMIENS.

HOTEL DE FRANCE, D'ANGLETERRE, and DE L'EUROPE. BRULE, Proprietor.—First-Class Hotel, one of the oldest on the Continent. Situated in the centre and the finest part of the town. Having recently been newly furnished, it offers great comfort. Families and Single Gentlemen accommodated with convenient Suites of Apartments and Single Rooms.

OMNIBUS AT STATION. ENGLISH SPOKEN.

AMSTERDAM.

AMSTEL HOTEL,

THIS Magnificent First-Class House is situated near the Zoological and Botanical Gardens, the Crystal Palace, &c. Cheerful Views on the Amstel River. It is provided with every comfort, and contains 200 well-furnished Rooms and Saloons; Reading and Smoking Rooms, and a special Ladies' Saloon. A Steam Launch for Excursions.

Terms Moderate. Telegraph Office and Stables attached to the House.

Branch Office of the Dutch Railway Company: Tickets sold and Luggage registered to all parts of Europe.

HOTEL ST. ANTOINE.

PLACE VERTE, Opposite the Cathedral.

THIS excellent FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, which enjoys the well-merited favour of Families and Tourists, has been re-purchased by its old and well-known Proprietor, Mr. SCHMITT SPAENHOVEN, who, with his Partner, will do everything in their power to render the visit of all persons who may honour them with their patronage as agreeable and comfortable as possible.

BATHS IN THE HOTEL.

AIX-LA-CHAPELLE. HOTEL DU DRAGON D'OR.

Close to Kursaal and Bath Houses.

Reputation for comfort, cleanliness, and very moderate Charges. Table d'Hôte at 1 and 5 o'clock.

CARL THOMES, Proprietor.

BADEN-BADEN.

HOTEL DE FRANCE.
FIRST-CLASS HOTEL. Best Situation.

Excellent Cooking, and Moderate Charges.

CARL ULRICH, Proprietor.

ARONA. (Lake Maggiore, Italy.) Hotel d'Italie et Poste.

Magnificent Position, opposite the Steamboat Pier. Comfort. Moderate l'rices. Garden. Reading Room. Table d'Hôte. Horses and Carriages for Excursions.

ZANETTA FRERES, Proprietors.

BAGNÈRES DE BIGORR<mark>E.</mark> Grand Hotel Beau-Séjour.

FIRST-CLASS.

The most comfortable and the best situated.

GOLDEN LION HOTEL.

M. A. SEXTON, Proprietor.

SITUATED on the Borders of Dartmoor, and in the immediate neighbourhood of the most beautiful of the far-famed Devon scenery, including the upper reaches of the Dart, and the celebrated Buckland and Holne Chase drives; it is peculiarly adapted for the resort of Tourists and Travellers. It contains spacious private Apartments, has a good Garden attached, and is replete with every convenience for the comfort of Families.

Post-Horses and Carriages of every description.

Good Salmon and Trout Fishing, on moderate terms, for long or short periods, can be had. Particulars on application to the Proprietor of the Hotel.

AVIGNON.

HOTEL D'EUROPE.

HIGHLY recommended to English Travellers on their journey to Nice, Italy, &c. First-Class and Moderate Prices. The Proprietor and his Wife having little in England, are aware of the wants of English Travellers; and he assures them that their comforts shall be studied. Omnibus at all Trains.

BADEN-BADEN. HOTEL STADT BADEN.

On the right hand side and nearest the Station.

COMMANDING a delicious view of the Old Castle and high rocks. Known for its Cleanliness, excellent Cooking, good Attendance, and fixed Moderate Charges.

E. ROESSLER, Landlord.

BADEN - BADEN. VICTORIA HOTEL.

Proprietor, Mr. FRANZ GROSHOLZ.

THIS is one of the finest-built and best-furnished First-class Hotels, situated on the new Promenade, near the Kursaal and Theatre; it commands the most charming views in Baden. It is reputed to be one of the best Hotels in Germany. The Table and Wines are excellent, with prompt attendance and great civility. Prices very moderate. English and other Journals.

BADEN-BADEN.

HOTEL DE HOLLANDE and Dependance.

A U BEAU SEJOUR.—A. ROESSLER, Proprietor. This favourite and first-class Hotel, situated near the Kursaal, Promenade, and Theatre, commands one of the most charming views in Baden. The Hotel and Dependance consist of One Hundred and Sixty Sleeping Apartments, elegant Sitting-rooms, and a Garden for the use of visitors. Extensive and airy Dining-room, and a comfortable Public Sitting-room, with Plano and Library. It is conducted under the immediate superintendence of the Proprietor, who endeavours by the most strict attention and exceedingly Moderate Prices, to merit the continued patronage of English and American visitors. English and American Newspapers. The Table d'Hôte and Wines of this Hotel are reputed of the best quality in Baden. Fixed moderate charges for everything, Rooms from 2s. and upwards.

PENSION in the early and later part of the Season.

BADEN - BADEN.

HOTEL EUROPE, BADEN - BADEN.

Proprietor, OTTO KAH.

TIRST-CLASS Hotel, opposite the Conversation House and Trinkhalle.
Reading Room, &c. Recommended.

BADEN-BADEN.

HOTEL DE LA COUR DE BADE.

Badischer Hof.

(Not to be confounded with the Hótel de la Ville de Bade, opposite the Railway Station.)

A FIRST-RATE and large Establishment near the Promenade and the Conversation House, with extensive Gardens, Warm, Mineral, and other Baths, enjoying a well-meited reputation for its great comfort and attention. It is patronised by the most distinguished Families.

Manager, Mr. Fr. ZIEGLER.

BARCELONA (SPAIN).

VDA DE A. SARDÁ É HIJO-EXCHANGE OFFICE.

In the Rambla del Centro No. 27, near the Grand Hôtel des Quatre Nations. Payment in Cash for Bank Notes, Cheques, and Circular Notes.

BARCELONA.

GRAND HÔTEL DES QUATRE NATIONS.

IN THE RAMBLA.

THE largest and finest Hotel in Barcelona; most advantageously situated in the best position in the Rambla, facing the Teatro Principal, and close to the Post and Telegraph Offices. Full Southern Aspect. Enlarged and newly decorated. Table d'Hôte. Private Service. Large and small Apartments. Many Fire-places. Bath. Reading Room, with Piano. Smoking Room and Parlour. Foreign Newspapers. Carriages of every description. Great Comfort and Cleanliness. French Cuisine. Omnibus at Railway Stations. Interpreters. Moderate Terms. English and German Spoken. Arrangements for Pension during the Winter Season.

BELFAST.

THE IMPERIAL HOTEL.

FIRST CLASS.

BEST SITUATION.

Omnibuses meet all Trains and Steamers.

W. J. JURY, Proprietor.

BERLIN.

HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE,

2, SCHINKEL-PLACE, 2.

SITUATED IN THE FINEST AND MOST ELEGANT PART OF THE TOWN,

Near to the Royal Palaces, Museums, and Theatres.

S INGLE Travellers and large Families can be accommodated with entire Suites of Apartments consisting of splendid Saloons, airy Bedrooms, &c., all furnished and carpeted in the best English style, First-rate Table d'Hôte, Baths, Equipages, Guides. Times and Galignani's Messenger taken in. Residence of Her British Majesty's Messengers.

R. SIEBELIST, Proprietor.

BERLIN.

HOTEL DE RUSSIE.

THIS well-known FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, newly restored and handsomely decorated, and situated in the most attracting part of the City, facing the Imperial Castle,

NEAR UNTER DEN LINDEN,

recommends itself for the comfort it offers to its Visitors.

CARL FRIEDRICH KUHRT.

BERLIN.

HOTEL ROYAL. Unter den Linden No. 3, and Corner of Wilhelm Street.

PPOSITE the English Embassy, Mr. Friedrich Lange, Proprietor.—This Hotel is in the best situation in the town, near the Promenade, the King's Theatre, the Museum, &c. It is most elegantly furnished. Saloons and Large Apartments for Families. Baths in the Hotel. Carriages. Private Dinners and Suppers at any hour. Prompt Attendance and Moderate Prices.

BERLIN.

GRAND HOTEL DE ROME, under the Tilleuls, 39, corner of Charlotten Street. This great and beautiful Hotel, the largest and best situated of the Capital, combines real English comfort with reasonable prices, and is kept in a very fashionable manner. Two hundred Rooms, twenty-five Sulcons, three large Dining Rooms for more than 600 persons. Reading Rooms supplied with all foreign Newspapers. Music Saloon, and Conversation Room, &c. Restaurant "à la Française." The prices are placed in every Room. Cold and Warm Baths. Post Office, Telegraph, &c. Omnibuses at the Station.

BERLIN.

ST. PETERSBURG HOTEL.

Unter den Linden 31.

The Table d'Hôte and Wines of this Hotel are reputed of the best quality in Berlin. Fixed Moderate Charges.

T. HEUDTLASS, Proprietor,

BONN.

RHEINECK HOTEL.

AT THE LANDING PLACE.

Finest View on the Seven Mountains. Rooms from 2 Marks.

Breakfast, 1 Mark. Dinner, 21 Marks.

BIDEFORD.

NEW INN, FAMILY AND COMMERCIAL HOTEL.

HENRY ASCOTT, Proprietor.

THIS old-established and commodious Hotel and Posting-House is pleasantly situated in an elevated and central part of the town, and commands extensive and beautiful views of the river Torridge, and surrounding country. Is 11 miles distant from Clovelly, 8 miles from Hobby drive, and 3 miles from Westward Ho. Private Suites of Apartments. Coffee, Commercial, and Billiard Rooms. Posting and Livery Stables. Omnibuses meet all Trains.

BONN.

THE GOLDEN STAR HOTEL.

WHIS First-rate and unrivalled Hotel, patronised by the English Royal Family, Nobility, and Gentry, is the nearest Hotel to the Railway Station, and to the Landingplaces of the Rhine Steamers. The Proprietor, Mr. J. SCHMITZ, begs leave to recommend his Hotel to Tourists. The Apartments are comfortably furnished and carpeted in the best style, and the charges are moderate. Arrangements for the Winter may be made, on the most moderate terms.

BONN.

GRAND ROYAL HÔTEL,

European Repute. 200 Rooms and Saloons. On the Banks of the Rhine.

CITUATION without equal, facing the Rhine; Seven Mountains and Park. Near the Landing Place and Railway Station. Extensive English Gardens, Reading and Smoking Rooms, Ladies Saloons. Warm and Cold Baths in the Hôtel.

BOLOGNA, ITALY,

HOTEL PELLIGRINO.

SECOND-CLASS HOTEL, but Good.

The Four Languages spoken.

F. RAVALDONI, Proprietor.

BORDEAUX.

HOTEL DE PARIS.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.

Much frequented by English and American Travellers.

BOULOGNE-SUR-MER.

HOTEL DES BAINS ET DE BELLE VUE.

Opposite the Folkestone Steamers and Railway Station. Carriages and Commissionnaire attend all Arrivals. Table d'Hôte at 6 o'clock.

E. & C. MUNTON, Managers.

BOULOGNE-SUR-MER.

GRAND HÔTEL CHRISTOL & BRISTOL.

First-class Hotel.

Best Situation in the Town. Highly recommended for Families and Gentlemen.

Carriage in Attendance on Arrival of all Trains and Boats. F. CHRISTOL, Proprietor and Manager.

GRAND HOTEL DU NORD.

PATRONIZED by their Majesties the Emperor and Empress of the French, and of Austria, and Don Carlos. 150 First-Class Bed and Sitting Rooms; Reading, Music, Conversation, Billiard, and Smoking Rooms. Telegraph and Post Offices in the Hotel du Nord.

GOOD STABLING AND COACH-HOUSES, &c. &c. C. LACOSTE, Proprietor.

HOTEL PORTER AT ARRIVAL OF ALL BOATS.

BOURNEMOUTH.

FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL.

Accommodation, Cuisine, and Wines of the best description. Charges

Moderate.

Proprietor Twelve Years Manager of the Principal London Clubs.

BRISTOL.

ROYAL HOTEL, COLLEGE GREEN.

FIRST-CLASS. Central, and pleasantly situated. Very spacious Coffee, Dining, Reading, Smoking, and Billiard Rooms. Private Apartments en suite. One Hundred and Twenty Bed-rooms. Steam Lift and Laundry. Hot and Cold Baths. Postal Telegraph Office and Post-office in the Hotel. Fixed Charges. The Hotel Omnibus meets all principal Trains. Night Porter kept.

F. SWANSON, Manager.

BRUGES.

HOTEL DE FLANDRE. First-Class House. Table d'Hôte at 1 and 5 o'clock. Beautiful Garden. Hot and Cold Baths. Arrangements can be made at any time during the Year by the Week or Month. PENSION during Winter, commencing at £6 per Month. The Proprietors of the Hotel have the monopoly of the celebrated Sparkling Rhenish Wine "Rheingold," and keep a Depôt of all kinds of German Wines for exportation to England. An Annexe has been added to the Hotel, containing twenty splendid, Apartments.

BRUSSELS.

HÔTEL DE BELLE VUE.

Proprietor, Mr. EDWARD DREMEL.

THIS magnificent Hotel, in offering to Visitors every kind of comfort and accommodation, has the great advantage of being situated adjoining

THE PALACE OF THE KING,

and facing

THE PLACE ROYALE AND THE PARK.

Price List, with every detail of its moderate charges in every room. Single Rooms from 4 francs upwards.

Table d'Hôte richly served at Six o'Clock, after the arrival of the latest London day Train.

Reading Room, with the best English, American, French, German, and Dutch daily Papers and Periodicals.

Smoking Room. Terraces with splendid View overlooking the Park.

Arrangements for the Winter from 15 francs per person per day, including everything but Wine.

BRUSSELS.

HOTEL DE FLANDRE.

THIS first-rate old-established and highly-recommended Hotel has been considerably enlarged and elegantly furnished, and has a

NEW DINING ROOM,

Which is the admiration of every Visitor.

The Situation of the HOTEL DE FLANDRE, overlooking the Place Royale and The Park, its capital

TABLE d'HÔTE and WINES,

added to the attention and civility shown to all Visitors, have made this House deservedly popular.

MODERATE CHARGES: Rooms from 3 francs upwards.

Board and Lodging during the Winter Months from 15 francs per person per day including everything but Winc.

TARIFFS IN EVERY ROOM.

BRUGES.

GRAND HOTEL DU COMMERCE.

TIRST-CLASS HOTEL.—Proprietor, C. VANDEN BERGHE. The largest and oldest Hotel of the Town. Comfort. Moderate Charges.

Special Omnibus.

BRUSSELS.

HOTEL DE SUÈDE.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, in a thoroughly central position near the New Boulevards. EXCELLENT TABLE D'HÔTE. CHOICE WINES. VAN CUTSEM, Proprietor.

BRUSSELS.

HOTEL MENGELLE

(RUE ROYALE). B. MENGELLE, PROPRIETOR.

THIS large and beautiful First-Class Hotel is situated in the finest and

I most healthy part of the Town, near to the Promenades the most frequented, and is supplied with every modern accommodation and comfort. Table d'Hôte at 6 and 7.15, five francs. Restaurant à la carte, and at fixed prices, at any hour. Excellent "Cuisine" and Choice Wines.

Baths, Smoking Room, Reading Room, and Carriages. Arrangements made with Families during the Winter Season.

BRUSSELS.

HOTEL DE L'EUROPE, PLACE ROYALE.

The best situation in Brussels, near the Park, Royal Palace, Boulevards, and Museum.

Table d'Hôte.

ENGLISH SPOKEN.

BRUSSELS.

POSTE. HOTEL D

RUE FOSSÉ-AUX-LOUPS.

NEAR THE PLACE DE LA MONNAIE.

This Hotel, specially frequented by English and Americans, is situated in the centre of the Town, and near the principal Theatres.

BEST TABLE D'HÔTE. MODERATE CHARGES. ENGLISH SPOKEN. OMNIBUS AT THE STATION.

BRUSSELS.

HOTEL DE L'UNIVERS,

RUE NEUVE,

Has a Wide Entrance from the New Boulevards, which places it in one of the best and most advantageous positions in the city. A First-class House for Families, to be recommended for its Comfort and Moderate Prices. Table d'Hôte, Restaurant, Smoking-room, Reading-room.

Arrangements made for the Winter Season, or for a prolonged residence.

SCHOEFFTER-WIERTZ, Proprietor.

BRUSSELS.

GRAND HOTEL-GERNAY.

Moderate Charges. Ancien Propriétaire de l'Hôtel de Portugal à Spa.

This Hotel is close to the Railway Station for Ostend, Germany, Holland, Antwerp, and Spa, forming the Corner of the Boulevard Botanique et du Nord.

BRUSSELS.

HOTEL DE FRANCE.

RUE ROYALE AND MONTAGNE DU PARC.

MR. JOHN BARBER, the new Proprietor, has entirely refitted and re-arranged the Hotel de France. The Beautiful Situation of the Hotel (adjoining the Park), the Moderate Charges, Excellent Cuisine, and greatly improved Arrangements for the Comfort of Visitors, render this Hotel especially deserving the patronage of Travellers. Rooms from 3 francs and upwards.

Table d'Hôte (at Five o'clock in Winter, Six in Summer) 5 francs.

English and other Languages spoken.

CAEN.

HOTEL D'ESPAGNE,

71 & 73, RUE ST. JEAN.

A. MARIE, Proprietor. FIRST-CLASS ESTABLISHMENT.

Recommended to Families. Moderate Prices.

CANNES.

GRAND HOTEL CALIFORNIE.

FIRST-CLASS Hotel, magnificently situated in extensive Pleasure Grounds, with a commanding View over the Bays, combines every comfort with elegance.

Open from the 1st of October to the 1st of June.

CHABASSIERE, Proprietor,

And also Proprietor of the "SPLENDID HOTEL" and of the "CONTINENTAL HOTEL" at the Baths of Royat (Puy de Dôme), France.

CAEN.

HOTEL



D'ANGLETERRE,

Rue St. Jean, Nos. 77, 79, 81.

Situated in the Centre of the Town. Rendezvous of the best Society.

100 Elegantly Furnished and Comfortable Bed Rooms and Sitting Rooms.

BREAKFASTS À LA CARTE.

DINNER AT TABLE D'HÔTE, 4 FRANCS.

ENGLISH AND SPANISH SPOKEN.

L. MANCEL, Proprietor.

CANNES.

HÔTEL BEAU SITE.

SITUATED at the West end of Cannes, adjoining Lord Brougham's property; the finest part of the Town. Newly enlarged. 200 Rooms. 20 private Sitting-rooms. Reading and Smoking-rooms, and English Billiard-table.

Sheltered Situation, commanding an unequalled view of the Sea, the Hes Lérins, and the Esterel Mountain. Large beautiful Gardens, Promenades, and Lawn Tennis belonging to the estate. Arrangements made for the Season for Families. Moderate Charges. Bath-rooms and Lift.

Omnibuses at the Station.

OPENED THE 1st OF OCTOBER.

GEORGES GOUOGOLTZ, Proprietor.

CANNES.

WINDSOR HOTEL.

THIS First-Class Family Hotel is beautifully situated, not too far from the Town and the Sea, of which, however, it enjoys an extensive view.

Most Comfortable Apartments and Careful Attendance.

ED. SCHMID, Proprietor.

CANNES.

GRAND HOTEL DE PROVENCE.

Boulevard du Cannet. Proprietress, English.

SITUATED on rising ground, away from the Sea. Well sheltered, standing in its own grounds, with beautiful views of the Town, the Isles de Lérins, and the Esterel. Broat Terrace, and sheltered walks in the Gardens. Lawn Tennis and Croquet Ground. The Hotel combines the comfort and quiet of an English home, with all the accessories of a First-Class Hotel. Good Cuisine. Drawing, Billiard, and Smoking Rooms. The situation is highly recommended by medical men.

An Omnibus meets the Trains.

CANNES.

HOTEL NATIONAL.

OPEN all the year. Central position. Southern aspect.
MODERATE CHARGES. Arrangements made by the week.

JOSEPH CARDON, Proprietor.

ENGLISH SPOKEN.

CHALONS-SUR-MARNE.

HOTEL DE LA CLOCHE D'OR,

ET DU PALAIS ROYAL.

Kept by JAUNAUX ERNEST, Proprietor and Director.

This Hotel has always been recommended for its great comfort.

TABLE D'HÔTE AND RESTAURANT.

PERSIAN SMOKING ROOM. CHOICE WINES.

OMNIBUSES TO AND FROM THE STATION.

CARLSBAD.

Hotel and Dependance "Villa Helenenhof" De Hanover.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, situated in the centre of the Town, near all the Springs. Cuisine, and strictly Moderate Charges. English spoken. Omnibus at the Station.

C. R. ZÖRKENDÖRFER, Proprietor.

CHAMONIX.

HÔTEL DU MONT BLANC.

Enjoying an exceptional View of Mont Blanc and the Valley.

GOOD TABLE AT MODERATE PRICES.

Baths and Garden attached to the Hotel.

CACHAT, PROPRIETOR.

CHAMONIX.

HÔTEL DES ALPES.

A VERY comfortable Hotel, with splendid View from every side of the House. First-rate Cuisine. Hot and Cold Baths in the House. English, French, and German Newspapers. Moderate Charges and Reduction for a long Residence.

J. J. KLOTZ, PROPRIETOR.

CHAMONIX.

GRAND HOTEL IMPERIAL AND DE SAUSSURE.

FIRST-RATE HOUSE.

All desirable comfort is secured in this Establishment. Baths. English and American Newspapers. Reading, Smoking, and Billiard Rooms.

BEST VIEW ON THE GLACIERS.

HOTEL ROYAL.

THIS First-Class Family Hotel is in the most beautiful situation in Chamonix, with large Park and Observatory. Patronised by the Royal Family of England, and other Sovereigns of the World.

These two Hotels belong to the same Company.

COBLENTZ.

Grand Hotel de Belle Vue.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL,

With every Comfort. Magnificent View of the Rhine. Moderate Charges.

Proprietor, H. HOCHE.

COLOGNE. HOTEL DU DOME.

More comfortable than luxurious. In the front of the Cathedral; three minutes from the Central Station. Fixed but Moderate Charges. (65 Journals.)

THEODOR METZ, Proprietor.

JOHANN MARIA FARINA, GEGENÜBER DEM JÜLICH'S PLATZ

(Opposite the Jülich's Place),

PURVEYOR TO H.M. QUEEN VICTORIA;

TO H. R. H. THE PRINCE OF WALES;

TO H. M. WILLIAM KING OF PRUSSIA; THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA;

THE EMPEROR OF AUSTRIA;

THE KING OF DENMARK, ETC. ETC.,

OF THE

ONLY GENUINE EAU DE COLOGNE,

Which obtained the only Prize Medal awarded to Eau de Cologne at the Paris Exhibition of 1867.

THE frequency of mistakes, which are sometimes accidental, but for the most part the result of deception practised by interested individuals, induces me to request the attention of English travellers to the following statement:—

The favourable reputation which my Eau de Cologne has acquired, since its invention by my ancestor in the year 1709, has induced many people to imitate it; and in order to be able to sell their spurious article more easily, and under pretext that it was genuine, they procured themselves a firm of *Farina*, by entering into partnership with persons of my name, which is a very common one in Italy.

Persons who wish to purchase the genuine and original Eau de Cologne ought to be particular to see that the labels and the bottles have not only my name, Johann Maria Farina, but also the additional words, gegenüber dem Jülich's Platz (that is, opposite the Julich's Place), without addition of any number.

Travellers visiting Cologne, and intending to buy my genuine article, are cautioned against being led astray by cabmen, guides, commissioners, and other parties, who offer their services to them. I therefore beg to state that my manufacture and shop are in the same house, situated opposite the Julich's Place, and nowhere else. It happens too, frequently, that the said persons conduct the uninstructed strangers to shops of one of the fictitious firms, where, notwithstanding assertion to the contrary, they are remunerated with nearly the half part of the price paid by the purchaser, who, of course, must pay indirectly this remuneration by a high price and a bad article.

Another kind of imposition is practised in almost every hotel in Cologne, where waiters, commissioners, &c., offer to strangers Eau de Cologne, pretending that it is the genuine one, and that I delivered it to them for the purpose of selling it for my account.

The only certain way to get in Cologne my genuine article is to buy it personally at my house, opposite the Jülich's Place, forming the corner of the two streets, Unter Goldschmidt and Oben Marspforten, No. 23, and having in the front six balconies, of which the three bear my name and firm, Johann Maria Farina, Gegentiber dem Jülich's Platz.

The excellence of my manufacture has been put beyond all doubt by the fact that the Jurors of the Great Exhibitions in London, 1851 and 1862, awarded to me the Prize Medal; that I obtained honourable mention at the Great Exhibition in Paris, 1855; and received the only Prize Medal awarded to Eau de Cologne at the Paris Exhibition of 1867, and in Oporto 1865.

COLOGNE, January, 1880.

JOHANN MARIA FARINA, GEGENÜBER DEM JÜLICH'S PLATZ.

*** MESSRS. J. & R. M°CRACKEN, 38, Queen Street, Cannon Street, E.C., are my Sole Agents for Great Britain and Ireland.

CHERBOURG.

HOTEL DES BAINS DE MER.

SEASON FROM MAY TO OCTOBER.

THE only Hotel facing the Sea. Drawing Room, Reading Room, Ball Room. Military Band in the Garden twice a week.

The Bathing Establishment is attached to the Hotel.

For Rooms apply to the Director.

CONSTANCE.

HOTEL AND PENSION CONSTANZERHOF AU LAC.

(Formerly BATH HOTEL.)

SPLENDID situation, on the Lake of Constance, and surrounded by pretty Parks, with magnificent view towards the Alps. Sea-Bathing Establishment. Warm, Roman, Fresh Water, and Turkish Baths. Rooms, 1 mk. 50 pfg, and upwards. No charge for the usual lights and attendance. Boarding Terms, including Rooms, 5 Mks. per day.

EMIL KUPPER.

CONSTANTINOPLE.

THE PROPRIETOR of the

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE

(MISSIRIE),

In view of the great number of Families and Gentlemen travelling in this Capital, has thought it expedient to fit up a Branch for the accommodation of the same, consisting of the

HÔTEL ROYAL,

For some time the residence of H.B.M.'s Ambassador, Sir H. Elliot, His Majesty the Emperor of the Brazils, and lately, for two months, of His Excellency the Marquis of Salisbury. It is needless to say anything in praise of the fine position and splendid view on the Golden Horn. The Arrangements are thoroughly comfortable, and the Furniture first-class. The Hotel is within two minutes' walk of the British Embassy; and the Arrangements have given the greatest satisfaction to the above high personages. The Proprietor begs to inform Gentlemen travelling, that both Establishments are provided with every desirable comfort, Guide-, and Attendants; and at Prices calculated to suit passing Travellers, as well as those making a prolonged stay.

F. LOGOTHETTI.

CORFU.

HOTEL ST. GEORGE.

THIS FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, very well situated on the best side of the Esplanade, close to the Royal Palace, is fitted up after the English style, affording first-rate accommodation for Families and Single Gentlemen. Excellent Pension, and prices very moderate. A large addition to the Hotel just now finished, makes it one of the most comfortable of the Continent, with splendid Apartments, Conversation Saloon, Reading Saloon and Library, Smoking and Billiard Rooms, and Bath Room. Magnificent Carriages and Horses, the whole new, neat, and elegant. All Languages spoken. Ladles travelling alone will find here the greatest comfort and best attendance. The Hotel is under the patronage of King George I., the Emperor of Austria, and the Grand Duke of Mecklenburgh.

S. P. MAZZUCHY, Proprietor.

CREUZNACH.

OLLAND HOTEL, kept by Foltynski & Woog.—This First-Class Hotel offers superior accommodation at very moderate charges to Families and Single Gentlemen. Is situated in the finest and healthiest part of the town; is surrounded by a beautiful garden. It is fitted up after the English and American style. Splendid large Dining Room, a newly fitted-up Conversation Saloon; very well and comfortably Furnished Apartments (with many Balconies). Good airy Baths. Excellent Kitchen. Adjoining the Hotel is a Private Boarding House, the prices of which are very moderate. Pension in Winter.

CULOZ. HOTEL FOLLIET.

Facing the Station, much recommended, and the most comfortable in Culoz; very convenient for stopping half way between Paris and Turin, with advantage of making all the journey by day
N.B.—ASK FOR THE "HOTEL FOLLIET."

DUNDEE.

QUEEN'S HOTEI.

A First-Class Family and Commercial Hotel.

DIEPPE. HÔTEL ROYAL.

Facing the Beach, close to the Bathing Establishment and the Parade.

IT IS ONE OF THE MOST PLEASANTLY SITUATED HOTELS IN DIEPPE, commanding a beautiful and extensive View of the Sea. Families and Gentlemen visiting Dieppe will find at this Establishment elegant Large and Small Apartments, and the best of accommodation, at very reasonable prices. Large Reading Room, with French and English Newspapers. The Refreshments, &c., are of the best quality. In fact, this Hotel fully bears out and deserves the favourable opinion expressed of it in Murray's and other Guide Books.

LAFOSSE AÎNE.—LARSONNEUX, Succr., Proprietor.

Table d'Hôte and Private Dinners.

* * This Hotel is open all the Year.

DIJON. HOTEL DE LA CLOCHE.

Mr. GOISSET, PROPRIETOR.

UITE near the Railway Station, at the entrance of the First-Class House of old reputation. Enlarged in 1870. Apartments for Families. Carriages for drives. Table d'Hôte and Service in private. Reading Room. Smoking Room. English spoken. Exportation of Burgundy Wines. EDMOND GOISSET.

DIJON.

HÔTEL DU JURA.

MM. DAVID et MERCIER, Proprietors.

THIS Hotel is the nearest to the Railway Station, the Cathedral, and the Public Garden Saloons. Apartments and Rooms for Families. Table d'Hôte. Private Carriages for hire by the hour. English Newspapers. Omnibus to carry passengers to and from each train. English spoken. The greatest attention is paid to English visitors. Bureau de Change in the Hotel. Considerably enlarged and newly furnished, 1875. The best Burgundy Wines shipped at wholesale prices.

DINARD, ILLE ET VILAINE (Brittany).

GRAND HOTEL DU CASINO.

THIS First-Class Hotel is the nearest to the Casino and Bathing Establishment. Splendid View from the Terrace adjoining the Garden of the Hotel. Private Dining Saloons and Smoking Rooms. Table d'Hôte at 11 o'clock a.m. and 6 o'clock p.m. Terms from 12 to 15 francs per day. Excellent Cooking. Choice Wines. English Newspapers. Stabling.

L. BIARDOT, PROPRIETOR.

DRESDEN.

VICTORIA HOTEL.

THIS First-rate Establishment, situated near the great public Promenade, and five minutes from the Central Station for Prague, Vienna, Berlin, Munich, Frankfort, combines comfort with elegance, and has the advantage of possessing a spacious and beautiful Garden.

TWO SUPERIOR TABLES D'HÔTE DAILY.

PRIVATE DINNERS AT ANY HOUR.

During the Winter, Board and Lodging at very moderate rates.

Mr. Weiss has an extensive Stock of the best Rhenish, Bordeaux, Burgundy, and Spanish Wines, and will be most happy to execute Orders at Wholesale Prices.

DRESDEN.

HÔTEL BELLEVUE.

Situated on the river Elbe, facing the new Opera, the Galleries, the Green Vaults, Cathedral, and Brühl's Terrace. Well-known First-Class Establishment, with 150 Rooms. Families desirous of taking Apartments for the Winter can make arrangements at very moderate prices.

LOUIS FEISTEL, Manager.

DÜSSELDORF.

INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITION

FOR RHENISH PRUSSIA, WESTPHALIA,

And Neighbouring Districts in connection with a

General German Art-Exhibition.

DÜSSELDORF, 1880.

LARGEST EXHIBITION IN GERMANY.

Duration of same from 9th of May until the End of September, 1880. In the vicinity of the Exhibition there are special Railway Stations of the Bergisch-Maerkisch, of the Koeln-Minden, and of the Rhenisch Railroad.

Information respecting Lodgings, and all particulars, gratuitously at the Office,

5, BAZARSTRASSE, DÜSSELDORF.

FALMOUTH.

FALMOUTH HOTEL,

Surrounded by its own Grounds, close to the Railway Station, Bathing Beach, and Pendennis Castle.

GENERAL COFFEE ROOM. LADIES' I

LADIES' DRAWING ROOM.

FLORENCE.

DR. BEGGI'S GALLERY OF ORIGINAL PAINTINGS

By the most eminent Masters of every School, and three Original Pen and Ink Drawings by RAPHAEL. Nine other larger Drawings by CORREGGIO, and Water-colour Drawings.

No. 15, VIA MAGGIO PALAZZO RIDOLFI (Ground Floor), FLORENCE.

FREE ADMISSION.

1880.

EGYPT.

ALEXANDRIA.



CAIRO.



This well-known Hotel, patronised by his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, is situated on the

GRAND PUBLIC SQUARE.

It is highly recommended to English and American Families.

Travellers arriving in ALEXANDRIA will find attentive

DRAGOMAN

and

Omnibus from the Hotel.

Pension: 12 Shillings per day.

HOTEL D'EUROPE. GRAND NEW HOTEL.

Patronised by English and American Families.

This magnificent Hotel, with its splendid garden, has been improved by the Proprietor, who has spared no expense to make it the best and most comfortable in Egypt. It is situated opposite the Park and Opera House. Large and small Apartments, and elegant Bath Rooms to each Floor.

Table d'Hote with attentive Waiters, speaking different Languages.

Special Saloons and Reading Rooms, with English and Foreign Newspapers.

Omnibus and Dragoman at the arrival of each Train.

Pension: 12 to 16 Shillings per day.

EDINBURGH.

WATERLOO HOTEL, Waterloo Place, Princes Street.

ROYAL BRITISH HOTEL (Family and Commercial), 22, Princes Street.

BALMORAL HOTEL, 91, Princes Street.

PALACE HOTEL, 109, Princes Street.

THESE FIRST-CLASS HOTELS, in the principal thoroughfare overlooking the PUBLIC GARDENS, and opposite the CASTLE, command the FINEST VIEWS OF EDINBURGH.

LUXURIOUSLY FURNISHED.

CUISINE SUPERB.

PRICES MODERATE.

Continental Languages Spoken.

Patronised by the Royal Family and Nobility.

J. GRIEVE & J. FERGUSON, Proprietors and Managers.

FLORENCE.

PROFESSOR EMILIO COSTANTINI, 6. VIA DEL PODERE.

STUDIO OPEN FROM 10 TO 4 DAILY.

SPECIALITY WATER-COLOUR COPIES OF THE OLD MASTERS.

Facsimiles Guaranteed.

Highest Recommendations from English and Foreign Gentlemen.

FRANKFORT O. M.
GEORGE SCHEPELER,
ROSSMARKT 3,

IMPORTER OF HAVANA CIGARS.

FRANKFORT O. M.
MURRAY'S HANDBOOK

For NORTH GERMANY, the RHINE, the BLACK FOREST, &c.

Post 8vo. 10s.

JOHN MURRAY, Albemarle Street.

FRANKFORT O. M.

Mr. C. LÖHR, Proprietor.

HOTEL ROMAN EMPEROR.

Well-known Family Hotel.

Table d'Hôte at One . . M 3

" " Five. M 4:50

Breakfast M 1:30

Tea M 1:33

Bedroom . . . from M 1:70 to 8 Mks.

FRANKFORT O.M. P. A. TACCHI'S SUCCESSORS, ZEIL, No. 44.

BOHEMIAN FANCY GLASS AND CRYSTAL WAREHOUSE.

Chandeliers for Gas and Candles in Glass and Brass.

Correspondent in England, Mr. LOUIS HENLÉ, 3, Budge Row, Cannon St., London, E.C.

FREIBURG IN BADEN. HOTEL VICTORIA.

THIS new and comfortable House is in the most beautiful situation and healthiest part of the Town, near the Railway Station. Opposite the Post and Telegraph Offices. Recommended for its excellent Cooking, good attendance, and Moderate Charges.

GENEVA.

A. GOLAY, LERESCHE & SONS,

31, QUAI DES BERGUES.

(Established in 1837.)

MANUFACTURERS OF

WATCHES, JEWELRY, CLOCKS, &c.

Largest Stock in Geneva. ORDERS PER

POST PUNCTUALLY ATTENDED TO. Paris House, No. 2, RUE DE LA PAIX.

GENEVA.

HOTEL DE L'ECU.

PATRONISED BY ENGLISH FAMILIES.

BEAUTIFUL situation on the Lake. Excellent Kitchen and Cellar. Rooms from 2 francs. Pension in Winter. Baths in the Hotel.

HAAKE BROS., Proprietors.

GENEVA.

HÔTEL DE LA COURONNE.

Vve. F. BAUR, PROPRIETOR.

THIS ESTABLISHMENT of the first rank, situated in front of the Pont du Mont-Blanc," enjoys a most extensive view of Lac Léman and Mont Blanc. Good Cuisine and Cellar. English and American Newspapers.

Most moderate Prices. Omnibus waiting at all the Trains.

GENOA.

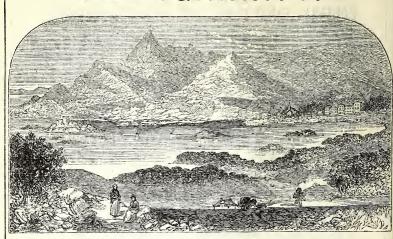
GRAND HOTEL DE GENES.

Messrs, L. BONERA AND BROTHERS.

PLACE CARLO FELICE, the most beautiful situation in the City. (FULL SOUTH.)

This Hotel, formerly the Palazzo Marchese Spinola, was newly opened and entirely re-furnished about two years ago. Its situation, opposite the celebrated Theatre Carlo Felice, on the Piazza de Ferrari, the healthiest part of the town, in the vicinity of the English Church, the Telegraph, the Post Office, the principal Public Buildings, and near all the curiosities in the town; free from the noise of the Railway and the Harbour. Large and small Apartments. Table d'Hôte. Restaurant. Reading and Smoking Saloon. Bath Rooms. Omnibus from the Hotel meets every Train. Moderate Charges.

GLENGARRIFF.



IS strongly recommended by Eminent Physicians for its equable, mild, but not relaxing climate. The Excursions by land and water are numerous; amongst others, the celebrated drive to the LAKES OF KILLARNEY, thus described by Lord JOHN MANNESS:—

"The twenty miles from Kenmare to Glengarriff form the grandest road, barring the Alpine passes, that I know."

The celebrated THACKERAY writes:—" What sends picturesque tourists to the Rhine and Saxon Switzerland? Within five miles of the pretty Inn of Glengarriff, there is a country of the magnificence of which no pen can give an idea. The journey from Glengarriff to Kenmare is one of astonishing beauty; and I have seen Killarney since, and am sure that Glengarriff loses nothing by comparison with this most famous of lakes."

From Happy Thought Notes,—Punch. "Glengarriff.—Eccles Hotel. Charmingly situated. Facing the Bay, and on the road. Old-fashioned, covered with creepers and roses, and Bed Rooms commanding the Bay. Eccles Hotel, Glengarriff, is worth far more than a passing visit. I am delighted with it. It is, as far as attendance and cuisine and general comfort, the best Hotel I've been in. The Coffee Room seems to have been fitted up to the very latest fashion of taste; the climate is so mild, that even at nine o'clock on an early spring evening you can sit out in front of the Hotel, and enjoy your coffee and cigar. Only hire your car from Killarney to Glengarriff. You can get another at your own convenience, and just as good at Glengarriff, to take you on."

MURRAY'S HANDBOOK FOR IRELAND describes this Hostelry as one of the best of the South of Ireland Hotels. Over Twenty Thousand Pounds have recently been expended on

THE ECCLES HOTEL

and its extensive Pleasure Grounds, through which are five miles of beautiful walks and drives. A new Esplanade has recently been constructed.

The Hotel is replete with indoor comforts, Library, Picture Gallery, &c. The Telegraph Office, Marina, and Pier adjoin the Hotel. Sea-Bathing, Boating, Fishing, Shooting, &c. Reduced Tariff during the Winter Months. Terms and Testimonials from Emisent Physicians can be obtained from

MRS. ECCLES, Glengarriff, County Cork.

GRENOBLE.

HOTEL MONNET.

THIS splendidly-situated First-Class Hotel, which is the largest in the Town, and enjoys the well-merited favour of Families and Tourists, has been enlarged and Newly Furnished. The Apartments, large and small, combine elegance and comfort, and every attention has been paid to make this one of the best Provincial Hotels. Public and Private Drawing-rooms; English and French Papers. Table d'Hôte at 11 and 6. Private Dinners at any hour. Excellent Cuisine. Moderate Charges.

The Omnibuses of the Hotel meet all Trains.

L. TRILLAT, Proprietor.

First-Class Carriages can be had at the Hotel for Excursions to the Grande Chartreuse, Uriage, and all places of interest amongst the Alps of Dauphiné.

URIAGE - LES - BAINS.

HOTEL RESTAURANT, MONNET.

Founded in 1846. English Visitors will find every comfort and luxury in this First-Class Establishment. Private Rooms for Families. Excellent Cuisine and Wines. Table d'Hôte, 11 and 6. Carriages and Horses can be had in the Hotel for Excursions and Promenades.

GENEVA MUSICAL BOXES.

By Special Appointment to H.R.H. the PRINCE OF WALES. PRIZE MEDALS, PARIS, 1867 & 1878; PHILADELPHIA, 1876. Wholesale—Retail—Export.

B. A. BRÉMOND, Place des Alpes, Geneva. GOLDEN LYRE HOUSE-OPPOSITE THE BRUNSWICK MONUMENT.

HAMBURG.

HOTEL ST. PETERSBURG.

HIS First-Class Hotel, facing the Alster Lake, is most advantageously situated on the Jung'ernstieg. Elegantly Furnished Apartments. Every mode: n requisite. English and French Newspapers. Charges strictly Moderate.

G. REUTER, Proprietor.

HANOVER.

HOTEL ROYAL.

(FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.)

SITUATED in the best part of the City, and opposite the General Railway Station.

Large and small Apartments and Single Bed-rooms for Gentlemen. Every comfort. Baths in the Hotel. MODERATE CHARGES.

CHRIST BROS., Proprietors.

UNION HOTEL, HANOVER.

THIS WELL-KNOWN FIRST-CLASS HOTEL for Private Families and Single Gentlemen, is beautifully situated right opposite the Railway Station.

PENSION, FIVE MARKS, and upwards.

FRIEDRICH VÖLKERS, Proprietor.

Also of the Grand Hotel des Bains at Pyrmont.

HEIDELBERG. - Hotel Prince Charles.



CONSIDERABLY enlarged by a New Building. Contains a splendid Dining Room, Breakfast Room, and a fine Reading Room. Ten Balconies. This Hotel, patronised by their Highnesses the Prince of Wales and Prince Alred, is the largest in the Town, and thoroughly Renovated and Newly Furnished. Best Cookery. Good Wines. Charges Reasonable. Moderate Arrangements made by the Week. The Hotel is situated in an open Square, eight minutes' walk from the celebrated Cavile, with the finest view of the ruins from all the balconies and nearly all the windows; two minutes' walk to the Neckes Bridge. Close to the Nurnburg and Wurzburg Railway Station. Omnibus and Hotel Porter meet the Train. Mr. Sommer exports Wine to England. Mr. Ellmer was for many years the Manager of the Hotel Baur au Loc. Aurich.

**Sommer Railway Tickets can be obtained at the Bureau of the Hotel, and Luggage booked to all Stations.

SOMMER & ELLMER, Proprietors.

HEIDELBERG.

HOTEL SCHRIEDER.

THIS old-established and excellent Hotel is the sixth from the Railway Station, and has been lately re-arranged in a most comfortable manner. It is situated in a large garden, and commands a splendid view of the Castle. The Cuisine, Cellar, and Service are excellent. Charges Moderate.

Restaurant à la Carte. Table d'Hôte at 1 and 5 o'clock.

BACK & WELSCH.

HEIDELBERG.

GRAND HOTEL.

THIS First-rate Hotel is quite new, and has been superbly decorated; it affords every modern comfort and convenience, and has the advantage of being situated in a garden. From it may be obtained a beautiful view of the Castle; it is close to the Railway Station, and opposite the Hotel Schrieder. It contains large and small Apartments, very suitable for Families making a long stay.

Moderate Prices.

Table d'Hôte at 1 and 5 o'clock.

BACK & WELSCH.

HAVRE.

GRAND HOTEL DE NORMANDIE.

RUE DE PARIS.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, exceedingly well situated in the centre of the Town. Apartments for Families. Music and Conversation Saloons. "Table d'Hôte." Restaurant à la Carte. English and German spoken.

M. DESCLOS, Proprietor.

HAVRE.

GRAND HOTEL ET BAINS FRASCATI.

First-Class Establishment.

Entirely Re-built in 1871. The only Hotel in Havre situated on the banks of the Sea.

Mr. J. DESCLEVES, Manager.

Moderate Charges.

Open all the Year.

HOTEL EUROPE.

THE finest and best situated Hotel in Heidelberg; kept in very superior and elegant style of a First-class Family Hotel. The beautiful extensive Gardens are for the excinsive use of the Visitors. Hot and Cold Baths fitted up in a superior manner in the Hotel. Omnibus at the Station. Terms strictly moderate. Railway Tickets are issued in the Hotel.

HAEFELI-GUJER, Proprietor.

HEIDELBERG.

Hotel de Darmstadt.

Four minutes from the Station, on Bismarck Square, and close by the new Neckar Bridge. Known as a good House. Very Moderate Prices.

DEESIDE Hydropathic Establishment.

HEATHCOT, NEAR ABERDEEN.
Terms, £2 10s. per Week; for Two in
One Room, £2 each.

Apply to DR. STEWART, Medical Superintendent.

HOMBURG.

HOTEL DES QUATRE SAISONS AND VILLA, with

Kept by Mr. W. SCHLOTTERBECK.

This first-rate House is exceedingly well-situated near the Sources and the Kursaal. It combines every comfort desirable, with moderate charges. Lately newly restored and embellished by a large building with an additional new Dining-room, and a large Reading and Smoking room. Beautiful Garden for the use of Visitors. Bath in the Hotel. Grounds for Hare and Partridge Shooting at the full disposal of the Visitors. The Proprietor deals extensively in Wines. Arrangements made at the early and later part of the Season at moderate charges.

IMNSBRUCK



HOTEL DU TYROL.—First-Class Hotel, in a beautiful position near the Station, with magnificent Views of the Valley of the Inn and the Mountains. Comfortable Apartments, Feading, Smoking, and Bath Rooms, with every modern convenience. From the top of the Hotel a fine bird's-eye view of the Town and Valleys.

CARL LANDSEE, former Director of Hotel du Parc, Lugano.

HOMBURG.

HOTEL BELLE VUE.—First-Class Hotel, exceedingly well situated, opposite the Park of the Kursaal, and close to the Springs. Families, and Single Gentlemen, will find this Hotel one of the most comfortable, combining excellent accommodation with cleanliness and moderate Charges. Best French and English Cooking. Excellent Wines. Hare and Partridge Shooting free.

H. ELLENBERGER, Proprietor.

HOMBURG.

POYAL VICTORIA HOTEL.—First-rate for Families and single Gentlemen, close to the Springs and the Kursaal; one of the finest and best situated Hotels in the town. Newly enlarged (115 Rooms, 14 Balornies, some overlooking the fine Tamus Mountains). Patronised by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and several other Royal personages — The Proprietor, who has been for years in first-class hotels in London, offers Visitors the advantages of good and comfortable accommodation. Airy and quiet Apartments. Spendid covered Verandah, and fine Garden. A Tenden of the Park of the Season arrangements are made on very reasonable terms. English spoken—Best Fench and English cooking. Excellent Wines. Best Stag Shorting, Robbuck Shooting, Hare and Partridge Shooting, as well as good Trout Fishing, free for the guests of the Hotel. Moderate Charges. GUSTAVE WEIGAND, Proprietor.

HYERES.

GRAND HOTEL DES ILES D'OR.

THIS SPLENDID FIRST-CLASS HOTEL is the largest in the Town; charmingly situated, and surrounded by a most beautiful Garden. The Cuisine is intrusted to one of the first Cooks from Paris, and the cellar contains the best of Wines. Dining-Room for 200 persons. Drawing-Room facing the south, and decorated by pictures of a celebrated painter. Smoking-Room, Billiards, Baths. Boarding from 10 francs per day. Omnibus meets every Train.

E. WEBER, Proprietor.

BERNESE OBERLAND. INTERLAKEN.

SWITZERLAND.

INTERNATIONAL RENDEZVOUS OF TOURISTS FROM ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD.

MOST CELEBRATED CLIMATERIC HEALTH RESORT.

ALTITUDE 1800 FEET ABOVE SEA.

NENTRAL STATION and Starting Point for all Excursions to the grand region of the ALPS and Glaciers of the world-famed BERNESE OBERLAND. Beautiful change of scenery according to each season. Splendid floral period in the Spring season—from April to June. In the Summer season—from July to August—the temperature is always moderate, owing to the refreshing breezes from both lakes; whilst in the lovely Autumn season—from September to October—the air is the purest, the temperature warm, and the vegetation in its full growth. Whey and Grape Cure. Magnificent alleys of chestnut trees, and shady walks. Park-maze in the Rugen Pine Woods. Numerous Hotels, from the luxurious grand hotel to the nice wooden Chalet; Private Apartments to all requirements. Special Protestant, English, Scotch Presbyterian, and Roman Catholic Churches. The Kursaal (Park Garden) is the centre of reunion of all visitors, and contains Dancing, Concert, and Reading Rooms, with a well-selected Library. Choicest selections played daily by the superior Cur-orchestra. The Prices in the Hotels and Boarding-Houses are not higher, but rather lower, than in most other frequented places. The annual average of visitors is upwards of 100,000.

1							~		,
								Rooms.	Proprietor.
	Victoria			Gd, Hôtel			1st Class	230	Ев. Киснті.
	Ritschard			,,			,,	235	Familie Ritschard.
	Jungfrau			,,			,,	150	F. SEILER-STERCHI.
	Des Alpes			,,			,,	180	JB. MAURER.
	Rugenhotel	Jungf:	rau	blick			,,	100	J. OESCH-MÜLLER.
	Beau-Rivage			Gd. Hôtel			,,	100	H. REGLI.
	Schweizerho	f.		Hôtel and	Pensio	n	,,	80	STRÜBIN & WIRTH.
	Belvedere			,,	,,		,,	70	M. Müller-Stæhli.
	Interlaken			,,	,,		2nd Class	80	A. BRAUEN.
	Deutscherho	f.		,,			,,	70	J. Borter-Rubin.
	Ober-Béha			11	,,		19	60	Wwe. Ober-Béha.
	Du Nord			31	3.2		,,	50	DL. Vogel.
	Wyder			,,	*:		22	60	H. Wyder.
	Beau-Site			,,	19		5.5	80	ALB. RUCHTI.
	Oberland			٠,	,,		57	50	WAGNER.
	Du Pont			**	,,		,,	50	BRUNNER-TSCHANZ.
	Bellevue			,,	**		,,	40	Elmer.
	Adler			,,	,,		**	20	KERNEN.
	De la Gare		٠.				19	30	E. HALLER.
	Kreuz			Hôtel.			**	25	F. Bohren-Strübin.
	Rössli			Hôt∈l and	Pension	n.	3rd Class	20	F. STERCHI.
	Volz			Pension				24	Dr. Volz.
	Reber			,,				. 20	GUTZCHEBAUCH.
	Berger			Hôtel and	Pension	n.	2nd Class	15	Berger.
	Pension Ang	laise	٠.					. 20	E. SIMPKIN.
	Krebs			Hôtel and	Pensio	n.	2nd Class	15	KREBS-BORTER.
	Indermuhle			Brasserie-	Restaur	ant,	1st Class	Establis	hment.

Provence - HYÈRES - Ville.

HOTEL DES ETRANGERS.

SITUATED full south, shaded from the west winds; very comfortable. Excellent Wines included in charges of the House. Very much frequented. Omnibus at Hyères Station (town).

BERTHET, Proprietor.

ILFRACOMBE.

ROYAL CLARENCE

FAMILY & COMMERCIAL HOTEL.

REPLETE with every Home Comfort. Spacious Ladies' Coffee Room. Moderate Charges. R. LAKE, Proprietor.

Large and Spacious Commercial and Stock Rooms have been recently added.

FIRST-CLASS BILLIARD ROOM. GOOD POST HORSES.

Omnibus meets every Train.

General Coach Office and Delivery Agent. Coaches Daily to Lynton.

ILFRACOMBE.

THE ILFRACOMBE HOTEL is on the Sea-shore, in its own picturesque grounds of five acres. It contains 250 Rooms, and is fitted with every sanitary improvement which science could suggest. Charges fixed and moderate. Table d'Hôte Dally. Every information of the Manager. Tourist Tickets to Ilfracombe for Two Months are issued at all principal Railway Stations in England.

KILLARNEY.

LAKES OF KILLARNEY.

By Her Most Gracious Majesty's Special Permission.

THE ROYAL VICTORIA HOTEL,

Patronized by H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES; by H.R.H. PRINCE ARTHUR, and by the Royal Families of France and Belgium, &c.

THIS HOTEL is situated on the Lower Lake, close to the water's edge, within ten minutes' drive of the Railway Station, and a short distance from the far-famed Gap of Dunloe. It is lighted with gas made on the premises; and is the Largest Hotel in the district.

A magnificent Coffee-room, a public Drawing-room for Ladies and Familles, Billlard and Smoking-rooms, and several suites of Private Apartments facing the Lake, have been recently added

TABLE D'HÔTE DURING THE SEASON.

Cars, Carriages, Boats, Ponies, and Guides at fixed moderate charges.

Drivers, Boatmen, and Guides are paid by the Proprietor, and are not allowed to solicit gratuities. The Hotel Onniers and Porters attend the Trains.

THERE IS A POSTAL TELEGRAPH OFFICE IN THE HOUSE.

Boarding Terms from November to May, inclusive.

It is necessary to inform Tourists that the Railway Company, Proprietors of the Railway Hotel in the Town, send upon the platform, as Touters for their Hotel, the Porters, Car-drivers, Boatmen, and Guides in their employment, and exclude the servants of the Hotels on the Lake, who will, however, be found in waiting at the Station-door.

JOHN O'LEARY, Proprietor.

INNSBRUCK.

HÔTEL DE L'EUROPE.

Kept by Mr. J. REINHART.—A new and well-furnished Hotel, conveniently situated just facing the splendid valley of the Inn, opposite the Railway Station. Excellent Table d'Hôte and private Dinners. Arrangements made at very reasonable prices. Well-furnished Apartments. English Newspapers taken in. Splendid situation, commanding a fine View of the Mountains. English spoken.

LAUSANNE.

Hotel et Pension du Faucon.

English Comforts. Prices Moderate.

A. RAACH, Proprietor.

LEAMINGTON.

Hydropathic Establishment,

Close to Warwick and Kenilworth Castles, Stratford-on-Avon, Coventry, and other places of interest.

Dr. OWENS, Physician and Proprietor.

LISBON.

BRAGANZA HOTEL.

THIS First-Class well-known Family Hotel, lately renovated by the Royal House of Braganza, and fitted up by the new Proprietor, Victor C. Sassett, highly recommendable for its large, airy, and comfortable Apartments commanding the most extensive and picturesque views of the River Tagus, as well as of Lisbon. Superior Cuisine, and carefully-selected Wines. Under the same Management, within 2½ hours' drive, VICTOR'S HOTEL, CINTRA.

LUCERNE.

SWAN HOTEL.

TIRST-CLASS HOUSE, specially for English and American Families, fitted up with all modern improvements. The main building, reconstructed in 1878 in a pure Renaissance Style, commands undoubtedly the finest view of the Lake and Mountains from its number of new Balconies.

Mr. HÆFELI, Proprietor and Manager, is most anxious to please.

LAUSANNE-OUCHY.

GRAND HÔTEL BEAU RIVAGE (OUCHY).

DIRECTOR, A. MARTIN-RUFENACHT.

THIS splendid Establishment, constructed on a grand scale, is situated on one of the most beautiful spots on the shores of the Lake of Geneva, surrounded by an English Park and Garden. It is near the Steamboat Landing and the English Church.

PENSION IN WINTER FROM 5 FRS. PER DAY.

Board, Lodging, and Service included.

Constant communication with the City and Railway Station by Omnibus.

Baths, Telegraph, and Post Office in the Hotel.

LONDON.

HEAL AND SON'S

ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE,

WITH PRICES OF

BEDSTEADS,

BEDDING;

AND

BEDROOM FURNITURE.

SENT FREE BY POST TO ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD

ON APPLICATION TO

195, 196, 197, & 198, TOTTENHAM COURT ROAD,

LONDON, W.

N.B.—150 Bedsteads, fitted with every description of Bedding, and 60 Suites of Bedroom Furniture, in addition to their general Stock, are fixed ready for inspection in Six Galleries and Two large Ground-floor Warerooms; the whole forming the most complete Stock of Bedroom Furniture in the kingdom.

THE GRAND HOTEL,

TRAFALGAR SQUARE.

This Magnificent Hotel occupies the Finest Site in the

CENTRE OF THE METROPOLIS,

And combines the Elegance and Luxury of the most important and attractive Hotels in Europe and America, with the Repose and Domestic Comfort which are essentially English.

THE HOTEL stands on the site of the former Northumberland House, and commands the entire view of Trafalgar Square. It is but a short WALKING DISTANCE from the PRINCIPAL PUBLIC BUILDINGS, Fine Art and other Galleries, Theatres, and Places of Amusement; and is in the midst of the means of Conveyance to all parts of London and the Suburbs.

THE GROUND FLOOR is occupied by the Grand Salle a Manger, and

spacious Secondary Dining and Reception Rooms.

ON THE FIRST FLOOR are the Ladies' Drawing Rooms, Library, and various Suites of Apartments, comprising all the convenience of Family Residences. The upper Storeys contain between 200 and 300 Rooms, either en suite or in separate Apartments.

For Particulars apply to

THE MANAGER, GRAND HOTEL, TRAFALGAR SQUARE, LONDON.

One of the Sights and one of the Comforts of London.

THE HOLBORN RESTAURANT,

218, HIGH HOLBORN.

THE FAMOUS TABLE D'HÔTE DINNER, served at separate Tables, accompanied with Selection of High-class Music by complete Orchestra.

5.30 to 6.30 every Evening. 3s. 6d.

THE LONDON AND WESTMINSTER BANK, Limited,

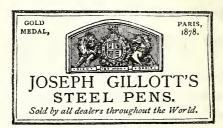
issues Circular Notes of £10, £25, and £50 each, for the use of Travellers, payable in the principal Towns on the Continent of Europe, also in Asia, Africa, and North and South America. No expense whatever is incurred, and when cashed no charge is made for commission. Letters of Credit are also granted on the same They may be obtained at the City Office in Lothbury, or at any of the Branches, viz .:-

Westminster Branch . 1, St. James's Square. | Marylebone Branch . 4, Stratford Place, . 214, High Holborn. Bloomsbury Southwark . 6, High St., Borough.

Eastern . . 130, High St., White-,, chapel. May, 1880.

Oxford Street.

. 217, Strand. Temple Bar Lambeth . 89 & 91, Westminster Bridge Road.



GOLD MEDAL PARIS EXHIBITION, 1878.

(Twelfth International Medal awarded.)

OCOA

FRY'S CARACAS COCOA in packets and tins, specially recommended by the Manufacturers, is prepared from the celebrated Cocoa of Caracas, combined with other choice descriptions.

"A most delicious and valuable article."—Standard.

OCOA

FRY'S EXTRACT OF COCOA—"Which really consists of Cocoa Nibs deprived of superfluous oil, than which, if properly prepared, there is no nicer or more wholesome preparation of Cocoa."—Food, Water, and Air, Dr. HASSALL.

& SONS, BRISTOL AND LONDON.

TOURISTS AND TRAVELLERS.



Ladies visiting the Seaside, Rinking, Driving, or otherwise exposed to the scorehing rays of the Sun, or heated particles of dust, will find

ROWLAND'S KALYDOR

Most cooling and refreshing to the face, hands, and arms; it eradicates all Sunburn, Freckles, Tan, Stings of Insects, &c.

Sizes, 4s. 6d. and Ss. 6d. per Bottle.

ROWLAND'S ODONTO

Whitens the Teeth, prevents and arrests decay. 2s. 9d. per Box.

Ask any Chemist, Perfumer, or Hairdresser, for

ROWLAND'S ARTICLES.

SCIENTIFIC PRESENTS.

In the Student's Elements of Geology, by Lyell (1874), he says:—"As it is impossible to enable the reader to recognise rocks and minerals at sight by aid of verbal descriptions or figures, he will do well to obtain a well-arranged collection of specimens, such as may be procured from Mr. Tennant (149 Strand), Teacher of Mineralogy at King's College, London." These Collections are supplied on the following terms, in plain Mahogany Cabinets:—

100 Specimens, in Cabinet, with 3 Trays ... £ 2 2 0 200 Specimens, in Cabinet, with 5 Trays 5 5

300 Specimens, in Cabinet, with 9 Drawers .. 10 10 0

400 Specimens, in Cabinet, with 13 Drawers .. 21 0 0

More extensive Collections at 50 to 5000 Guineas each.

Mr. TENNANT gives Practical Instruction in Geology and Mineralogy at 149, Strand, W.C.

PROFESSOR TENNANT, F.G.S., &c.,

Having been engaged as a practical Mineralogist and Geologist during upwards of half a century, is about to retire from the active business of his profession. With this view he takes the liberty of inviting attention to his extensive Collections of Minerals and Fossils, which he is now in a position to offer at greatly reduced prices. The Specimens are arranged in Sets, adapted to the young Amateur as well as to the more advanced student; and it is thought that many persons might feel disposed to take advantage of the present opportunity, which is not likely to occur again, especially with respect to the large and unique Collections, which are equally well adapted to the Callery of the Nobleman or Gentleman, the Museums of our Public Schools, or the Colleges of our Colonies.

149, STRAND, W.C., April 1880.

THE

COMMERCIAL BANK OF ALEXANDRIA, LIMITED.

CAPITAL, £480,000, in Shares of £6 each.

Paid-up £3 per Share, say £240,000. RESERVE FUND, £25,000.

Directors.

THOMAS S. RICHARDSON, Esq., Chairman.

JOHN MICHAEL AGELASTO, Esq. GIOVANNI ANTONIADIS, Esq. JACOB BRIGHT, Esq., M.P. JOHN CONSTANTINE CHOREMI, Esq. JOSEPH MELLOR, Esq.

ANTONIO NICOLOPULO, Esq. THEODORE MICHEL RALLI, Esq. CONSTANTINE MICHEL SALVAGO, Esq. CONSTANTINE GEORGIO ZERVUDACHI, Esq.

Auditors-W. W. DELOITTE, Esq., and JOHN ELIN, Esq.

HEAD OFFICE-2, MOORGATE STREET, LONDON, E.C. JOHN COW, Manager. JOHN RECORD, Secretary. ALEXANDRIA OFFICE-RUE CHERIF PACHA.

Basil Georgala, Manager.

DUKE BAKER, Sub-Manager.

Bankers.

LONDON AND COUNTY BANK. BANK OF ENGLAND.

Letters of Credit granted on Alexandria, and payments made in Cairo and Suez. Bills for collection encashed in any part of Egypt, and the purchase and sale of Egyptian and all kin 's of Securitie- undertaken.

Interest allowed at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum on money deposited for not less than tweive months.

FOREIGN BOOKS AT FOREIGN PRICES.

TRAVELLERS may save expense and trouble by purchasing Foreign Books in England at the same Prices at which they are published in Germany or France.

have published the following CATALOGUES of their Stock :-

- 1. CLASSICAL CATALOGUE.
- 2. THEOLOGICAL CATA-LOGUE.
- 3. FRENCH CATALOGUE.
- 4. GERMAN CATALOGUE.
- 5. EUROPEAN LINGUISTIC CATALOGUE.
- 6. ORIENTAL CATALOGUE.
- 7. ITALIAN CATALOGUE.
- 8. SPANISH CATALOGUE.
- 9. ART-CATALOGUE. Art, Architecture, Painting, Illustrated Books.
- 10. NATURAL HISTORY CATALOGUE. Zoology, Botany, Geology, Chemistry, Mathematics, &c.

- 11. NATURAL SCIENCE CATALOGUE. Mathematics, Astronomy, Physics, Chemistry, Technology.
 - 12. MEDICAL CATALOGUE. Medicine, Surgery, and the Dependent Sciences.
 - 13. SCHOOL CATALOGUE, Elementary Books, Maps, &c.
 - 14. FOREIGN BOOK CIRCU. LARS. New Books, and New Purchases.
 - 15. SCIENTIFIC-BOOK CIRCU-LARS. New Books and Recent Purchases.

ANY CATALOGUE SENT POST-FREE FOR ONE STAMP.

WILLIAMS & NORGATE, Importers of Foreign Books, 14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON, and

20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

EPPS'S CHOCOLATE ESSENCE.

Product of a special refining process, it is Chocolate devoided of its overrichness and substantiality. Sugarless, and, when made, of the consistence of Coffee, it is essentially an Afternoon Chocolate. Sold only in Packets, labelled JAMES EPPS and CO., Homeeopathic Chemists, London.

TO CONTINENTAL TRAVELLERS.

DORRELL AND SON'S PASSPORT AGENCY,

15, CHARING CROSS, S.W.

A PASSPORT is a ready means of identification, and although it may not be asked for in some countries, in others it is absolutely necessary, and the want of

it may cause great inconvenience.

BRITISH SUBJECTS visiting the Continent will save trouble and expense by obtaining their Passports through the above Agency. No personal attendance is required, and country residents may have their Passports forwarded through the post. A Form of Application forwarded by Post. Passport Mounted and enclosed in Cases with the name of the bearer impressed in gold on the outside; thus affording security against injury or loss, and preventing delay in the frequent examination of the Passport when travelling.

Fee, Obtaining Pussport, 1s. 6d; Visas, 1s. each. Cases, 1s. 6d. to 5s. each.

BENHAM AND SONS,

Nos. 50, 52, 54, WIGMORE STREET.

MARBLE AND CARVED WOOD CHIMNEY-PIECES,

In the Cinque-Cento, Louis XVI., "Queen Anne," " Adam," and other styles.

STOVES of every description, to correspond with the above, including many specially designed and modelled by the late Alfred Stevens.

CHINA TILE PANELS FOR FIREPLACES,

Also to correspond with the above, from Special Private Designs.

COOKING APPARATUS & HEATING APPARATUS.

ENGINEERING IN ALL BRANCHES,

For large or small Establishments.

DINNEFORD'S MAGNESIA.

The Medical Profession for over Forty Years have approved of this pure Solution as the best remedy for

ACIDITY of the STOMACH, HEARTBURN, HEADACHE, GOUT, and INDIGESTION.

And as the safest Aperient for Delicate Constitutions, Ladies, Children, and Infants.

DINNEFORD'S MAGNESIA.

LUCERNE.

Englischer Hof.—Hotel d'Angleterre.

PROPRIETOR-JEAN REBER.

THIS First-rate Establishment, very well recommended by the best class of Travellers, is situated close to the Steamers' Landing-place, and vis-a-vis the Railway Stations, on the lovellest position of the Lake, with superb views of the Rigi, Pilatus, Alps, and Glaciers; contains several Saloons, 62 comfortable Rooms, Smoking and Reading Rooms, where are French and English Newspapers. Omnibus at the Station.

LUCERNE.

GRAND HOTEL NATIONAL.

SEGESSER BROTHERS and CIE., Proprietors.

THIS large and splendid HOTEL is one of the most comfortable in Europe. Situated in front of the Lake, with the finest Views. Every attention paid to Tourists.

A LIFT FOR THE USE OF VISITORS.

LUCHON (BAGNÈRES DE) PYRÉNÉES.

Hotel Bonnemaison et de Londres,

Opposite the Springs.

First-Class Hotel. Recommended to Families.

HTE. VIDAL Fils, Proprietor.

LYNTON (NORTH DEVON).

THE VALLEY OF ROCKS HOTEL.

THIS favourite and beautifully situate First-Class Hotel is built on one of the finest sites in the neighbourhood, and largely patronised by the best Families. It has been considerably enlarged, remodelled, and improved; and combines, with Moderate Charges, all necessary means for the accommodation and comfort of Families and Tourists. The splendid Table d'Hôte and Coffee Room, Reading Rooms, Ladies' Drawing Room, and several Private Sitting Rooms, replete with every comfort, range in a long front, overlooking the Sea, and looking into the extensive Private Grounds of the Hotel. It is most conveniently situate as a centre for visiting all the places of interest in the district. Handsomely-fitted Billiard Room open during the Season for Residents in the Hotel only.

Post-Horses and Carriages; also the very best kind of Modern Stabling.

JOHN CROOK, PROPRIETOR.

LUCERNE.

SCHWEIZERHOF. LUZERNERHOF.

First-Class Hotels.

HAUSER BROTHERS, PROPRIETORS.

BEST SITUATION ON THE QUAY.

With splendid View of the Celebrated Panorama of the LAKE AND MOUNTAINS.

LYONS.

HOTEL DE L'UNIVERS.

OPPOSITE THE STATION. FULL SOUTH.

The Landlady and her Sons speak English.

MALAGA.

HÔTEL DE LA ALAMEDA.

BRUNETTI FRÈRES, Proprietors.

SAME PROPRIETORS-

HÔTEL WASHINGTON IRVING,

FIRST-CLASS HOTELS. APARTMENTS FOR FAMILIES.

Moderate Prices.

MENTONE.

ISNARD'S

HOTEL DE BELLE VUE.

THIS well-known ESTABLISHMENT is beautifully situated in the best quarter of the Town, with a vast Garden, and affords every English comfort.

MARIENBAD (BOHEMIA). HOTEL KLINGER.

Proprietor, J. D. HALBMAYR.

FIRST and LARGEST HOTEL in this Watering Place.

Preferred on account of its charming situation at the corner of the Promenade and Park, and has a beautiful View. Newly and elegantly furnished with every comfort and in noble style, containing, with the dependance, 270 Rooms, Saloons, &c. English spoken in the Hotel.

Carriages in the Hotel. Omnibus to the Railway Station.

MARSEILLES.

GRAND HOTEL NOAILLES.

24 RUE NOAILLES (Cannebiere Prolongée).

THE largest and most important of the great Hotels of Marseilles. The only one in the Rue Noailles with a Garden having Dining Rooms in it. An Hydraulic Lift serving every Floor. Omnibus and Carriages enter the Hotel, and are found at all Trains.

The prices of the Hotel are placed in every Room.

MAYENCE.

HÔTEL DE HOLLANDE.

KLEEBLATT & STOECKICHT, Proprietors.

(Formerly FERD. BUDINGEN.)

THIS First-class well-known Hotel, much frequented by English Families and Tourists, has been greatly enlarged and improved, and contains now 140 Rooms and Saloons. Cold, Warm, and Shower Baths. English comfort. This Hotel is situated on the River, opposite to the Landing-place of the Rhine Steamers, and near the Railway Station, and affords from its Balconies and Windows splendid views of the Rhine and Taunus Mountains. This Hotel is reputed for its excellent cooking, exquisite Wines, cleanliness, and good Attendance. English Newspapers.

Choice Rhine and Moselle Wines, wholesale and for exportation.

MENTONE.

HOTEL AND PENSION DU MIDI.

Situated Promenade du Midi, commanding a splendid view of the Sea.

Pension from 8 francs per day.

BIGNON, Proprietor.

MAYENCE.

HOTEL DU RHIN.

Proprietor, W. SCHIMMEL.

THIS well-known First-Class Hotel, by the present Proprietor greatly enlarged and improved, with 150 Rooms and Salooos. Drawing, Reading, Su.oking Room, and Garden. Cold, Warm, and Shower Baths in the Hotel. The Hotel is near the landing-place of the Rhine Steamers, and near the Railway Station. The Rooms are all furnished with English comfort, and those in the front afford a splendid view on the Rhine and the Taunus Mountains. Moderate and fixed prices in every room. Bougles and service not charged.

The Hotel has a great reputation for its good Kitchen and excellent Wines.

MENTONE.

HOTEL WESTMINSTER.

FIRST-CLASS ESTABLISHMENT.

BUILT and furnished with taste and according to the latest improvements. In a Southern aspect overlooking the Sea, and a beautiful Garden giving access to the public "Promenade du Midi."

Large Public Saloon. Billiard and Smoking Rooms.

ENGLISH AND SEVERAL FOREIGN LANGUAGES SPOKEN.
OMNIBUS TO AND FROM THE RAILWAY STATION.

MENTONE. (Alpes Maritimes.)

HOTEL DES ANGLAIS.

THIS well-known Establishment has been newly improved, and combines every modern comfort with moderate and fixed prices. It is always conducted under the Superintendence of the Proprietors,

Messrs, CLERICY BROTHERS.

MILAN.

HOTEL DE LA GRANDE BRETAGNE.

E REICHMANN.

Proprietor, J. LEGNANI.

THE House is situated in the centre of the Town, near the Cathedral and all other Places of Interest, Good Table d'Hôte. The Times, &c. Several Languages spoken. The House is only two Storeys high. Five minutes' walk from the English Church.

Omnibus at the Station to meet all Trains.

MILAN.

GRAND HOTEL DE MILAN.

200 Rooms and Saloons, with every comfort and requirements of the present day.

Pension in the Winter Months.

THE ONLY HOUSE AT MILAN WHICH HAS A HYDRAULIC LIFT.

J. SPATZ-WÜRMS.

MOFFAT HYDROPATHIC ESTABLISHMENT SANATORIUM, DUMFRIESSHIRE, N.B.

Resident Physician, Dr. R. THOMSON FORBES.

THIS Establishment, which occupies a beautiful situation on the western slope of the beautifully wooded Gallowhill, and within a short distance of the far-famed "Moffat Well," is replete with every comfort for visitors and patients. The public rooms, halls, and corridors are universally recognized as unsurpassed by any similar Establishment, and the baths are of the most varied and perfect construction. Moffat has long been a 'avourite resort for those seeking health and pleasure, and in the Establishment, there is the additional attraction of good society and varied amusements.

To accommodate those who prefer to dine late, Dinner is given at 6 o'clock, as well as at

2 o'clock. For full particulars, apply to

C. NAU, Manager.

MUNICH.



BAVARIAN HOTEL. HOTEL DE BAVIÈRE. OTTO PLOECKER, Proprietor. Excellent First-class Hotel. Finest and healthiest situation on the Promenade Platz, near the Royal Theatres and Galleries. Every modern Comfort. Baths and Carriages in the Hotel. Best Cooking and Wines. Moderate Charges. Personal management by the Proprietor.

NAPLES. HOTEL DE ROME.

FIRST-RATE HOTEL.

Incomparable situation facing the Sea and overlooking the Bay and Mount Vesuvius.

Great Bath Establishment.

A. BRUSCHETTI, MANAGER.

NICE - (CARABACEL). JULLIEN'S HOTEL.

Highly Recommended. CHARGES VERY MODERATE. JULLIEN, Proprietor.

NICE.

HÔTEL DE LA GRANDE BRETAGNE.

(Limited Company.)

First-Class Establishment.

Full South.

Patronised by the élite of English and American Families.

JARDIN PUBLIC.

Overlooking the Sea, the Quais, and the Promenade des Anglais.

New Reading and Smoking Rooms with South aspect.

BATHS.

Reputation for Excellent Cuisine.

CONCERTS DAILY IN THE PUBLIC GARDENS FACING THE HOTEL,

J. LAVIT, Manager.

NICE.

HÔTEL CHAUVAIN.

Quai St. Jean Baptiste (full South).

FIRST-CLASS. European Reputation. The Handsomest Hotel of Nice. Splendid Atrium. Restaurant, with Private Families' Parlour.

TABLE D'HÔTE (one of the very best in Nice).

Charges Reasonable and Fixed.

OMNIBUS AT ALL TRAINS.

NICE.

HÔTEL DE FRANCE—Quai Masséna.

J. ZUNDEL, Proprietor.

FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL of universal reputation, commanding a fine View of the Sea, and in best central position, close to the Public Garden and the Promenade. House Patronised especially by English and American Families.

Table d'Hôte, having the Reputotion of being the best in Nice. Charges very moderate.

NICE.

HOTEL DE L'ELYSEE.

59, Promenade des Anglais, 59.

Full South, with fine Gardens, every Comfort, Lift and Baths.

Reading, Sitting, Smoking, and Billiard Rooms, all looking South.

Arrangements made for Prolonged Stay.

J. LAVIT, Manager.

NUREMBERG.

SCHLENK'S HOTEL OF THE GOLDEN EAGLE.

Facing the Kriegerdenkmal (Monument for the Fallen Soldiers.)

THIS First-class Establishment has recently been considerably enlarged and most elegantly re-fitted up. It contains beautiful Apartments, English and Foreign Newspapers, and recommends itself for its excellent Cuisine and choice Wines. Carriages.

Omnibus at the Station.

L. SCHLENK, Proprietor.

NUREMBERG.

HÔTEL DE BAVIÈRE.

PROPRIETRESS, MRS. G. P. AUINGER.

THIS First-class Hotel is situated in the middle of the Town, close to the River. It is highly patronized by English and American Families. Every comfort and Moderate Charges. Hot and Cold Baths in the Hotel.

Omnibuses to and from each Train. Carriages in the Hotel.

ENGLISH CHURCH SERVICE HELD EVERY SUNDAY IN THE HOTEL.

OSTEND.

HOTEL FONTAINE.

A FIRST-CLASS HOUSE. ARRANGEMENT WITH FAMILIES.

TABLE D'HÔTE at 5:30. OMNIBUS AT THE STATION.

The Salle à Manger contains a Collection of Paintings of the Masters.

OXFORD.

RANDOLPH HOTEL.

THE ONLY MODERN HOTEL. FIRST CLASS.

Every Comfort. Close to the Colleges. Prices Moderate.

MISS I'ANSON, Manageress.

PARIS.

HOTEL DES DEUX MONDES ET D'ANGLETERRE.

22, AVENUE DE L'OPERA.

Founded in 1854, formerly 8, Rue d'Antin.

Mr. LEQUEU, Proprietor.

Splendid Situation between the Tuileries and the New Grand Opéra.

The most comfortable Family Hotel, being built specially.

Patronized by the English Aristocracy.

EXCELLENT TABLE D'HÔTE.

READING, SMOKING, AND BILLIARD ROOMS; BATHS.

LIFT. MODERATE CHARGES.

ARRANGEMENTS MADE FOR BOARD.

PAU.

WINTER RESORT, renowned for the numerous cures which a residence has effected, particularly in cases of Affections of the Chest, Heart, Larynx, and Throat. PAU possesses a mild and salubrious climate, lying in the midst of scenery of great grandeur. On three days in each week Foxhunting and Polo Matches take place, and during the Winter and Spring there are Horse Races. In addition to these attractions, there are good Clubs, a Theatre, Opera, Casino Balls, Pigeon Shooting Matches, Cricket Matches, Skating Rinks, &c., &c.

Villas, Houses, and Furnished Apartments to Let, at various Prices.

For all particulars, which will be sent gratuitously, address the Directeur Gérant de l'Union Syndicale, 7 Rue des Cordeliers, Pau.

PARIS.

TOBACCO IN PARIS.

W. D. & H. O. WILLS'

BEST BIRD'S-EYE AND CIGARETTES

Are now (by the courtesy of the French Government) sold at the Bureau of the Regie Grand Hotel, Paris, at the rate of

12 Francs the Pound, and 80 Centimes the Box of Ten Cigarettes.

WILLS' "BEST BIRD'S-EYE,"

WILLS' "THREE CASTLES,"

WILLS' "WESTWARD-HO,"

SMOKING MIXTURE,

(All specially prepared for export) may also be obtained in Brussels, St. Petersburg, Berlin, Stockholm, Gothenburg, in most towns in Switzerland, and in the principal cities of the German Empire.

Purchasers should beware of imitations, and see that every packet bears the name of

W. D. & H. O. WILLS,

BRISTOL & LONDON.

QUEEN'S HOTEL. (On the Esplanade.)

Patronised by Her Majesty the Queen of Holland.



TIMIS magnificent Hotel has a frontage of over 170 feet, all the Booms of which overbock the Sea. It is the only Hotel that commands a full and uninterrupted view of Mount's Bay. Apartments en suite. Penzance stands unrivalled for the variety and quiet beauty of its scenery, whilst the midness of its climate is admirably adapted to invalids. Lodies' toffee and Drawing Fooms. Billiard Room. Hot and Cold Baths. Table d'Hôte at 7 o'clock. An Omnibus meets every Train. Posting in all its Branches. Yachts, &c.

A. H. HORA, Proprietor.

PHOTOS FOR PRESENTS

LETTS.

A LARGE Collection of Views of this Neighbourhood, from 1s. each; also of Views of other parts of the United Kingdom, France, Italy, Spain and Portugal, Norway, Switzerland, Egypt, Palestine, India, United States, English Cathedrals, Abbeys and Castles, on approval, to double amount of cash sent. Lists on receipt of stamped addressed envelope to

LETTS, SON, & CO., LIMITED, 72, QUEEN VICTORIA STREET, LONDON, E.C.

PISA.

ROYAL VICTORIA HOTEL.

Clean. Great attention. Recommended.

Messrs. Maquay Hooker's Banking Office is in the Hotel.

ST. MORITZ (ENGADINE)

SWITZERLAND.

HOTEL DE L'ENGADINE

(ENGADINERHOF).

Close to the Baths, comfortable, clean, and reasonable terms.

G. HORNBACHER, Proprietor,

PLYMOUTH.

The only Hotel with Sea View.

GRAND HOTEL.

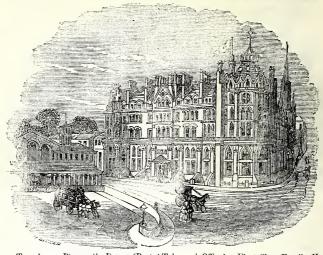
(ON THE HOE.)

Facing Sound, Breakwater, Eddystone, &c. Mail Steamers anchor in sight. Public Rooms and Sitting Rooms, with Balconies.

JAMES BOHN, Proprietor

May,

PLYMOUTH. DUKE OF CORNWALL HOTEL.



Railway Terminus—Plymouth, Devon (Postal Telegraph Office). First-Class Family Hotel-Table d'Hôte daily. Mrs. C. H. BUDD, Manager.

PLYMOUTH.

THE ROYAL HOTEL,

FIRST-CLASS FAMILY AND POSTING HOUSE,

S. PEARSE, Proprietor.

RIGI.

HOTEL AND PENSION RIGHT-SCHEIDECK.

Terminus Station of the Rigi Kaltbad-Scheideck Railway.

Excellently suited for Tourists and Pensioners. View on the Alps as beautiful as that from Rigi-Kulm.

MODERATE CHARGES, LIBERAL TREATMENT. By a stay of not less than four days, arrangement en pension can be made at 8 francs to 12 francs a day per person. For further information kindly apply to the

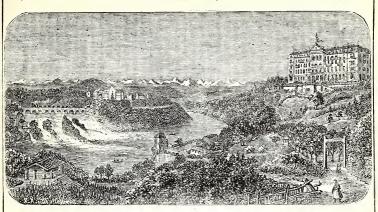
Proprietors, HAUSER & STIERLIN.

N.B.—Tourists having tickets from Vitznau to Rigi-Kulm can interrupt the journey at Rigi-Kulthad, take advantage of the beauti ul excursion to Scheideck and back, and then continue the journey to Kulm by a following train.

ROTTERDAM.

VICTORIA HOTEL.—This Hotel, opened in May, 1869, and built expressly for an English Hotel, is situated in the centre of the Town (West End.), on the most fashionable Promende of Rotterdam, just opposite the Landing-place of all the Steamers to and from England. The Rooms spacious and airy, are elegantly Furnished, and English Travellers will find here every desirable comfort, combined with the most civil Attendance and moderate Charges. Table d'Hôte. Choice Wines, English Newspapers. English, French, and German spoken. Mr. J. TYSSEN will spare no pains to deserve the patronage of English Travellers.

RHEINFALL, NEUHAUSEN, SCHAFFHAUSEN.



HOTEL SCHWEIZERHOF. PROPRIETOR, MR. WEGENSTEIN.

HE HOTEL SCHWEIZERHOF, known to English visitors as one of the best Hotels in Switzerland, has been greatly enlarged, and is now a splendid first rate establishment.

The SCHWEIZERHOF is situate opposite the celebrated Falls of the Rhine, and surrounded by a fine park and garden. The position is unsurpassed, the eye ranging a distance of above 180 miles—a panoramic view including the whole range of the Swiss Alps and the Mont Blanc. Healthy climate. Church Service. Preserved Trout Fishing. Prices moderate. Pension. Hotel Omnibuses at Neuhausen and Schafihausen.

ROME.

GRAND HOTEL DE RUSSIE,

ET DES ILES BRITANNIQUES.

THIS FIRST-CLASS ESTABLISHMENT possesses the advantage of a beautiful Garden, and is situated near the English and American Churches; the principal Apartments face the South, the entire Hotel being warmed by two calorifères, and the whole arrangements and moderate prices give universal satisfaction.

MAZZERI, Proprietor.

ROUEN.

CRAND HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE, on the Quay, Mr. LEON SOUCHARD. Proprietor, Successor of Mr. DELAFOSSE.—This Hotel is distinguished for the salubrity of its situation, &c.; and the new Proprietor has entirely re-fitted tt, and added a very comfortable Smoking-Room. It is situated on the Quay facing the Bridges, and commands the finest view of the Seine, and the magnificent Scenery encircling Rouen, that it is possible to imagine. Travellers will find at this first-rate Establishment every comfort—airy Rooms, good Beds, Refreshments and Wines of the best quality at moderate Prices. An excellent Table d'Hôte at Six o'clock. Restaurant à la carte.

Mr. Souchard speaks English, and has English Servants.

An excellent Descriptive Guide of Rouen can be had of Mr. SOUCHARD.

ROME.

J. P. SHEA, ENGLISH HOUSE AGENT. Office Removed from No. 11 to No. 43 PIAZZA DE SPAGNA. (Established in 1852.) Baggage, Works of Art, &c., &c., packed, under personal superintendence, and forwarded through reliable Agents to England, America, and all parts.

ROUEN.

GRAND HOTEL DU NORD,

91, RUE DE LA GROSSE HORLOGE, 91,

VAST FSTABLISHMENT IN THE CENTRE OF THE TOWN.

BREAKFAST. DINNERS. SALON.

ROUEN.

GRAND HÔTEL DE FRANCE,

RUE DES CARMES.

THE longest established in the Town, much patronised by the French Nobility. Situated in a central position near the Public Buildings and Theatres. Grand Sd-ons. Spacious Bed-rooms tastefully decorated. Families will find every comfort and Special Service. Prices moderate. Excellent Table d'Hôte at Six o'clock. Much frequentel. Price 3 fr. 50 c. English, German, and Spanish spoken.

MR. SOULÉ, Proprietor.

ROYAT - LES - BAINS (Puy de Dôme).

SPLENDID CONTINENTAL HOTEL,

OPEN FROM the 15th of MAY to the 1st of OCTOBER.

CHABASSIERE, Proprietor.

AND PROPRIETOR ALSO OF THE

GRAND HOTEL CALIFORNIE AT CANNES.

(ALPES MARITIMES.)

ROYAT-LES-BAINS.

GRAND HOTEL.

SERVANT, Proprietor.

FIRST-CLASS HOUSE.

ENGLISH SPOKEN.

ROTTERDAM.

H. A. KRAMERS & SON, IMPORTERS OF FOREIGN BOOKS.

Mr. Murray's 'Handbooks for Travellers,' Bradshaw's Monthly Railway Guides, Bae deers's 'Reisehandbücher,' and Hendschell's 'Telegraph,' always in Stock. English, French, German and Italian Books imported Weekly, and a great variety of New Books kept in Store.

26. GELDERSCHE KADE. 26.

SALISBURY.

THE WHITE HART HOTEL. Nearly Opposite the Cathedral. The largest and principal Hotel in the City.—This old established first-class Hotel contains every accommodation for Families and Tourists. A Ladies' Coffee Room, Billiard and Smoking Rooms, and spacious Coffee Room for Gentlemen. Table d'Hôte daily during the season from 6 to 8.30 p.m. at separate tables. Carriages and Horses on hire for Stonehenge and other places of interest. Excellent Statling, Loose Boxes, &c. Tariff on application to

H. T. BOWES, MANAGER, Posting Master to Her Majesty.

THE GRANVILLE, ST. LAWRENCE-ON-SEA, RAMSGATE.—This far-famed hotel is situate on the East Cliff, 200 ft. above the sea level, commanding the most beautiful Sea Vewa in the world. For salubrity of climate and beauty of situation, it is unequalled as a place of residence in winter and summer. It contains Hydropathic, Turkish, Vapour, Ozone, Swimming, and every description of Medical Baths the most complete in Europe Suites of handsomely Furnished Apartments, Eight Public Rooms, including Ladies' Drawing Room, Reading Room and Billiard Rooms; it has a beautiful Winter Promenade, half a mile long, in its own gardens, spacious Skating Rink, American Bowling Alley, Tennis Lawns, and a pretty Theatre, where concerts, and dramatic performances are given by the best artistes. Celebrated Cuisine and choice Wines. Table D'Hôte daily at 6.30 p.m. The Granville and Westgate-on-Fea

SANDOWN HOTEL. SANDOWN BAY, ISLE OF WIGHT.

WALTER MEW, Proprietor. FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.

Billiard Room, Croquet and Tennis Lawn.
Railway from Ryle to Sandown, time
15 minutes.

SHANKLIN.

A perfect Summer and Winter climate.

Hinton's Royal Spa Hotel

On the Beach is one of the best appointed Hotels in the Isle of Wight.

SAN REMO, ITALY.

WEST-END HOTEL.

A LARGE Building, expressly built for an Hotel, with all the latest appliances to insure perfection in sanitary arrangements—its Closets being on the most approved English principle. Beautifully situated at the West End of the Town, a good distance from the Sea, commanding an extensive View of the Bay. Lift. Reading, Billiard, and Smoking Saloons. Ladies' Drawing Room. English and Foreign Newspapers. Excellent Cuisine, and choice Wines. Great Cleanlines. Omnibus of the Hotel meets all Trains. The old West-End Hotel, adjoining, built by an English lady for her own residence, is under the same Management, and will form an excellent residence for Families desiring quietness and privacy, with the convenience of a large Hotel.

Special arrangements for a lengthened sojourn.

All Languages spoken.

Proprietor, ROBERT WULFING.

ST. PETERSBURG.

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE,

ST. ISAAC'S SQUARE.

(Gostinitza Angleterre, Issakofski Sabor.)

H. SCHMITZ, Proprietor.



THIS new and well-conducted Hotel, situated in the centre of the City, facing the St. Isaac's Church, near the Post-office, the Royal Palaces and Public Buildings, affords large suites of well-furnished Apartments for Families, and comfortable and airy Bedrooms for Single Gentlemen. A large Dining-room where Dinners are served from Three till Seven o'Clock, from one rouble and above. A well-furnished Reading-room. The 'Times,' and other English, French, and German Newspapers.

HOT AND COLD BATHS, TUBS, AND SITTING BATHS.

Guides and Servants speaking English.

Omnibuses at the Stations, and Steamboats near Landing-places from Stockholm and England.

THE QUEEN'S MESSENGERS FREQUENT THIS HOTEL.

SAN REMO.

GRAND HOTEL VICTORIA.

FIRST-CLASS HOUSE, with a large Garden. Entirely newly-furnished by the new Proprietor, COLOMBO PANICCI.

SPA.

GRAND HOTEL BRITANNIQUE.

F. LEYH, Proprietor.

PATRONISED BY THE ROYAL FAMILY OF BELGIUM,

And maintains a high reputation among the Aristocracy of Europe.

SITUATED IN THE HEALTHIEST PART OF THE TOWN.

LARGE GARDEN AND SWIMMING BATHS.

Adjoining the Boulevard des Anglais and the English Church.

ENGLISH SPOKEN.

OMNIBUS AT EACH ARRIVAL.

SPA.

GRAND HÔTEL DE L'EUROPE.

PRST-CLASS HOTEL. Splendid Situation. Fine Apartments. Drawing and Reading Room. Every Comfort. Spacious and handsome alterations have been lately made. Omnibus of the Hotel at the Arrival of every Train.

STUTTGART.

PENSION SIEGLE.

S situated vis-à-vis the Royal Gardens, near the Palace and the Theatre. Very comfortable and healthy in every respect. Prices Reasonable.

NECKAR STRASSE. 18,

TOURS.

HOTEL DE L'UNIVERS.

Pleasantly Situated. Has a European Reputation. Specially arranged for Families.

ENGLISH SPOKEN.

TOURS. MURRAY'S HANDBOOK FOR FRANCE.

Part I. NORMANDY, BRITTANY, Pyrenees, &c. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d. JOHN MURRAY, Albemarle Street.

STOCKHOLM, SWEDEN.



GRAND HÔTEL.

THIS Handsome Building is situated in the finest part of the City, between Charles the XIIth's Square and the National Museum. on one of the Principal Quays, just at the confluence of the Lake Mälar and the Baltic.

The Royal Palace, one of the stateliest in Europe, faces the Hotel on the opposite side of the Harbour. The Royal Opera and the Principal Theatres are in close proximity.

The balconies and roof of the Hotel command the most extensive Views

of the City.

The House is replete with every modern improvement and convenience, and no expense has been spared to render it one of the first and most com-

fortable Hotels on the Continent.

The Building contains Four Hundred Sleeping Apartments, besides Dining Rooms, Sitting Rooms, Coffee and Reading Rooms, a Billiard Room, a Telegraph and Post Office. Baths, Retiring Rooms, a Laundry, and other accommodations. The several flats can be reached by Steam Lifts.

All European Languages spoken. Guides and Conveyances supplied to all places of interest in the City and Neighbourhood. Terms will be found

to compare favourably with those of other first-class Hotels.

The Hotel Rydberg.

GUSTAF ADOLF'S TORG.

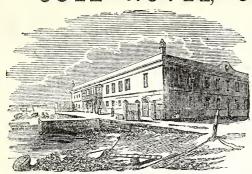
THIS Old-established House has long been favourably known to Travellers. It contains One Hundred and Fifty Sleeping Apartments.

The Proprietor of these Two First-Class Hotels is in a position to offer every advantage to strangers visiting the Swedish Capital.

R. CADIER,

Proprietor of the Grand Hotel and the Hotel Rydberg.

SUEZ HOTEL, SUEZ,



Facing the Maritime Canal; every Ship passing through can be seen from the Hotel.

TOURIST'S FA-MILIES visiting Egypt will find in this longestablished and First-Class Hotel (under English Management) every comfort and attention.

CLEANLINESS is particularly studied in every Department.

REDUCED RATES are made to Visitors residing in the Hotel over a week.

SUEZ is noted for its purity of atmosphere and equable climate during the winter, and considered by physicians to be one of the most beneficial places in the world for the cure of Pulmonary Complaints.

THE WELLS OF MOSES, and supposed position of the locality where the Israelites crossed the Red Sea, can be viewed from the roof of the Hotel.

GOOD FISHING AND SHOOTING can be had in the neighbourhood during winter months.

CAMELS AND GUIDES procured for Travellers proceeding to Sinai, Syria, or Palestive. And the best and freshest provisions can be had from the Store in the Hotel at moderate rates. Cheesemongery, Jams, Jellies, Pickles, and Marmalade; and Preserved Provisions are received regularly from Barnes and Co, London, by P. & O. Steamers. Applications addressed to THE MANAGER will receive prompt attention.

VARESE. (Lombardy.)

GRAND HÔTEL VARESE.

In direct communication by Rail with

MILAN, LAKE MAGGIORE, COMO, and LUGANO.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, surrounded with an extensive GARDEN and PARK, situated in the best and healthiest part of Lombardy, 1319 feet above the Sea, commanding a most extensive view of the Alps, Monte Rosa Chains, and containing

200 Rooms and Saloons.

PENSION. Baths on each floor. English Church. Dr. DAUBENY, M.D., attached to the Hotel.

D. MARINI, Manager.

VENICE.

GRAND HÔTEL DE L'EUROPE.

Situated on the Grand Canal near St. Marc Square.

OLD-ESTABLISHED FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.

MODERATE CHARGES.

MARSEILLE BROS., Proprietors.

VEVEY - MONTREUX.

LAKE OF GENEVA.

Clarens, Vernex, Territet, Veytaux, Villeneuve, Les Avents, Glion, Villars-sur-Ollon,

HOTELS AND PENSIONS RECOMMENDED.

VEVEY. Hôtel des Trois Couronnes 7. 100 Rooms. Grand Hôtel de Vevey . . . 100 — Grand Hôtel du Lac Vevey . . 80 — Hôtel Mooser (Chemenin) . 80 — Restaurant Bellevue. MONTREUX. | Hôtel et Pension Vautier | 80 | | Hôtel National | 60 | | Hôtel National | 60 | | Hôtel Beau-Rivage | 60 | | Hôtel Beau-Rivage | 60 | | Hôtel Monney | 60 | | Pension Lorius | 60 | | Hôtel Roy | 45 | | Langbein's Hôtel Beausejour | 40 | | Pension Mooser | 35 | | Hôtel Suisse | 30 | | Hôtel Roth | 30 | | Hôtel des Crêtes | 30 | | Pension Ketterer | 26 | | Pension Pilivet | 25 | VILLENEUVE. Hôtel Byron 60 Rooms. ENVIRONS OF MONTREUX. Glion ou Righi Vaudois (Alt. 625 m.) . . 80 Rooms. | Hôtel Victoria 60 Rooms. Hôtel du Righi .

LES AVENTS. (Alt. 960m.)

Grand Hôtel des Avents 80 Rooms.

VILLARS-SUR-OLLON. (Alt. 1275 m.)

Hôtel du Grand Muveran . . . 100 Rooms. | Pension des Châlets 20 Rooms.

These various places of sojourn are situated in a fertile and lovely country, sheltered from the north winds by the surrounding mountains.

The climate is particularly soft, and it has been called the "Nice of Swirzerland," and may be said to rival that of the most favoured places. In consequence of the temperature, a large number of persons come here whose health requires care an caution.

Visitors come here in the autumn for the grape cure, in the winter to et joy the mildness of the climate, and in the spring to admire the rapid changes of effect caused by the sun on the surrounding mountains. In summer these places, rendered cool and refreshing by the breezes from the lake, are the centre of interesting excursions; among which must be part cularly cited Grion, Les Avents, and Villers-sur-Ollon, three places very much visited at this period of the year, and each possessing Post and Telegraph Offices.

These Hotels and Pensions offer every modern comfort at prices varying from 5 to

10 francs a day.

At Montreux there is a Kuisaal, with large Park. Orchestra in the principal Etablissements. Twelve Steamers and Trains every day each way.

VERONA.

GRAND HÔTEL DE LONDRES.

FORMERLY HOTEL DE LA TOUR DE LONDRES. A. CERESA, New Proprietor.

THE largest and finest Hotel in Verona, near the Roman Amphitheatre, and the new English Church.

Most central position. Great comfort. All Languages spoken. Omnibus to and from the Stations.

Highly recommended.

T. CAVESTRI, Manager.

VENTNOR (Isle of Wight). Rayner's Temperance Commercial HOTEL AND BOARDING HOUSE, 17 & 19, VICTORIA STREET.

"A home away from a home."

Spacious Coffee Room, Sets of Rooms en suite, Terms Moderate.

VENTNOR.

MURRAY'S HANDBOOK
For SURREY, HANTS, and the ISLE

JOHN MURRAY, Albemarle Street.

OF WIGHT. Post 8vo. 10s.

VICHY.

GRAND HOTEL DU PARC.

THE LARGEST AND MOST COMFORTABLE IN VICHY.

A FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, situated in the Park, facing the Baths, Springs, and Casino.

PRIVATE PAVILION FOR FAMILIES.

GERMOT, Proprietor.

VIENNA.

J. & L. LOBMEYR,

GLASS MANUFACTURERS,

Appointed Purveyors to the Imperial Court of Austria, No. 13, KÄRNTHNERSTRASSE.

The most extensive Establishment for Bohemian Crystal, Fancy Glass, and Chandeliers.

Every variety of Glass for Household use, Ornament, and in Art Workmanship. Specialities in Engraved Glass and Looking-glasses. Chandeliers, Candelabras, in Crystal and Bronze.

LARGE SHOW-ROOMS UPSTAIRS.

The prices are fixed, and are very moderate.—English is spoken.

Their Correspondents in England, Messrs. J. and R. MCRACKEN, No. 38, Queen Street, Cannon Street, E.C., London, will transmit all orders with the greatest care and attention.

VIENNA.

GRAND HOTEL,

KÄRNTHNERRING No. 9,

CITUATED on the most elegant and frequented Square of the City. Three hundred rooms from 1 florin upwards. Apartments from 6 florins upwards. Beautiful Dining Saloon, Restaurant Saloons, Conversation, Smoking, and Reading Rooms.

BATHS & TELEGRAPH OFFICE IN THE HOUSE.

Lifts for Communication with each Storey.

DINNERS & SUPPERS À LA CARTE. TABLE D'HÔTE.

OMNIBUSES AT THE RAILWAY STATIONS.

WIESBADEN.

FOUR SEASONS HOTEL AND BATHS.

PINEST airy situation in the Theatre Square, opposite the Kursaal and Park. Family Apartments. Single Rooms from 2 Marks. Pension. Best Cuisine and Wines.

New Proprietor, W. ZAIS.

WIESBADEN.

GRAND HOTEL DU RHIN & BATH.

PIRST-CLASS New House, exceedingly well situated, just opposite the Railway Station, the Post and Telegraphic direction, on the Promenades, combining comfort with Moderate Charges. Music and Reading Saloons. Rooms from 2 mks. 50 pf. per day, inclusive of Candles and Service. In Winter the whole Building and Winter Gardens are well warmed. The Omnibus for Schwalbach and Schlangenbad starts from near the Hotel.

Large stock of the best Rhine and Moselle Wines for wholesale.

Railway Tickets for all the Towns on the Continent are issued in the Hotel.

WIESBADEN.-ROSE HOTEL AND BATH HOUSE.

SPLENDID First-Class Establishment close to the Cursaal, opposite the Trinkhalle, and adjoining the Promenade. No other Hotel except this is surrounded by a Garden of its own, or supplied with Baths direct from the hot springs (Kochbrunnen). Quiet and airy situation, with English comfort and reasonable Charges. Irrawing, Reading, and Smoking Rooms, and Billiard Room, containing a full-sized Billiard Table. Table d'Hôte at One and Five o'clock.

WILDBAD.

HOTEL KLUMPP.

Formerly HOTEL DE L'OURS.

Mr. W. KLUMPP, PROPRIETOR.

THIS First-class Hotel, containing 45 Saloons and 235 Bed-rooms, with a separate Breakfast and new Reading and Conversation Rooms, as well as a Smoking Saloon, and a very extensive and elegant Dining Room; an artificial Garden over the river; is situated opposite the Bath and Conversation House, and in the immediate vicinity of the Promenade. It is celebrated for its elegant and comfortable apartments, good Cuisine and Cellar, and deserves its wide-spread reputation as an excellent Hotel. Table d'Hôte at One and Five o'clock. Breakfasts and Suppers à la carte. Exchange Office. Correspondent of the principal Banking-houses of London for the payment of Circular Notes and Letters of Credit. Omnibuses of the Hotel to and from each Train. Elevators to every floor. Fine Private Carriages when requested. Warm and Cold Baths in the Hotel.

EXCELLENT ACCOMMODATION.

WÜRZBURG.

KRONPRINZ HOTEL.

ONOURED by the presence of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Germany, on the occasion of his recent visit to this town. This First-Class Hotel is particularly recommended for its Large and Airy Apartments, having the finest situation near the Station, facing the Palace, and adjoining a fine Garden. Reading Rooms, Cold and Warm Baths, &c. Moderate Charges. No extra charges for service and candles.

Proprietor-T. AMMOR,

HOTEL BELLE VUE, WILDBAD. F. STOKINGER.

FIRST-CLASS Establishment. Best situation, at the entrance of the Promenade, facing the Thermal Baths, next the new Trinkhalle, opened best season. Fitted up with every English Comfort. Cold and Warm Baths at the Hotel.

Table d'Hote at One and Five o'clock.

ZARAGOZA, SPAIN. Grand Hotel de l'Europe.

Excellent Cooking and Moderate Charges.

VIUDA DE ZOPPETTI Y HIJOS. Proprietors.

GRENOBLE.

GRAND HOTEL DE L'EUROPE.

PLACE GRENETTE.

FIRST-CLASS HOUSE. HIGHLY RECOMMENDED FOR ITS COMFORT AND EXCELLENT POSITION.

OMNIBUS TO ALL TRAINS. BESSON, Proprietor. ESTABLISHED 1832.

THE ORIGINAL GUIDE & TRAVELLERS' DEPÔT,

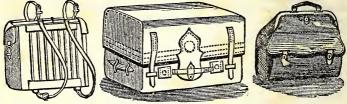
AND

Passport and Couriers' Igency,

LEE & CARTER,

440, WEST STRAND, LONDON

(Nearly opposite the Charing Cross Hotel).



KNAPSACKS STIFF OR LIMP.

PORTMANTEAUX

BAGS OF ALL KINDS.

Intending Tourists are respectfully invited to visit this Establishment before making purchases for their journey.

AN EXTENSIVE STOCK OF TRAVELLERS' REQUISITES TO SELECT FROM.

LISTS GRATIS.

COURIERS, DRAGOMEN,

AND

TRAVELLING SERVANTS

of good character and experience, speaking European and Eastern Languages, can be engaged at the above Establishment.

Also Passports and Visas obtained. Passports mounted on Linen and put in Cases, with Name printed outside.

440, WEST STRAND.

London: Printed by WILLIAM CLOWES and SONS, Limited, Stamford Street and Charing Cross.

2639-483

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE

Л

MURRAY'S ENGLISH HANDBOOKS.

- HANDBOOK-LONDON AS IT IS., Maps and Plans. 16mo. 3s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—ENVIRONS OF LONDON—Including a Circuit 20 miles round the Metropolis. 2 Parts, Post 8vo. 21s.
- HANDBOOK—ENGLAND AND WALES. Arranged alphabetically and condensed into One Volume. Map. Post Svo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK EASTERN COUNTIES CHELMSFORD, HARWICH, COLCHESTER, MALDON, CAMBRIDGE, ELY, NEWMARKET, BURY ST. EDMUNDS, IPSWICH, WOODBRIDGE, FELIXSTOWE, LOWESTOFT, NORWICH, YARMOUTH, CROMER, &c. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 12s.
- HANDBOOK KENT CANTERBURY, DOVER, RAMSGATE, ROCHESTER, CHATHAM. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—SUSSEX—BRIGHTON, CHICHESTER, WORTHING, HASTINGS, Lewes, Arundel. Map and Plan. Post 8vo. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—SURREY AND HANTS—KINGSTON, CROYDON, REIGATE, GUILDFORD, DORKING, BOXHILL, WINCHESTER, SOUTHAMPTON, NEW FOREST, PORTSMOUTH, AND THE ISLE OF WIGHT. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK—BERKS, BUCKS, AND OXON.—WINDSOR, ETON, READING, AYLESBURY, HENLEY, OXFORD, BLENHEIM, AND THE THAMES. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—WILTS, DORSET, AND SOMERSET—SALISBURY, CHIPPEN-HAM, WEYMOUTH, SHERBORNE, WELLS, BATH, BRISTOL, TAUNTON, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK DEVON EXETER, ILFRACOMBE, LINTON, SIDMOUTH, DAWLISH, TEIGNMOUTH, PLYMOUTH, DEVONPORT, TORQUAY. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—CORNWALL—LAUNCESTON, PENZANCE, FALMOUTH, THE LIZARD, LAND'S END, &c. Maps. Post 8vo. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—GLOUCESTER, HEREFORD, AND WORCESTER—CIRENCESTER. CHELTENHAM, STROUD, TEWKESBURY, LEOMINSTER, ROSS, MALVERN, KIDDERMINSTER, DUDLEY, BROMSGROVE, EVESHAM. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 9s.
- HANDBOOK NORTH WALES BANGOR, CARNARYON, BEAUMARIS, SNOWDON, LLANBERIS, DOLGELLY, CADER IDRIS, CONWAY, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 7s.
- HANDBOOK—SOUTH WALES—Monmouth, Llandaff, Merthyr, Vale of Neath, Pembroke, Carmarthen, Tenby, Swansea, and The Wye, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 7s.
- HANDBOOK—NORTHAMPTONSHIRE AND RUTLAND—NORTHAMPTON,
 PETERBOROUGH, TOWCESTER, DAVENTRY, MARKET HARBOROUGH, KETFERING,
 WELLINGBOROUGH, THRAPSTON, STAMFORD, UPFINGHAM, OAKHAM, &c. Maps.
 Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK DERBY, NOTTS, LEICESTER, & STAFFORD—MATLOCK, BAKEWELL, CHATSWORTH, THE PEAK, BUXTON, HARDWICK, DOVEDALE, ASH-BORNE, SOUTHWELL, MANSFIELD, RETFORD, BURTON, BELVOIR, MELTON MOW-BRAY, WOLVERHAMPTON, LICHFIELD, WALSALL, TAMWORTH. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.
- HANDBOOK—SHROPSHIRE AND CHESHIRE—SHREWSBURY, LUDLOW, BRIDGNORTH, OSWESTRY, CHESTER, CREWE, ALDERLEY, STOCKPORT, BIRKEN-HEAD. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 6s.

April, 1881. [Continued.

- HANDBOOK—LANCASHIRE—WARRINGTON, BURY, MANCHESTER, LIVERpool, Burnley, Clitheroe, Bolton, Blackburn, Wigan, Preston, Rochdale, Lancaster, Southfort, Blackpool, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—YORKSHIRE—Doncaster, Hull, Selby, Beverley, Scarborough, Whitby, Harrogate, Ripon, Leeds, Wakefield, Bradford, Halifax, Huddersfield, Sheffield. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 12s.
- HANDBOOK—DURHAM AND NORTHUMBERLAND—Newcastle, Darlington, Bishop Auckland, Stockton, Hartlepool, Sunderland, Shields, Berwick, Tynemouth, Alnwick. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.
- HANDBOOK—WESTMORIAND AND CUMBERLAND—LANCASTER, FURNESS ABBEY, AMBLESIDE, KENDAL, WINDERMERE, CONISTON, KESWICK, GRASMERE, ULSWATER, CARLISLE, COCKERMOUTH, PENRITH, APPLEBY. Map. Post 8vo. 6s.
- * * MURRAY'S TRAVELLING MAP OF THE LAKE DISTRICT. 3s. 6d.

SCOTLAND.

HANDBOOK—SCOTLAND—Edinburgh, Melrose, Abbotsford, Glasgow, Dumpries, Galloway, Ayr, Stirling, Arran, The Clyde, Oban, Inverary, Loch Lomond, Loch Katrine and Trosachs, Caledonian Canal, Inverness, Perth, Dundee, Aberdern, Braemar, Skye, Caithness, Ross, and Sutherland. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 9s.

IRELAND.

HANDBOOK—IRELAND—Dublin, Belfast, Donegal, Galway, Wexford, Cork, Limerick, Waterford, Killarney, Glengariff, Bantry. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

[In Preparation.]

HANDBOOK-HUNTINGDON AND LINCOLN. Map. Post 8vo.

HANDBOOK-HERTS, BEDS, WARWICK. Map. Post 8vo.

ENGLISH CATHEDRALS.

- HANDBOOK SOUTHERN CATHEDRALS WINCHESTER, SALISBURY, EXETER, WELLS, ROCHESTER, CANTERBURY, CHICHESTER, AND ST. ALBANS. With 130 Illustrations. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 36s.
 - *** St. Albans may be had separately. 68.
- HANDBOOK—EASTERN CATHEDRALS—Oxford, Peterborough, Ely, Norwigh, and Lincoln. With 90 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 18s.
- HANDBOOK—WESTERN CATHEDRALS—BRISTOL, GLOUCESTER, HERE-FORD, WORDESTER, AND LICHFIELD. With 50 Illustrations. Crown Svo. 16s.
- HANDBOOK—NORTHERN CATHEDRALS—YORK, RIPON, DURHAM, CAR-LISLE, CHESTER, AND MANCHESTER. With 60 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 2 vols. 21s.
- HANDBOOK—WELSH CATHEDRALS—LLANDAFF, St. David's, Bangor, and St. Asaph's. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 15s.
- HANDBOOK-ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

April, 1881.





